



Gc  
974.8  
Eg5i  
pt.2  
1826746

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01753 1366



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center







AN ILLUSTRATED HISTORY

OF THE

COMMONWEALTH

OF

PENNSYLVANIA,

CIVIL, POLITICAL, AND MILITARY,

FROM ITS EARLIEST SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT TIME,

INCLUDING

*Historical Descriptions*

OF

EACH COUNTY IN THE STATE,

THEIR TOWNS, AND INDUSTRIAL RESOURCES.

BY

WILLIAM H. EGLE, M.D.,

*Member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.*

---

SOLD ONLY BY SUBSCRIPTION.

---

HARRISBURG:  
DE WITT C. GOODRICH & CO.

—  
1876.





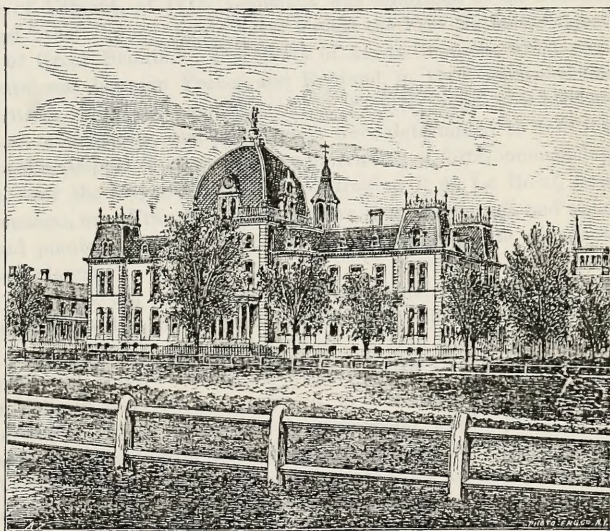
1826746

## CRAWFORD COUNTY.

BY SAMUEL P. BATES, LL.D., MEADVILLE.



THE first representative of English speaking people in America to traverse the forests, then unbroken by the hand of cultivation, which afterwards became Crawford county, was George Washington, then a major of the Virginia militia, destined to be largely instrumental in the establishment of the American name and nation, and create for himself undying renown. In the first years of European colonization upon this continent, two nations played important parts, the French and the English. In point



CRAWFORD COUNTY COURT HOUSE, MEADVILLE.

[From a Photograph by J. D. Dunn.]

of numbers and power they were, for a time, quite equally matched. While the English held the seaboard, from Massachusetts bay to Georgia, the French laid claim to Canada and the Mississippi valley, stretching away to the Gulf.

About the middle of the seventeenth century, the French Jesuits showed great zeal in their attempts to proselyte the Indians, and to spread the French name and power. In 1679, Robert Cavalier de la Salle constructed, beneath the sombre shades of the forest which fringed the northern shore of Lake Erie, a craft of sixty tons burden, which he named the Griffin, and, setting sail, ploughed



the waters of the great lakes, hitherto unvexed by the keel of civilized man. Moving up Erie, Huron, and Michigan, and crossing over to the Mississippi, he descended the Father of Waters to the Gulf, and laid claim to all the territory which the river drains, even to its remotest tributaries, the French maintaining that the right to the mouth of a river governs its sources. Had this claim been vindicated, Pennsylvania and Virginia would have been despoiled of the half of their heritage. Against this pretension the Governors of both States loudly protested, and prepared to defend their rights. In Virginia was formed the Ohio company, organized to promote emigration and settlement in its western territory; and so eager were its hardy pioneers to possess the choicest lands, that they pushed far into the boundaries of Pennsylvania, though supposing they were still on Virginia soil, and commenced building a fort at the junction of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers, which afterwards became fort Duquesne, now the very midst of the city of Pittsburgh. The French in Canada, learning of this occupation by the Ohio company, sent an armed force, which dispossessed the Virginians and continued the fortifications on French account.

By the treaty of Utrecht, of 1713, Louisiana was confirmed to the French, but it was provided "that France should never molest the Five Nations, subject to the dominion of Great Britain." The treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, which concluded a four years' war between France and England, in 1748, confirmed the rights of Great Britain. But the boundaries of the Five Nations—now become the Six Nations—were indefinite, and the French were determined to hold the entire valley of the Mississippi. To that end they built a line of forts, commencing with Presqu'Isle, near the city of Erie, and continuing it at Le Bœuf, now Waterford—at Venango, near Franklin—at Duquesne, now Pittsburgh, and so on down the Ohio, and planted plates of copper or lead along the route, on which were inscribed their claims.

To ascertain what was the temper and what the purposes of the French, Lieutenant-Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, sent Major Washington, in 1753, to confer with the French commandant at Le Bœuf. It was a tedious journey, made in mid-winter, and required nerve and resolution to accomplish it. On arriving, he was politely received, but referred to the chief in command in Canada. It was evident that the troops in possession would yield to no argument but force, and Washington ascertained, in the progress of a conversation with a subordinate officer, that it was the intention to maintain their occupation of this territory. Virginia, intent on defending the interests of the Ohio Company, sent a force of militia, under Major Washington, who surprised a body of French at the Great Meadows, on the morning of the 28th of May, 1754, and routed it completely; but on the 4th of July following, having been confronted at Fort Necessity by a superior force, was obliged, after nine hours of severe fighting, to surrender. Early in the spring of 1755, General Braddock, with a body of regulars brought direct from Ireland, accompanied with a force of militia under Washington, again marched against the French. But when nearing Fort Duquesne, he was attacked by French and Indians lying in ambush, and his little army completely routed. Again, in July, 1758, General Forbes, with a force accompanied with militia under Colonels Bouquet and Washington, advanced upon the foe on the Ohio, and, after severe fighting in





front of Fort Duquesne, the French were driven out, and, henceforward, no more encroached upon the territory of the colonies.

But the western portion of Pennsylvania was still subject to the savages, having never been acquired by either treaty or purchase, and so it remained till after the close of the Revolution, and, consequently, was not open to white occupancy. In October, 1784, a treaty was concluded at Fort Stanwix, with the Six Nations, whereby the authorities of Pennsylvania gained by purchase all the territory, not before acquired, within its chartered limits, and this purchase was confirmed by a treaty concluded by the Wyandots and Delawares, in January, 1785, at Fort McIntosh, situated at the mouth of the Beaver river. But though the Six Nations were quieted by treaty, the Indian tribes along the Ohio were still intent on preserving, in their own right, the lands to the north of that river and east of the Allegheny, to which they may have been prompted by the emissaries of the French, who still held Louisiana. Hence, all visitors from the colonies upon the territory in question, for the purpose of settlement, were met by roving bands of these Indians who maintained a hostile front.

To overawe and subdue them, military expeditions were undertaken by McIntosh in 1778, by Brodhead in 1780, by Crawford in 1782, by Harmer in 1789, by St. Clair in 1791, and by Wayne in 1792, which resulted with varying fortune. During all this time the frontier was lit up by the blaze of savage warfare, and the tomahawk and scalping knife were busy with their fell work. Finally, the campaign, conducted by General Anthony Wayne with his characteristic energy and skill, ended in triumph in 1795, and the treaty, by him concluded, for ever put an end to this sanguinary struggle, wherein neither helpless infancy nor trembling age was exempt, and which was accompanied by every crime which debases manhood and effaces from the human character every trace of its heaven-born attributes.

Hence, though the purchase was fairly made in 1785, it was ten years later before the territory could be said to be fairly open to settlement. It was well known, however, that the lands west of the Allegheny were of excellent quality, and naturally tempted the cupidity of the adventurous, even though still subject to savage sway. Washington, in passing up the Venango river (French creek), on his journey to Le Boeuf, in 1753, made this entry on the 7th of December: "We passed over much good land since we left Venango (Franklin), and through several extensive and very rich meadows, one of which I believe was nearly four miles in length, and considerably wide in some places." There is no doubt that these expressions of Washington, "much good land," and "extensive and very rich meadows," were recurring in the minds of many, and caused them to look with longing eyes towards this goodly country, even during the long and gloomy years of the Revolution. When that war came to an end in 1783, and in 1785 these lands were purchased of the Indians, the disposition to acquire titles to them was active. Three separate companies, with large capital, each sought to secure vast stretches of this territory. They were the Holland Land company, the Population company, and the North American Land company. By the act of 1792, titles could only be perfected by actual settlement for the space of five years, which must be begun within two years from the date of its location. But an important proviso was attached, that if settlers were prevented





by armed enemies of the United States from settlement, the title was to become valid the same as if settled. This left the question open and indefinite, and gave rise to endless litigation, the Holland Land company contending that, Indian hostilities having prevented actual settlement for the space of two years, they could then perfect their titles without actual settlement, and without waiting for the end of the five years. It was decided *pro* and *con* in the lower courts repeatedly, and taken up on appeal, until it finally reached the Supreme Court of the United States, when Chief Justice Marshall delivered an opinion in favor of the company, Mr. Justice Washington declaring: "Though the great theatre of the war lies far to the north-west of the land in dispute, yet it is clearly proved that this country during this period was exposed to the repeated irruptions of the enemy, killing and plundering such of the whites as they met with in defenceless situations. We find the settlers sometimes working out in the day-time in the neighborhood of forts, and returning at night within their walls for protection; sometimes giving up the pursuit in despair, and returning to the settled part of the country; then returning to this country and again abandoning it. We sometimes meet with a few men daring and hardy enough to attempt the cultivation of their lands; associating implements of husbandry with the instruments of war—the character of the husbandman with that of the soldier—and yet I do not recollect any instance in which, with this enterprising, daring spirit, a single individual was able to make such a settlement as the law required."

Such "daring and hardy" men as are here referred to by Judge Washington, were those who first settled Crawford county. In 1787, David Mead, in company with his brother John, sons of Darius Mead, of Hudson, New York, having taken up land in the Wyoming Valley, and been dispossessed through the conflicting claims of Connecticut and Pennsylvania, made their way through the forests, and across mountains to the mouth of the Venango river, and thence up that stream till they reached a broad valley, nearly five miles in length, on whose bosom now reposes the city of Meadville, and the one, undoubtedly, referred to by Washington. Two years previous, at the instance of the general government, a party of engineers, headed by William Bowen under military escort, made a survey of a large body of land in this corner of the State, embracing the sixth, seventh, and eighth sections, which had been set aside for the payment of bounties to soldiers of the Revolution.

Having had some experience in selecting lands for settlement, these two pioneers made a thorough examination of the territory, and chose this valley for their future habitation. They found the flats above the confluence of the Cussawago with the Venango river cleared, and covered with luxuriant grass, having been previously cultivated by the natives, and perhaps by the French, who had a fort on what is now Dock street, Meadville. Returning to the Susquehanna, in the spring of the following year, they came again, accompanied by Thomas Martin, John Watson, James F. Randolph, Thomas Grant, Cornelius Van Horn, and Christopher Snyder. With the exception of Grant they all selected lands on the western side of the river, now Valonia, and the tracts above. Grant chose the section on which is now Meadville, and made his home at the head of Water street. Soon tiring of the frontier, he transferred his tract to David



Mead, who thus became the proprietor and real founder of the city which took his name. In the spring of the following year came the families of some of these men. Sarah Mead, daughter of David, was the first child born within the new settlement. Subsequently came Samuel Lord, John Wentworth, Frederick Haymaker, Frederick Baum, Robert Fitz Randolph, and Darius Mead. These were the pioneers; but as the report of fine lands upon the Venango spread, settlers came in great numbers. There were a few families of Indians inhabiting the neighborhood, who became the fast friends of the white men, prominent among whom were Canadochta and his three sons, Flying Cloud, Standing Stone, and Big Sun, and Half-town, a half brother of Cornplanter, Strike Neck, and Wire Ears.

To the beginning of 1791, few disturbances from hostile Indians occurred, and little danger was apprehended; but the defeat of the army under General Harmar, and subsequently that led by St. Clair, left the hostile tribes of Ohio and western Pennsylvania free to prosecute their nefarious schemes of murder, arson, and fiendish torture, upon the helpless frontiersmen. Early in this year, Flying Cloud, the ever faithful friend of the whites, gave notice that the savages were upon the war path. For safety, the settlers repaired to the stockade fort at Franklin. It was seed time, and these provident men were loath to let the time pass for planting, and thus fail of a crop for the sustenance of their families. Accordingly, four of them, Cornelius Van Horn, William Gregg, Thomas Ray, and Christopher Lantz, returned with their horses, and commenced ploughing. Vengeful Indians came skulking upon their track, and, singling out Van Horn, when the others were away, seized him and his horses, and commenced the march westward. Eight miles away, near Conneaut lake, they stopped for the night, where Van Horn managed to elude them, and made his way back, when he found that Gregg had been killed, and, as subsequently ascertained, Ray was made captive and led away to Detroit.

Hostilities continued during 1792; but General Anthony Wayne, who had now been placed at the head of the troops sent against the savages, gave them sufficient employment. Early in the year, a company of twenty-four men, under Ensign Bond, was detailed from Wayne's army to protect this settlement, and was quartered at Meadville. But as the campaign became active, it was summoned away, and the families of the settlers again retired to the stockade at Franklin. The numbers had considerably increased by 1794, and a militia company was formed for self-protection, Cornelius Van Horn being elected Captain, and a block-house was erected near the head of Water street. On the 10th of August, James Dickson, a resolute Scotchman, was fired upon by Indians in concealment near the outskirts of the settlement, and severely wounded in the hand and shoulder. By dexterous management with his gun, of which he held the fire, he baffled the endeavors of his assailants to capture him, and, though bleeding profusely, reached the block-house. The alarm was given, and pursuit promptly made; but the wily foe escaped. Ten days later General Wayne inflicted a crushing defeat, and Indian warfare in this part of the State was at an end, though occasional depredations were committed by isolated parties for some time, James Findley and Barnabas McCormick having been murdered in cold blood, in June of the following year, six miles below Meadville, on the river valley.



The tide of settlement now began to set strongly towards this portion of the State, stimulated, no doubt, by the organized efforts of land companies to gain titles to the best lands, and by the settlers themselves to perfect their claims. What afterward became Meadville, Mead, Rockdale, and Vernon, were settled simultaneously in 1787; East Fallowfield, Greenwood, Hayfield, Oil Creek, and Titusville, in 1790; Fairfield and Woodcock in 1791; Venango in 1794; Bloomfield, Cussawago, Randolph, Richmond, South Shenango, and Spring, in 1795; Cambridge and West Fallowfield in 1797; Conneaut, North Shenango, Pine, and Sadsbury, in 1798; Athens, Beaver, Rome, and Summit, in 1800. The remaining townships, with the exception of Wayne, have been subsequently erected from the territory of other townships, Sparta, Summer Hill, and Troy, in 1830; Steuben in 1861; West Shenango in 1863, and Union in 1867.

The opening of the year 1795 marked a new era in the history of these settlements. During the three preceding years the pioneers had labored under great depression and discouragement. At times, when the labors of the husbandmen should be performed, their work was interrupted, and they were driven with their families for safety to the common fort. But a better day seemed now dawning, and a reasonable prospect that the fierce sounds of savage warfare would be no longer heard, and that the sons of the forest would cease from their trade of blood. Buildings erected were of a more permanent character, and the settlement, though far away from the sunny abiding places where clustered their early associations, began to be looked upon as home. A saw-mill was constructed near the block-house as early as 1789, from which the settlers were supplied with lumber, and the surplus was rafted to Pittsburgh; but as late as 1795 grain was ground by hand-mills or broken in a mortar.

The thought of establishing the location of a town which should serve as a centre for distribution and supply, early occupied the minds of the settlers, and none seemed more fit than this goodly valley, where three considerable streams, two from the west, the Cussawago and Watson's run, and one, Mill run, from the east, poured their currents into the Venango, leaving in their tracks fertile valleys and easy grades for highways to lead out in all directions. Though the earliest settlements had been chiefly made on the west side of the river, above the mouth of the Cussawago, doubtless on account of the lands having been previously cleared and cultivated, and because there was a deep alluvial soil producing fine crops with little labor, yet the site for the town was chosen on the opposite side, probably on account of the surface being higher, and not liable to overflow, as had been the sad experience on the right bank, and also, it may be, because the will of David Mead, who had established himself here, was more imperious than those of his companions. In 1792 the part immediately upon the river was laid out, lots offered for sale, and the embryo city was named Meadville. Through the exertions of Major Roger Alden, a soldier of the Revolution, and the first agent of the Holland Land company, and Doctor Kennedy, the plan of the town was greatly enlarged and improved in 1795. Only a small portion of the valley, along the river front, was at that time cleared, all the lower part being covered by a dense hemlock forest, the covert of the deer, and the more elevated portions, where are now some of the finest residences, had a massive growth of oak, and beech, and chestnut.





The thought of these hardy pioneers was early given to provision for the education of their children, and a school was established in the block-house, to which allusion has been made, situated on the triangular lot at the corner of Water street and Steer's alley. It was originally built for defence, was of logs, two-stories in height, surmounted by a sentry box; the second-story projecting over the first, and was provided with a cannon. This building stood until 1828. The lot was donated by the founder for school purposes. David Mead was the first justice, and the Governor having failed to provide him with one, he acted as his own constable. He had served as justice in the Wyoming settlement, and continued to hold that office until 1799, when he was made associate judge.

Prior to the year 1773, all this section of the colony, held under the charter of King Charles II., though not yet purchased from the Indians, formed a part of the county of Bedford. At that date the county of Westmoreland was organized, and this portion of the State, by that act, was embraced in its limits. In September, 1788, the county of Allegheny was organized, which was made to embrace all the territory north and west of the Ohio and Allegheny rivers. Till the end of the century it remained thus. By an act of the Legislature of the 12th of March, 1800, the county of Crawford was erected and was made to embrace all the north-western portion of the State, including Erie, Warren, Venango, and Mercer, with the county seat at Meadville. Erie became a separate county on the 2d of April, 1803, and Venango and Warren, April 1, 1805. It was named for the unfortunate General William Crawford, who was burned by the Indians at Sandusky, on the 11th of June, 1782.

What finally became Crawford county was entirely surrounded by the parts thus stricken off, with the exception of its western boundary, where it meets Ohio, Erie forming its northern limit, Warren and Venango its eastern, and Venango and Mercer its southern. Its length from east to west is forty-one miles, and its width twenty-four, and contains nine hundred and seventy-four square miles, nearly as much arable land as the entire State of Rhode Island. Its surface is for the most part heavily rolling, the State road, running from the south-western corner to the north-eastern, crossing nearly at right angles what seem an interminable series of earthy billows, at nearly regular intervals of eight or ten miles. The soil is unsurpassed for grazing, for corn and oats, and, along the rich valleys, for wheat. Copious springs of pure water are everywhere abundant, and shade, grateful to flocks and herds, has been left in profusion on hillside and vale. In some portions are dense forests, still the lurking places of the deer. Its principal stream is the Venango, meandering through it from north-west to south-east, which is fed by the Conneauttee, the Cussawago, and the Conneaut outlet on its right bank, and by Muddy creek, Woodcock creek, Mill run, and the Sugar creeks on its left. The sum of four hundred pounds was appropriated by Congress, in 1791, to improve the navigation of this stream; and, before obstructed by mill dams, was navigable to Waterford, for boats of twenty tons burden at certain seasons of the year, and is still employed for rafting lumber. Extensive lumber and flouring mills are situated upon it at intervals of a few miles. The western portion is watered by the Shenango, a considerable stream running south and emptying into the Beaver, and by the Conneaut creek, which runs north and empties into lake Erie. In the east is the Oil creek, which



empties into the Allegheny at Oil city, six miles above the mouth of the Venango. The great water-shed, which divides the waters that descend to the gulf from those which flow to Lake Erie, and marks the boundary between the Mississippi basin and that of the great lakes, cuts into the western portion, and upon its summit, where are dead flats of considerable extent, is Conneaut lake, a sheet of five miles in length by two in breadth, and the Conneaut marsh and Pymatuning swamp. The lake is the largest body of water in the State. The Pymatuning swamp undoubtedly at one time formed the basin of an extensive lake, but was partially drained by the deepening of its outlet, and has been filling with sediment and the annual accumulations of rank growths of vegetation. In cutting trenches through it, fallen timber and the stumps of trees are found in perfect preservation. It is now mostly covered by a growth of tamaracs, where, in the autumn, vast flocks of pigeons make their roosting place. In the eastern part are Sugar and Oil Creek lakes, smaller but picturesque sheets.

The slates and shales of the Chemung and Portage groups underlie its surface, but it is destitute of calcareous rock, with the exception of a bed of marl, of over thirty acres in extent, situated near the head of Conneaut lake, from which, by burning, a dark grayish lime is made, and also a deposit of similar marl in the Pymatuning swamp. Sedimentary flag stone abounds in most parts, though as yet no quarry of the best quality has ever been opened. Red and yellow sandstone, yielding and easily wrought when first taken from the quarry, but which hardens by exposure to air and light, are found in abundance. Iron ore exists in the southern section, as also bituminous coal.

From the earliest knowledge of the valley of the Oil creek, an exceedingly volatile substance was known to exist, which, when floating upon the surface of the water, reflected in the sunlight the most beautiful and variegated colors. In the extensive flat lands upon this stream are found many acres of pits dug in the soil and lined with split logs, doubtless constructed for the purpose of collecting this fluid, as the water which rises in them is found to be covered with it. By whom they were constructed is not known; but it must have been long ago—as no traces can be discovered of the stumps where the timber used in lining them was cut, and huge trees are growing in the very midst of the cradles—and by an intelligent people, as much skill, involving the use of effective tools, is shown in their construction. The French of a generation or two before its settlement may have fashioned them. They were certainly not the work of the nomadic Indians of our day. The more probable view is that they must be referred to the mound builders of a much earlier period. The composition of this substance is believed to be akin to that of the bituminous coal of the fields below. It was used by the natives as a medicine and in their strange worship. Assembling at certain points, having drained the waters of the streams on which it floats, quantities by this means having collected, they applied the torch, and while sheets of flame were ascending heavenward, uttered demoniac yells. It was known to the French two centuries and a half ago, their missionaries and military explorers having been led to the springs by the natives. Joseph Delaroché Daillon, in a letter of the 18th of July, 1627, published in Sagard's "*History du Canada*" describes it. Charlevoix, an agent of the French government, in his journals of 1720, makes mention of it, and Thomas Jefferson, in his Notes on Virginia, very minutely de-



scribes it as taken from the earth in the Kanawha valley. Considerable quantities were collected of the surface oil, and it was sold for medicinal purposes and for lighting; but it was never an article much consumed till 1859. In that year Mr E. L. Drake commenced drilling, with the expectation of finding it in quantities. He was not disappointed, and the current which he thus diverted has been united with similar ones, till the volume would equal a considerable stream steadily flowing. It is used chiefly for illumination, but largely for lubrication and in the mechanic arts. In a single year nearly seven million barrels have been produced.

The act of the Legislature authorizing the formation of the county, empowered the commissioners to fix the county seat at Meadville, provided the people of that place would contribute \$4,000 towards the establishment of an institution of learning. This sum was speedily raised, and the commissioners had no further discretion. The school, as has been noticed, was commenced in the block-house; but in 1802 an act of the Legislature was passed incorporating the institution. David Mead and six others were appointed trustees. Grounds were subsequently acquired on the south-west corner of Chestnut and Liberty streets, and a one story brick building with two rooms was erected thereon. In the fall of 1805 the Meadville Academy was opened under the charge of the Rev. Joseph Stockton, who, in addition to an extensive scientific course, taught also Latin and Greek. This building remained for twenty years, and at successive periods Cary, Kerr, Douglas, Reynolds, and De France taught therein. It was finally purchased, and gave place to a private residence, and the building now used for the public high school was erected. McKinney, Leffingwell, and Donnelly, among others, were at its head, the latter for a period of seventeen years. It received donations from the State at various times, and had a small endowment fund that was used for keeping the building in repair. In 1852 it entered upon a sphere of enlarged usefulness as a county academy, being attended by over three hundred pupils annually for several years. In 1861, by act of Assembly, the property and funds were given into the hands of the board of control of the city of Meadville for the use of a public high school, to which pupils from the county may be admitted.

During the early history of the county, and until 1834, when the free school law was enacted, schools were established as the settlers could unite for the purpose, and were supported by their patrons. In sparse settlements it was impossible to accommodate all in this way. Some few of the indigent were taught at the expense of the county under the law of 1809, which provided for the "instruction of the poor gratis." But most parents were too independent to report themselves too poor to pay for the tuition of their children. There were in various sections men of great learning who gave instruction in the languages, notable among whom were Mr. Gamble, of the Shenangoes, and David Derickson, of Meadville. In 1838 the free school system began to go into operation, and rapidly the whole school-going population was gathered in. In 1854, upon the revival of the law, a regeneration of the schools occurred; new buildings were erected, with improved furniture and appliances, and teachers were held to a strict examination and accountability. With opportunities so meagre as were afforded in that early period, it is a matter of congratulation that education was so general and so good as it was.





Especially is it a subject of pride that the early settlers entertained so exalted an idea of higher education, which led them early to make provision for an academy, making it a condition of securing the county seat; but also, not many years after, and while yet the county was new and the means of realizing money were few, to found a college and make it the seat of the most advanced culture of the period. On the evening of Thursday, the 20th of June, 1815, at a public meeting held at the court house in Meadville, at which Major Roger Alden presided, and John Reynolds acted as secretary, it was resolved to establish a college, which should be called Allegheny, from the river which drains all this region; that Timothy Alden, a brother of the major, a native of Massachusetts, a graduate of Harvard University, and an eminent teacher at Boston, and also at New York, should be president, and the Rev. Robert Johnson, a learned Presbyterian divine, should be vice-president. A committee was appointed to ask the Legislature for a charter, another to prepare rules for its government, and a third to open books for receiving subscriptions. The sum of six thousand dollars was subscribed, and a charter was obtained on the 17th of March, 1817, with the following named persons as the Board of Trustees: Roger Alden, William McArthur, Jesse Moore, John Brooks, William Clark, Henry Hurst, Samuel Lord, Samuel Torbett, Ralph Martin, Patrick Farrelly, Thomas Atkinson, John Reynolds, David Burns, William Foster, and Daniel Perkins, and two thousand dollars, which were subsequently increased to seven thousand, were appropriated.

The site for a building was selected upon the hillside, a mile to the north of the town, which it overlooked, a most delectable spot, commanding a view of the charming valleys, which approach from every point of the compass, and the beautiful hills, half covered with forest, which tower up on all sides and kiss the sky in seeming nearness. A plot of five acres, subsequently enlarged to ten, and lately to twenty, was contributed by Samuel Lord, upon which a substantial and imposing structure of brick, with fine cut freestone trimmings, was erected, and the infant institution was fairly launched. The president, Dr. Alden, was a man of versatile talents, a prodigy in lingual acquirements, to whom difficulties and seemingly insurmountable obstacles were meat and drink. He organized, he taught, he visited the cities of New York and New England soliciting aid. His plans were successful. The institution took form beneath his plastic hand. To the plea of the necessities of his dear college, valuable private libraries dropped into its alcoves. That of the Rev. Wm. Bentley, D.D., of Salem, Massachusetts, was especially rich in lexicons, theological books, and such treasures of the Latin and Greek fathers as few colleges in the United States possessed; and those of Isaiah Thomas, LL.D., of Worcester, Mass., and James Winthrop, LL.D., of Cambridge, Mass., comprised the best miscellaneous writings, making the entire collection in the different departments of literature and science "most rare and valuable." Contributions were also made to cabinets in natural history, and apparatus for chemical and philosophical experiments.

But though fortune seemed to smile upon the early labors of its founders, yet the period of growth was one beset by many hardships. Money was difficult to command, and few of the sons of the frontiersmen could spare the time or secure



the means requisite to compass a liberal education. A proposition was made to found a German professorship with a view to enlisting that element of the population; likewise one to have a mathematical professorship endowed by the Masonic fraternity, to secure their active co-operation; and finally, to change it to a military school. But none of these projects were successful, and in 1833, its management was assumed by the Erie and Pittsburgh conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church, under which it has remained to the present day. At this date Dr. Alden gave place, as president, to Martin Ruter, D.D., who was succeeded by Homer J. Clark, D.D., in 1837; John Barker, D.D., in 1847; George Loomis, D.D., in 1860; and Lucius H. Bugbee, in 1875. Its alumni number over five hundred, among whom are men adorning all the learned professions.



MEADVILLE, FROM THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY, LOOKING NORTH-WEST.

[From a Photograph by J. D. Dunn, Meadville.]

In 1851, a large building, designed for chapel, library, laboratory, and cabinets, was erected, and in 1864 a boarding hall, capable of accommodating one hundred students was added. The cabinets in the various departments of natural history, mostly collected under the administration of Dr. Loomis, are equalled in few institutions of the United States.

The Meadville Theological school was established mainly through the influence of the late H. J. Huidekoper, a native of Holland, who succeeded Major Alden in the agency of the Holland Land company, and was one of the most influential and intelligent of the early settlers. It was opened in 1844, under the presidency of Rufus P. Stebbins, D.D., and in 1854 a commodious and substantial building was erected on an elevated site to the east of the town, commanding a beautiful



view of the Cussawago valley and the dark pine forests which skirt its mouth. It was principally endowed by the Unitarian denomination, though the Society of Christians extended some aid. It has a productive endowment fund of over one hundred thousand dollars, and property in buildings and library amounting to over thirty thousand dollars. Rev. Oliver Stearns, D.D., became president in 1856, and the Rev. A. A. Livermore, D.D., in 1864. The school has a library of over twelve thousand volumes, and numbers over one hundred and fifty graduates. It is a circumstance for which it may claim credit that nearly all the periodical and newspaper publications of the Unitarian denomination are under the editorial charge of its alumni.

On the 2d of January, 1803, was issued at Meadville the initial number of the *Crawford Messenger*, the first paper published in this portion of the State, and for a long series of years held its place as the most respectable. It was founded by Thomas Atkinson and W. Brendle. In an editorial of September, 1828, Mr. Atkinson makes the following interesting record: "In two months more, twenty-five years will have elapsed since we arrived in this village with our printing establishment, being the first, and for several subsequent years, the only one north-west of the Allegheny river. How short the period, yet how fruitful in interesting events! Our village at that time consisted of a few scattered tenements, or what might be properly termed huts. It is now surpassed by few, if any, in West Pennsylvania, for its numerous, commodious, and in many instances, beautiful dwelling houses, churches, academy, court-house, with a splendid edifice for a college; all affording pleasing evidence of the enterprise, the taste, and the liberality of its inhabitants. Then we were without roads, nothing but Indian paths, by which to wend our way from one point to another. Now turnpikes and capacious roads converge to it from every quarter. Then the mail passed between Pittsburgh and Erie once in two weeks—now, eighteen stages arrive and depart weekly. Then we had not unfrequently to pack our paper on horsback upwards of two hundred miles; on one hundred and thirty of this distance there were but three or four houses—now, however, thanks to an enterprising citizen of the village, it can be had as conveniently as could be desired. Our country is marching onward." Since the time when Mr. Atkinson congratulated himself and his readers on the great changes which had occurred, a half century has elapsed, and the progress which has been made far out-reaches the contrasts of that early day. There are at present published in Meadville, the *Crawford Journal*, weekly; the *Crawford Democrat*; the *Crawford county Post* (German), weekly; the *Meadville Republican*, daily and weekly; in Conneautville, the *Conneautville Courier*, weekly; in Titusville, the *Herald* and *Courier*, both daily and weekly, and the *Sunday Press*; in Cambridge, the *Index*, weekly; and in Linesville, the *Linesville Leader*, weekly.

As we have noted, David Mead was the first commissioned justice, which office he continued to hold until 1799, when he was made a judge, and in 1800 was held the first court, Judges Mead and Kelso presiding. At the session of April, 1801, Alexander Addison presided as president judge, and David Mead having resigned, William Bell was commissioned in his place. Judge Addison has been succeeded in the office of president judge by Moore, Shippen, Eldred, Thompson, Church, Galbraith, Derickson, Brown, Johnson, Vincent, and Lowrie.





By an act of the Legislature of March 5th, 1804, the commissioners were directed to erect a court-house upon the public square. The present edifice was commenced on the 10th of September, 1867, and was completed in October, 1869. It occupies a commanding location, is constructed of pressed brick, with red sandstone trimmings, and is one of the most pleasing pieces of architecture, of the renaissance style, which the State, outside of Philadelphia, can boast.

The contrasts of twenty-five years in the means of travel and communication as depicted by Mr. Atkinson, convey some conception of the difficulties experienced. It was not uncommon for salt to be carried on pack horses, and even on the backs of men, long distances in that early day. But in 1828, the Beaver and Erie canal was constructed, stretching from Lake Erie, near the village of Girard, to the mouth of the Beaver river, on the Ohio, and thence to Pittsburgh, which greatly improved the means of transportation. The summit between these two points is Conneaut lake, which, as we have seen, is upon the divide which separates the Mississippi river system from that of the great lakes. Boats were accordingly locked up from Pittsburgh to the Conneaut lake, and from there down to Lake Erie. Conneaut lake was hence made the reservoir for feeding the canal in both directions. To make it at all times serviceable, its mouth was dammed and its surface raised eleven feet, greatly increasing its size, and to feed it the water was taken from the Venango river, two miles above Meadville, conducted by the left bank to Shaw's landing, seven miles below, where it was led across the stream by an aqueduct, high above its natural level, and thence forward to the lake. This feeder gave Meadville all the advantages of the main line which followed the valleys of the Shenango and Conneaut creeks, leaving Meadville twenty miles away. In its day it served an important purpose. But the hour was rapidly approaching, then little dreamed of, when this vast public work, with its miles of solid masonry, executed with vast labor, would be thrown aside as a cast-off garment.

As late as 1857 there was not a mile of railway within the borders of the county. In less than ten years from that date it had more miles than any other county in the State. The Erie and Pittsburgh railroad follows substantially the course of the canal, traversing the whole length of its western border, and was completed in 1858. The Atlantic and Great Western, with broad gauge to correspond to the Erie, was constructed in 1861-2, and passes in a somewhat circuitous course from north-east to south-west through the central part, having large and substantial shops of brick and stone at Meadville. At about the same time the Oil Creek and Allegheny Valley road, extending through the whole length of the eastern part, was built, and likewise the Franklin branch of the Atlantic and Great Western, reaching from Meadville to Oil City. Subsequently the Union and Titusville was constructed, giving complete rail communication with every part. The two most important were projected before oil was discovered, and hence independently of the necessities which it created. The others were the outgrowth of the surprising development of that wonderful fluid.

Though considerable manufacturing in iron and wood and wool has, from an early day, been carried on, to which may now be added those of oil, and the wants which the production of oil has given rise to, yet it cannot be properly termed a manufacturing county. Conneautville, a village in the western part, on the line



of the canal, was for many years the rival of Meadville in enterprise and business capacity, and far outstretched Titusville, the principal village of the extreme east; but upon the discovery of oil in 1859, the latter suddenly sprang into importance, and shot forward until it had surpassed Meadville in population, and is still a place of much wealth and business, though, since the subsidence of oil, has fallen behind its more staid and sedate neighbor. Mosiertown, Harmonsburg, Evansburg, Linesville, Espyville, Hartstown, and Adamsville, in the west, are all villages long settled, and the centres of a prosperous population. In the centre are Cambridge, Venango, Saegertown, Geneva, and Cochranton, and in the east Spartansburg, Riceville, Centreville, Townville, Tryonville, and Oil Creek, which share in the general prosperity.

The population of the county in 1800 was 2,346; in 1830 it had increased to 16,030; in 1870 to 63,832. The early settlers were chiefly German, Scotch-Irish, and emigrants from New England and New York, and such, substantially, the population has continued to be. Wheat, corn, rye, oats, barley, and hay were the staple products of the soil, of which in the early settlement more was produced than consumed. From the first, however, the soil seemed better adapted to grazing than to grain, and to within a recent period the chief product for export was stock, though not in a profitable way. Immense numbers of cattle were raised, but they were not usually kept until they were more than three years old. They were then sold for a price that barely covered the cost of production, and were driven away to the luxuriant meadows of Lancaster and Chester, where they attained great weight, and were sold at high prices for the Philadelphia market. That custom has now almost entirely ceased. Some twenty years ago a great impetus was given to stock breeding by the introduction, especially in the western portion, of fine blooded horses, cattle, sheep, and swine, and the county fairs held at Conneautville and Meadville, served to stimulate competition and local pride in securing perfection. The agents of Louis Napoleon bought horses here for the imperial stables, and many of the proudest stepping animals that make their appearance on Broadway and Chestnut street were gathered from the rich pasturage of Crawford. A limited number of farmers in different sections of the county made excellent butter, which did not suffer by comparison with the noted Orange county makes of New York.

But the true sphere of the farmers had not yet been reached. To raise enough buckwheat for home consumption, to fatten a few bullocks and swine and sheep, and to furnish a few pounds of butter carried to market on cabbage leaves, was not putting the rich grasses of its hillsides and intervals to their most profitable and natural use. It was not until 1870 that any considerable concert of action was secured in cheese-making at factories. Since that period this business has rapidly increased, until now nearly every section in its broad domain is covered by it. The great increase in the amount of money realized from the dairy products has stimulated production, and now the pure water, the fine shade, and the excellent grass are utilized in the production of milk. Already the Meadville cheese exchange rivals that of the famous Little Falls. During the year 1875 there were sixty nine factories in operation, giving an aggregate product of ten million pounds, valued at one million dollars.

A large number of the early settlers had served in the Revolutionary army,



of whom Major Roger Alden, mentioned before, was one of the most prominent. They were among the best citizens, and showed by their sober and industrious habits that the fortunes of the camp and the battle-field had not destroyed their capacity for usefulness in private life. In 1812-15, the war was brought near to our borders, and when Perry prepared his fleet at Erie, he found among the most useful and resolute of his mechanics, men from this county, and when he set sail to meet the foe, that those same brawny arms were skillful and ready in handling the musket. Seeing that this part of the State was exposed to invasion from its near contiguity to Canada, and reflecting upon what the consequence might have been had the British fleet been victorious instead of the American, the Legislature of Pennsylvania ordered the erection of an arsenal at Meadville, and concentrated there several powerful batteries of artillery; this location being just far enough away from the border to be secure from sudden seizure, and near enough to be of service should an enemy attempt invasion. In 1855, through the influence of Senator Darwin A. Finney, the necessity for keeping a military depot at this point having passed away, on account of the improved means of rapid transit, the Legislature donated the property which had now become centrally located, to the city of Meadville for school purposes, and in 1868 a beautiful structure was erected thereon.

But it was the war of Rebellion which called out the military strength and powers of the county, and illustrated the nerve and stern qualities of which its citizens are composed. In the three months' service the Erie regiment was largely made up of volunteers from its borders. In the three years and veteran service the Ninth and Tenth Reserves, the Fifty-seventh, the Eighty-third, the One Hundred and Eleventh, the One Hundred and Forty-fifth, the One Hundred and Fiftieth, One Hundred and Sixty-third (Eighteenth cavalry), and One Hundred and Ninetieth regiments were composed largely of its hardy sons. Colonel Henry S. Huidekoper, of the One Hundred and Fiftieth, lost his right arm at Gettysburg; Major A. J. Mason, of the One Hundred and Forty-fifth, was killed in the battle of Fredericksburg, and numbers of others of various ranks were killed or wounded, there being few townships throughout its borders but have some graves of soldiers to cherish and decorate. Company K, of the One Hundred and Fiftieth regiment, better known as the Bucktails, was selected on its arrival at Washington for the body guard to Mr. Lincoln, which office it faithfully performed for two years, winning the respect and confidence of the President and his family, and served as escort at his funeral. No troops won a more enviable reputation in the great army of the Union than the Bucktails, and to wear its significant emblem was a proud distinction.





## CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

BY I. DANIEL RUPP.

[With acknowledgments to E. S. Wagoner and J. A. Murray, D.D.]



CUMBERLAND county was named after a maritime county of England, bordering on Scotland. The name is derived from the Keltic, Kimbriland. The Kimbrie, or Keltic races, once inhabited the County of Cumberland in England.

Cumberland county was, when erected, the sixth county in Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Bucks, and Chester having been established in 1682, Lancaster



CUMBERLAND COUNTY COURT HOUSE, CARLISLE.

[From a Photograph by Choate, Carlisle.]

1729, and York 1749. Among other inhabitants of North or Cumberland Valley, were James Silvers and William Magaw, who presented petitions to the Assembly praying for the establishing of a new county. An act for that purpose was passed January 27, 1750. The commissioners appointed to carry out the provisions of the act of Assembly were Robert McCoy, Benjamin Chambers, David Magaw, James McIntire, and John McCormick.

The act provided, establishing Cumberland, formed of part of Lancaster



county, says: "That all and singular lands lying within the Province of Pennsylvania, to the westward of the Susquehanna, and northward and westward of the county of York, be erected into a county, to be called CUMBERLAND; bounded northward and westward with the line of the Provinces, eastward partly with the Susquehanna and partly with said county of York; and southward, in part by the line dividing said province from that of Maryland." To the end, that the boundaries between York and Cumberland may be better ascertained, it was further enacted that commissioners on the part of York county should be appointed to act in conjunction in the premises with the commissioners of Cumberland. The commissioners of York county were Thomas Cox, Michael Tanner, George Swope, Nathan Hussey, and John Wright, Jr.

When the commissioners of both counties met to fix the boundary line between York and Cumberland, they disagreed. The commissioners of Cumberland wished that the dividing line commence opposite the mouth of the Swatawa creek, and run along the ridge of the South mountain (or Trent hills or Priest hills), while those of York county wished that the Yellow Breeches creek should form part of the dividing line. The difficulties were settled by an act passed February 9, 1751.

The ample limits of Cumberland, when first established, were gradually reduced by the formation of other counties, viz., by the erection of Bedford, 1771; of Northumberland, 1772; of Franklin, 1784; of Millin, 1789; and of Perry, 1820.

Cumberland, as now formed, is bounded on the north by Perry; on the east by the Susquehanna river, which separates it from Dauphin; on the south by York and Adams; and on the west by Franklin. Length, thirty-four miles; breadth, sixteen; area, five hundred and forty-four square miles—three hundred and forty-eight thousand one hundred and sixty acres, of which about two-thirds are improved.

The natural boundary of Cumberland is the Blue mountain on the north, called by the Indians *Kau-ta-tin-Chunk*, *Kittatinny*, *Main*, or *Principal mountain*; and south by the South mountain. Between these two natural boundaries the greater portion of the county lies. The surface is comparatively level, especially the lime-stone portion. The slate region, north of the Conodogwinet creek, is somewhat uneven and hilly. South and north, along the South mountain, where *ridges* abound, the surface is mostly rough, and only partially cultivated; much of it is covered with timber. The geological formation of these *ridges* is almost wholly composed of hard, white sand-stone. At the Pine Grove furnace, on Mountain creek, is a detached bed of limestone, of limited extent, surrounded by mountain sand-stone and connected with a deposit of brown argillaceous and hematite iron ore, which is productive, and has been worked for many years. All along the northern side of the South mountain, near the contact of the white sand-stone with the lime-stone, iron ore is abundant, and is extensively used for the supply of furnaces. Further north, and wholly within the lime-stone formation, pipe ore and other varieties of excellent quality may be obtained in many places. The rocks of the Blue mountain are the coarse gray and reddish sand-stones.

From elevated points on the Blue mountain one has a commanding or



imposing prospect of a most charming and beautiful broad valley, extending south and east, between the two natural boundaries. A wide and diversified landscape of woodland, highly improved farms, and numerous villages and towns, spread before the view like an immense picture, stretching away in the distance until fading in the dim horizon, and the eye wanders in delighted admiration of the beautiful, varied, and extended scene.

The Conodogwinet is the largest stream of water in the county. It rises in Franklin county, moving steadily in a sinuous course until it reaches the Susquehanna at West Fairview, affording ample water power to many mills on its banks. Means' run, the main south tributary of the Conodogwinet, rises at the foot of the South mountain. It flows along the boundary line between Franklin and Cumberland, through Shippensburg, a distance of eight miles, until it empties into the Conodogwinet. The Yellow Breeches rises from many large springs in the south-western part of the county, along the South mountain, flowing through and along the southern portion of the county, emptying into the Susquehanna at New Cumberland, three miles below Harrisburg. It is a clear and rapid stream, scarcely freezing over in the winter. It affords a vast amount of water power to mills, forges, and furnaces upon it and its several branches. Other large springs rise within this county. One at Springfield, south of Newville, affords much water power. It runs northward and empties into the Conodogwinet, having its banks studded with mills. LeFort's spring, south of Carlisle, also yields water power. Silvers' spring, in Silvers' Spring township, has its source about one mile south of the Conodogwinet, into which it empties, and affords water power to two mills. A number of springs exist near the head of the Yellow Breeches, in the south-western part of the county, and several in the south-eastern part. Near Doubling gap, at the foot of the Blue mountain, is a spring strongly impregnated with sulphur. Carlisle springs, four miles from the town, acquired some note in years gone by as a fashionable place of resort. At Mount Rock, seven miles west of Carlisle, a large spring issues from a limestone rock, the water from which, after running a short distance, sinks again into the earth and passes under a hill, once more re-appears on the north side and pursues its course to the Conodogwinet. Cedar run, in the eastern part of the county, affords water power to a mill, near where it empties into the Yellow Breeches creek. Green spring rises a few miles north of Oakville, runs northward, and empties into the Conodogwinet creek.

The agricultural resources are equal to any other county of the same population in the State. None can boast of more highly cultivated and productive farms than Cumberland. Many of the cultivators of the soil are of German descent, of whose ancestors Governor George Thomas, of the Province of Pennsylvania, wrote to the Bishop of Exeter, April 23, 1747: "The Germans of Pennsylvania are, I believe, three-fifths of the population (whole population then two hundred thousand). They have, by their industry, been the principal instruments of raising the State to its present flourishing condition, beyond any of his Majesty's colonies in North America." Of the three hundred and forty-eight thousand one hundred and sixty acres of land, more than two-thirds, *i. e.*, two hundred and thirty-nine thousand seven hundred and eighty-four acres, are improved.





Iron manufactories of different kinds are carried on to considerable extent. There are eight or nine furnaces and five or six forges, in which large quantities of pig metal and forged iron are made from the ore found in this region. The furnaces and forges, the rolling mills and nail factory, give employment to a large number of working men, to miners of ore, wood-choppers, furnace tenders, forge men, and other operatives. Timber of various kinds is abundant in the mountains, affording a sufficient supply for iron works and for domestic purposes.

Prior to the whites settling in the North Valley, now Cumberland Valley, the Shawanese Indians had fixed habitations on the west side of the Susquehanna, on the Conodogwinet creek, as also at the mouth of the Yellow Breeches. With the migration of that nation to the Ohio, on the advent of the European, about 1725, these villages were deserted, and the Cumberland Valley ceased to be the home of the aborigines.

The first settlers in Cumberland county were principally Scotch-Irish, with some English. The immigration of the Scotch-Irish into Pennsylvania began about 1715, and the number annually increased to such an extent that the Provincial Secretary, in writing to the Proprietaries, says: "It looks as if Ireland is to send all her inhabitants, for last week not less than six ships arrived, and every day two or three arrive also. The common fear is that they thus crowd where they are not wanted." The early Scotch-Irish settlers of Cumberland Valley were of "the *better sort*"—a Christian people. Prominent among them were the families of Calhoun, Kenny, Spray, Shannon, Dickey, Bigham, Chambers, Irwin, Berryhill, Noble, Crawford, Fulton, McClellan, Rose, Sample, West, Huston, Buchanan, Reed, McGuire, McMeans, Caruthers, Quigly, Morton, Armstrong, Nelson, McCormick, Elliot, Dunning, Junkin, Gray, Star, Silvers, Stevenson, Hunter, Douglass, Mitchell, Holmes, Finley, Irvine, Hamilton, Orr, McDonald, Parker, Denny, Lamberton, Murray, and Blair.

After 1734 the influx of immigrants into the Cumberland Valley increased fast. By reason of feuds in 1749, between the German and Irish in York county, the Proprietaries instructed their agents, in order to prevent further difficulties and disturbances, not to sell any more lands in York county to the Irish, but hold strong inducements by advantageous overtures to settle in the North or Kittatinny valley. The first settlers were being supplanted by Germans as early as 1757–60, many of the Scotch-Irish removing further west after the Revolution. We find among the German families in Cumberland county, as early as 1761, the names of Wertzberger, Gramlich, Stark, Albert, Kunckel, Huber, Reanning, Weber, Legner, Kast, Seyler, Diehl, Hamuth, Kistner, Senzenbach, Hausman, Bucher, Kimmel, Herman. After 1770, Rupp, Schnebele, Schwartz, Seiler, Longsdorff, Kuhn, Emhoff, Braun, Strack, Boor, Grieger, Bernhardt, Bielman, Brandt, Tarne, Bollinger, Kreutzer, Scholl, Schopp, Coover, Krisecker, Stegmuller, Kauffmann, and Frankenberger.

Between 1750 and 1755 there figured a character of some note in Cumberland county. Captain Jack, the "black hunter," the "black rifle," the "wild hunter of Juniata," the "black hunter of the forest," was a white man. He entered the woods with a few enterprising companions, built his cabin, cleared a little land, and amused himself with the pleasures of fishing and hunting. He felt happy, for he had not a care. But on an evening, when he returned from a day of sport,



he found his cabin burnt, and his wife and children murdered. From that moment he forsook civilized man, lived in caves, protected the frontier inhabitants from the Indians, and seized every opportunity for revenge that offered. He was a terror to the Indians; a protector to the whites. On one occasion, near Juniata, in the middle of a dark night, a family was suddenly awakened by the report of a gun. They jumped from their huts, and by the glimmering light from their chimney, saw an Indian fall to rise no more. The open door exposed to view the "wild hunter." "I saved your lives," he cried; then turned and was buried in the gloom of night. He never shot without good cause. His look was as unerring as his aim. He formed an association to defend the settlers against savage aggressions. On a given signal they would unite. Their exploits were heard of, in 1756, on the Conococheague and Juniata. He was sometimes called the Half Indian; and Colonel Armstrong, in a letter to the Governor, says: "The company, under the command of the Half Indian, having left the Great Cove, the Indians took advantage and murdered many." He also, through Colonel Croghan, proffered his aid to Braddock. "He will march with his hunters," says the Colonel; "they are dressed in hunting shirts, moccasins, etc., are well armed, and are equally regardless of heat or cold. They require no shelter for the night—they ask no pay." What was the real name of this mysterious personage has never been ascertained. It is supposed that he gave the name to "Jack's mountain"—an enduring and appropriate monument.

Soon after the defeat of the Virginia forces and the capitulation of Fort Necessity, July 4, 1754, the inhabitants on the frontiers of Cumberland Valley were in imminent danger of being surprised by the Indians. The people petitioned Governor Hamilton for protection, by furnishing them arms and ammunition. After the defeat of General Braddock the alarmed people once and again begged of the Governor for a supply of arms and ammunition. Governor Morris, Hamilton's successor, summoned the Assembly to meet in November. No sooner assembled when he called their attention to the true, but sad, state of affairs. In order to protect the inhabitants against the incursions of the Indians west of the Susquehanna, a chain or line of block-houses, stockades, and forts, was erected from the Susquehanna to the Potomac, some at the public expense, others by individuals at their own cost. To these places of protection, hundreds of refugees resorted to escape the tomahawk and scalping knife, or worse yet, captivity and the stake. In this chain or line of places of defence, they may be named in the order, beginning at or near the Susquehanna—McCormick's fort, in East Pennsboro' township, near the Susquehanna; Fort Pleasant, or Hendrick's fort; Fort Lowther, at Carlisle; Forts Morris and Franklin, at Shippenburg; Fort Loudoun, at the base of the Blue mountain; Chambers' fort, McDowell's fort, a private fort erected as early as 1756; fort at Rev. Steel's, three miles east of Mercersburg; fort at Maxwell's; Davis' fort, near the Maryland line. There were other forts north of the Blue mountain. Notwithstanding this cordon and the vigilance of the people, the hostile savages made marauding incursions into Cumberland Valley, along the Blue mountain for the distance of eighty miles.

Governor Morris, in his message to the Assembly, in August, 1756, sets forth briefly what the Indians had done in the summer of that year. "The French



and their allies made several invasions, and have, in the most inhuman and barbarous manner, murdered great numbers of our people, and carried others into captivity, being greatly emboldened by a series of successes, not only attempted but took Fort Granville (now Lewistown) on the 30th of July, then commanded by Lieutenant Armstrong, carried off the greater part of the garrison, from whom, doubtless, the enemy will be informed of the weakness of the frontier, and how incapable we are of defending ourselves against the incursions, which will be a great inducement for them to redouble their attack, and in all probability, for the remaining inhabitants of the county to evacuate it. Great numbers of the inhabitants are fled already, and others preparing to go off, finding that it is not in the power of the troops of this government to prevent the ravages of the restless, barbarous, and merciless enemy. It is, therefore, greatly to be doubted that without a further protection, the inhabitants of this county will shortly endeavor to save themselves by flight, which must be productive of considerable inconvenience to his majesty's interest in general, and to the welfare of this Province in particular."

The savages still made incursions and continued the work of blood and butchery. The people of East Pennsborough township were in imminent danger of being murdered by the direful fiends. To save themselves, many of the people fled. Those who remained supplicated government for protection. The following petition was sent to Secretary Peters at Philadelphia: "August 24, 1756—The humble supplication of the remaining inhabitants of East Pennsborough township, in Cumberland county, letting your worship know something of our melancholy state, we are at present, by reason of the savage Indians, who have not only killed our Christian neighbors, but are coming nearer to us in their late slaughter; and almost every day numbers on our frontiers are leaving their places and travelling further down among the inhabitants, and we are made quite incapable of holding our frontiers good any longer, unless your worship can prevail with our honorable Governor and Assembly to be pleased to send us speedy relief. May it please all to whom this shall come, to consider what an evil case we will be exposed to, in leaving our places, grain, and cattle; for we are not able to buy provisions for our families, much less for our cattle. And to live here we cannot, we are so weak-handed, and those not removed are not provided with guns and ammunition; and we have agreed with a guard of fourteen men in number; and if it were in our power to pay for a guard, we should be satisfied, but we are not able to pay them. Begging for God's sake you may take pity upon our poor families, and that their necessities may be considered by all gentlemen that have charge of us." Signed by William Chestnut, John Sample, Francis McGuire, James McMullen, Samuel McCormick, Tobias Hendricks, John McCormick, Rodger Walton, Robert McWhinney, James Silvers.

In the spring and summer of 1757 the Indians invaded East Pennsboro'. In May, 1757, William Walker and another man were killed near McCormick's fort, at Conodogwinet. In July, of the same year, four persons were killed near Tobias Hendricks'. For the greater security of the inhabitants, Colonel Armstrong, of Carlisle, strenuously recommended "the people's working together in parties as large as possible, and have from William Maxwell's fort, near the temporary line (between Pennsylvania and Maryland), to John McCormick's, near the





Susquehanna, placed about twenty guards, and changing the stations as well as the number of each guard according to the necessity and convenience of the people."

Companies of rangers scoured, in the summer of 1757, the country between the Conodogwinet creek and the Blue mountain, from the Susquehanna westward, as far as Shippensburg, to route the savages who usually lurked in small parties, stealing through the woods and over fields to surprise laborers, to attack men, women, and children in the "light of day and dead of night," murdered all indiscriminately whom they had surprised, fired houses and barns, abducted women and children. On July 18, 1757, six men were killed or taken away near Shippensburg, while reaping in John Cesney's field. The savages murdered John Kirkpatrick, Dennis Oneidan; captured John Cesney, three of his grandsons, and one of John Kirkpatrick's children. The day following, not far from Shippensburg, in Joseph Stevenson's harvest field, the savages butchered inhumanly Joseph Mitchell, James Mitchell, William Mitchell, John Finlay, Robert Stevenson, Andrew Enslow, John Wiley, Allen Henderson, and William Gibson, carrying off Jane McCanmon, Mary Minor, Janet Harper, and a son of John Finlay. July 27, Mr. McKisson was wounded, and his son taken from the South mountain. A letter, dated Carlisle, September 5, 1757, says three persons were killed by the Indians, six miles from Carlisle, and two persons about two miles from Silvers' old place.

A longer list of the names of slain and captured might be added. In the summer of 1761 and later, many fled for shelter and protection to Shippensburg, Carlisle, and the lower end of the county. In July, 1763, 1,384 of the poor distressed back inhabitants took refuge at Shippensburg. Of this number there were three hundred and one men, three hundred and forty-five women, and seven hundred and thirty-eight children—many of them had to lie in barns, stables, cellars, under leaky sheds—the dwelling houses were all crowded. In the lower end of the county every house, every barn, and every stable was crowded with miserable refugees, who having lost their horses, their cattle, their harvest, were reduced from independence and happiness to abject beggary and despair. The streets and roads were filled with people, the men distracted with grief for their losses; and the desire for revenge, more poignantly excited by the disconsolate females and bereaved children, who wailed around them. In the woods for miles, on both sides of the Susquehanna, many families, with their cattle, sought shelter, being unable to find it in towns.

Many of the inhabitants were Presbyterians, of whom it is said: "They were patriots, haters of tyranny, known abettors of the earliest resistance to their civil rights." Who, then, can dispute that patriotism was the leading trait among the people of the Cumberland Valley. No sooner had the port of Boston been closed, and fifty-three days before the Continental Congress assembled in Philadelphia, when "a respectable meeting of the freeholders and freemen from several townships in Cumberland county, was held at Carlisle, on Tuesday, the 12th day of July, 1774, John Montgomery, Esquire, in the chair. At that meeting the following resolutions were offered and unanimously adopted:

1. *Resolved*, That the late act of the Parliament of Great Britain, by which the port of Boston is shut up, is oppressive to that town and subversive of the rights



and liberties of the colony of Massachusetts Bay; that the principle upon which that act is founded is not more subversive of the rights and liberties of that colony than it is of all other British colonies in North America; and, therefore, the inhabitants of Boston are suffering in the common cause of all these colonies.

2. That every vigorous and prudent measure ought speedily and unanimously to be adopted by these colonies for obtaining redress for the grievances of the same, or of a still more severe nature, under which they and the other inhabitants of the colonies may, by a further operation of the same principle, hereafter labor.

3. That a Congress of Deputies from all the colonies will be our proper method for obtaining these purposes.

4. That the same purposes will, in the opinion of this meeting, be promoted by an arrangement of all the colonies not to import any merchandise from, nor to export any merchandise to, Great Britain, Ireland, or the British West Indies, nor to use any such merchandise so imported, nor tea imported from any place whatever, till these purposes be obtained; but that the inhabitants of this county will join any restriction of that agreement which the general Congress may think it necessary for the colonies to confine themselves to.

5. That the inhabitants of this county will contribute to the relief of their suffering brethren in Boston at any time when they shall receive notice that such relief will be most seasonable.

6. That a committee be immediately appointed for this county to correspond with the committees of this Province, or of the other provinces, upon the great objects of the public attention; and to co-operate in every measure conducing to the general welfare of British America.

7. That the committee consist of the following persons, viz.: James Wilson, John Armstrong, John Montgomery, William Irvine, Robert Callender, William Thompson, John Calhoun, Jonathan Hoag, Robert Magaw, Ephraim Blaine, John Allison, John Harris, and Robert Miller, or any five of them.

8. That James Wilson, Robert Magaw, and William Irvine be the deputies appointed to meet the deputies from other counties of this Province, at Philadelphia, on Friday next, the 22d July, in order to concert measures preparatory to the general Congress.

On receiving the news of the battle of Lexington, the county committee met, May 4, 1775, on a very short notice. It is recorded that about three thousand men had associated; the arms returned to be about fifteen hundred. The committee voted five hundred effective men, besides commissioned officers, to be immediately drafted, taken into pay, armed and disciplined, to march on the first emergency; to be paid and supported as long as necessary by a tax on all estates, real and personal, in the county; the returns to be taken by the township committees; and the tax laid by the commissioners and assessors; the pay of the officers and men as usual in times past. Among other subjects proposed was the mode of drafting, or taking into pay, arming and victualling immediately the men, and the choice of fields, and other affairs formed the subject of deliberation. "The strength or spirit of this county," said one present, "perhaps may appear small if judged by the number of men proposed; but when it is considered that we are ready to raise fifteen hundred or two thousand,



should we have support from the Province, and that independent, and in uncertain expectation of support, we have voluntarily drawn upon this county a debt of about twenty-seven thousand pounds per annum, I hope we shall not appear contemptible. We make great improvements in military discipline. It is yet uncertain who may go."

Soon after the meeting, held July 12, 1775, several volunteer companies were raised and marched to Massachusetts. The first was that of Captain William Hendricks, who was killed at Quebec, and of whom Provost Smith, in his funeral oration on the death of General Montgomery, delivered before Congress, February 19, 1776, says: "I must not omit, however, the name of the brave Captain Hendricks, who commanded one of the Pennsylvania rifle companies, and who was known to me from infancy. He was indeed prodigal of life, and courted danger out of his tour of duty. The command of the guard belonged to him on the morning of attack, but he solicited and obtained leave to occupy a more conspicuous post." Hendricks' parents resided at what is now known as Oyster's Point, two miles west of Harrisburg. His first lieutenant, John McClellan, perished on the march through the wilderness. Lieutenant Nichols, afterwards General Nichols, was for many years after the war a prominent citizen of Cumberland county. One of his sergeants, Dr. Thomas Gibson, of Carlisle, was appointed assistant surgeon, and died at Valley Forge in the winter of 1788. The only other members of his company whose names have come down to us were Henry Crow, of Dauphin county, Sergeants Grier (whose wife accompanied the expedition, and who is very honorably mentioned by Judge Henry), and William McCoy; privates John Blair, John Carswell, James Hogge, David Lamb, who died in Centre county, in 1825; Thomas Lesley, who was afterwards killed at Fort Mifflin, in November, 1777, John McMurdy, who resided in the western part of this State in 1816; John McChesney, and Henry McEwen, who died in Centre county, in October, 1823.

James Chambers, the oldest son of Benjamin Chambers, raised a company of infantry from the neighborhood, which he commanded as a captain, and in 1775, marched, accompanied by two younger brothers, William and Benjamin, as cadets, to join the American army, then encamped on the high ground of Boston, where the royal army was besieged. They were also with the army during the arduous and trying campaigns of 1776-77 in the Jerseys, and were engaged in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, 1777.

In October, 1794, General Washington rendezvoused some days at Carlisle with twelve thousand soldiers, on his way westward to quell "the Whiskey Insurrection." On the 1st of October Governor Thomas Mifflin, of Pennsylvania, arrived at Carlisle, and in the evening delivered an animated address in the Presbyterian church. On Saturday, the 4th, George Washington, President of the United States, accompanied by Secretary Hamilton, and his private secretary, Mr. Dandridge, and a large company of soldiers, besides a great mass of yeomanry, members of the Senate and House of Representatives, arrived. A line was formed, composed of cavalry, with sixteen pieces of cannon, with the infantry from various parts of Pennsylvania, amounting in the whole to near four thousand men. The court house was illuminated in the evening by the Federal citizens, a transparency exhibited with this inscription in front: "Washington is ever





Triumphant." On one side, "The Reign of the Laws;" on the other, "Woe to Anarchists."

Two companies, a troop of light horse, and the old company of Carlisle light infantry, promptly offered their services to the Government, and joined the troops which assembled October 11, 1794, and which joined Washington—marched to the west—the field of the Whiskey Insurrection. After a long and fatiguing march to Fort Pitt, their services being over, they were ordered to return to Carlisle, and were honorably discharged.

In the war of 1812, the Carlisle infantry company, organized in 1784, again traversed the ground which they had in part passed over in 1794, in their march to suppress the Whiskey Insurrection. On the 24th of February, 1814, these pitched their tents, and about the first of March following took up the line of march with a detachment consisting of the Mount Rock infantry, Captain James Piper, the Carlisle rifle company, Captain George Hendal, Captain Roberts' company, Captain David Mouland's company, and Captain Mitchell's company, mustering in all a detachment of five hundred and sixty, of as fine-looking and brave men as ever marched to the lines, and when there, their deeds on that occasion are not forgotten. On their arrival at the Lake, the Carlisle infantry, Mount Rock infantry, and Captain Mitchell's company stepped aboard the fleet then on Lake Erie, and under the command of the late Jesse D. Elliot, commander, after a cruise to the head of the Lake. In thirty days they returned to Erie, and in a few days shipped again for Upper Canada, and after burning a town and breaking up the enemy's camp and destroying their stores, they returned to Erie, then marched to Buffalo, to join General Brown's army. Some of those gallant soldiers were at the capture of Fort Erie and Upper Canada. Shortly after the Carlisle infantry was detached by order of Major General Brown to the city of Albany, with three companies of British prisoners captured at Fort Erie. Captain James Piper's company was stationed at Buffalo ready for fight. The Carlisle infantry, with British prisoners, on the arrival at their place of destination at Greenbush barracks, delivered the British prisoners, did garrison duty there to the 28th of August, at which time the commanding officer received orders from General Brown to give that company an honorable discharge from the United States service. One of the privates, Edward Armor, attained the rank of brigadier general. The Carlisle Guards, under Captain Joseph Halbert, marched to Philadelphia, and the Patriotic Blues, under Captain Jacob Squier, were some time in the entrenchments at Baltimore, in September, 1814, at the time when General Ross, the British commander, made an attack on Baltimore.

In the late conflict, or civil war, between the North and South, Cumberland county was equally prompt with any other county in the State to take arms in the defence of our common country against the Southern chivalry, who would have moved heaven and earth to destroy the national government. Many of the citizens of Cumberland offered up their lives upon the altar of their country, to maintain the honor, integrity, and supremacy of the national government in the war for an individual union from the north to the south, from east to west, from Maine to Florida, from the Atlantic to the Pacific—bound inseparably by the mutual friendship of the victorious and subdued.



On the 16th of June, 1863, General Jenkins, of the Southern Confederacy, with nine hundred and fifty cavalry, entered Chambersburg. On the 23d his advance force re-entered, when the Union troops in town fell back. On the 27th this advance force moved eastward toward Carlisle. General Knipe, commanding the Union troops, abandoned Carlisle, considering it folly to offer resistance to so formidable an enemy. At ten o'clock, A.M., Saturday, June 27, 1863, the advance of Lee's forces (Jenkins' cavalry) entered Carlisle from the west end of Main street. There were about four or five hundred mounted cavalry. They passed down Main street to the junction of the Trindle Spring and Dillsburg roads, where some of them proceeded to the Garrison; some returned to the town and halted in the public square.

General Jenkins made a requisition, on the borough authorities, for fifteen hundred rations, to be furnished within one hour, and to be deposited in the market house. The demand was complied with, but not so soon as required. Jenkins' men having regaled themselves, and baited their steeds, re-mounted them; the riders passed up and down the different streets, visited the Garrison and other places of note.

At two P.M. General Ewell's corps came in. They moved along shouting, laughing, playing and singing "*Dixie*," as they went through town to the Garrison. Dole's brigade encamped in the College campus. Soon after their arrival the town was filled with officers. Most of them were perfect gentlemen in their manner. General Ewell and staff, numbering nearly thirty men, established their head-quarters at the barracks. General Ewell dispatched one of his aids to town, with an extravagant demand on the authorities of the borough for supplies. The General wanted one thousand five hundred barrels of flour, large supplies of medicine, several cases of amputating instruments. He did not forget to demand a large quantity of quinine and chloroform. The authorities did not comply with the unreasonable demand, because the articles demanded were not to be had in Carlisle.

Before nightfall Rodes' division of Ewell's corps passed through the town, and encamped in and around the military post. Guards were posted on the corners of the principal streets, who carried out the orders of General Ewell, "that no violence and outrage would be permitted." The authorities having failed to meet the unreasonable requisitions, on Sunday morning squads of soldiers, each accompanied by an officer, were commanded to help themselves, which they did by taking from stores and warehouses such articles as were needed.

On Monday the railroad bridge was destroyed. Towards the close of the day the citizens breathed somewhat easier than they had since Saturday at five P.M., for it was rumored that an order had been issued for the entire force to leave. The citizens were kept in suspense till early Tuesday morning, when the trains of Rodes' division began to move, and brigade after brigade passed, until the main army had disappeared between six and nine o'clock. About two hundred cavalry were left in town doing provost duty. They too left on Tuesday evening. As usual, soon good feeling prevailed in the borough. Rebel pickets thronged both the turnpike and the Trindle Spring road, and some of them were near Carlisle. At two o'clock P.M., a cavalry force of four hundred made their appearance on the Dillsburg road, and in the evening entered the town. They



were commanded by Colonel Cochran. At about eleven o'clock P.M., General Jenkins' command, which had been doing picket duty between Carlisle and Harrisburg, returned to the town. Before Wednesday morning's dawn the town was clear of rebels. At sunrise on Wednesday, Captain Boyd's efficient command entered the town. Having fed his men and baited their steeds, he started after the departing enemy. During the day regiment after regiment arrived and took position on the public squares. A battery of artillery also arrived and took position along Hanover street. At half-past six General Smith arrived, preceded by three regiments of infantry and about one hundred cavalry. He selected an eligible point or prominent position for his artillery. Scarce had this been done when, at about seven o'clock, a body of the cavalry of the enemy made their appearance at the junction of the Trindle Spring and Dillsburg road. Soon there was a call to arms. The infantry flew to their positions. The members of Captain Low's, Captain Kuhn's, Captain Black's, and Captain Smiley's companies of the town militia, each man on his own account, hurried to the eastern section of the town, and selecting secure positions, opened a very telling fire on the force, which compelled them to fall back. Soon the shelling of the town commenced, which the enemy kept up for half an hour. This was followed by raking Main street with more deadly missiles, "*grape and canister*," till near nightfall, when a rebel officer came in with a flag of truce to General Smith's headquarters, demanding an unconditional surrender of the town. No such surrender was promised to be made. The bearer of the flag of truce returned to the rebel command, reported the result of his interview with General Smith. Vexingly chagrined, a second shelling of the town, more terrific than the first, was commenced. To increase the already general consternation of the citizens of the town, the rebels applied the burning torch; the gas works, the barracks, private dwellings, etc., were fired, and while the smoke and flames rose in volumes skyward, a truce-bearer again interviewed General Smith, touching the surrender of the town. The General refused to comply with the demand; which was soon followed by a third shelling, which, however, did not last as long as either of the others. By three o'clock, Thursday morning, the officer, with his command, left by way of the Boiling Spring road, thence to Papertown, then across the South mountain for Gettysburg, to join Lee's forces in battle.

Providentially not one of the citizens was personally injured. Not a soldier was killed; some fifteen were wounded, viz.: Stewart Patterson, First Philadelphia Artillery; George McNutt, Blue Reserves; William Prevost, lieutenant Thirty-seventh New York; Robert Welds, Second Blue Reserves; John Codey, Thirty-seventh New York; H. C. McCleo, corporal, Twenty-seventh New York; W. B. Walter, First Gray Reserves; Mr. Ashmead, Philadelphia Artillery; P. Garrat, Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania; Walter Scott, Philadelphia Battery; A. T. Dorets, Thirty-seventh New York; J. W. Collady, Gray Reserves.

The principal sufferers were Lyne & Saxton, hardware dealers; Haverstick & Elliot, druggists; R. Moore, shoe dealer; Ely, Myers, Halbert, & Fleming, grocers; Woodward & Smidt, Henderson & Reed, forwarding merchants; James & Bosler, blacksmiths, were relieved of all their tools, the bellows and anvil excepted.

CARLISLE, the seat of justice, was so named from Carlisle, in Cumberland





county, England, was originally a Roman station called "Luguvallum," abbreviated by the Saxons to Luel, to which "Caer," or city, being prefixed, the result is Caerluel or Carlisle. Carlisle was laid out in 1751, in pursuance of letters of instruction and by the direction of the Proprietaries. A survey of the town and lands adjacent was made by John Armstrong, 1762. After Carlisle was laid out, the courts were removed from Shippensburg. The removal of the courts produced not a little excitement among the settlers of the western portion of the county. In a petition from inhabitants of Cumberland county to the Assembly, they say: "That a majority of the trustees, to purchase a piece of land, had made a return to the Governor of a place at a branch of the Conecochague creek, about eight miles from Shippensburg by the Great Road (laid out 1735) to Virginia, was selected as a location for the court house and prison there, and withal submitting Shippensburg to the Governor's choice, which they were fully persuaded would have quieted the citizens, although it be north-east of the centre; yet it had pleased the Governor to remove the courts of justice to the LeTort's spring, a place almost at the end of the county, there it seems, intending the location of the court house, to the great grief and damage of the far greater part of the county."

The first courts in Carlisle were held in a temporary log building, on the north-east corner of Centre Square. In 1753 there were only five dwellings in the place. In a letter from John O'Neal to Governor Hamilton, dated at Carlisle, May 27, 1753, he writes: "If the lots were clear of the brushwood, it would give a different aspect to the town. The situation, however, is a handsome one; in the centre of a valley, with a mountain bounding it on the north and south, of a distance of seven miles. The wood consists principally of oak and hickory. The limestone will be of great advantage to future settlers, being in abundance. A lime kiln stands on the centre square, near what is called the 'deep quarry,' from which is obtained good building stone. A large stream (Conodogwinet) of water runs about two miles from the village, which may, at a future period, be rendered navigable. A fine spring flows to the east, called LeTort, after the Indian interpreter, who settled on its head about the year 1720. The Indian wigwams in the vicinity of the Great Beaver pond, are to men an object of particular curiosity. A large number of the Delawares, Shawanese, and Tuscaroras continue in this vicinity; the greater number have gone to the west. The Irish immigrants here have acted with inconsiderate rashness in entering upon Indian lands not purchased. [The land in Cumberland valley was not purchased by the Proprietaries from the Indians until 1736.] It is a matter of regret that they do not conciliate and cultivate the good will of the red men. I have directed several block-houses to be erected agreeably to your desire."

In the same year, 1753, another block-house, or *stoccade*, was erected, of curious construction. The western gate was in High street, between Hanover and Pitt street, opposite lot number one hundred. It was constructed of oak-logs, about seventeen feet in length, were set up-right in a ditch, dug to the depth of four feet; each log was about twelve inches in diameter. In the interior were platforms made of clapboard, and raised four or five feet from the ground. Upon these the men stood and fired through loop holes. At each corner was a swivel gun, and fixed as occasion required, to let the Indians know that such kind of



guns were within. "Three wells were sunk within the line of the fortress, one of which was on lot number one hundred and twenty-five; another between lots one hundred and nine and one hundred and seventeen; a third on the line between lots one hundred and twenty-four and one hundred and sixteen. This last was for many years known as the 'King's well.' Within this fort, called Fort Lowther, women and children from the Green spring, and the country around, often sought protection from the tomahawk of the savage. Its force, in 1755, consisted of fifty men, and that at Fort Franklin, at Shippensburg, of the same number."

From a pamphlet containing the charter and ordinances of the borough of Carlisle, we learn that in October, 1753, a treaty of "amity and friendship" was held at Carlisle with the Ohio Indians, by Benjamin Franklin, Isaac Morris, and William Peters, commissioners. The expenses of this treaty, including presents to the Indians, amounted to fourteen hundred pounds. Shortly after this period, the dispute arose between the Governor and Council, and the Assembly, on the subject of a complaint made by the Shawanese Indians, that the Proprietary government had surveyed all the lands on the Conodogwinet into a manor, and driven them from their hunting ground, without a purchase, and contrary to treaty.

The first weekly post between Philadelphia and Carlisle was established in 1757, intended the better to enable his honor the Governor and the Assembly to communicate with his Majesty's subjects on the frontier.

The town of Carlisle, in 1760, was made the scene of a barbarous murder. Doctor John, a friendly Indian of the Delaware tribe, was massacred, together with his wife and two children. Captain Callender, who was one of the inquest, was sent for by the Assembly, and, after interrogating him on the subject, they offered a reward of one hundred pounds for the apprehension of each person concerned in the murder. The excitement occasioned by the assassination of Doctor John's family was immense, for it was feared the Indians might seek to avenge the murder on the settlers. About noonday, on the 4th of July, 1763, one of a party of horsemen, who were seen riding rapidly through the town, stopped a moment to quench his thirst, and communicated the information that Presqu'Isle, LeBeauf, and Venango, had been captured by the French and Indians. The greatest alarm spread among the citizens of the town and neighboring country. The roads were crowded in a little while with women and children, hastening to Lancaster for safety. The pastor of the Episcopal church headed his congregation, encouraging them on the way. Some retired to the breastworks. Colonel Bouquet, in a letter addressed to the Governor, dated the day previous, at Carlisle, urged the propriety of the people of York assisting in building the posts here, and "sowing the harvest," as *their* county was protected by Cumberland.

The terror of the citizens subsided but little until Colonel Bouquet conquered the Indians in the following year, 1764, and compelled them to sue for peace. One of the conditions upon which peace was granted, was that the Indians should deliver up all the women and children whom they had taken into captivity. Among them were many who had been seized when very young, and had grown up to womanhood in the wigwam of the savage. They had contracted the wild habits of their captors, learned their language and forgotten their own, and were bound to them by ties of the strongest affection. Many a mother found a lost



child; many were unable to designate their children. The separation between the Indians and their prisoners was heart-rending. The hardy son of the forest shed torrents of tears, and every captive left the wigwam with reluctance. Some afterwards made their escape and returned to the Indians. Many had intermarried with the natives, but all were left to freedom of choice, and those who remained unmarried had been treated with delicacy. One female, who had been captured at the age of fourteen, had become the wife of an Indian and the mother of several children. When informed that she was about to be delivered to her parents, her grief could not be alleviated. "Can I," said she, "enter my parents' dwelling? Will they be kind to my children? Will my old companions associate with the wife of an Indian chief? And my husband, who has been so kind—I will not desert him!" That night she fled from the camp to her husband and children.

A great number of the restored prisoners were brought to Carlisle, and Colonel Bouquet advertised for those who had lost children to come here and look for them. Among those that came was an old woman, whose child, a little girl, had been taken from her several years before; but she was unable to designate her daughter or converse with the released captives. With breaking heart, the old woman lamented to Colonel Bouquet her hapless lot, telling him how she used many years ago to sing to her little daughter a hymn of which the child was so fond. She was requested by the colonel to sing it then, which she did in these words:

"Alone, yet not alone am I,  
Though in this solitude so drear;  
I feel my Saviour always nigh,  
He comes my every hour to cheer,"

and the long-lost daughter rushed into the arms of her mother.

Quietude being secured to the citizens by the termination of the Indian war, they directed their attention to the improvement of their village and the cultivation of the soil. No important public event disturbed them in their peaceful occupations, until the disputes which preceded the war of the Revolution arose between the colonies and the mother country. The tyrannical sway of the British sceptre over the colonies found but few advocates among the inhabitants of Carlisle, and when a resort to warfare became necessary, many of them unhesitatingly obeyed their country's call, and bore arms in her defence.

During the war Carlisle was made a place of rendezvous for the American troops; and in consequence of being located at a distance from the theatre of war, British prisoners were frequently sent hither for secure confinement. Of these, Major André and Lieutenant Despard, who had been taken by Montgomery, near Lake Champlain, while here, in 1776, occupied the stone house at the corner of South Hanover street and Locust alley, and were on a parole of honor of six miles; but were prohibited going out of the town except in military dress. Mrs. Ramsey, an unflinching Whig, detected two Tories in conversation with these officers, and immediately made known the circumstance to William Brown, Esq., one of the county committee. The Tories were imprisoned. Upon their persons were discovered letters written in French, but no one could be found to interpret them, and their contents were never known. After this André and Despard





were not allowed to leave the town. They had fowling-pieces of superior workmanship, but now, being unable to use them, they broke them to pieces, declaring that "no rebel should ever burn powder in them." During their confinement one Thompson enlisted a company of militia in what is now Perry county, and marched them to Carlisle. Eager to make a display of his own bravery and that of his recruits, he drew up his soldiers at night in front of the house of André and his companion, and swore lustily he would have their lives, because, as he alleged, the Americans who were prisoners of war in the hands of the British were dying by starvation. Through the importunities, however, of Mrs. Ramsey, Captain Thompson, who had formerly been an apprentice to her husband, was made to desist; and as he countermarched his company, with a menacing nod of the head he halloed to the objects of his wrath, "You may thank my old mistress for your lives." They were afterwards removed to York, but before their departure, sent to Mrs. Ramsey a box of spermaceti candles, with a note requesting her acceptance of the donation, as an acknowledgment of her many acts of kindness. The present was declined, Mrs. Ramsey averring that she was too staunch a Whig to accept a gratuity from a British officer. Despard was executed at London, in 1803, for high treason. With the fate of the unfortunate André every one is familiar.

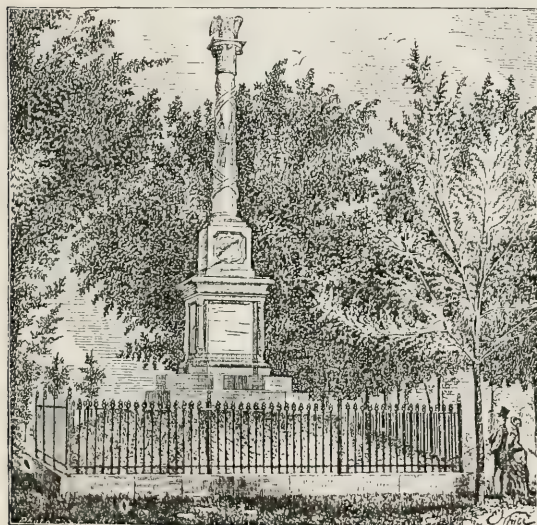
The first Presbyterian church of Carlisle is the lineal and ecclesiastical representative of two earlier congregations. The earlier of these was composed of nearly all the first settlers in this part of the valley, who were almost exclusively emigrants from the north of Ireland, and were decided Presbyterians. Their first place of meeting was in West Pennsborough, about two miles north-west of the present town of Carlisle, now called Meeting House Springs. Their house of worship must have been erected within a year or two of the first settlements west of the Susquehanna river (1730-33), and their pulpit was supplied by Rev. Thomas Craighead and others. Their first regularly settled pastor was Rev. Samuel Thompson, who was ordained and installed over them, November 14, 1739, and continued with them until 1747. For some years after this, owing to some "unhappy controversies and jealousies" in the general church of that period, the congregation, like most others in this region, was "reduced and disordered," and no preacher could be settled until 1756, when Rev. John Steel was installed over them. In 1759, owing doubtless to those dissensions, a separate congregation was formed and commenced building a house of worship in Carlisle, and Rev. George Duffield (afterward chaplain to the Continental Congress) became its minister. About the same time Mr. Steel's congregation also began to erect a house of worship in the borough, and both congregations appeared to have been engaged in zealous rivalry of each other on the same ground. The house in which Mr. Duffield's people worshipped was situated near the north-west corner of Hanover and Pomfret streets. The building erected by Mr. Steel's people was the same which is now occupied by the First Presbyterian Church. Some preparations had been made for the building as early as January 30, 1757, but it was not sufficiently advanced to be occupied for worship until the beginning of 1773. In 1776 the two congregations united to finish off the building and to worship in the same house. Mr. Duffield had been removed (about 1772) to the third church of Philadelphia; the building



in which he ministered was soon afterwards consumed by fire. During the confusion incident to the Revolutionary war, however, so many of the people and ministers were absent in the patriot army, that public worship was but irregularly maintained, and the house was therefore not actually completed until 1785, when the two congregations agreed to worship alternately in it, on condition that Mr. Duffield's people should erect a gallery in it, and otherwise complete what was unfinished. Both congregations finally consummated their union in 1785, and called the Rev. Dr. Robert Davidson, of Philadelphia, to be their pastor, who was also a professor in Dickinson college. The pastorate of Dr. Davidson continued until his death (December 13, 1812). In September, 1815, Rev. George Duffield (grandson of the former minister of Carlisle) was invited to take charge of the church, and in September, 1816, he was ordained and installed

pastor. After a successful ministry of about twenty years he resigned, and was succeeded by the Rev. W. T. Sprole, as stated supply, for about six years. In 1844 Rev. Ellis J. Newlin was installed pastor, and remained until 1847, and soon after Rev. Conway P. Wing was called, and was installed as pastor in 1848, in which office he remained until October, 1875, when he resigned; and in April, 1876, the Rev. Joseph Vance was installed pastor of the church.

Carlisle is situated in the midst of the



SOLDIERS' MONUMENT, CARLISLE.

[From a Photograph by Choate, Carlisle.]

Cumberland valley, seventeen miles west of Harrisburg. Its streets are wide, with a spacious public square in the centre. Through the centre of High street runs the Cumberland Valley railroad. The turnpike to Chambersburg and to Pittsburgh passes through the town, and another turnpike runs to Baltimore. Being pleasantly situated, in the midst of a healthy and fertile country, handsomely laid out, and well built, inhabited by a well-bred and intelligent population, Carlisle is one of the most agreeable places in the interior of Pennsylvania.

The county buildings are a court house and jail. In 1766 a court house of brick was erected on the south-west of the centre square, which was destroyed by fire on the night between the 23d and 24th of March, 1841. Soon after the destruction of the former court house another was erected, south of the former,



in the north-west angle of the public square, at a cost of forty-five thousand dollars.

The United States barracks, located within the borough limits, north-east of the town, about one-half mile from the court house, were built in 1777 by Hessians captured at Trenton. They were for many years a school for cavalry. When Lee's advance forces invaded Cumberland county the barracks were laid in ashes by them, in June, 1863. For several years the barracks have been abandoned by the government. The churches are: two Presbyterian, one Episcopal, one German Reformed, two Lutheran, two Methodist, one Church of God, one Evangelical Association, one Roman Catholic, and three African churches.

Dickinson College, beautifully and favorably located at Carlisle, was chartered by the Legislature in 1783, and named in honor of John Dickinson, President of the Supreme Executive Council, in memory of his great and important services to his country, and in commemoration of his very liberal donation to the institution. In 1784 the first faculty was organized, and the Rev. Charles Nisbet, D.D., of Montrose, Scotland, was elected president. The following year he arrived in America, and soon afterwards was installed in office, which position he occupied till his death, in 1804. He was a man of extensive and varied learning, who, amid great discouragements, labored earnestly and prodigiously in his new sphere, and doubtless the college grew and flourished as much as those early times would permit. In Conrad's edition of "Sanderson's Biography of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence," it is stated that the distinguished Dr. Benjamin Rush, himself one of the immortal signers, "was a principal agent in founding Dickinson College at Carlisle, and was chiefly instrumental in bringing from Scotland Dr. Nisbet, who for several years presided over that institution."

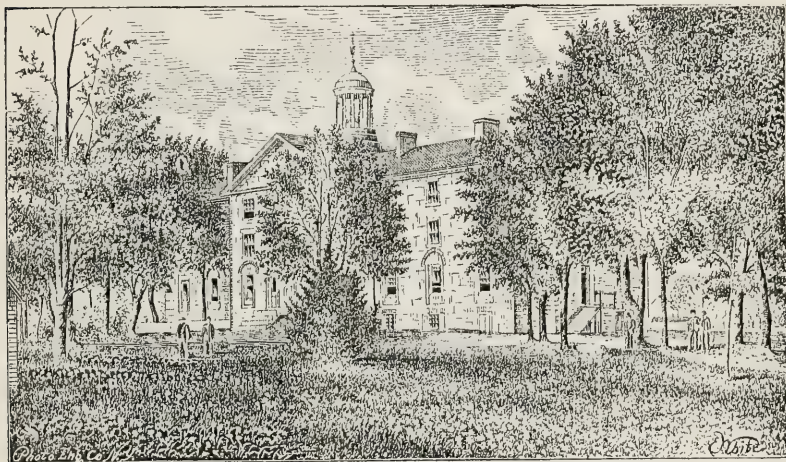
The first, or "old college" building, stood on the south side of Liberty alley, a short distance west of Bedford street. The first edifice on the present grounds was erected in 1802, but burnt down in 1803, and rebuilt in 1804, and is now known as the West College, to distinguish it from the East College, built in 1836-'37, and from the South College, reconstructed the year following. A large stone building, erected many years since for a different purpose, but, in later times transformed into "North College," was destroyed by fire some years ago, and has never been rebuilt.

The Rev. Robert Davidson, D.D., a member of the faculty, worthily and acceptably succeeded Dr. Nisbet in the presidency, *pro tempore*, until 1809, when he resigned, for the full work of the pastoral office, and the Rev. Jeremiah Atwater, D.D., was elected president. Under his directions the college was comparatively prosperous. In 1815 he resigned, and then the Rev. John McKnight, D.D., served as president one year. Afterwards the operations of the college suspended till 1821, when, by legislative enactment, six thousand dollars in cash, and an annuity of two thousand dollars for five years were granted, in exchange for certain lands belonging to the corporation, and the Rev. John M. Mason, D.D., was chosen president. He commenced and continued his administration under favorable auspices, but failing health obliged him to resign in 1824. In the same year the Rev. William Neill, D.D., succeeded Dr. Mason. During his presidency the Legislature donated three thousand dollars a year for seven years—which kept it





in existence, but a want of proper harmony between the trustees and faculty, and among the trustees as well as among the faculty, led Dr. Neill, in 1829, to resign. He was succeeded by the Rev. Samuel B. Howe, D.D., who had been a tutor in the college in 1811, and who, having received a legacy of dissensions, which accumulated while he remained, also resigned the presidency, in 1832, to accept of a pastoral charge, and the college again suspended operations. Although the career of the college, under the old regime, had been one of many and varied changes, yet it has been very justly acknowledged that among the presidents and professors were men of distinguished ability and professional skill, and old Dickinson had the honor of educating many persons who became eminent in subse-



DICKINSON COLLEGE, CARLISLE.

(From a Photograph by Chapman, Carlisle.)

quent life. "Among its four hundred and forty alumni one became President of the United States, one chief justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, one justice of the same court, two district or territorial judges, three justices of State supreme courts, two senators in Congress, ten representatives in Congress, eleven presidents of colleges, sixteen professors in colleges, sixty-eight ministers of the gospel, one bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church, and one governor of a State."

In 1833, the college was transferred to the Methodist Episcopal Church by the resignation, from time to time, of the old trustees, and by the election of others, until finally a complete change was effected in the control and management of the institution. The first president under the transfer was the Rev. John P. Durbin, D.D., whose able and successful administration continued till 1845, when he resigned, and the Rev. Robert Emory was elected his worthy successor. He died in 1848, beloved and lamented, and was succeeded by the Rev. Jesse T. Peck, D.D., who resigned in 1852, when the Rev. Charles Collins, D.D., was chosen to fill the place. He was a man of dignity, learning, and educational ex-



perience. In 1860 he resigned, to take charge of a literary institution in Tennessee. The Rev. H. M. Johnson, D.D., succeeded to the office. He had been a professor in the college, a superior classical and biblical scholar, and of fair executive talent; he died in 1863. He was succeeded by the Rev. R. L. Dashiell, D.D., alike eloquent and popular, and the first graduate of the college who had attained to its presidency. At this time all the members of the faculty were alumni of the institution. Dr. Dashiell resigned in 1872, having been elected, by the General Conference, missionary secretary of his church; and the Rev. J. A. McCauley, D.D., an alumnus of the college and a scholarly gentleman, was elected to succeed him, who is still at the head of the institution, having associated with him in the faculty, professors Charles F. Himes, Ph.D., Henry M. Harman, D.D., James H. Graham, LL.D., Rev. J. A. Lippincott, A.M., William R. Fisher, and Rev. Charles J. Little, A.M.

The permanent endowment funds of the college amount to over two hundred thousand dollars, distributed among the educational boards of the patronizing conferences and the board of trustees, the larger proportion being held by the Baltimore Conference. In the libraries are twenty-seven thousand volumes, and among these are many rare and valuable books. The appliances for scientific instruction have been greatly improved, and are increasing from year to year.

According to an historical sketch, by Dr. Wm. H. Allen, it appears that under the regime of the Methodist church the number of students exceeds that of the former regime, and "their names are found in almost every position of usefulness and honor. In the forum and the field, in the sacred desk and legislative halls, in foreign missions and in bishops' chairs, in science and literature, in the cabinet and on the bench of justice, in manufactures, agriculture and commerce, they are doing manly work for God and men, and conferring new honor on the institution which was the nurse of their youth. . . . Among many whom Dickinson honors and who honor her, are many names: in the office of bishop, Cummins and Bowman; as pulpit orators, Tiffany and Ridgeway; in the fields of science, Baird and Himes; in literature, Deems, Conway, and Crooks; in jurisprudence, Fisher; in politics, Cresswell, Todd, and Albright; in classical and biblical learning, professor Harman. Add to these no small number of the younger alumni, who emulate the fame of those just named, and who will in due time gather laurels as green as theirs. Happy is the mother who has reared such sons."

SHIPPENSBURG, on the western border of Cumberland county, is the oldest town, except York, west of the Susquehanna, in Pennsylvania. After Cumberland county was organized the courts were held here, and then removed to Carlisle. Great excitement was caused by the removal of the courts. During the French and Indian war two forts were erected here—Fort Morris in 1755, and Fort Franklin in 1756. The dwelling-houses, prior to 1756, were built of stone or wood. In the spring and summer of 1755, it was a magazine to store provisions for General Braddock's army. The supply for Braddock's forces were very inadequate. The incidents in the early history of this place are replete with thrilling interest. Years ago Shippensburg was a very brisk town, made so by hundreds of wagons stopping on their way from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh, and on their returning eastward. Since the railroad has been in



operation, wagoning through this place has nearly ceased. The town will, however, always command a reasonable share of business by way of trade and manufacture. The Cumberland Valley railroad passes through the place. The town is situated in the heart of a fertile country, twenty-one miles south-west of Carlisle, thirty-seven miles from Harrisburg, and eleven miles east from Chambersburg. It was incorporated into a borough in 1817. The Cumberland Valley State Normal school of the seventh district is located at Shippensburg. The present principal is Rev. I. N. Hayes.

MECHANICSBURG is a beautiful and flourishing borough, in the heart of the most fertile and best improved regions of Cumberland valley, eight miles from Harrisburg and ten from Carlisle. It was incorporated as a borough, April 12, 1828. Its local advantages are many, being situated on the Cumberland Valley



IRVING FEMALE COLLEGE, MECHANICSBURG.

railroad, and also accessible by well improved roads from various sections of the country. The surrounding vicinage is densely settled by a wealthy and industrious population. The town has rapidly increased, and now [1876], has a population of three thousand one hundred. It is finely laid out, and in the older portions well and compactly built. A gas and water company supplies the town with these necessary elements of comfort and convenience. An im-

posing town and masonic hall, with market house attached, adds also to the appearance and advantage of the place. The only manufacturing interests of special mention are a foundry and car shops, agricultural implement factory, steam saw and planing mill, and the Trindle Spring paper mill, adjacent to the town. Few towns of the same size can boast of as many and as fine churches, seven of which, with their beautiful towering spires, point the devout worshipper to Heaven. The educational interests of the town are well provided for. The public schools, under a local board of directors, are systematically and carefully graded. In addition to these two private educational enterprises have been in successful operation for several years. The Cumberland Valley Institute, the older of the two, is situated at the west end of the town, Rev. O. Ege and Son, principals, and was founded in 1853 by Rev. Jos. Loose, and was by him successfully conducted for several years. It has been under the present management since 1860. The Irving Female College is situated at Irvington—a name given to the eastern end of the town of Mechanicsburg—in the midst of a beautiful grove and grounds. It was founded in 1856 by Solomon P. Gorgas, and incorporated as a college by the Legislature of the State in 1857, since which time it has enjoyed a good and sub-





stantial patronage from this and adjoining States, about two hundred young ladies having graduated from her halls. The buildings are imposing in appearance, substantially built of brick, conveniently arranged, and comfortably fitted up with the modern conveniences, and every thing calculated to make it an attractive and safe home, with full and thorough educational advantages for young ladies. Rev. T. P. Ege, A.M., is the present proprietor and president.

NEWVILLE borough is located on Big Spring, twelve miles north-west from Carlisle, within half a mile of Cumberland Valley railroad. The town was incorporated February 26th, 1817. It is a thriving place.

NEWBURGH borough, in Hopewell township, was laid out by Mr. Trimble, about 1836.

SPRINGFIELD village derives its name from a large spring, which throws out a volume of water to turn several mill wheels within a few rods of the spring or head. It is fourteen miles south-west of Carlisle.

PAPERTOWN, or MOUNT HOLLY, a post-village, south of Carlisle, on the Carlisle and Hanover turnpike, laid out some forty years ago by Barber & Mullen, then owners of an extensive paper mill. It is quite a business place. The original paper mill has grown into three, and are still owned by the sons of the original Mullen, who established the first mill.

ROXBERRY is a small village, strung along nearly one-half mile on the road leading from Mechanicsburg to Carlisle. It is two miles west of Mechanicsburg. Sixty years ago Paul Reamer erected the first house here.

HOGSTOWN, a post-village on the turnpike leading from Harrisburg to Carlisle, is nine miles west of Harrisburg. It contains about forty houses. A small stream called Hoge's run flows hard by the village, and empties into the Conodogwinet not far off.

MIDDLESEX, a post-village on the turnpike from Harrisburg to Carlisle, is three miles from Carlisle, near the confluence of LeTort's creek with the Conodogwinet. It contains twenty houses, a grist mill, saw mill, and woolen factory.

NEW KINGSTON, a post-village, on the turnpike from Harrisburg to Carlisle, six miles from the latter, was laid out by John King about fifty years ago. It is situated in a well improved portion of the county. At an early period in the history of Cumberland Valley, Joseph Junkin, the ancestor of the Junkins of Pennsylvania, took up five hundred acres of land, including the present site of New Kingston. On this tract he built a stone house, now owned by Mr. Kanaga. In this house his son, Joseph Junkin, was born, January 22, 1750. He took an active part in the Revolution of 1776, and commanded a company at the battle of Brandywine, where he was severely wounded. It is recorded of him, "he was self-taught." He had been a justice of the peace and practical surveyor. He died in Mercer county, Pa., February 21, 1831. His son, Rev. George Junkin, D.D., LL.D., was born in the stone house, November 1, 1790; who closed his eventful life in Philadelphia, May 20, 1868.

LISBURN, a post-village on the Yellow Breeches creek, on the road leading from Carlisle to York, sixteen miles from the former, was laid out in 1760, by Gerard Erwin. It consists of fifty houses.

CHURCHTOWN is a post-village, so named because of a church held in common by Lutherans and German Reformed, which had been erected here twenty





years before the town was commenced. It is on the main road from Shippensburg to Mechanicsburg, six miles from Carlisle, and contains between forty and fifty dwellings. Seventy years ago Jacob Wise built the first house here.

WORLEYSTOWN, in Monroe township, on the main road leading from Carlisle to Dillsburg in York county, seven miles east from Carlisle, is near the Yellow Breeches creek. It was laid out about sixty years ago.

SHEPHERDSTOWN, a post-village in Upper Allen township, on the State road, leading from near the Susquehanna to Gettysburg, is situated on a hill, having a commanding view of the Cumberland Valley.

SHIREMANSTOWN is a post-village, partly in Lower Allen, and partly in Hampden township, on the road from Carlisle to New Cumberland, usually called Simpson's Ferry road, five miles west of Harrisburg, twelve miles east of Carlisle. The first house erected here, and occupied by the widow of George Snively (Schnebely), was in the summer of 1813. About the year 1823, Martin Zearing erected the first brick house in the village.

NEW CUMBERLAND, a post-town and borough, was known for some years as Haldeman's town, laid out by Jacob M. Haldeman, about 1810. It is a thriving place, three miles below the Cumberland Valley railroad bridge, at the confluence of the Yellow Breeches creek with the Susquehanna. The York turnpike and the Northern Central railroad pass through the borough. The lumber business is carried on extensively. In the early part of the last century, the Shawanese Indians had a village here. Peter Chartier, Indian agent, had his station here. About the year 1724, he left for the western part of Pennsylvania, settled on or near the Allegheny river, forty miles above Pittsburgh, at Oldtown, or Chartier's Old town. He proved treacherous to the English, accepting a military commission under the French. He prevailed upon some Chawanoes, or Shawanese, of Old Town, to remove to the French settlements on the Mississippi.

BRIDGE PORT, at the west end of Cumberland Valley railroad bridge, consists of some five or six dwellings, and a warehouse. At this point the Northern Central railway, from Baltimore to Sunbury, intersects the Cumberland Valley railroad.

WORMLEYSBURG, immediately above the Harrisburg bridge, on the right bank of the Susquehanna, was laid out in 1815, by John Wormley, whose name it bears.

WEST FAIRVIEW, a post-village at the confluence of the Conodogwinet with the Susquehanna, about two miles above the Harrisburg bridge, was laid out in 1815 by Abraham Neidig. Contiguous to it are the Messrs. McCormick's extensive rolling mill and nail factory. The Northern Central railway passes through the village.

WHITEHILL, on the Cumberland Valley railroad, one mile west of the Susquehanna, consists of nine or ten dwellings, and a warehouse. This place sprung up nearly forty years ago. It was named after Robert Whitehill, who settled in 1770, in Cumberland county.

CAMP HILL is a post-village on the Harrisburg and Carlisle turnpike, two miles west of the Susquehanna. It contains one church, and a school building, in which "are taught, clothed, and fed," orphans of Union soldiers who fell in the



late conflict between the North and South. The place is noted in the early history of the county as the station of an Indian agency, under Tobias Hendricks, Esq.

OYSTER'S POINT is one half mile west of Camp Hill. Near this *point* there occurred a skirmish, June 28, 1863, in one of Jacob Rupp's fields, between the rebel advance and Captain E. S. Miller's Battery of Philadelphia.

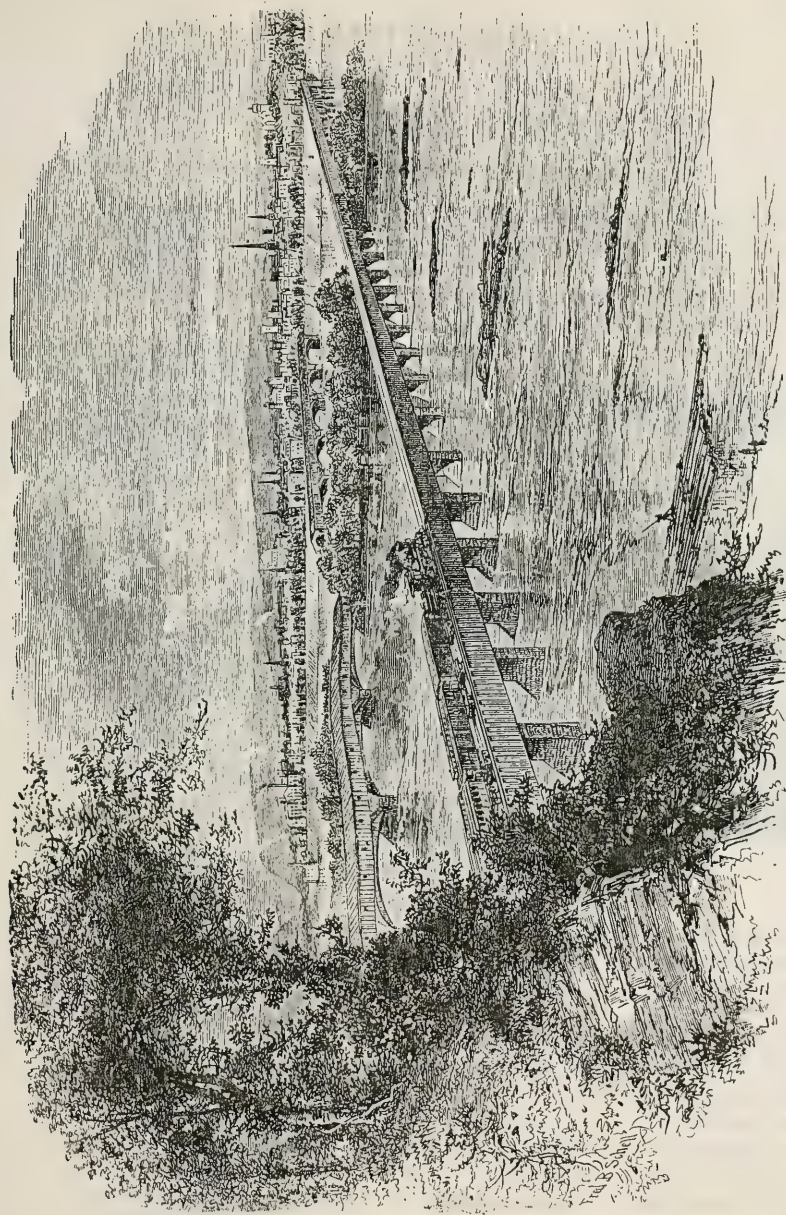
MILLTOWN, or Cedar Spring mills, a post-village in Lower Allen township, contains a church, a grist mill, saw mill, etc., pleasantly situated in a dell, about two minutes walk of the Susquehanna. Caspar and Adam Weber erected a mill here upwards of a hundred years ago.



VIEW ON THE WISSAHICKON.







VIEW OF THE CITY OF HARRISBURG.





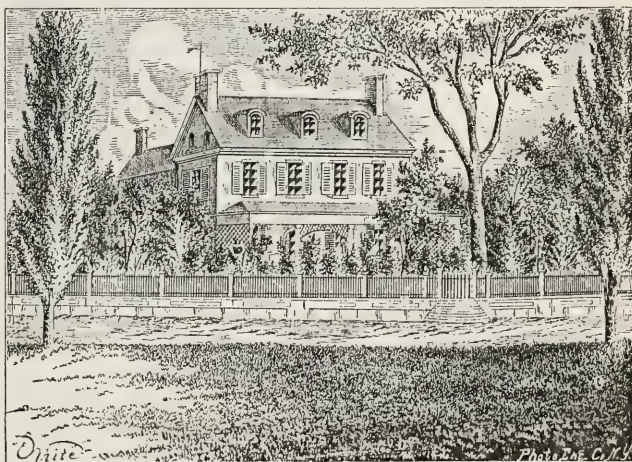
## DAUPHIN COUNTY.

BY A. BOYD HAMILTON, HARRISBURG.



HE territory now forming the counties of Dauphin and Lebanon was erected into the county of Dauphin, March 4, 1785, with an area of 821 square miles, containing 313,000 acres of surface; a length of fifty miles, and a breadth of thirty-three. In 1813 the inhabitants of the eastern end of the county pressed a claim, and were successful in convincing the Legislature of its propriety, for the erection of a new county to be called "Lebanon,"

which was accordingly erected February 16, 1813 — more than nineteen-twentieths of it taken from Dauphin. Additional territory was taken from Lancaster and Berks, to remedy some irregularities in its boundary. This left Dauphin



THE HARRIS MANSION, BUILT IN 1766.

[From a Photograph by D. C. Burnite—1863.]

as it is at present, with 533 square miles of area, and 173,000 acres of surface. The name "Dauphin" was suggested by the prime movers for the formation of the new county in honor of the title at that time held by the eldest son of the King of France.

This county is bounded on the north by Northumberland, east by Lebanon and Schuylkill, south by Lancaster, west by York, Cumberland, Perry, and Juniata counties. The western line is forty-eight miles in extent along the western shore of the Susquehanna river, including the whole stream, with all its picturesque islands, from the Mahantango creek north, to the Conewago falls south. Going in either direction, the tourist looks upon one of the most delightful and romantic landscapes that is to be found in this region of gorgeous scenery. The surface of the county is generally susceptible of cultivation, and



containing a very small area of swamp, in fact it is almost insignificant, as all its water courses find their way to their main receptacle, the Susquehanna, by a rapid descent. The Swatara creek, a stream of large capacity, pierces a productive valley, and receives in its course the important affluents of Manada, Bow, and Beaver creeks, entering the Susquehanna at the thriving borough of Middletown. The Little Conewago creek is the boundary between Dauphin and Lancaster, discharging its waters at Conewago falls, at which point the river descends about sixteen feet in a mile. The Paxton creek rises in the Kittatinny mountain, and after a course of eight or ten miles finds its outlet at Harrisburg. Fishing creek, rising near the head of Manada, discharges its waters at Fort Hunter. Stony creek, a fine stream, rises in Schuylkill county, with almost its entire course through the township of Middle Paxton, has its mouth at the town of Dauphin. Then we have, with steady volume, Clark and Powell, Armstrong, Wiconisco, and Mahantango creeks, the latter forming the boundary between Dauphin and Northumberland. All these are useful streams, affluents of the Susquehanna, and utilized for many industrial purposes.

The mountain region of the county is a marvel of beauty, at certain periods brilliant beyond the "pen's descriptive power." Below or south of the "endless chain of hills"—the Kittatinny—there are hills, perhaps five hundred feet above the low water of the Susquehanna, but frequent depressions afford access to a more elevated region, complicated, useful, a picture so natural, that no word description can do justice to its wonderful beauty. Here are fertile valleys, rapid streams, exuberant forests, and a mass of mountains: Peters', Berry's, Bear, Mahantango, Mahanoy, inhabited by a stalwart race. The eye embraces an acute triangle from the river to the eastern border of rough aspect, but of exceptionable value. Many descriptions of the surface of this county are to be found in printed works, the careful labor of competent persons. Their general agreement is remarkable. No county in the State has been more correctly portrayed. The features given by Scott, in 1805, are reproduced with uncommon uniformity by Trego, Haldeman, Strickland, the State Surveys, and in Day's Collections, all works of value and presented to the world after deliberate revision. All these descriptions agree that that portion of the county east and south of Harrisburg is quite as thoroughly cultivated and as substantially improved as any part of Pennsylvania. It is a region of softly rolling hills gushing rills, and fertile vales.

Its general geological features are underlying limestone, with an occasional outcrop. So of the Kittatinny, covering all its territory from the Lebanon and Lancaster boundaries to the Susquehanna, with its northern limit in the ridges, upon the first slope of which stands the State Capitol building at Harrisburg. Belts of slate are contained within this area of limestone, but the whole so peculiarly situated, that at no point south of the mountain which bounds it on the north is it necessary to transport lime, for building or for the farm, more than three miles.

On the northern slope of Kittatinny, along the courses of Fishing and Stony creeks, are variegated shales nearly vertical, and, of consequence, presenting an unusual geological feature in these narrow valleys. Some coal has been discovered near the head-waters of Stony creek. Red shale is the distinguishing



feature of the valleys north of these creeks, enclosing all the coal formation of the county, unless it be those of Big Lick and Bear mountains. Most of the free burning coal east of the bituminous fields is obtained in the Lykens valley. The ridges or mountains in this region have less than one thousand feet of elevation, with the coal strata descending towards the centres of the valleys at an angle of about forty-five degrees, affording great facilities for economical mining.

The geological survey of the State, now in progress, may develop information of value in relation to other mineral formations in the county, but to this period the searches for copper near Hummelstown, for iron ore at other points, for lead in the Swatara ridges, have not developed into profitable enterprises. Unless they do so, these deposits will not add to the wealth of the county or of the State.

In the territory north of the Kittatinny the valleys are narrow, yet fertile. Some of them are cultivated with great intelligence and consequent profit. The free use of lime, judicious rotation, a profitable market, have so constantly added to the value of the farm lands above Peters' mountain that their owners are among the most prosperous and wealthy of the county, notwithstanding the abruptness of its hills or the frowning aspect of its mountains. This portion of our contribution could be extended to great length, but sufficient has been said to form a judgment of the productiveness of the soil of Dauphin county, of its surface, of the material wealth drawn from it, and such general information as can be condensed in this brief statement.

At the time of the organization of the county it contained a population of nearly 16,000, although in 1790, when the first census was taken, the number was only 18,177, due probably to the emigration of great numbers of the Scotch-Irish, who removed either westward or southward. In 1800—22,270; in 1810—31,883; in 1820—21,653, a decrease, owing to the formation from it of the county of Lebanon, February 16, 1813, which, by this census, had a population of 16,975; the separate enumeration of 1830 was 25,243; in 1840—30,118; in 1850—35,754; in 1860—46,756; in 1870—60,740; in 1876—at least 75,000.

At what eventful era the footsteps of the white man trod the green sward of this locality there is no certainty. After the founding of Philadelphia, William Penn planned the laying out of a city on the Susquehanna, yet it is not certain that the founder, in his several visits to that majestic river, ever came farther north than the Swatara. The first persons therefore to spy out this goodly heritage of ours were French traders, one of whom located at the mouth of Paxtang creek, towards the close of the seventeenth century. Of this individual, Peter Bazalion, little is known, but until the period when the intrigues of the French and especially the encroachments of Lord Baltimore, began to be feared, he acted as principal interpreter at Indian conferences. He subsequently went to the Ohio, with the remaining French traders, and after 1725-6 he is lost sight of. At this period there were Indian villages at the mouths of the Swahadowry (Swatara) and Peshtank (Paxtang), on Duncan's Island, and perchance at the Mahantango.

It being considered necessary to license English traders so as to prevent communication with the French on the Ohio, among the first was John Harris, a native of Yorkshire, England, who came to America previous to 1698. He entered



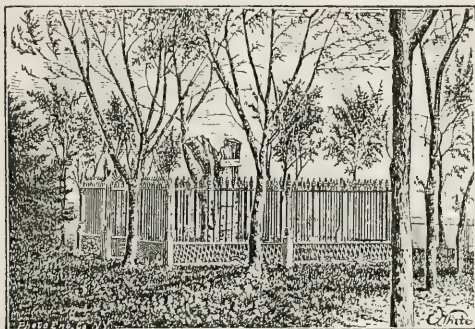


this then lucrative field, the Indian trade, at the suggestion of his friend, Edward Shippen, who was a member of the Provincial Council.

In January, 1705, John Harris received a license from the Commissioners of Property, authorizing and allowing him to "seat himself on the Susquehanna," and "to erect such buildings as are necessary for his trade, and to enclose and improve such quantities of land as he shall think fit." At once he set about building a log house near the Ganawese (Conoy) settlement, but the Indians made complaint to the government that it made them "uneasie," desiring to know if they encouraged it. It was during one of his expeditions that Harris first beheld the beauty and advantages of the location at Paxtang. It was the best fording place on the Susquehanna, and then, as now in these later days, on the great highway between the north and south, the east and west.

At the period referred to, the lands lying between the Conewago or Lechay hills, and the Kittatinny mountains, had not been purchased from the Indians. Of course neither John Harris nor the early Scotch-Irish settlers could locate, except by the right of squatter sovereignty or as licensed traders.

About the years 1718 or '19, an attempt was made to burn John Harris by a marauding band of drunken Indians, the details of which our limited space forbids



THE GRAVE OF JOHN HARRIS—1876.  
[From a Photograph by Lerus Lemercier.]

giving. The remains of the tree to which Harris was bound by the savages who had doomed him to a death of torture, but providentially delivered, yet stands in Harris Park, at the foot of which he was subsequently buried at his own request in 1748.

From 1720 to 1730 came the Scotch-Irish immigration, among whom were the families of Allen, Allison, Armstrong, Boyd, Berryhill, Barnett, Bell, Black, Campbell, Chambers, Clark, Carothers, Crain, Cowden, Carson, Calhoun, Craig, Caldwell, Cunningham, Cochran, Dixon, Dickey, Dougherty, Elder, Espy, Foster, Ferguson, Gilmore, Green, Gray, Graham, Galbraith, Henderson, Hays, Hampton, Jones, Johnson, Kelly, Laird, McCormick, McClure, McNair, McCord, McCreight, McDonald, McKee, McArthur, McMurray, McKnight, McKeehan, Mitchell, Murray, Montgomery, Ramsey, Rogers, Rutherford, Reed, Robinson, Sloan, Sterrett, Snodgrass, Strain, Stewart, Smith, Simpson, Sturgeon, Todd, Wilson, and Wallace. These settled principally on the Swatara and its tributaries, although there were scattered settlements along the foot of the first range of mountains. Soon after followed isolated families of the German Palatinate immigration, among which were those of Brightbill, Fisher, Gilchrist, Gingerich, Hetrick, Hummel, Hoover, Keller, Miller, Meyers, Rife, Rickart, Sees, Scheetz, Nisley, Neidig, Backenstoe, and Schneider.





By virtue of a patent from the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, bearing date January 1, 1725-26, five hundred acres of land were granted to John Harris, father of the founder of Harrisburg, and subsequently, on the 17th of December, 1733, by a second patent, three hundred acres of allowance land, upon which he had commenced a settlement on the present site of the city, about the year 1725. The land included in the latter patent extended from what is now the line of Cumberland street, some distance south of the present northern boundary of the city, and including also a part of the present site of the city, with its several additions.

Until the year 1735-36, there was no regularly constructed road to the Susquehanna. At a session of the Provincial Council, held in Philadelphia in January of that year, on the petition of sundry inhabitants of Chester and Lancaster counties, it was ordered that viewers be appointed to locate one. Subsequently this was done, and the highway opened from the Susquehanna to the Delaware river, and in years after continued westward to the Ohio.

The second John Harris, son of the pioneer and the founder of Harrisburg, was a prominent personage during the Indian wars, and the principal military storekeeper on the frontier. His letters to the governors of the Province, and other officials, would make an interesting page in the annals of the locality. By a grant from Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, Proprietaries, to John Harris, Jr., bearing date of record "ye 19th February, 1753," that gentleman was allowed the right of running a ferry across the Susquehanna, from which originated the first name of the place, which, previous to the organization of the county, was known as Harris' Ferry.

There are a number of letters from John Harris, Conrad Weiser, and others, at this period, to Edward Shippen, complaining of the insecurity of life and property, owing to the depredations of the Indians, and their tenor is a continual and just complaint of the outrages committed by the savages, and requests to the authorities for protection and arms.

The most interesting event of this period was the extermination of the so-called Conestoga Indians by the Paxtang rangers, full notes of which we have given in the General History. It is not to be wondered at, that when the first mutterings of the storm were heard, the inhabitants of this entire section were ripe for revolution.

As early as the spring of 1774, meetings were held in the different townships, the resolves of only two of which are preserved. The earliest was that of an assembly of the inhabitants of Hanover, in the upper part of Lancaster county, now Dauphin, held on Saturday, June 4, 1774, Colonel Timothy Green, chairman, "to express their sentiments on the present critical state of affairs." It was then and there "unanimously resolved:"

"1st. That the recent action of the Parliament of Great Britain is iniquitous and oppressive.

"2d. That it is the bounden duty of the inhabitants of America to oppose every measure which tends to deprive them of their just prerogatives.

"3d. That in a closer union of the colonies lies the safeguard of the people.

"4th. That in the event of Great Britain attempting to force unjust laws upon us by the strength of arms, our cause we leave to Heaven and our rifles.



"5th. That a committee of nine be appointed who shall act for us and in our behalf as emergencies may require."

The committee consisted of Colonel Timothy Green, James Carothers, Josiah Espy, Robert Dixon, Thomas Copenheffer, William Clark, James Stewart, Joseph Barnett, and John Rogers.

Following in the footsteps of these brave men, on Friday following, June 10, 1774, a similar meeting was held at Middletown, Colonel James Burd, chairman, at which stirring resolves were concurred in, and which subsequently served as the text of those passed at the meeting at Lancaster.

Not to be behind their Scotch-Irish neighbors, the German inhabitants located in the east of the county met at Frederickstown (now Hummelstown), on Saturday, the 11th of June, at which Captain Frederick Hummel was chairman. The resolves presented by Captain Joseph Sherer were somewhat similarly drawn.

The inhabitants, as Governor Penn prophesied two years before, were ripe for revolution, and when the stirring battle-drum aroused the new-born nation, the people of Dauphin valiantly armed for the strife. One of the first companies raised in the colonies was that of Captain Matthew Smith, of Paxtang. Within ten days after the receipt of the news of the battle of Lexington, this company was armed and equipped, ready for service. Composing this pioneer body of patriots was the best blood of the county. Archibald Steele and Michael Simpson were the lieutenants. It was the second company to arrive in front of Boston coming south of the Hudson river, and was subsequently ordered to join General Arnold in his unfortunate campaign against Quebec. The most reliable account of that expedition was written by a member of this very Paxtang company, John Joseph Henry, afterwards president judge of Lancaster and Dauphin counties. They were enlisted for one year. The majority, however, were taken prisoners at Quebec, while a large percentage died of wounds and exposure.

In March, 1776, Captain John Murray's company was raised in Paxtang township, attached to the rifle battalion of Colonel Samuel Miles. This company participated in the battles of Long Island, White Plains, Princeton, and Trenton.

Captain Patrick Anderson's company was raised in the lower part of the county in January, 1776. It was attached to Colonel Atlee's musketry battalion, suffered severely at Long Island, re-organized under Captain Ambrose Crain, a gallant officer, placed in the Pennsylvania State regiment of foot, commanded by Colonel John Bull, and subsequently, in the re-arrangement of the line, the 13th Pennsylvania, under Colonel Walter Stewart, so conspicuous in the battle of Yorktown.

Captain John Marshall's company was from Hanover, enlisted in March, 1776, and attached to Colonel Miles' battalion, participating in the various battles in which that brave command distinguished itself. Of this company the remaining officers were First Lieutenant John Clark, March 15, 1776; Second Lieutenant Thomas Gourley, March 15, 1776, promoted to first lieutenant of the 9th Pennsylvania, December 7, 1776; Third Lieutenant Stephen Hanna, March 19, 1776.



Captain Smith's company, on the expiration of its term of service, re-enlisted in the 1st Pennsylvania (Colonel Hand), with Captain Michael Simpson, December, 1776, who retired from the army January, 1, 1781. David Harris commanded a company in this regiment, July, 1776 (resigned, October, 1777), of which also James Hamilton, formerly lieutenant in Captain John Murray's company, was promoted major (retiring January 1, 1783). Major Hamilton was captured at the battle of Brandywine.

In the 10th Pennsylvania (Colonel Joseph Penrose) were Captain John Stoner's company, December 4, 1776; and Captain Robert Sample's, December 4, 1776 (retired January 1, 1781). John Steel, first lieutenant of the former company, was killed at Brandywine, September 11, 1777.

In the 12th Pennsylvania (Colonel William Cook) was the company of Captain John Harris, October 14, 1776; First Lieutenant John Reily, October 16, 1776 (subsequently promoted to captain, and mustered out with the regiment, November 3, 1783); Second Lieutenant John Carothers, October 16, 1776 (killed at Germantown).

The foregoing were the different companies raised in this part of the country at the *outset* of the Revolution. Following these in succession were the associators, the minute-men of Pennsylvania; and at one period the entire county was so bare of men that the old men, the women, and the lads of ten and twelve years not only done the planting and harvesting, but took up arms to defend their homes in the threatened invasion by Indians and Tories after the massacre of Wyoming; and at Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, and Germantown, the militia of Dauphin fought and bled and died. There were over one hundred and fifty commissioned officers, and the number of patriots who saw active service, from Dauphin county, was over two thousand.

In the war of 1812 the military organizations from Dauphin county which armed for the conflict were the companies of Captains Thomas Walker, Richard M. Crain, John Carothers, Jeremiah Rees, Thomas McIlhenny, Peter Snyder, John B. Moorhead, James Todd, Richard Knight, John Elder, Isaac Smith, Philip Fedderhoff, and Gawin Henry, quite a formidable array. Some of these marched as far as Baltimore at the time of the British attack on that city, while others went no further than York.

In the war with Mexico, consequent upon the annexation of Texas, among the troops which went out to that far-off land to vindicate the honor of our country and preserve its prestige, were the Cameron Guards, under command of Captain Edward C. Williams. They made a good record, their gallant conduct at Cerro Gordo, Chapultepec, and the Garreta, won for them high renown, and the commendation of their venerated commander-in-chief.

Coming down to later times, when the perpetuity of the Union was threatened, and the great North rose up like a giant in its strength to crush secession and rebellion, the events are so fresh in the remembrances of all that we shall only refer to them in brief. The first public meeting held after the firing upon Fort Sumter, in the State of Pennsylvania, was in the court house at Harrisburg, General Simon Cameron being chairman thereof. Dauphin county, foremost in tendering men and means to the government for that bitter, deadly strife, furnished her full quota of volunteers. Twice Harrisburg was the objective





point of the Confederate troops, and at one time (June, 1863) the enemy's pickets were within two miles of the city. Active preparations were made for its defence, and fortifications erected on the bluff opposite, and named "Fort Washington." This was the only fortification deserving a name erected in any of the Northern States. Rifle pits were dug along the banks of the river, in front of Harris park, and every preparation made to give the enemy a warm reception. The Union victory at Gettysburg checked the further advance, and with it the last attempt to invade the north. Six hundred of the citizens of our county lost their lives on that bloody field.

Within the present limits of Dauphin county there were organized in the

early days of the Province of Pennsylvania three Presbyterian churches. The worshipers, however seized by the restless spirit of the age, have scattered, and on the altar of one alone are the fires of Presbyterianism kept burning. In as brief a manner as possible we shall refer to these relics of the past.

On the line of the Lebanon Valley railroad, at Derry station, stands a weather-beaten log edifice, erected as early as 1729, the congregation having been organized previous to 1725. It is located on what was then termed, in the old Penn patents, the "Barrens of Derry."



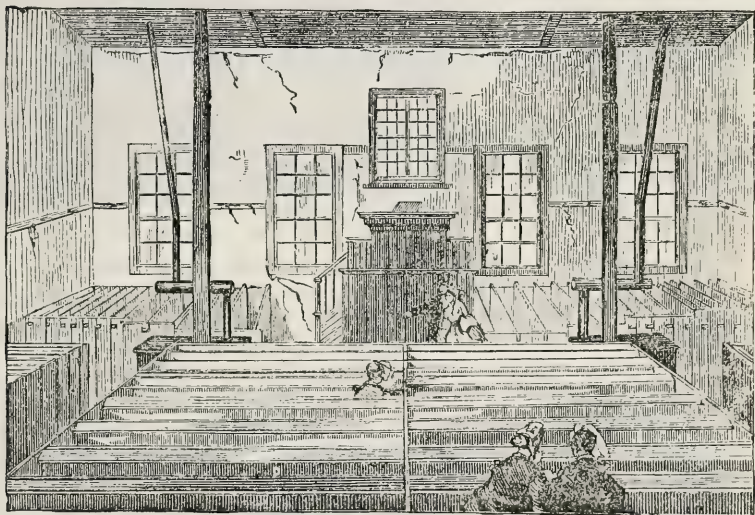
OLD DERRY CHURCH—1870.

(From a Photograph by Lerue Lemer.)

The building is constructed of oak logs, about two feet thick, which are covered over with hemlock boards on the outside. The inside is in tolerable preservation, the material used in the construction of the pews and floors being yellow pine, cherry, and oak. The iron-work is of the most primitive and antique description, and the heavy hand-wrought nails by which the hinges are secured to the pews and entrance doors are extremely tenacious and difficult to loosen. The window-glass was originally imported from England, but few panes, however, remain. In the interior, pegs are placed in the wall, and were used by the sturdy pioneers to hang their rifles upon, as attacks by the Indians in the Provincial days were of frequent occurrence, and there is still to be seen many a hostile bullet imbedded in the solid oak walls. The pulpit is quite low and narrow, crescent-shaped, and is entered by narrow steps from the east side. Above it on the south side is a large window which contains thirty-eight panes of glass of different sizes. The sash is made of pewter, and was brought from England. The communion service, which is still preserved, consists of four mugs and platters of pewter, manufactured in London, and presented to the church by some dissenting English friends one hundred and fifty years ago. At the main entrance lies a large stone as a stoop, which is greatly worn by the tread of the thousands who have passed over it. About



thirty paces north-west stands the session-house and pastor's study during the days of public worship. The burial-ground is a few yards north of the study, and is enclosed with a stone wall, capped and neatly built. There is only one entrance, which is at the centre of the west side. The Rev. Robert Evans, church missionary, ministered to the congregation during its early years, having founded the church. He died in Virginia, in 1727. Rev. William Bertram was the first regular minister. His remains lie in the graveyard, near the south-west corner. He died May 2, 1746. His successor, Rev. John Roan, is buried near by, dying in October, 1775. Many ministers of note have preached at Derry, among whom were the Rev. David Brainard, Rev. Charles Beatty, and



INTERIOR VIEW OF DERRY CHURCH.

[From a Photograph by Lucius Lemer.]

that galaxy of early missionaries, Anderson, Evans, McMillan, Duffield, Gray, the Tennents, Carmichael, etc. At present no services are held in Derry church.

Paxtang church was organized in 1729, and Rev. James Anderson of Donegal preached there. On the 11th October, 1732, Rev. William Bertram accepted a call, and was installed, in November following, pastor of Derry and Paxtang. The Rev. John Elder, a graduate of the University of Edinburgh, accepted a call in 1738, and came with the promise of a stipend of sixty pounds in money. The Rev. Mr. Bertram was paid "one-half in money, the other half in hemp, linen yarn, or linen cloth at market price." The present church building was erected about 1740. It is a plain, unpretending, limestone fabric, erected on the site of the original log house. The building is not large, and is entered by two doors. Formerly the pulpit stood in the middle of the house, fronting the southerly door. It became a receptacle for squirrels and hornets before it was removed. It is now remodeled, and the entire room neatly furnished. Formerly, at the



south-east corner of the church building was a log house about fourteen feet square, long used by Parson Elder as his study, and subsequently as a school-house. From this building the Rev. Elder on Sundays would march to his pulpit, his crowd of hearers parting for him to pass without his speaking a word to

them, so dignified was the sacred office esteemed. Into this building trusty fire-arms were taken for some years by those who worshipped there, and, on more than one occasion, the parson himself, who was a colonel in the Provincial service during the French and Indian war, had his own musket within reach. To the south-



OLD PAXTANG CHURCH.  
[From a Photograph by Lerue Lemer.]

east of the church is the burial-ground, surrounded by a firm stone wall. There lie in calm repose men who were prominent in the State before and during the Revolution. Rev. John Elder, William Maclay, who, with Robert Morris of Philadelphia, represented Pennsylvania in the first Senate of the United States; John Harris, the founder of the city of Harrisburg, General Michael Simpson, and General James Crouch, heroes of the Revolution; the McClures, the Forsters, the Gilmores, the Grays, the Wills, the Rutherfords, the Espys, and generations of Scotch-Irish settlers.

Nearly eleven miles from Harrisburg, on the Manada, a tributary of the Swatara, are the remains of an ancient stone structure, which, with the walled grave-yard, are the only monuments of old Hanover church, once prominent in the early history of our State. A few years since it was deemed expedient to dispose of the church edifice (the building being in a tumble-down condition), the brick school-house, and other property belonging thereto, the congregation having long since passed away, for the purpose of creating a permanent fund to keep the grave-yard in repair. It was a plain, substantial, stone structure, corresponding somewhat to the build-

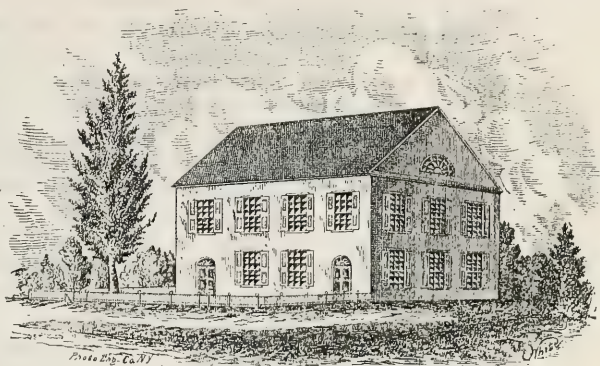


OLD HANOVER CHURCH.  
[From a Photograph by A. G. Keet.]





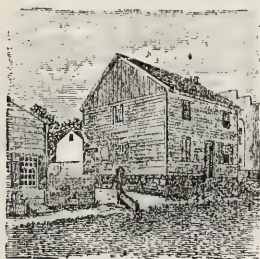
ing at Paxtang. The original name of the old Hanover church was Monnoday (Manada). The first record we have is of the date of 1735, although its organization must have been some years earlier. In that year Donegal Presbytery sent Rev. Thomas Craighead to preach at Monnoday, and this appears to be the first time the congregation was known to that body. The year following, the Rev. Richard Sanckey was sent there, who for thirty years ministered to that flock. Subsequently to the celebrated Paxtang affair at Conestoga and Lancaster, the Rev. Richard Sanckey, with thirty or forty families of his congregation, emigrated to



FIRST ENGLISH CHURCH AT HARRISBURG—1809.  
[From a Pencil Sketch by Hugh Hamilton, M.D.]

the Virginia Valley, and Captain Lazarus Stewart, with an equal number, removed to Wyoming, taking sides with the Connecticut intruders. These immigrations cost the church most of its members, and the county some of its most industrious and intelligent citizens. In 1783, the Rev. James Snodgrass, whose remains lie in the grave-yard, came to be the pastor. For fifty-eight years he served the congregation, and was its last minister.

The first church erected within the corporate limits of Harrisburg was a hewn log edifice, on the corner of Third street and Cherry alley, in 1788, by the German Reformed and Lutheran congregations, who previously worshipped in a small log school-house on the north corner of Third and Walnut streets. The log church was subsequently used as a school-house, until in the march of improvement it was removed. The first English, or Presbyterian church, was commenced in 1802, on the corner of Second street and Cherry alley, and formally dedicated February 12, 1809. It was constructed of brick. Until 1826 these were the only religious denominations that had a local habitation. Subsequently the Episcopalians, Roman Catholics, Baptists, and



FIRST GERMAN CHURCH—1788.  
[From a Sketch by J. M. Beck—1846.]

other congregations erected places of worship. At this time few towns present finer specimens of church architecture than are to be found in Harrisburg.

HARRISBURG, the capital of Pennsylvania, and the county seat of Dauphin, was created a borough by the act of 13th April, 1791. On the formation of the





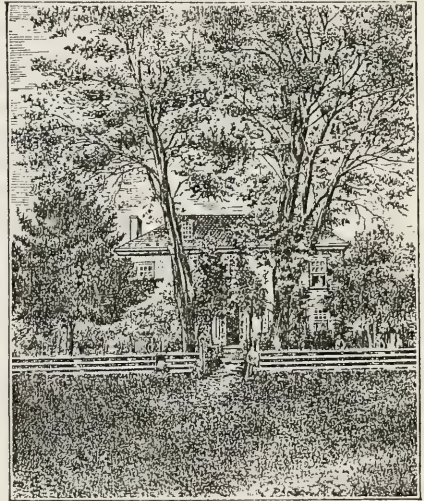
county of Dauphin, in 1785, the seat of justice was fixed at Harris' ferry, but in the commissions of the officers of the county the town was named Louisburg, in honor of Louis XVI., then King of France. On the minutes of the second court held in the town, the following endorsement appears on the docket: "The name of the county town, or seat of the courts, is altered from 'Harrisburg' to 'Louisbourg,' in consequence of the Supreme Executive Council of the Commonwealth so styling it." It was not, however, until the act of incorporation passed that this gross injustice was remedied.

In the year 1792 the first newspaper was established in the borough by John Wyeth. During the so-called Whiskey Insurrection, President Washington remained over night in the town, receiving the congratulatory address of the inhabitants, to which he courteously replied. An academy was opened in 1790, which was formally incorporated as the Harrisburg Academy in 1809. By the act of February, 1810, the offices of State government were removed to Harrisburg in 1812, since which period it has remained the capital of Pennsylvania. On the 31st of May, 1819, the corner-stone of the Capitol was laid by Governor Findlay, with appropriate ceremonies. The building was completed in 1821, and first occupied by the General Assembly on the 3d of January, 1822. On the 30th of January, 1825, the great Lafayette arrived on a visit to Harrisburg. On March 14, 1827, the first corner-stone of the locks of the Pennsylvania canal was laid in lock No. 6, at the foot of Walnut street, Harrisburg, in the presence of the Governor, members of the Legislature, and a great concourse of citizens. By the act of the 11th April, 1827, the Lancasterian system of education was established. In the month of September, 1836, the first locomotive arrived over the Harrisburg and Lancaster railroad. This was the forerunner of that system of internal improvements which has so largely assisted in developing the material wealth of this locality. The Cumberland Valley railroad was opened in July, 1837; the Pennsylvania, westward, in 1848. With these means of transit, Harrisburg began to take rank as a manufacturing town, and, in 1860, it received its highest corporate honors, that of a city. A new impetus was thus given to its growth, and from that time forward its industrial establishments have increased marvelously, the most notable of which are the Lochiel iron works, the Harrisburg car and machine shops, the Paxton, Price, and Wister furnaces, the Chesapeake nail works, Eagle machine works, six foundries, Harrisburg cotton mill, and many others in all departments of manufacture, with an invested capital aggregating twelve millions of dollars. As in wealth and importance it has largely increased, so it has in population. Its pleasant location and admirable facilities for transportation, with nearness to the iron and coal mines, has invited capital, and it is destined to be one of the greatest manufacturing centres in the State.

Five miles north of Harrisburg lies a narrow elevation of gravel and boulders, bounded on the west by the broad Susquehanna, projecting boldly into the stream; eastward stretching into the narrow valley of Fishing creek, the waters of which wash the northern base of this projecting knoll. . . . A faint trace of the family, the first to avail itself of this beautiful location, is found as early as 1704. Benjamin Chambers, the senior of four brothers, sturdy Presbyterians from the north of Ireland, himself a man of remarkable determination, was the name of



the person who "took up" Fort Hunter. It is stated, he came to this then Province as "adventurers in ye old Pennsylvania comp'y,"—why called "old" eighteen years after Penn landed at Upland is calculated to puzzle the present generation of inquirers. Benjamin, however, seems to have been one of its managers, as he is called upon by the Council to lay "his acc's. before ye Council on the 4th mo., 1704." We then hear of Benjamin, James, Joseph, and Robert Chambers, about 1720, at the "mouth of Fishing creek;" whether at what is now known as Little Conewago, dividing Dauphin from Lancaster county, or Fishing creek at Hunter's, we have no means of determining. In 1725-6, a title under the fashion of that period was acquired "at the mouth of Fishing creek," for one thousand acres, from Robert Hunter, a straggling white trader, who had wedded "Mrs. Corondowana, *alias* Mrs. Montour," a chieftainess of the Conoys, "about a year and a half" before April, 1723, of which marriage loud complaint was made to "Pat'ck Gordon, Esq., Lt.-Gov'r, and the Coun'l." This transaction on the borders made a commotion at the council board of the Penn family, and therefore fixes the date of the settlement of Chambers and its certain location. Subsequently the provincial authorities confirmed all that had taken place, through land office forms, about 1733-37. A few hundred yards from what afterwards was the fort a mill was built, about 1736, part of which yet remains on the west side of the Pennsylvania canal, and is used to this day for its original purpose. The site of this Indian fort was in the possession of the McAllisters for three-quarters of a century. It is now owned by Daniel D. Boas, of Harrisburg.



"FORT HUNTER."  
[From a Photograph by D. C. Burnite.]

MIDDLETOWN was so named from its being located midway between Lancaster and Carlisle. It is the oldest town in Dauphin county, having been laid out thirty years before Harrisburg, and seven years before Hummelstown, and is nine miles by the turnpike south-east of Harrisburg on the Pennsylvania railroad, near the confluence of the Susquehanna and Swatara, at which the Pennsylvania and Union canal unite. It was laid out in 1755, by George Fisher, in the centre of a large tract of land bounded by the streams alluded to, conveyed to him by his father, John Fisher, a merchant of Philadelphia. The site was that of an ancient Indian village. The town was incorporated into a borough, February 19, 1828. Portsmouth, between Middletown and the Susquehanna, was laid out in 1809, by George Fisher, son of Mr. Fisher who laid out Middletown, and at first called Harbortown. The same was changed to Portsmouth in 1814.



The Union and Pennsylvania canals, the Harrisburg and Lancaster railroad all intersect here. By the act of Assembly, March 9, 1857, it was consolidated with Middletown, and the name Portsmouth is rarely heard. Between Portsmouth and Middletown, on the plain, stands the Emmaus Institute, devoted to the education of poor orphan children, where it is said the children "are to be carefully trained in the doctrines of the Evangelical Lutheran Church." Instruction is given in the German and English languages, and the charter has been so altered by the Legislature as to permit the establishment of a literary and scientific department in connection with the orphan house, in which all the branches of modern learning are taught. The institution owes its origin to the liberality of Mr. George Frey. Middletown is a thriving manufacturing town, and contains an enterprising population.

The original proprietor of the town being a Friend, several of this denomination from the city and the lower counties followed him; and these, with several Scotch-Irish merchants, formed the first inhabitants of the village, who enjoyed, up to the period of the Revolution, a very extensive and lucrative trade with the Indian nations and others settled on the Susquehanna and Juniata, and also with the Western traders. Several of the Scotch-Irish merchants entered the army, whence few returned. During the Revolutionary war a commissary department was established here, where the small boats for General Sullivan's army were built, and his troops supplied with provisions and military stores for his expedition against the Six Nations. After the war, trade again revived, and flourished extensively until 1796, after which it gradually declined. Until then the mouth of the Swatara was considered the termination of the navigation of the Susquehanna and its tributary streams. So far down it was deemed safe; below this it was thought to be impracticable, on account of the numerous and dangerous falls and cataracts impeding its bed. In 1796 an enterprising German miller by the name of Kreider, from the neighborhood of Huntingdon, on the Juniata, appeared in the Swatara with the first ark ever built in those waters, fully freighted with flour, with which he safely descended to Baltimore, where he was amply compensated for his meritorious adventure. His success becoming known throughout the interior, many arks were built, and the next year many of them, fully freighted, arrived safely at tide-water. This trade increasing, a number of enterprising young men were induced to examine critically the river from Swatara to tide-water, by which they became excellent pilots. The enterprise of John Kreider thus diverted the trade of this place to Baltimore, where it principally centred, until the Union canal was completed, when it was again generally arrested to its old post. It would probably have so continued if the Pennsylvania canal had not been continued to Columbia, by which the principal obstruction in the river, the Conewago Falls, was completely obviated.

HUMMELSTOWN, situated on the line of the Lebanon Valley railroad, was laid out by Mr. Frederick Hummel, October 26, 1762. It was for many years called Frederickstown; the precise date of the change in the name of the town is unknown. It joins Derry township, though, of course, since its incorporation as a borough in 1874, enjoying a separate and distinct municipal government, nine miles from Harrisburg, on the old turnpike road leading to Reading; seated in a fertile limestone region, highly cultivated by wealthy and industrious farm-





ers of German descent. Among its oldest settlers were Jacob Hummel, Sr., John Fox, Frederick Hummel, George Gish, George Fox, Christian Spayd, Frederick Richert, Daniel Baum, Adam Dean. During the Revolution of 1776, Hummelstown was made a place of deposit for arms, ammunition, etc., whence the garrisons on the West Branch were supplied. It is a place of considerable business activity, located as it is in a fine farming country. About a half mile south-west of the town is a large cave which in former days was widely celebrated. It is a quarter of a mile in length, and contained at one time large numbers of beautiful stalactites. The curiosity-hunter has broken these, while the walls, blackened by the torches of numerous visitors, render it less a curiosity than formerly.

MILLERSBURG borough was laid out in 1807, by Daniel Miller, after whom it is named. It is pleasantly situated north of Berry's mountain, at the mouth of the Wiconisco creek, on the line of the Northern Central and the terminus of the Lykens Valley railroad. The first settlers of this region were Huguenots. Francis Jaques, or Jacobs, resided some time at Halifax, but afterwards located here, where he had "taken up" several thousand acres of land. Among others, Kleim Larue (Laroi), Shorra or Jury, Werts, Daniel Stoeve, Shutts, were early settlers here. Millersburg is a place of considerable importance, being situated near the coal regions, with which it communicates by the Lykens Valley railroad, and with Harrisburg by the Wiconisco canal and the main line. The site of the present town was formerly a pine forest, and the original lot owners could procure enough of pine lumber to build a comfortable dwelling. The place was settled some years prior to the time it was laid out. Daniel Miller, the proprietor, and John Miller, his brother, emigrated from Lancaster county about the year 1790, and "took up" some four hundred acres of land and commenced a settlement, probably in the year 1794, which was finally laid out into town lots, as above stated. On the 8th of April, 1850, an act was passed and approved by the Legislature of Pennsylvania incorporating Millersburg into a borough.

DUNCAN'S ISLAND is a flourishing settlement, at the mouth of the Juniata, fourteen miles above Harrisburg. The name properly belongs to the narrow alluvial island, about two miles in length, at the point of which the village is situated. This island and its fellow, Haldeman's island, although apparently in Perry county, are really in Dauphin, Perry having been formed from Cumberland, and the original boundary of that county having been the western shore of the Susquehanna. Haldeman's island is not of alluvial origin, but is elevated above the neighboring plateau. The river here is nearly a mile in width, and is crossed by a wooden bridge, on the Burr plan, resting upon many piers, the whole constructed with an elegance and strength equal to, if not surpassing, those of any public work in the country. A dam across the river, just below the bridge, creates a pool, upon which boats cross by means of the double towing-path attached to the bridge. The canal continues up Duncan's island, diverging at its upper end into the Juniata and Susquehanna divisions. The Juniata division then crosses the Juniata river on a splendid aqueduct, with wooden superstructure, and continues up the right bank to the rope-ferry, twelve miles above. There is also a fine bridge across the mouth of the Juniata.



BERRYSBURG borough is on the road leading from Millersburg through Lykens Valley into Schuylkill county. It was laid out about 1838, and incorporated as a borough May 24, 1871. UNIONTOWN borough (Pillow post office), situated about four miles north of Berrysburg, on the Northumberland county line, is a thrifty town. It was incorporated April 20, 1864.

BALDWIN (Steel Works post office) was laid out by Rudolph F. Kelker in April, 1866. It owes its origin and importance to the location of the Pennsylvania steel works, around which extensive establishments have gathered a population of nearly fifteen hundred. These works are one of the greatest industries in the United States. Between the limits of Baldwin and the city of Harrisburg lies the town of Ewington, laid out in 1875 by Messrs. Purdy and Ewing. Its close proximity to the great manufacturing establishments adds materially to its growth and prosperity.

HALIFAX was laid out in 1794 by George Sheaffer and Peter Rise. It derived its name from being the location of the celebrated provincial fort erected in 1756. Fort Halifax was constructed at the mouth of Armstrong creek, about half a mile above the town, the well of which yet exists.

LYKENS and WICONISCO are two of the most important towns in the northern part of the county, located in the midst of the celebrated Lykens Valley coal mines. The former town was laid out by Edward Gratz in 1848. It was, however, an old settlement, and lots were sold as early as 1838, although it did not come into importance until the development of the coal trade. Coal was discovered here as early as 1825 by Jacob Burd and Richard Kimes. Lykens was incorporated as a borough April 3, 1872. Wiconisco, separated from the former by Wiconisco creek, was laid out by Thomas Gooch and Peter W. Sheaffer, in 1848. It was first settled twenty years previous. The Lykens Valley railroad runs to both towns.

Among the early settlers in the Lykens valley was Andrew Lycan, after whom the locality is named. His house, which stood until about 1870, was situated near the present site of Oakdale, a few yards north of the bridge that crosses the Wiconisco creek. It was built of hewn logs, with windows about nine inches square, which were used as port holes. From the Provincial records we learn that on the 7th of March, 1756, his house was attacked by the Indians. Lycan had with him his son, a negro man, a boy, and John Revalt, and Ludwig Shutt, two of his neighbors. Lycan and Revalt, whilst engaged early in the morning foddering the cattle, had two guns fired at them, but, unhurt, ran to the house, and prepared for an engagement. In order to get a shot at the enemy, John Lycan, Revalt, and Shutt, crept out of the house, but were instantly fired upon by five Indians, and were all wounded. Lycan, the father, perceiving over the hog-house an Indian, named Joshua James, fired upon and killed him; he also saw two white men run from the hog-house, and get at a little distance from it. The people in the house now endeavored to escape, and were pursued by sixteen Indians. John Lycan and Revalt, unable from their wounds to continue the fight, fled with the negro, whilst Andrew Lycan, Shutt, and the boy faced the foe. One of the Indians approached the boy, and whilst in the act of striking him with his tomahawk, was shot dead by Shutt, and at the same instant Lycan killed another. These two heroic men con-



tinned the combat for some time, and killed and wounded several of their adversaries. Their bravery daunted the enemy, who did not dare to close upon them, even though they were compelled, from fatigue and loss of blood, to sit down upon a log to rest themselves; and they finally succeeded in making good their retreat to Hanover township. Several of the Indians were recognised as Delawares, and were well known in the neighborhood.

GRATZ borough was laid out by Simon Gratz, after whom it was named, in 1805. It was incorporated a borough by act of Assembly, April 3, 1852. It contains a population of about five hundred.

WILLIAMSTOWN, in Williams township, was laid out in 1869. It is located on the Summit Branch railroad, near the colliery named for it.

Besides the foregoing towns there are a number of others of which we shall simply give the date of laying out: Highspire, 1814; Linglestown, 1765; Union Deposit, 1845; Rockville, 1839; Fishersville, 1848.

The townships of Peshtank, Lebanon, and Derry covered the territory within the bounds of the county of Dauphin and Lebanon in 1729, when Lancaster county was formed. From the time of the organization of the former county until 1813, when Lebanon was separated therefrom, the townships were as follows, with the date of erection: Paxton, 1729; Lebanon, 1720; Derry, 1729; Hanover from Derry, 1737; Bethel from Lebanon, 1739; Heidelberg, 1757; Londonderry, 1768; Upper Paxton, 1767; West Hanover, 1785; East Hanover, 1785; Middle Paxton, 1787; Swatara, 1799; Annville, 1799; Halifax, 1804, and Lykens, 1810. When Lebanon county was created, the townships of Lebanon, East and West Hanover, Heidelberg, Bethel, and Annville, were lost to Dauphin. Since that period there have been erected in this county: Susquehanna, 1815; Millin, 1819; Rush, 1820; Jackson, 1828; Wiconisco, 1840; Lower Swatara, with new lines for Swatara, 1840; South, East, and West Hanover, all in 1842; Jefferson, 1842; Washington, 1846; Reed, 1849; Conewago, 1850; and Williams, 1868.



1776

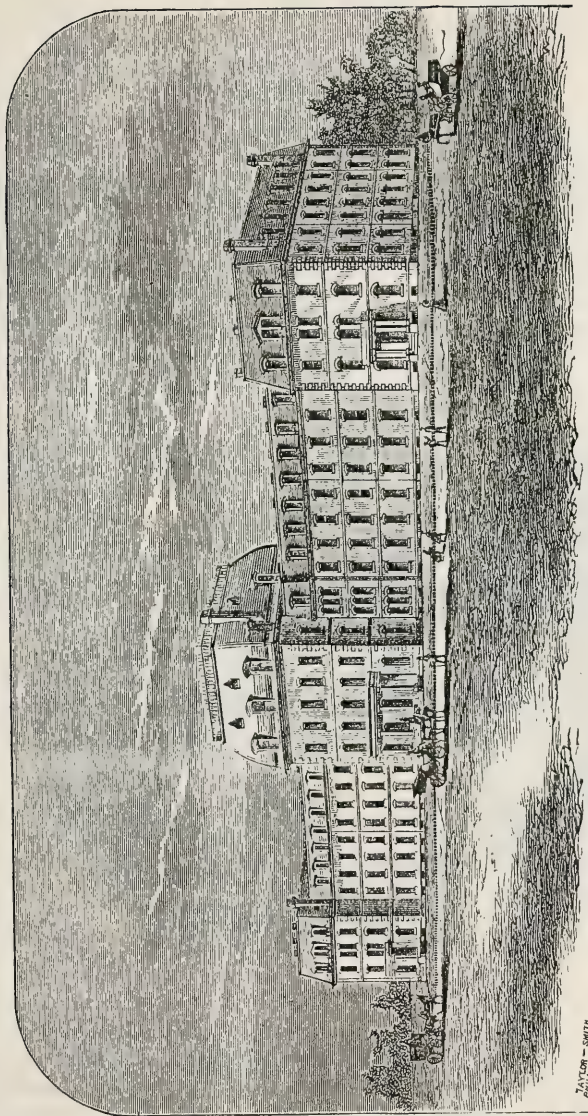
AGRICULTURAL BUILDING.

1876.

AGRICULTURAL HALL, CENTENNIAL EXHIBITION.







SWARTHMORE COLLEGE, DELAWARE COUNTY.

PAUL - SMITH  
PHOTO



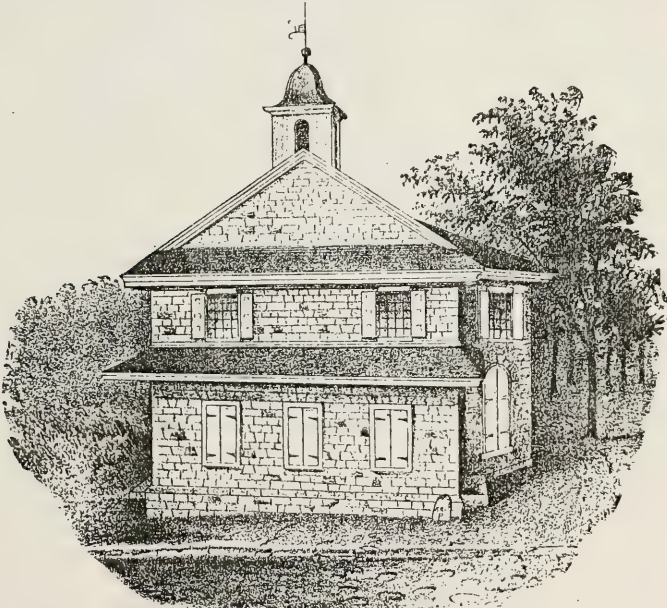


## DELAWARE COUNTY.

BY H. G. ASHMEAD, CHESTER.



WITHIN the boundaries of Delaware county, the first settlement of Europeans, of which we have authentic record, in the State of Pennsylvania, was made. So, too, many of the most important acts of government were, for the first time in the Province, exercised within its limits, although it did not receive its distinctive organization until September 26th, 1789, when, by act of Assembly, John Sellers, Thomas Tucker



THE OLD TOWN HALL AT CHESTER.

[Fac-simile of an Old Engraving.]

and Charles Dilworth, or any two of them, were empowered commissioners "to run and mark the lines dividing the counties of Chester and Delaware." This was done by a zig-zag line "so as not to split or divide plantations" from Chad's ford, by the way of Dilworthstown to Montgomery county. The new county was sixteen miles in length, eleven in breadth, its area being 177 square miles, and containing 113,289 acres. It is bounded on the north by Philadelphia and Montgomery counties, on the west by Chester, on the south and west by the



State of Delaware, and on the south and east by the river Delaware. In 1790, when the first national census was taken, and which was but a short time after its formation, its total population was 9,483; in 1875 it was 39,403. During the first fifty years immediately following its establishment, the growth of the county was tardy, and it is only within the last thirty years that it has exhibited much progressive energies.

The surface of the county is gently undulating, although towards the north-western boundary it is decidedly hilly. The principal streams draining the territory and emptying into the Delaware are Cobb's, Darby, Crum, Ridley, Chester, Hook, Naaman's creeks, and the Brandywine, which forms its western boundary. Geologically the county lies entirely within the primitive formation, with the exception of the alluvial tract along the Delaware, the prevailing rock being granite, gneiss, and feldspar, the quarries of the former furnishing much of the building material used in Philadelphia and its vicinity. The breakwater at Cape Henlopen is almost entirely constructed of this stone. Whetstones of an excellent quality are procured near Darby creek, and exported to all parts of the Union. In Newtown, Middletown, Providence, and Edgmont townships are quarried the beautiful serpentine stone so extensively used in ornamental architecture in New York, Philadelphia, and other cities.

The first woolen mill in the county was established by an English family named Bottomley, in 1810, who converted an old saw mill, in Concord, into a factory, to the amazement of the residents in the neighborhood. About the breaking out of the war of 1812, Mr. Kelly erected a factory on Cobb's creek, in Haverford, and from these small beginnings the enormous manufacturing interests of Delaware county have grown, until there were, in 1875, 314 factories, employing 6,448 persons, requiring a capital of \$5,927,187, and producing goods annually to the value of \$11,641,654. There are also six ship-yards in Chester and South Chester borough, which, when business is active, employ fifteen hundred workmen. There are twenty-seven flouring mills, employing seventy-nine hands, \$150,000 capital, and producing annually \$612,400. There are 89,438 acres of improved farming lands, which in 1870 produced 121,393 bushels of wheat, 6,209 of rye, 379,417 of oats, 2,417 of barley, which, together with market gardening, orchard produce, the hay crop, and the value of animals sold for slaughter, amounted to \$3,430,578. The value of all farm lands was \$19,288,727; farming implements and machinery, \$524,363. In 1870 there were 4,219 horses, 12,776 milch cows, 454 oxen, 3,138 beeves, 2,142 sheep, and 7,759 swine.

In the present township of Tinicum the first European settlement in Pennsylvania, of which we have record, was made. Here it was that Colonel John Printz, a Swedish military officer of note, accompanied by a few adventurers of the same nationality, located in 1643, erected a fort of "groenen" (?) logs, and named the settlement New Gottenburg. A short time thereafter, Governor Printz built near-by a pretentious mansion house, the bricks being, it is said, brought from Sweden for that purpose. This dwelling received the name Printzhoff, and, we are told by Ferris, after standing over one hundred and sixty years, was accidentally destroyed by fire during the early part of the present century—a statement, however, which has frequently been questioned by local



historians. In 1646 the colonists erected a commodious wooden church, which was consecrated by Rev. John Campanius, on the 4th of September of that year, and located a grave-yard at that point, in which "the first corpse that was buried was Andrew Hanson's daughter Catherine, and she was buried on the 28th of October, which was Simon's and Jude's day." Martin, in his history of Chester, informs us that there is good reason to believe that the site of Printz hall, the church, and burial place, have been washed entirely away by the encroachments of the river, and that in the early part of this century human bones and pieces of coffin wood were frequently found protruding from the river bank as it receded.

It is not proposed in this county sketch to recapitulate those incidents, which have been treated at some length in the General History of the State. The Swedish settlement having been considered elsewhere, it is unnecessary to more than refer to it here. The same course will be followed in respect to other events as the narrative advances.

The marriage of Governor Printz's daughter, Arnegard, to John Papegoya, at Tinicum, in 1644, is believed to have been the first instance in which a matrimonial ceremony was performed between Europeans within the limits of the present State of Pennsylvania. Over the meadows at that place the sound of the first "church-going bell" on the American continent called the worshippers together in the old Swedes' church. In May, 1673, Arnegot Printz—she so wrote her name in the receipt—to obtain money, of which she appears to have been much in need, sold that bell to the congregation of the adherents of the Augsburg Confession, at *Laus Deo*. To re-purchase it the Swedish settlers gave their labor for two years at harvest time as the consideration. What subsequently became of the bell after its return to Tinicum is not known. The church building, as well as Printz Hall, were certainly uninjured by Peter Stuyvesant when he captured New Gottenburg, in 1655; notwithstanding we are told by Campanius that the Dutch conqueror destroyed that place. When Governor Andros visited the Delaware, in 1675, the New Castle court decreed, when designating places of meeting for worship, "that the church at Tinicum Island do serve for Upland and parts adjacent," which was twenty years after Stuyvesant's conquests. Lewis, in the history of Chester county, says that the Swedes came from New Castle and places along the Delaware, both above and below, to worship in that building.

The first mention made of a settlement at Upland, the site of the now thriving city of Chester, occurs at the interview between Huddie and the Passayunk Indians, in 1648. Campanius, who left New Sweden in the same year, spoke of Upland to his grandson as "a fortified place in which some houses were built." Martin believes that 1645 is probably the precise date of the settlement of the town, an opinion generally accepted as correct. The settlement consisted of a few scattered dwellings, sufficient at the time to demand recognition as a point of considerable importance, although from Campanius' description it would appear that the houses were located within the enclosure of the fortress. A court, crude in its procedure, was held here by the Swedish settlers. The precise date of its establishment is unknown, but it must have been previous to 1658, for at that time "one Jurgin, the Finn on Crooked Kill," was appointed court mes-





senger. In the same year Evert Pieterse held the position of school-master, with twenty-five pupils under his charge. This was twenty-five years before Enoch Flower established his school in Philadelphia, thus showing that the latter was not the first pedagogue mentioned in our State annals. In 1661 the first application for divorce, of which we have record, was made to the Upland court. A Finn and his wife, who are supposed to have resided in the vicinity of Marcus Hook, lived together in a state of constant strife, the wife being almost daily whipped by the husband, and "often expelled from the house like a dog," until the priest, the sheriff, the commissioners, and the neighbors, united in petitioning the court for a divorce. The whole subject was referred to the Governor, but with what success is not known.

Tradition states that the first highway laid out in Pennsylvania was the present Essex street, which was to the west of the famous Essex House. Whether that be so cannot now be determined. Martin claims that Edgmont street had that honor, while Armstrong states that the road to Darby was the first highway. It is known, however, that in the early part of 1677, the New Castle court, which had concurrent jurisdiction with the Upland court, made an order that "highways should be cleared from place to place," which decree is said by Dr. Smith, in his valuable History of Delaware county, to be the first road law ever promulgated in the Province. In the same year, on the records of Upland court, occurs the first appointment of a guardian for minors.

In 1669 Marcus Jacobus, popularly known as "the Long Finn," and Henry Coleman, both residing below Upland, were charged with inciting an insurrection. The only treasonable (?) act shown on the trial of Jacobus was "raising of speeches, very seditious and false, tending to the disturbance of his Majesty's peace and the laws of the government." The commissioners who were appointed to try the case found that, although the prisoner had merited death, his ignorance was such that in justice his life might be spared, and they sentenced him "to be publicly and severely whipped and stigmatized or branded in the face with the letter **R**, with an inscription written in great letters and put upon his breast, that he receive that punishment for attempting rebellion," after which he was to be sent to Barbadoes or some other of the remote plantations and sold. In January, 1670, the prisoner, after having undergone the former parts of his sentence, was put on board the Fort Albany, a vessel bound for Barbadoes, after which all record of the unfortunate man ceases. Coleman, his confederate, it is thought, took shelter among the Indians, with whom he was on friendly terms, and remained among them several years, until in the lapse of time his offence was entirely overlooked. This instance of punishment by branding with the letter designating the crime is the only one which occurs in our annals. The custom, however, of compelling convicts to wear a letter upon their breasts as a punishment, was frequent in colonial times. In 1717, the court at Chester sentenced a prisoner found guilty of theft to pay four-fold the cost of the article stolen, and "to be whipped with twenty-one lashes, and wear a Roman **T** of a blue color for the space of six months, not less than four inches long each way, and one inch broad." In 1732 wearing the letter of the crime ceased to be part of the sentences pronounced upon culprits, although in 1753, one Owen Oberlack, *alias* John Bradley, was convicted of speaking seditious words, and was sentenced to



stand in the pillory, at Chester, one hour, with the words "I stand here for speaking seditious words against the best of kings," written in a large hand and affixed to his back.

The records of Upland court, in 1678, show the first commitment of a lunatic in the State, and the erection of the first asylum for the insane. The circumstances are thus briefly stated: "Jan Cornellissen, of Ammasland, complaining to ye court that his son Erick is bereft of his natural sences, and is turned quyt madd, and yt hee being a poore man is not able to maintain him—ordered: that three or 4 p'rsons bee hired to build a Little Block house at Ammasland for to put in the sd madman, and att the next court order will bee taken yt a small Levy bee Laid to pay for the building of ye house and the maintayning of ye sd madd man according to Laws of ye government." These records, which have been published



HOUSE WHERE PENN RESIDED WHILE AT CHESTER.

by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, afford an interesting field to the antiquary and historian. In them are found the earliest instances of the common law usages in this State, usages with which, we are taught, much of the liberty of the citizen is connected. The first jury that is known to have been empannelled in Pennsylvania was in a trial at Upland, in 1678. On September 12th, 1682, the first grand jury summoned in the Colony sat at Upland, and the first order for filing an administrator's account was made at that court.

In 1675, Robert Wade, who had emigrated from England in the ship Griffith, settled at Upland, on the west side of the creek, on the Printzdoorp estate, which had been granted Armegard Printz, by the Swedish sovereign. How Wade acquired title to the property is unknown, but, certain it is, that in that year William Edmundson, a prominent minister of the Society of Friends, found Wade at Upland, and at his house a meeting occurred, which was the first known



to have been held by members of that Society in Pennsylvania. It is believed that in that year several Quaker families, the first of that denomination in the Province, settled at Upland. This fact is evidenced by the journal of George Fox, who in returning from a religious visit to New England, in 1672, passed through the whole extent of Delaware county, and does not record that in his ride to New Castle he met with a member of the society, of which he was the founder, although he mentions having stopped over night at the house of a Swede.

In the present city of Chester, Deputy Governor Markham organized the Proprietary government, on the 3d day of August, 1681, and it was there, in the same year, the interview occurred between Lord Baltimore and Markham, during which, by astronomical observations, it became manifest that the parallel of  $40^{\circ}$ , the southern boundary of Pennsylvania, was twelve miles further to the north. In this discovery began the memorable controversy between the Lords Baltimore and the family of Penn, which lasted seventy years, until it was finally set at rest by a decree of Lord Chancellor Hardwick, resulting in a line being surveyed by Mason and Dixon, two London surveyors, which, more than half a century after, during the Missouri Compromise debate, was declared by John Randolph to be the line that divided the free from the slave-holding States, and accepted as such, its name has since become as "familiar as a household word."

Proud tells us that the Bristol Factor, Roger Drew, commander, "arrived at the place where Chester now stands on the 11th of December, 1681, where the passengers seeing some houses, went on shore at Robert Wade's landing, near the lower side of Chester creek; and the river having froze up that night, the passengers remained there all winter." These emigrants built huts to accommodate themselves and families, while others made excavations in the earth in which to obtain shelter. In such a cave Emanuel Grubb was born. He was said to have been, but the statement is inaccurate, the first born of English parentage in the Province. In 1682, more than two months before Penn's arrival, John Sharpless and family settled on Ridley creek, two miles to the north-west of Chester, and were compelled to harbor under the shelter of the branches of a large tree that the father felled for that purpose. In six weeks thereafter he had completed a house, which was placed in such a way against a solid rock that the latter served as a chimney. The cold weather had set in by the time it was completed, and when the family occupied their new dwelling the glowing fire against the chimney rock warmed the rattlesnakes that had sought shelter there from their winter torpor, and they crawled forth into the cabin in great numbers. Upon the rock Sharpless cut his initials, "I. S.," and the date "1682," and they are distinguishable to this day.

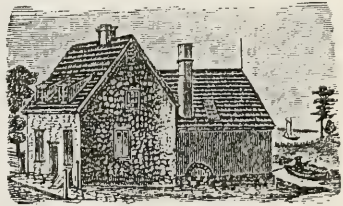
Martin asserts that William Penn landed at Upland, on Sunday, the 29th of October, 1682, but Dr. Smith maintains that "neither the hour, the day, nor the manner of his landing is certainly known." The landing is believed to have been made near the Essex House, then occupied by Robert Wade, which stood, although in ruins, until the beginning of this century, at what is now the north-west corner of Penn and Front streets. When the present building was erected in 1850, the foundations of the old structure were found, and a well that had in time been filled in was disclosed, in which an ancient bucket in tolerable good





preservation was discovered. In 1850 the Pennsylvania Historical Society located a pine tree on the exact spot at which the landing occurred, but that has since been cleared away before the steady pressure of material improvement. Had the tree remained it would have stood some distance in the roadway of the street.

Traditions cluster very thickly about this important event in the history of the State. It seems unquestioned that Penn changed the name of Upland immediately after he landed there, but the dramatic story, that he turned to Pearson, one of his fellow voyagers (?), and said: "Providence has brought us here safely; thou hast been the companion of my perils; what wilt thou that I should call this place?" and that the latter replied: "Chester, in remembrance of the city whence I came," is seriously doubted by many of our best informed historians. Of a similar dubious character is the tradition that in discharging a portion of the stores from the *Welcome*, a large cask or bale fell upon the leg or arm of one of the crew and injured it so seriously that it became necessary to amputate the limb. At that time but one physician was with the colony at Upland, and the rude system of leechcraft, then in vogue, which did not accept Ambrose Paré's idea that the arteries could be tied, employed boiling pitch to arrest the flow of blood. After the completion of his work, the surgeon unfortunately dropped some of the blazing pitch upon himself, which ignited his clothing, and he was burned so severely that he subsequently died in great agony. This latter story may have had its origin in the fact that when Penn visited his colony a second time, in 1699, before going on his vessel the next morning to proceed to Philadelphia, he visited the town and crossed from the west to the



FIRST MEETING HOUSE OF FRIENDS  
AT CHESTER.

east side of the creek in a boat. As he landed, several young men fired salutes in his honor from two small cannon. One of the artillerists, by inserting the cartridge before the piece had been sponged out, caused a premature discharge, wounding him so badly that it was necessary to amputate his left arm.

On the 4th of December, 1682, the first Assembly of Pennsylvania convened at Chester, lasting several days, when it was dissolved by the Proprietary in person. Tradition connected an old building which stood until within recent years on the west side of Edgmont street, nearly opposite Graham street, as the place where this body sat, and in commemoration of that event it was known as the Old Assembly House. Investigations of Dr. Smith, Martin, and others, has established the now undoubted fact that that structure was the first meeting-house of Friends in Chester, and was not erected until 1693, nearly eleven years subsequent to the meeting of the Legislature. All the historians mentioned unite in the opinion that the House of Defence was the building made use of for that purpose, and that in the same structure court was held in 1683, over which the Proprietary in person presided. William Penn, however, is said frequently to have preached in the old meeting-house.

Penn, it is thought, resided principally at Chester during the winter of 1682-3,





and is said to have made his home in an old building that was standing until within thirty odd years, a short distance below the creek, on the east side of the King's highway. In early days it was a noted tavern, known throughout the colony as the "Black Bear Inn." Penn was in Chester on the 10th of March, 1683, two days before the Assembly met in Philadelphia, at which the *plow* was designated as the official seal of the county of Chester. In this year the noted Chester Mills, the first ever erected by English settlers, were constructed on the site of the present village of Upland. The frames and machinery had been brought from England in the *Welcome*. By the verbal agreement of the ten shareholders in the enterprise, Caleb Pusey was appointed agent and manager for the interest of all. This selection was most happy, for Pusey showed energy in contending with unlooked-for difficulties in carrying out the project. Lewis states that William Penn was present when the first log was laid in the first dam on Chester creek. The best information respecting these mills is furnished in an old deed, dated December 19th, 1705, by which Samuel Carpenter of Philadelphia transferred his half interest in the mill property to Caleb Pusey. It is stated therein that in 1683 Pusey did erect, at the joint charge of all the owners, a corn mill and dam near his new dwelling, still standing at Upland in excellent preservation. After the mill and dam were swept away by a flood, Pusey, with the consent of the share-holders then in the Province, erected another mill and dam further up the creek, but that was swept away also, and he constructed a third one at a considerable distance beyond the others, and a race was made to convey the water to the mill. The expense attending these constant repairs was so great that the outlay far exceeded the earnings of the mill, and as the parties refused, with the exception of Penn and Pusey, to pay their proportions of the costs, suit was brought, and the interest of the remaining share-holders sold to Samuel Carpenter, in satisfaction of the judgment obtained. Thus he became a partner, and a rude iron vane in commemoration of that circumstance was placed on the building. It bore the initials W. P. (William Penn), S. C. (Samuel Carpenter), C. P. (Caleb Pusey), and the date 1699. This ancient relic now surmounts the building of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania in Philadelphia. In 1705, Carpenter sold his interest to Pusey, and the interest of Penn seems to have become a charge upon the land, which was recognized until the Revolution extinguished the title of the "Chief Lords of the Fee." About 1745, a new mill was built by Joseph Pennell, the then owner of the property, the old structure having been injured by fire, and a dam-breast was erected in 1752, by Samuel Shaw. That stone mill stood until 1858, when it was totally destroyed by an accidental fire. The circumstances connected with this old mill-site have been given with some fullness, because it was the second enterprise of that character in the colony, the first being the Swede's mill on Cobb's creek, of which little is known, and whose exact site cannot now be ascertained.

In 1684, four years before the Salem witch-craft delusion exhibited itself in New England, an old woman, Margaret Matson, residing near the mouth of Crum creek, in the present township of Ridley, was indicted for witch craft, and was tried before Governor Penn, his council, and a jury, sitting as a Superior Court at Philadelphia. The accused pleaded not guilty. The evidence was of a similar character to that which was presented in all such cases—general rumor



and absurd circumstances. The verdict of the jury was that the prisoner was "Guilty of haveing the Common fame of a Witch, but not Guilty in manner and forme as Shee Stands Indicted." She was subsequently discharged, upon entering bail for her good behavior for six months.

The last Indian title to lands in Delaware county was extinguished in October, 1685. The peaceful process by which Penn strove to obtain the actual and undisputed possession of the territory comprised in his charter from the Crown, has been much commended by historians, and while it is proper that he should receive just credit for that course, it should not be forgotten that the Swedes, Dutch, and other settlers in this locality, had pursued that policy for two and thirty years before a member of the Society of Friends is known to have been a resident of Pennsylvania. In 1688, a rumor prevailed that the Indians had conspired to destroy the entire white inhabitants, which plot had been discovered by a Dutch settler near Chester. On the day designated as the one appointed for the massacre, about ten o'clock at night, a man rode hastily into Chester and reported that three families about nine miles distant had been murdered by the savages. Three persons went to those places and found the houses deserted, but no signs of violence were present. Rumor stated that five hundred warriors had gathered at Naaman's creek, and a scout from Marcus Hook reported that such an assemblage had actually taken place, but it was seven miles further down the Brandywine, and that the aged Indian king, who was lame, the women and children, had been removed to a place of safety. When this report was brought to Philadelphia, one of the council—Proud says it was Caleb Pusey, but Dr. Smith shows that Pusey was not at that time a member—volunteered to proceed to the Indian town, without arms, to learn the truth, provided five others would accompany him. The party rode to the town, were received in a kindly manner by the Indians, learned that no hostilities were contemplated, and the report was without foundation. A recent writer in the *Penn Monthly* declares "that Caleb Pusey going out unarmed into the forest to meet a threatened attack of the savages, is a more heroic figure than blustering Miles Standish, girt with the sword he fought with in Flanders."

The records of the courts of Chester county, before the eastern section became Delaware county, abound with interest, but we cannot devote much space to the history that lies recorded within those age-discolored documents and papers. In 1689, a jury of women, the first ever empanelled in Pennsylvania, was called to examine a female convict and report whether she could physically undergo the corporal punishment the court had ordered. In 1690, Robert Roman, of Chichester, was indicted for practicing geomancy, pled guilty, and was ordered by the court to pay five pounds fine, the costs, and promise never to practice that art, but behave himself well for the future. From 1714 to 1759, the punishment for most offences seems to have been confined to public whippings. In 1722, three persons at one time were under sentence of death at Chester, and the Governor was petitioned in their behalf. Two of these culprits, of whom one was a woman, were respited, but the other, William Battin, who had been convicted of "divers horrid, complicated crimes," was ordered to be executed "and hung in chains."

The progress of Chester county, including that portion which subsequently became Delaware county, up to the Revolutionary war, was steady but not rapid.



which may be accounted for by the system of land starving, practiced in early times, by which the soil became so much exhausted that it would not return the cost of planting, and many of the inhabitants were compelled to seek other localities where the ground would yield bountifully until it was in turn robbed of its strength. The history of the county until the cloud of war began to threaten the colonies, is of but little interest, and that confined almost exclusively to its own locality. In 1748, a regiment of soldiers, called the "Associators," were organized to resist the depredations of French and Spanish privateers, of which Andrew McDowell was commissioned colonel, but whether they ever saw active service is not known. Certain it is, that a military organization with a similar name was in existence in Pennsylvania in 1776. The time was hastening on when the patriotic spirit of the people was to be earnestly aroused. When the passage of the Boston Port bill was announced, messengers were dispatched from Philadelphia to the surrounding counties, urging them to take active steps to protect their liberty. On the 4th day of July, 1774, a public call was issued to the people to assemble at the court house, in Chester, on the 13th, and at that meeting Anthony Wayne was appointed on the committee to act for the county. In December following, Wayne was chosen chairman of the committee then appointed, and on September 25, 1775, he published an address, in which he declared that "the abhorrent idea of separating from the mother country was pernicious in its nature." In the fall of 1775, chevaux-de-frize were thrown across the main channel of the Delaware, nearly opposite the Lazaretto, and two tiers of the same obstruction were sunk near Marcus Hook. In April, 1776, the recruits of Chester county assembled in cantonment at Chester and Marcus Hook, and in May of that year the first powder mill in the Province, for the use of the colonists, located by Dr. Robert Harris "on Crum creek, about three miles from Chester," began operations, and was expected to deliver one ton of powder on the first of June, "and the same quantity weekly," thereafter. When Howe was menacing Philadelphia, in August, 1777, by the Delaware, a camp of instruction was formed at Chester, and on the 16th of that month, a thousand troops are mentioned as being present, who were forwarded as rapidly as expedient to the front. A private letter states that on the 29th of August, 1777, eighteen hundred of these men, indifferently drilled, had been ordered away. Recruiting and organizing were continued until the eve of the battle of Brandywine.

It is unnecessary to refer to that disastrous battle in this sketch, its story has been told elsewhere in this volume, and the more its details are examined the more it becomes evident that "somebody blundered" outrageously on the part of the American commanders, but to whom the blame rightly attaches is not so clear. In that conflict the Marquis de Lafayette was wounded. Washington, in his letter from Chester on the night of the defeat, reported him as wounded in the leg, but the Marquis, when on his visit in 1824, stated that his wound was in the left foot. Wounded as he was, the brave Frenchman stationed a guard at Chester bridge to arrest stragglers, and return them to their several commands. The army appears to have been much demoralized, and extended even to those divisions that preserved some order as they fled to Chester by different routes, and arriving at different hours of the night. On the second day following the battle, an encampment of the British army was made in Delaware county, and





General Howe established his head-quarters in an old stone house still standing in Village Green, in Aston township. While the army lay there in cantonment, three Hessians entered the dwelling of Jonathan Martin, in Middletown township, and compelled the inmates to point out to them where articles they desired were secreted, and one of them inflicted a slight wound on the hand of one of the Martin daughters. From thence they visited the house of Mr. Cox, in Chester township, and appropriated trinkets, money, and other valuables belonging to the family. Miss Martin and Miss Cox next day called at Howe's head-quarters and personally complained of these outrages. He ordered the soldiers to form in line, when the girls pointed out the three men that had been to their houses. Various evolutions were resorted to so that the positions of the men might be changed, but at every trial the same men were indicated. They were then searched, and part of the stolen property was found upon them. A court-martial sentenced two of them to be hung, while the third man was to act as executioner, the choice to be decided by lots. This sentence was carried out fully. Two of the men were hung on an apple tree in Ashton, and when the British army moved away the bodies were left still suspended from the fatal limb.

On the 23d of October, 1777, when the English fleet sailed up the river, the frigate *Angusta*, which subsequently was destroyed by an explosion of her magazine in the attack on Fort Mifflin, opened fire on Chester as she sailed by, several of her shot telling on the houses still standing, which marks are now shown with pride by the owners of the buildings. After the capture of Philadelphia by the British, the frigate *Vulture* lay off Chester, and was used as a prison ship.

One day while the American army was encamped at White Marsh, Montgomery county, Samuel Levis, of Upper Darby, an aged Quaker and a sterling Whig, met a party of American soldiers who were reconnoitering the English lines. The old man, who would not take an active part in the war for conscience sake, volunteered to aid them in learning the movements of the enemy. With that object he fastened his horse to a tall hickory tree which grew on the dividing line of Upper Darby and Springfield townships, and began ascending the tree. His hat was in the way as he clambered up. Tossing it to the ground, he mounted to the topmost branches, and with a telescope began to scan the country in the direction of the city. While thus employed, a scouting party of British dragoons appeared, and noticed Friend Levis perched in the tree, so intent on his observations that he was unaware of the approach of the enemy. He was compelled to descend to become a prisoner, and he was refused permission to recover his hat. He and his horse were taken to Philadelphia, where he was thrown into jail, detained several days, and finally discharged, but he never succeeded in recovering possession of his horse or hat. With the evacuation of Philadelphia the war cloud lifted from Delaware county, and from that time the feet of hostile armed troops have not trodden its soil.

The town of Chester was the seat of justice until 1786. After the Revolutionary war had closed, strong efforts were made to remove the county buildings to a more central locality. In 1784 an act of Assembly was procured to remove the county seat to the Turk's Head, since West Chester, and buildings for that purpose were being erected under the supervision of Colonel Hannum. That act



was afterwards repealed, and a number of citizens of the borough of Chester determined to demolish the buildings in course of construction. Major Harper commanded this force, which, with a field piece, marched directly upon the objective point. At the General Greene tavern, a few miles eastward of West Chester, they quartered for the night, determined to begin the work of demolition the following morning. Colonel Hannum was apprised of the meditated attack, and during the night made preparations. Arms and ammunition were collected, loopholes cut in the walls for musketry, and men collected in the building. In the morning Harper advanced, placed his artillery in position, and was about to open fire, when wise counsel prevailed, and hostilities were suspended. Amicable relations were established, and the cannon was repeatedly fired in honor of the peace that had been made between the rival factions.

In 1786 another removal act was passed, and under its provisions the transfer of the seat of justice was fully consummated. In 1789 the county of Delaware was created, and the old town of Chester became the county seat, and remained such for sixty-two years, when the old argument that its position was too far eastward was urged against it. In 1847 the Assembly enacted a law providing for the removal of the seat of



RIDLEY PARK LAKE.

justice, should the people of the county at the October election, to whom the question was to be left, decide for such change. The removalists obtained a majority of seven hundred, and in 1851 the courts and county offices were removed to Media, the present seat.

On Saturday, the 5th of August, 1843, a furious rain storm, followed by a tornado, visited Delaware county. The largest trees were uprooted, fences torn away, and crops levelled to the ground; rain fell in torrents for hours; the small streams in all parts of the county were immediately swollen, and in several cases horses were drowned in attempting to ford them. About six o'clock in the evening the several creeks rose to an unprecedented height, and the water rushed with irresistible force to the Delaware, carrying everything before it. Houses, bridges, stacks of hay, trees, carriages, carts, furniture, and everything was swept before the mighty torrent. The water rose in Chester creek, at Chester, in one hour, twenty-two feet, and the rise was much greater in the creeks farther up the stream. In Chester the damage exceeded thirty-five thousand dollars, while the loss throughout the county exceeded a quarter of a million. Nineteen persons were drowned, and travel on the railroads and highways was greatly impeded.

The military history of Delaware county in the Revolutionary war has been



given elsewhere in this sketch. During the whiskey insurrection a company of infantry, in command of Captain William Graham, marched with the army under Governor Lee to the scene of the outbreak. In the war of 1812 the Delaware County Fencibles, eighty-seven men, commanded by Captain James Serrill, and the Mifflin Guards, Captain Samuel Anderson, volunteered for the war, but being sent into cantonment, they with others were ordered to defend the Delaware from General Ross and Admiral Cockburn's threatened attack in the summer of 1814. During the civil war her record is most honorable. Under President Lincoln's first call for volunteers, the Union Blues, seventy-eight men, commanded by Captain Henry B. Edwards, were mustered into the 9th Pennsylvania, and were actively engaged. Company K of the 26th Pennsylvania, Colonel W. F. Small, was recruited in the county and commanded by Captain William L. Grubb. The Delaware County Fusiliers, Captain Samuel Litzenberg, became company B of the 124th Pennsylvania Volunteers, while Gideon's Band, Captain Norris L. Yarnall, became company D, and the Delaware County Volunteers, Captain James Barton, Jr., became company H of the same regiment. Slifer Phalanx, Captain Samuel A. Dyer, became company F of the First Pennsylvania Reserves, or the thirtieth of the line. In July, 1861, Captain W. L. Laws recruited a cavalry company in this county, which was mustered into service as company I, 60th Regiment Third Pennsylvania cavalry, William K. Grant being substituted as captain. Thirty-two other men recruited by Laws were distributed in other companies in the same regiment. Besides these organizations, there were emergency companies that responded previous to the battles of Antietam and Gettysburg. Companies B, C, D, E, F, and H of the Sixteenth Pennsylvania militia, were recruited in this county; as were also Company I of the Twenty-fourth, G of the Twenty-eighth, A of the Thirty-seventh, A of One Hundred and Ninty-seventh Regiments. Chester Guards also responded to the call. Among the officers from the county who attained the command of regiments by promotion were Brevet Brigadier-General William Cooper Talley, Colonel Samuel A. Dyer, Colonel Charles L. Leiper, and Lieutenant-Colonel William C. Gray. In the other branch of the public service Delaware county furnished to the regular navy Admiral David D. Porter, Rear-Admiral Frederick Engle, Commander William D. Porter, and Captain Pierce Crosby.

Under the provisions of the Constitution of 1873, Delaware county became a separate judicial district, and in 1874 Governor Hartranft appointed Hon. John M. Broomall president judge. At the ensuing election, in November, Thomas J. Clayton, Esq., was elected to that position, and took his seat in January, 1875.

We append in a concise form an account of the various townships in the county, setting forth their formation, with other local information appertaining to each.

ASTON was organized into a township in 1687, and is supposed to have derived its name from the town of Aston in Berkshire, in old England. At Village Green, in this township, during the Revolution, General Howe was encamped for several days, and it was there that the incident of the execution of the Hessian marauders, heretofore recorded, occurred. The manufacturing villages of Rockdale, Cooperville, Llewellyn, and Lenni, are also located in this township, and are thrifty, busy places. The West Chester and Philadelphia





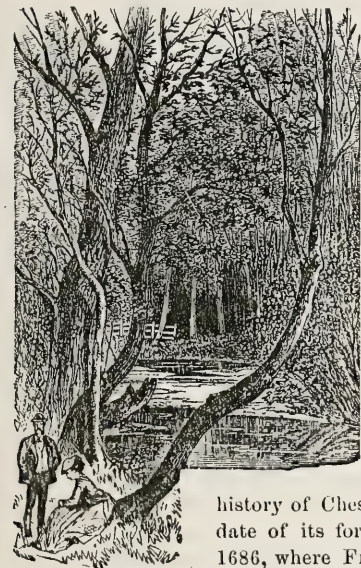
railroad, and the Baltimore Central railroad, traverse this township, the stations of the former being Lenni and Pennelton, and on the latter Morgan's, Knowlton, Glen Riddle, and Baltimore junction. There are a Presbyterian, Episcopal, Catholic, and two Methodist churches, and six public schools in Aston.

BETHEL, the smallest township, except Tinicum, is believed to have been organized in 1694, before which time it was a part of Concord. Its name is supposed to have been derived from the second letter of the Hebrew alphabet, *Beth*, with the termination *el*, signifying the "house of God." Bethel Hamlet, Dr. Smith states, is spoken of at a very early date, and it was probably built closely together by the early settlers to contribute to their safety from attacks by the Indians. The first road in the township was laid out in 1686, and was known as the Concord and Chichester road, a name it still retains. Booth's Corner, and

Chelsea, thriving villages, are located within its borders, each of which contains a Methodist church. There are three school houses in the township.

BIRMINGHAM was among the earliest of the townships designated by the Proprietary government, but the precise date of its settlement cannot now be ascertained. Mr. Lewis states that it was originally called Burmagham, and that it so appears upon a map, entitled "A map of the improved parts of Pennsylvania," a work which was commenced by the order of William Penn, in 1681, although the date of its publication must have been several years later. This valuable relic was in the possession of Mrs. Deborah Logan, of Stenton, where Mr. Lewis saw it while writing his

history of Chester county, in 1824. Dr. Smith places the date of its formation into the township as probably about 1686, where Friends' meetings are spoken of at William Brainton's (Brinton's) residence, and as he migrated from the vicinity of Birmingham, England, that name was



GLEN OF GLENOLDEN  
In Ridley Township.

given to the new township in commemoration of his early home. In 1718 a Friends meeting-house, said to have been constructed of cedar logs, was built on or near the site of the present edifice, and the old grave-yard was dedicated some eight years previously. About 1762, the present structure, one of the scenes of the duplex battle of Brandywine, was erected, and the grave-yard enclosed with a stone wall. After the battle the meeting-house was made an hospital, and during the conflict the American riflemen are said to have used the cemetery wall as a breast work, and within its enclosure a number of the killed of both armies were interred. Dark spots on the oaken floor are yet pointed out as the stains made by the blood of the wounded. In 1717, the Brandywine Baptist church, the first regularly Baptist religious congregation established





permanently in Delaware county, was located in this township. From a remote date the Brandywine, at a point on the property of Francis Chadsley, was fordable, and was known as Chadsley's ford. In 1737 public travel had become of such consequence that John Chads (the name had then been changed) entered into a contract with the commissioners of the county to maintain a ferry boat there, and it seems to have been continued until within a short time before the outbreak of the Revolution. The old houses where Lafayette and Washington had their head-quarters are still standing near the ford. In 1789, the line dividing Delaware from Chester county was run so as to include about two-thirds of the original township within the limits of the former county. Near the site of the battle field, the village of Chad's Ford has been erected, and manufacturing interests are being rapidly developed in that vicinity. The Baltimore Central railroad traverses the township from east to west, with stations on Brandywine Summit and Chad's Ford.

The city of CHESTER has been heretofore mentioned in this sketch. It is believed to have been settled in 1645, and in the early times was a place of considerable importance. The main prominent events connected with its history have been related, and under the present head the purpose is to refer especially to its antiquities, its torpor, and its recent marvelous growth. Friends graveyard, on Edgmont avenue, above Sixth street, was laid out in 1683, and is the most ancient memorial of former times in the city. Within this ancient "God's acre," the remains of many of the most active men in the colony are interred. Among these are the bodies of David Lloyd, chief justice of the Province from 1717 to 1731; Caleb Cowpland, an associate judge of the supreme provincial court; Henry Hale Graham, who was appointed president judge of this district, but who died in January, 1790, while a delegate to the convention that framed the first constitution of the State, and before taking his seat on the bench; Davis Bevan, a gallant and brave soldier of the Revolution; John Salkeld, a noted Friends preacher, nearly a century and a half since; Dr. Preston, the founder of Preston's Retreat, in Philadelphia, and other personages of considerable local renown. The Yeates or Logan House, on Second street, near Edgmont, built by Jasper Yeates, in 1700, is the oldest structure in the city, and in former years its pictured tiled chimney-places were much admired. At the foot of Welsh street, and now the pyrotechnic works of Professor Jackson, stands the Greenbank mansion-house. This noted memorial of the past was erected in 1721, by David Lloyd, the ablest man in the colony at that time, and the date of the building, and his own and his wife's initials, are cut upon a large stone in the gable end of the house.

Many years afterward the estate passed into the possession of Commodore David Porter, and here Admiral David D. Porter, and Commander William Porter, whose capture of Forts Donaldson and Henry in the late war made him famous at the cost of his own life, were born. Here, too, Admiral Farragut and other distinguished naval officers spent their boyhood years as inmates of the Porter household. In 1724 the present city hall, formerly the court house of Chester, and afterwards of Delaware county, until the removal of the seat of justice in 1850, was built, and it is at this time one of the most substantial structures in the city. About 1735 John



Salkeld built the house on Norris street, near the Philadelphia, Wilmington, and Baltimore railroad, which was for many years used as the tenant house on the Kenilworth estate. In 1736 the present Friends meeting-house, below Market square, was erected. Chester contains several hosteleries that exceed in age any others to be found in the State. The present City hotel, at Third and Edgmont streets, was conveyed by William Preston to Solon Hanley, in 1750, by the title of "Blue Anchor Tavern." The Washington house, opposite the city hall, was built previous to 1755, and the exact date of the erection of the Columbia hotel is not known, but before and during the Revolution it was kept by Mrs. Mary Withey, and it is said during her lifetime to have been the best kept tavern in America. The Steamboat hotel, at the foot of Market street, is one of the old landmarks. When the ill-fated British frigate *Augusta* passed up the river in 1777, she opened fire on the town, and a cannon ball passed through the upper story of the building. At the north-east corner of Market and Second streets stands an ancient house that in former days was known as the "Blue Ball Inn," from its peculiar sign, and is believed to have been erected about the middle of the last century. A peculiar incident connected with the structure are the holes where the scaffolding fitted into the walls while building have never been filled in, owing to the fact that in former times, when masons were not paid for their work, they refused to fill in these holes, and no others of the same trade would do it until the builders had been paid their claim. In the old house at the corner of Third and Edgmont streets, Lafayette was taken after the battle of Brandywine, and therein his wounds were dressed. In the old mansion, built by Major Anderson, a Revolutionary officer, in 1803, at the corner of Fifth and Welsh streets, Lafayette was entertained during his visit to Chester in 1825. The service of china used on that occasion is still in the house in excellent preservation. St. Paul's Episcopal church-yard is one of the most noted points in the ancient borough. The present edifice is comparatively a recent structure. The old building, which was opened and dedicated on St. Paul's day, July, 1702, was taken down in 1850 and the present one substituted. The church organization have still in their possession two silver chalices, one bearing the inscription, "Anne Reginae," and the other a gift from Sir Jefferis Jelleries. They were both presented in 1702. In the vestibule of the present church is inserted in the wall a memorial stone—the first known to have been used in the colony—to James Sanderland, which in early times formed the front part of the Sanderland pew, having been placed on its edge for that purpose. The slab is gray sandstone, six feet high, four wide, and about six inches in thickness. The emblems upon it are clearly cut and executed with much artistic skill. Along its border, in large capital letters, are the words: "HERE LIES INTERRED THE BODIE OF JAMES SANDELANDES, MERCHANT, IN UPLAND, IN PENNSYLVANIA, WHO DEPARTED THIS MORTAL LIFE APRILE 12, 1692, AGED 56 YEARS, AND HIS WIFE ANN SANDELANDES." The face of the stone is divided into two parts, the upper bearing in cypher the initials I. S. and A. S. and the arms of the Sandelandes family. Around the border, and dividing the upper from the lower half, are many emblems of mortality, the tolling bell, skull and cross bones, the empty hour glass, an upright coffin, bearing on its side the words: "Memento mori, tempus Deum," and in either corner crossed a sceptre and mattock, and a mattock and spade. An old stone, now



for safe keeping in a closet in the Sunday-school rooms, states: "Here lyeth the body of Charles Brooks, who Dyed [no date], also Frances Brooks, who Dyed August ye 9th, 1704, aged 50.

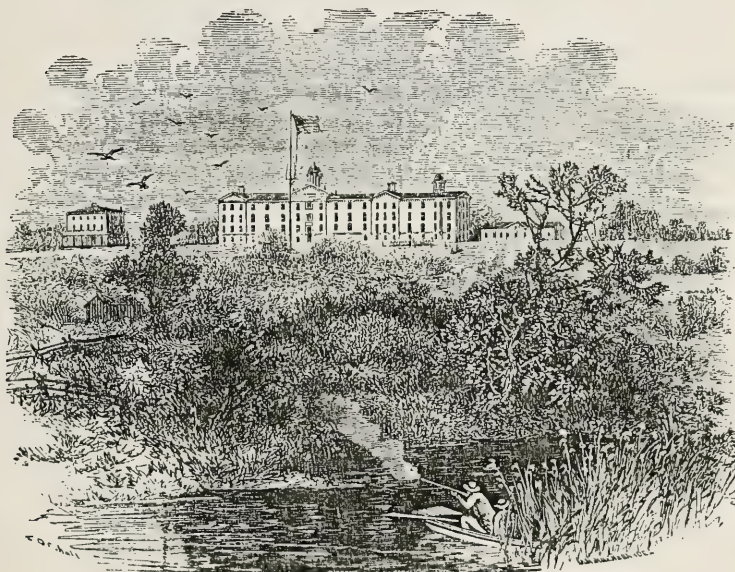
"In barbarian bondage and cruel tyranny  
Fourteen years together I served in slavery;  
After this, money brought me to my country fair,  
At last I was drowned in the river Delaware."

In the old church-yard is a slab to the memory of Paul Jackson, A.M., who died in 1767. He was the first person who received a degree (A.M.) in the College of Philadelphia (University of Pennsylvania), and was a surgeon in the Braddock expedition. Major William Anderson also reposes in this ancient enclosure. He was a captain during the Revolutionary war, participating in many of the most important battles, and was present at the siege of Yorktown. After the formation of the Constitution he represented this district in Congress for many years. His daughter became the wife of Commodore David Porter, and mother of Admiral David D. Porter and Commander William Porter. But the most important memorial is the obelisk to John Morton, the signer of the Declaration of Independence, who was the first of those men to die, his death occurring in April, 1777. It is not necessary to transcribe the inscriptions, except that on the east side of the shaft, which is as follows: "In voting by States upon the question of the Independence of the American Colonies, there was a tie until the vote of Pennsylvania was given, two members from which voted in the affirmative, and two in the negative. The tie continued until the vote of the last member, John Morton, decided the promulgation of the glorious diploma of American Freedom." Unfortunately there is no contemporaneous historical account to establish these facts, and this stone, erected sixty odd years after the event, can hardly be accepted as of much authority. An interesting incident connected with "Old Chester," is that in 1739 George Whitefield preached there to about seven thousand people, and was accompanied thither from Philadelphia by almost one hundred and fifty gentlemen on horseback. Chester was for many years a place of but little importance and without any indications of future prosperity. When it was determined to remove the county seat, it was believed it would become of much less consequence. About 1850, several enterprising men who saw its capability as a manufacturing site, purchased large farms in the vicinity, laid out streets, solicited manufacturers to locate, offering them inducements to do so, until in 1876 it is one of the most flourishing cities of its size in the Union. Chester and South Chester borough, which are divided from each other by Lamokin run, and must within a few years be united, form busy hives of industry, are estimated to contain a population of thirteen thousand people, and have within their incorporated limits twenty-five cotton and woolen factories, six ship yards—one of them the mammoth establishment of John Roach & Son, from whence was launched the City of Peking and City of Tokio, the largest steamships, with the exception of the Great Eastern, ever built in the world—one rolling mill, one planing mill, one car shop, one sugar refinery, one brass foundry, three carriage factories, one axe factory, and lesser industrial establishments. There are two National and one State bank; five





Methodist, three Presbyterian, two Baptist, two Episcopal, two Catholic, and one Friends meeting house, and a young men's Christian and several literary associations. The Chester Library company, organized in 1769, still exists, but with little, except its old age, to attract attention. It has eight hundred or a thousand volumes upon its shelves. The Pennsylvania Military academy was located in this city in 1868 by act of Assembly. The buildings, which are spacious and attractive, are located in the north ward, nearly at the edge of the city limits. Colonel Theodore Hyatt is President of the academy. It is a popular institution, and is well supplied with apparatus, and a library of fifteen



CHESTER MILITARY ACADEMY.

hundred volumes. Chester has been a mausoleum of newspapers ; more journals have been born, died, and buried there than in any city of a like size in the State. At the present time there are five weeklies and one daily paper published in this city, and they are edited with good taste and much ability. The *Delaware County Republican*, founded by Y. S. Walter, in 1833, and owned and edited by him ; the *Delaware County Democrat*, owned and edited by Colonel W. C. Talley ; *Delaware County Advocate*, owned and edited by John Spencer ; *Weekly Mail*, by Joseph Desilver & Company ; *Democratic Pilot*, by William Orr ; *The Public Press*, by Higgins & Simpson ; *The Delaware County Paper*, edited and published by Ashmead & McFeeters, and *Daily News*, by William A. Todd. There are twenty-eight public schools in the city of Chester. The borough of SOUTH CHESTER was incorporated by act of Assembly in 1870, and is an active progressive borough, containing one Methodist and one Baptist church, six public schools, and a population now estimated at



about sixteen hundred. The Philadelphia, Wilmington, and Baltimore, the Reading, and the Chester Creek railroads, afford access to Chester from every section of the country, and its communication with Philadelphia is close, by reason of the constant trains going to and coming from that city.

NORTH CHESTER borough was incorporated by act of Assembly, March 14, 1873. It includes within its area the villages of Powhattan, Waterville, and Shoemakerville. It has a Baptist chapel, Friends meeting, and four public schools. Chester rural and the Catholic cemeteries are located within it. In the former the Delaware county soldiers' monument—a handsome bronze figure of a soldier standing at ease—has been placed.

CHICHESTER township, comprising Upper and Lower Chichester, was among the most ancient settlements in the county. The name first appeared in 1682, when the inhabitants of Marcus Hook petitioned Governor Markham to change the name to Chichester, after the ancient city in Sussex, England, and although the request was complied with, the ancient settlement is known to this day as Marcus Hook. The "old King's highway" passes through both these townships, as does also "the road from Concord to Chichester," laid out in 1686, and the road from Birmingham to Chester, laid out in 1687. In 1722 the separation of the original township into Upper and Lower Chichester had taken place, but the exact date of the establishment of the separate townships is not known. Lower Chichester contains the borough of MARCUS HOOK, which was "taken up by a company of six persons, under a patent granted by Sir Edward Andros." In 1701 it was created a borough by William Penn. The first Friends meeting was established there in 1682, and in 1685 James Brown conveyed two acres of ground to the Friends, upon which to build a meeting-house and lay out a burial place.

In 1702 St. Martin's Episcopal church congregation occupied an old frame building on the site of the present edifice, when the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts sent over Rev. Henry Nichols as missionary. The frame building was used as a church until 1746, when the present structure was erected. The ancient borough has now and then shown a disposition to throw off the sluggishness that has retarded its progress, but it fails to effect much material growth, and the principal business is fishing, although at no distant day it must become an active thrifty community. There are three churches in the borough—a Baptist, founded in 1789; St. Martin's, in 1702; and a Methodist. The population of Marcus Hook is about one thousand.

CONCORD, the largest township in the county, was organized in 1683, and received its name from the harmonious feeling that had been noticeable among the settlers there. The first road laid out in Concord was that from Birmingham to Chester, constructed in 1687. Friends meeting was established there in 1684. In 1697 John Mendenhall leased to trustees land for a meeting-house and graveyard at an annual rent of "one pepper corn yearly for ever." The meeting-house that was erected thereon stood until 1728, when a brick one took its place, which was in turn in 1788 partially destroyed by fire. St. John's Episcopal church was built originally in 1727, but the present edifice by that name was erected in 1833. In 1730 the first Roman Catholic church in the county was located at Ivy Mills, by the Jesuit society from Maryland, and for a century and a quarter religious



services were held at the residence of the Wilcox family, until the present church structure was erected. One year before this, in 1729, Thomas Wilcox purchased a tract of land and built the second paper mill in the Province of Pennsylvania, although at this time most of the business of the Messrs. Wilcox has been removed to Glen Mills. The small old, ivy-covered mills, in which the bank notes, papers for the country, including much that was used for the Continental currency, was made, is yet standing, and paper is still made there by hand. The Baltimore Central traverses the county from east to west, with stations at Ivy Mills, Woodland, and Concord.

DARBY and Upper Darby, included in one township, was settled in 1682, and the name is doubtless derived from Darby, in England. In 1747 the townships were practically divided by an agreement made in town meeting, in 1786, that division was confirmed by the court, and the present line of demarcation indicated. That portion lying to the north of the line was designated as Upper Darby. Darby was one of the oldest settlements in the Province, and here, about 1695, the Darby mills were erected. A deed in 1697 mentions "three water grist mills and fulling mills," the latter believed to have been the first erected in the State. The present borough of DARBY was one of the most ancient settlements. In 1684 Friends meetings were first held there, in 1688 a meeting-house of logs was erected, and in 1699 the present structure was built. In 1743 the Darby Library company was founded, and in 1871, the company, then one hundred and twenty-eight years old, erected a commodious hall and library room. This association, after lingering along for more than a century, began to develop considerable strength, and it has now a valuable collection of books, which in all probability will constantly increase in numbers. In 1777 five thousand militia were ordered to rendezvous at Darby, and after the battle of Brandywine the American army marched through the town on its way to Philadelphia. On March 3d, 1853, the ancient settlement was incorporated, since which time it has been making steady and rapid growth. It contains a Friends meeting-house, one Methodist and two Presbyterian churches. The Philadelphia, Wilmington, and Baltimore railroad traverses the township. Upper Darby is much the larger portion of the ancient township. The principal village is Kelleysville, located on Darby creek, and was named in honor of the late Charles Kelley, to whose exertions its prosperity is mainly due. The town contains six cotton and woolen, two paper mills, and three churches. The West Chester railroad passes through the village. Clifton, which is in close proximity to Kelleysville, is also constantly increasing in importance. In Upper Darby is Clifton Hall, a private insane hospital. The Friends have a meeting-house, the Methodists have several churches, and there is also a New Jerusalem church, the only one in Delaware county. The Burd orphan asylum, also located in this township, was founded by Mrs. Eliza Howard Burd, who bequeathed in trust to the rector, warden, and vestry of St. Stephen's Church, in Philadelphia, a large estate to be applied to the establishment of an asylum for poor white female orphans, who should be baptized in the Episcopal church. The building was dedicated in 1866, and is built in the form of a Cross, in plain English Gothic architecture.

EDGMONT is believed to have been organized into a township in 1687, and the name is supposed to have been given it in memory of the place of the same name





in Shropshire, England. Dr. Smith relates the following tradition respecting the laying out of the road from Chester to Edgmont: "Henry Hollingsworth, the surveyor, caused an apple tree to be planted at the end of every mile. The surveyor happened to be at variance with Richard Crosby, who then resided in Middletown township. It so happened that one of the miles ended on Richard's lands, but instead of planting an apple-tree, the surveyor took an axe and bent two saplings so as to cross each other at the spot, saying at the time, 'Richard Crosby, thee crosses me, and I will cross thee.'" Some of these apple-trees were standing within a quarter of a century since. A curious upheaval of rocks, known as Castle rock, occurred in Edgmont, and is often visited by tourists. The township contains the villages of Howellville and Edgmont.

HAVERFORD township is wholly located in what was known in early colonial days as the "Welsh Tract," and its name is derived from Haverford West, Pembrokeshire, South Wales. The first settlement was made there in 1682, by three families, and they appear to have suffered much from the Indians, who slew their hogs. In 1684 a burial-ground was located at Haverford, and in 1700, Haverford Friends meeting-house was built. The original structure, although it has been enlarged at its north end, still stands, and in that old building William Penn preached to Welsh Friends, who sat quietly listening to an address from the Proprietary, of which they did not understand a word. The timbers of which this house of worship were built are heavy, and show the marks of the saw and axe upon them to this day. A number of chestnut boards, which were the first lining of the building, are still doing service. It was in going to this meeting that Penn, overtaking a little girl, Rebecca Wood, walking in the same direction, caused her to mount behind him, "and so rode away upon the bare back, and, being without shoes or stockings, her bare legs and feet hung dangling by the side of the governor's horse." The road from Haverford to Darby was laid out in 1687, and upon it are still some of the old mile-stones, bearing the Penn arms, that were brought over from England by order of the Proprietary. "Clifton Hall," a manor-house erected in the township by Henry Lewis, in 1682, was noted in early colonial times for its sumptuousness, is still standing, although modernized. It is now known as "The Grange," and owned by John Ashhurst. Cooperstown is a small and the only village in this township. Haverford College was established in 1832, by the orthodox branch of the Society of Friends. The buildings are large and commodious, and its reputation as an institution of learning is deservedly high. It possesses a well-selected library of ten thousand volumes.

MARPLE became a township early in the year 1684. The derivation of this name is not known. Dr. Smith informs us that in many of the ancient records the name is spelt Marpool; but Holmes, the first surveyor-general, in his map gives it the modern spelling. About 1833 the Presbyterians erected a church in Marple village, which was the first religious body organized in the township, since which time a colored Methodist church has been built there. Several whetstone quarries are located in this township, as are also chrome mines.

MIDDLETOWN, which appears on the old map mentioned by Mr. Lewis, as Middle township, and derived its name from its supposed central location, was orga-





nized at an early date, but Dr. Smith has failed to find any notice of it, as such, previous to 1687. The Edgmont great road, which was formerly known as the road from Edgmont to the King's Highway in Chester, was laid out in 1687. The old Middletown church, as it is affectionately termed, the first Presbyterian church organized in Delaware county, is located in this township; the precise date of its erection is, however, not known. In 1736, Dr. Isaac Watts, the poet, presented a copy of Baxter's Directory to this church. According to the instructions of the donor, which are written on the inside of the cover, it is "intrusted to ye care of Protestant Dissenting Ministers who preaches there, and to his successors, to be used by him or them in their weekly studys, when they please, and to be secured and devoted to the use of this Congregation on ye Lord's days." This volume is yet preserved as a sacred relic. The earliest inscription in the old churchyard is dated 1724, but the most noticeable is a stone to the memory of Dr. Barnard Van Leer, a prominent man of his day, who died in 1790, aged 104 years. After he had become a centenarian, he rode thirty miles on horseback in one day, and, when 102 years old, was cruelly beaten by burglars, because of his refusal to disclose where he had secreted his money. From these injuries he never recovered. The Friends have also two meeting-houses in the township, and the Methodists a church. The Pennsylvania Training School for Feeble-minded Children is located in Middletown. This institution was organized in May, 1853, and located on School lane, near Germantown. It being cramped, the Legislature authorized its removal, and the present site was purchased and building erected at a cost of \$140,000. In the fall of 1859 the new institution was opened, and its importance became so manifest that liberal bequests to it by individuals, and generous appropriations by the State, were made to it. Dr. Isaac N. Kerlin is the superintendent, and as each year rolls by, its importance as a noble charity becomes more and more apparent.

The county house for Delaware county is also located in Middletown. The West Chester and Philadelphia railroad and the Chester Creek railroad traverses this township. On the former are stations at Greenwood, Glen Riddle, Lenni, Baltimore Junction, Pennelton, and Darlington, while on the latter are Knowlton, Presbyterian Ford, Glen Riddle, Lenni, and Baltimore Junction. The site of Knowlton, says Dr. Smith, until "1800 was a wilderness." Near the head gates of the mill there were formerly the marks of a grave, the occupant of which tradition named "Moggey," and from that circumstance the crossing of the creek was named Moggey's ford. As Moggey had the reputation of making her appearance occasionally, it required no little courage in the traveler in early times to cross the ford at night. Lenni, located near the centre of the township, contains a general store, school-house, and other evidences of thrift; it is the only village entirely within the township, although parts of Glen Riddle and other manufacturing places extend into its borders.

NEWTOWN was organized in 1686. Its original settlers were Welsh emigrants. Dr. Smith states that it was laid out in what was called a townstead in the centre, and the first purchases of land in the "town" ship were entitled to a certain number of acres in the townstead or village, and from that fact the name of the township is probably derived. The Goshen road, which traversed the township from east to west, was laid out in 1719. When St. David's Episcopal church was



established is not definitely known, but tradition records that a log church was erected, and towards the latter part of the seventeenth century the settlers garrisoned themselves against the Indians within it. The present foundation of the brick church edifice was laid in May, 1715, and finished during that year. In the niche of the north wall of the church is this inscription: "A.D. 1717." The stone was placed there many years after the church was built, in a vacant place caused by the fall of a stone bearing a similar date. That date is an error, since documentary evidence shows conclusively that the church was finished two years prior to that, and is the oldest church edifice in Delaware county. The oldest tombstone in the yard is to Edward Hughes, the rector, who was interred on the 16th of December, 1716. On the 4th of July, 1809, the Pennsylvania State Society of the Cincinnati removed the remains of General Anthony Wayne from Presqu'Isle to this old grave-yard, and erected a plain marble shaft to his memory. Friends meeting was established in the township in 1697, and a meeting-house erected in 1710; also, in 1832, a Baptist church was built.

NEWTOWN SQUARE, NEWTOWN CENTRE, originally the "townstead," and CENTRE SQUARE, are thrifty villages located on the West Chester and Philadelphia turnpike.

PROVIDENCE was settled among the earliest of the tier of townships, back of and immediately along the river side. It is first mentioned in the records of the October court, 1683, when "the inhabitants of Providence make application for a highway to the town of Chester." In 1686 Upper Providence was recognized as a separate township, and in contradistinction, the lower part of the municipality was designated as Nether Providence. In the former is located the borough of MEDIA, the county seat of Delaware county, to which circumstance it owes its past and present importance. After the removal act was passed the commissioners purchased forty-eight acres of land from Sarah Briggs, at a cost of \$5,760, upon which the future town was plotted. It was first proposed to designate the inchoate seat as Providence, but, although its location was a special dispensation to those persons having land to sell in the vicinity, the name of Media was adopted. It was incorporated as a borough, March 11, 1850, and, owing to the removal of all the county offices there, grew rapidly for a few years, since which time it has increased slowly, both in population and private improvements. The Delaware County Institute of Sciences, located in the borough, has a commodious hall, which was erected at a cost of \$10,000. This society was organized in 1833, and has become since that time an active body, which has done and is still doing much to popularize scientific and historical knowledge among the people of the county. The library contains many costly books, together with a number of valuable MSS. and papers relating to the history of the county. The museum has a number of interesting and curious articles, and specimens illustrative of the natural sciences. In 1855 the first number of the *Delaware County American* was issued from the county seat, by Vernon & Cooper, since which time it has grown until it is one of the largest papers published in the State. There are one Episcopal, one Presbyterian, and a Methodist church in the borough. The population of Media in 1870 was 1,045, and the assessed value of real and personal property in 1875 was \$1,114,975. The population of Upper Providence, independently of the borough of Media, in 1870,



was 758; the number of public schools three, and the assessed value of real and personal property was, in 1875, \$693,795. Nether Providence township was organized in 1686, as heretofore mentioned. A portion of Media and an addition to it, designated South Media, is located in this township. There are also Briggsville, Hinkson's Corner, Waterville, the extensive woolen mills at Wallingford, Bancroft's Bank, and the Lenni paper mills. The West Chester and Philadelphia railroad passes through both the Providence townships.

RADNOR was said to have been settled by emigrants from Radnorshire, Wales, about 1683, although no documentary evidence of a prior settlement can be found by Dr. Smith before 1685. Almost the entire land included within the



DELAWARE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, MEDIA.

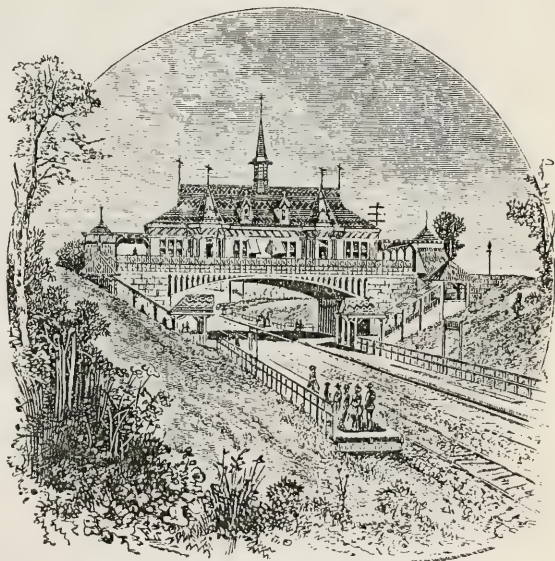
boundaries of the township was patented in 1681, to Richard David or Davies, but it nowhere appears that the owner of the estate of five thousand acres ever saw his purchase. In 1688 the Welsh inhabitants of Radnor and Haverford refused to recognize the validity of the line that located them within Chester county, and in 1689 they cast their vote for members of Assembly with the county of Philadelphia, but the poll was rejected by the Governor and Council, and a new election ordered so far as related to the members for whom they had voted was concerned. In 1693 a Friends meeting-house was built in Radnor, and in 1718 the present Radnor Friends meeting-house was erected. In the grave-yard attached to the meeting-house the first body interred was that of Gwenllian, wife of Howell James, 11th mo., 31st, 1686. Villanova College, named in honor of St. Thomas of Villanova, was founded in 1846, by the Augustinian Fathers, and incorporated in 1848 by the State, with power to confer





degrees in the arts and sciences. It employs twelve professors, and its average attendance of students is about one hundred. The college building is capacious, and in connection with it is a hall capable of seating four hundred persons. The Methodists early made a lodgment in this township, and the congregation of that denomination in Radnor is one of the oldest in the county. The Pennsylvania railroad touches Delaware county only in this township, and the stations on that road are Villanova, Upton, Radnor (otherwise Morgan's Corner), and Wayne, where a pretty village, called Louella, has sprung up around the station. The Baptists have a church in the township, their place of worship, Radnor Hall, having been constituted in 1841.

RIDLEY, which was named in honor of Ridley, who died at the stake in 1554, originally under the government of the Duke of York, embraced the neck of land known as Calkoen's Hook (Turkey Point), Ammasland, and Tinicum. In 1686 Calkoen's Hook was annexed to Darby, and in the following year Ridley township was organized. At Leiper-ville, Thomas Leiper, a man of position and a brave soldier of the Revolution, constructed, in October, 1809, the second railroad ever laid in the United States, the first being that laid at Beacon Hill, Boston,



RIDLEY PARK STATION, P., W. AND B. R. R.

by Silas Whitney, in 1807. It has been said that the Leiper road was constructed in 1806, but subsequent investigation has demonstrated that date to be erroneous. The old Darby Creek ferry-house, which for many years was used as a hotel, is still standing, and on one of the mantles are the figures 1698, which is believed to be the date of the erection of the building. Leiper-ville, which was laid out by Thomas Leiper, and named after him, is the only village of any size in the township, although Ridley Park, Prospect Park, and Norwood are rapidly gathering together a number of ornate, and in some instances, imposing suburban dwellings. There are one Baptist, one Presbyterian, and one "Bible Christian" churches located in Ridley. The Philadelphia, Wilmington, and Baltimore rail road traverses this township, and has stations at Crum Lynne, Ridley Park, and



Moore's. At Ridley the number of school-houses are five. The population in 1875 was one thousand one hundred and forty-two, and the assessed value of real and personal property in 1875 was \$1,616,840.

SPRINGFIELD township is believed by Dr. Smith to have been regularly organized in 1686, but two years previous to that time Robert Taylor, one of the early settlers of the county, was appointed supervisor "from Chester creek to Croome creek" early in 1684. In 1688 the Annasland road was laid out. On the left-hand side of the road leading from Springfield meeting-house to Chester stands the house in which Benjamin West was born, on the 10th of October, 1738. In 1874 the upper part of this building was injured by fire, but the room in which West was born was untouched by the flames. The old structure has been renovated as when first constructed, and is now occupied as a residence by two of the professors of Swarthmore College. There is a tradition that a picture from the youthful pencil of West could be seen on the breast of one of the chimneys in one of the attics, but the story is as apocryphal in its character as the oft-told narrative of West drawing in ink, at seven years of age, the portrait of the child who he was instructed to watch in the cradle. The old Springfield meeting house, built in 1738 and taken down in 1850, was the scene of the inquiry among the good Friends of that day, whether the society would permit Benjamin West to paint. Swarthmore College, under the management of the Hicksite branch of the Society of Friends, is located in this township. It was founded in 1866, and is now in a flourishing condition. The building is spacious and imposing, and the institution has a creditable museum, the nucleus of a library, and a depository of relics connecting with and relating to George Fox and William Penn. The board of managers consists of thirty-four members, who must be members of the Society of Friends. Professor Edward H. Magill is president of the college. Dr. Smith relates an extraordinary instance of the freaks of electricity that occurred in this township on the 3d of November, 1768. The lightning struck the house of Samuel Lewis, and, among other remarkable things, tore the lower part of the apparel entirely from off his daughter Margaret, rent her garters into a number of pieces, tore the upper leather of her shoes into fragments, and melted part of one of her silver shoe-buckles, without materially injuring the young lady. In 1810 "Indian Nelly," the last native known to have resided in Delaware county, made her home in Springfield. Wallingford, Hayville, and Beatty's Hollow, are manufacturing places of considerable importance. The West Chester and Philadelphia railroad passes through the southern section of this township, and has stations at Morton, Oakdale, and Swarthmore. The population of the township in 1870 was one thousand two hundred and sixty-seven, and the assessed value of real and personal property in 1875, \$1,075,720.

THORNBURY was organized as a township in 1687, and derived its name from Thornbury, Gloucestershire, England. When Delaware was set apart from Chester county the line of division was such that one-fourth of the old township was retained in the latter county. About forty years since the township was enlarged so as to include a portion of Aston, in which Glen mills, the establishment of Mark & James Wilcox, the manufacturers of all the paper used by the Government in legal tender and National bank notes, is located. There are considerable settlements around the manufacturing localities of Glen mills, Cheyney's



shops, and Thorntonville. The Philadelphia and West Chester railroad passes through the township, with stations at the two former mentioned places. An old road in the western part of the township is laid out, and follows the course of an old Indian trail.

TINICUM, the smallest municipality in the county, was made a separate township on the petition of thirty-three of the inhabitants, by order of the August court of Chester county in 1781. During the Revolutionary war, when it was thought that General Howe was menacing Philadelphia by water, a temporary fortification was located at the mouth of Darby creek, on the present island of Tinicum. In 1782 the Supreme Council confiscated a large tract of land in this township, belonging to Joseph Galloway, who had taken part with the mother



CROZER THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY AT UPLAND.

country. The Lazaretto was established at Tinicum, and spacious buildings were erected to meet the requirements of a post which, when the quarantine was located, held the commercial supremacy of the nation.

UPLAND was created a borough by the Court of Quarter Sessions, February 22, 1869. The borough is the site of the noted Chester mills. The greater part of the property is owned by John P. Crozer's family. It is a busy manufacturing place, neat and attractive. It contains four public schools, a Baptist church, and the Crozer Theological seminary; the seminary receiving an endowment fund of \$390,000 from the Crozer family, and they are constantly aiding to its usefulness. The Pearl library, a gift of a daughter of John P. Crozer, contains between six and seven thousand volumes, many of which are rare and original, although composed almost exclusively of theological works.



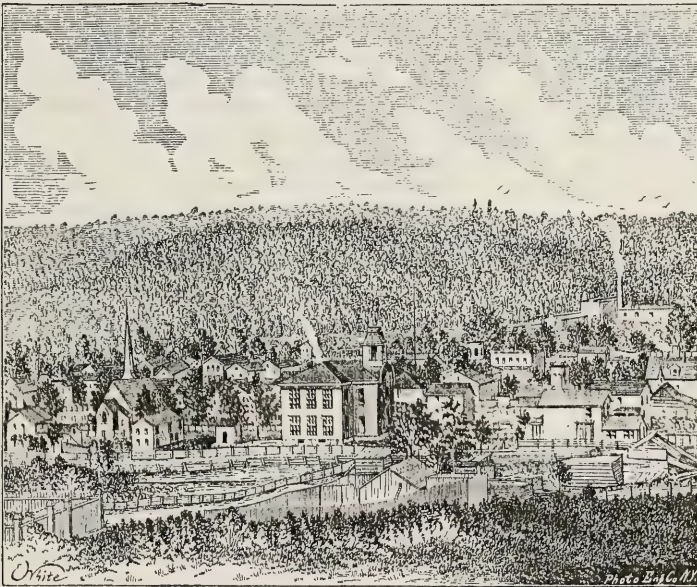


## ELK COUNTY.

[With acknowledgments to C. R. Earley, M.D., Jesse Kyler, Erasmus Morey, and Lyman Wilmarth.]



FROM 1835 to 1842 applications were annually made to the Legislature for a new county, to be formed out of portions of Jefferson, M'Kean, and Clearfield; and in the spring of 1843 the bill passed creating the county of Elk, and was organized for judicial purposes the year following. The commissioners to fix the county site, and to perform other duties in the organization of the county, until the proper officers could be elected by the



VIEW OF THE BOROUGH OF RIDGWAY, ELK COUNTY.

[From a Photograph by C. R. Slade, Ridgway.]

people, were Timothy Ives, of Potter, James W. Guthrie, of Clarion, and Z. H. Eddy, of Warren. They received offers of land sufficient in quantity for all the public buildings from persons in different parts of the county. Matthew McQuoin offered one hundred acres at the forks of the road leading to Brandy Camp, four miles east of Ridgway, now known as Boot Jack, and in addition would give a year's work toward the erection of the public buildings. Reuben Winslow promised that the expense of the buildings would be provided for, if the





commissioners would fix upon his place at the mouth of Trout run. The citizens of Ridgway, aided by a donation from John J. Ridgway, guaranteed the expense of erecting the buildings, also giving ground, with a never-failing spring attached, which offer the commissioners accepted, and located the seat of justice at Ridgway. They laid out the site for public buildings, and entered into a contract with Edward Derby for the erection of the court-house. This action of the commissioners was, however, violently opposed, and delays were created in the erection of the county buildings. Finding their efforts unavailing, the opposition for a while ceased.

The county seat having been fixed by the commissioners, the buildings completed, and the courts in regular session, it was supposed that the time for disturbing the county by its removal was past. It was doomed otherwise. At the session of the Legislature in 1848-49, A. I. Wilcox was the member in the House, and Timothy Ives in the Senate. Will. A. Stokes, a lawyer of Philadelphia, was interested in selling lands around St. Mary's to actual settlers, at a profit of some seven or eight hundred per cent., which sales would be accelerated by having the county seat at St. Mary's, where his political aspirations had led him to settle. He therefore procured the introduction, in the Legislature, of a bill to remove the county seat to St. Mary's; but the people from Ridgway and other parts of the county entered such a vigorous protest that the plan failed.

The name of the county was derived from the "noble animal which, upon the arrival of the first settlers, in large droves had a wide range over this forest domain." The encroachments of civilization, and the wanton destruction of these creatures, have completely exterminated them.

The first court in Elk county was held at Caledonia, December 19, 1843. The first officers of the county were James L. Gillis and Isaac Horton, associate judges; W. J. B. Andrews, prothonotary; Reuben Winslow, Chauncey Brockway, and — Brooks, commissioners. The first attorneys at this court, at which little business was done, were Benjamin R. Petriken, George R. Barrett, and Lewis B. Smith. The second court was held at Ridgway, in the school-house, on February 19, 1844. Present—Alexander McCalmont, president judge; Isaac Horton, associate; and Eusebius Kincaid, sheriff.

The resources of the county consist in the main of coal and lumber. The fourth coal basin, according to Rogers, extends through the county from the north-west to the south-east, embracing perhaps fifty thousand acres, and passing near the centre of the county. On the Little Toby creek the aggregate thickness of the veins of bituminous coal that have been discovered has been found to average twenty-eight feet, and are seven in number, and two veins of cannel coal, averaging each about three feet in thickness. There are also two beds of lime, one of eight and one of four feet. The former is of excellent strength, being of a fossiliferous character, though dark in color. There are several deposits of iron ore, containing from thirty to forty per cent. of metallic iron, being the ores of the carboniferous regions. In the western portion of the county, and also in the eastern portion, are found the fifth and third basins respectively. The veins of coal and minerals compare favorably, as reported by Professor Rogers. The developments of the coal fields of the county are as follows: the St. Mary's coal company and the Benzinger coal and iron company, in the vicinity of St. Mary's



They are shipping coal of good quality, but, from the fact of the slight covering over the veins worked, the coal has a rusty and stained appearance.

The North-western mining and exchange company own about thirty-three thousand acres of land, mostly underlaid with coal, situate in Fox and Horton townships, Elk county, and Snyder township, Jefferson county. This company include, with their former lands, also the properties of the Daguseahonda improvement company and the Shawmuk coal company. They are now operating quite largely at the old works of the Daguseahonda company, shipping their production by way of the Earley branch of the Pennsylvania and Erie coal and railway company. This latter corporation is formed by a consolidation of several railroad companies whose lines are at present built, or to be constructed. One line, leading from the Philadelphia and Erie railroad to Earley, six miles in length, also the Shawmuk branch, about seventeen miles of track, both in this county, are under its control. The lumber and tanning business forms an active industry. There are three large tanneries (one said to be the largest in the world), employing many men, and the numerous saw mills in the various parts of the county contribute greatly to the prosperity of its inhabitants.

A large body of land, containing about one hundred thousand acres, lying in what is now Benzinger, Fox, Horton, and Houston townships, the latter in Clearfield county, was patented to Samuel M. Fox, and was offered for sale and settlement by his heirs. Their agent, William Kersey, opened a road from the State road (now Bellefonte and Erie turnpike) to what is called the Burned Mill, alongside of the Daguseahonda railroad, thirty-three miles in length. These lands lay in what was then Jefferson, M'Kean, and Clearfield counties, most of it in the latter, which at that time could not poll over one hundred and sixty or one hundred and seventy votes, and was attached to Centre county. It had but one township, called Chinklacamoose. Amos Davis was the first actual settler. He resided, prior to 1810, some two or three years, on the tract north of Earley, where the steam saw mill stands. In the spring of the above year, John Kyler, who lived in Centre county, came to see the country, and located his place at Kyler's Corners, on Little Toby creek. That year and the summer following he packed his provisions on a horse to do him while clearing some land and putting up a cabin, and the last of May or first of June, 1812, moved his family to the country. Elijah Meredith had moved in a few days previous, and Jacob Wilson, Libni Taylor, and Samuel Miller at the time Kyler came. Miller located at Earley, and the year following Jonah Griffith located on a farm where Centreville now is. Miller and Griffith both left the succeeding year.

The flaming hand-bill of the land-owners, in 1811, is a curiosity. From it we learn, "Within ten miles of the tract, and immediately upon the Sinnemahoning, salt works have been erected by a company who are interested in the property, and considerable quantities of salt have been already manufactured. Iron and coal may be had in the neighborhood, adequate to the most enlarged system of operations. . . . It is confidently believed that, taking into consideration the situation, soil, and general advantages that belong to this tract, there seldom has existed a more favorable opportunity for industrious and enterprising men to acquire a handsome property upon more liberal terms. . . . The proprietors, duly estimating the advantages, both in a private and a national



view, from a system of education and the encouragement of moral and religious habits, have resolved upon appropriating one hundred and fifty acres of land, nearly in the centre of the tract, for the promotion of these salutary purposes. This tract will be granted to a church and school, the use of it remaining in the clergyman and preceptor who may be of competent abilities and approved of by the proprietors. . . . The subscribers purchased the property after a full and complete inspection of the soil and other local advantages, and a satisfactory investigation of the title. It is intended for the present to sell to actual settlers at two dollars per acre, at a credit of five years, two years without interest. A large company, who may be desirous to fix themselves permanently upon the tract, will meet with liberal encouragement from the proprietors."

Settlers from the New England States and New York were informed that the most direct route to these lands was from "Chenango Point to Dr. Willard's, at Tioga, thence to Ellis's, on the State road, by the way of Crooked creek, thence through Couder's Port to the Canoe Place on the Allegheny, seventeen miles west of Couder's Port, from whence a road is opened by the Portage branch of the Sinnemahoning, about twenty-three miles in a southern direction to the tract."

In the spring of 1812, quite a number of settlers, induced by the very favorable and flattering terms of Messrs. Shippen, McMurtrie & Co., land owners, located on Bennett's Branch of the Sinnemahoning, having been preceded by Dr. Daniel Rogers, the agent, in the autumn previous. The more prominent were Leonard Morey, who selected land one mile below Caledonia, on Bennett's Branch, the year following, settled in Medoc run; Captain Potter, who chose a flat opposite the mouth of the Medoc run; Elder Jonathan Nichols and Hezekiah Warner, at Caledonia. Captain Potter finding no mill in the locality, burned out one end of a hickory log and made a mortar, fastened a pestle to a spring pole, and in that manner, to use his expression, "pounded our corn and made our 'Johnny cake.'"

In 1813 Clearfield was divided into two townships—one Lawrence, in honor of the gallant commander of the Chesapeake, and the other Pike, after General Zebulon M. Pike, killed at York, Canada, in April, 1813. The latter township comprised all what is now Elk county. By this division the township of Chinklacamoose became extinct. During this season one of the proprietors came into the county, and made provision for cutting roads and erecting a mill. It was not, however, for two years after that the latter was built. It was the second, or old Kersey mill, now known as Conner's, superintended by William Fisher, from Centre county. Settlers from various sections began to find their way into the wilderness. Some made improvements, intending to locate, but never brought their families, or left soon after, if they did; discouraged at the prospects of "life in the woods." Among the permanent settlers in 1817-18, were William McCauley, James Reesman, James Green, Smith Mead, and Consider Brockway. The latter was the best prepared to make improvements of any family at that time, having a large family of boys, and of some means. He settled about four miles west of Kersey run. Between the years 1818 and 1823, Conrad Moyer, Libni Taylor, John Keller, Joel and Philetus Clark, Isaac Coleman, Uriah and Jonah Rogers, Colonel Webb, Milton Johnson, Anson Vial, and Isaac Horton,





were added to the settlement, and remained permanently. The latter located on Brandy Camp branch of Little Toby, now Horton township, and the following named, Dr. William Hoyt, John J. Bundy, James R. Hancock, Chauncey Brockway, James Iddings, and Robert Thompson, remained a number of years and then left; but all have some of their descendants living here.

The first settlement nearest to Ridgway was at "the forks," where the east and west branches of the Clarion river unite, and was made by a Mr. David Johnson, from Salem county, New Jersey. This was long before Ridgway had a habitation or a name, and long previous to the organization of Potter, M'Kean, and Jefferson counties for judicial purposes. It was laid down upon the maps as Coopersport, named after a well-known and large land-holder, by which name it was called until within a few years, when it was changed to Johnsbury, in honor of its first founder.

From 1825 to 1845, the plan of Fourier—that of communities with a union of labor and of capital, and working under fixed rules—was actively put into operation in this section of Pennsylvania. On the main road, from Ridgway to Smethport, are the remains of Teutonia, once a large community, but jealousies grew up, and the members dispersed among the people at large and became industrious and useful citizens. The sudden advent and exit of this community had its prototype within half a mile of Teutonia. The mouldering wood and growth of trees of half a century mark the spot where was laid out the town of Instanter. Its plot is duly recorded in M'Kean county. Mr. Cooper, a large land owner, was the instigator if not the forerunner of the settlement. As the streets were marked out the buildings went up like magic; but Madam Rumor spread a report that the land title was unsound, and on investigation such was found to be the fact. Work suddenly ceased, and the settlers left.

Jacob Ridgway, of Philadelphia, was the owner of a large body of land in M'Kean county, the centre of which was about thirty miles from the York State line, also another large body of lands in Jefferson (now Elk county), the centre of which was near Montmorency, six miles north-east of Ridgway. To commence and carry out his improvements in M'Kean was not so difficult as in Jefferson. The former location was only eight miles from the established seat of justice in the county, and settlements had been pushed to within four miles of his location on that side, and within two or three miles of settlements on Potato creek. Mr. Ridgway selected high ground long since known as Bunker Hill, though it was first known as Clermontville, under which cognomen its post office was established. Mr. Ridgway here, as well as at Montmorency, selected elevated ground on which to make his improvements. That at Bunker Hill is probably three hundred feet above the waters of Potato creek, and Montmorency about four hundred and fifty feet above the Clarion at Ridgway.

The superintendence of the work on Bunker Hill was confided to Paul E. Scull, and the settlement progressed rapidly under his supervision and the abundant resources of Mr. Ridgway. The latter, in turning his attention to his lands in Jefferson county, found that the selection of a location was a more difficult undertaking, from the fact of its remoteness from all human companionship. It was twenty-five miles from Bunker Hill, and twenty-three miles from Judge Bishop's, through a dense and heavy timbered wilderness. The nearest settlement



on the south-east was Mr. Reesman's, a distance of sixteen miles. Mr. Ridgway secured James L. Gillis, a relative by marriage, as his agent. This was in 1821, when he entered upon the arduous task of carrying out the designs of the proprietor, and commenced what was called Montmorency. Mr. Gillis was a native of Washington county, New York. He served in a cavalry company in the war of 1812, and was at the battle of Lundy's Lane. He was taken prisoner in a scouting expedition and sent to Quebec, and finally exchanged. From the close of the war until 1821 he held various official positions in Ontario county, whither he had removed at the age of nineteen. Such, in brief, was the history of the individual who, in 1821, commenced what was called the Ridgway settlement.

From 1822 to 1824, Gillis had pushed his work rapidly on, with ample means, and by his herculean efforts nearly four hundred acres were cleared, a saw and grist mill erected on Mill creek, three miles west of Montmorency, and a carding machine was also put in operation. By great watchfulness and folding the sheep at night, and warned by their watch dogs, the settlers in Kersey contrived to raise sufficient wool to clothe themselves. A carding machine might heretofore have been considered a convenience, rather than an article of necessity. It was surely not from any profit expected to be derived, that prompted Gillis to such an expense. From the fact that the grist and saw mills were placed upon Mill creek, Gillis and Ridgway expected that settlements would tend towards that quarter. The Olean road from Armstrong county to the New York State line crossed Gillis' road west from Mill creek, at right angles, some three miles west of the mill, where the land was highly favorable for cultivation.

The laying out of the Olean road was a State work, and the land owners and settlers were quite enthusiastic with regard to it. It was never used except by returning lumbermen on foot from Pittsburgh to Allegheny and Cattaraugus counties, New York, for a number of years, and until the underbrush precluded all pedestrianism no teams passed over it. The failure of this road in stimulating settlement, suggested the gigantic project of that day and age, of opening the county by the construction of a turnpike, under the direction of a stock company, from Bellefonte to the New York State line, near Olean, a distance of one hundred and twenty miles—any and every mile of which was denominated a wilderness. In the winter of 1824 Mr. Gillis drew up a petition to the Legislature for a charter, his Kersey neighbors signed it, and with his sleigh and horses he crossed the Bennett's Branch near Morey's settlement, and thence to Karthaus, the first team that ever was driven through that twenty-three miles of wilderness. At Bellefonte his petition was signed by a few. He then proceeded to Harrisburg. Judge Burnside was then Senator, and General John Mitchell a member of the House—both were from Centre county. The bill granting the charter passed that winter and became a law, but gave no help. Before the next meeting of the Legislature the feasibility of making the road was more apparent, and Mr. Gillis succeeded in obtaining a subscription of twenty thousand dollars from the State to its stock. After innumerable difficulties, the road was finally completed.

In the winter of 1832 and 1833, Messrs. L. Wilmarth, Arthur Hughes, and George Dickinson purchased of J. L. Gillis and Mr. Aylworth land and water power requisite for a lumbering establishment. At this period there were not exceeding seven families in Ridgway, to wit: Mr. Aylworth and Caleb Dill, on



the west side of the creek; Enos Gillis, J. W. Gallagher, H. Karns, Thomas Barber, and Joab Dobbin, on the east side. The commencement of building mills, etc., by Hughes & Dickinson, and the settlement by Colonel Wilcox this same year, tended much to encourage these denizens of forest life, and matters began to wear a more lively aspect. The Messrs. Gillis had succeeded in having several mail routes established which centered at Ridgway, as follows: from Kittanning *via* Brookville to Ridgway, from the south; from Bellefonte *via* Karthaus to Ridgway, from the east; from Ridgway to Smethport and Olean, and from Ridgway to Warren, each weekly.

The year 1833 was an era in Ridgway's history marked by the commencement of the Wilcox settlement, the building of the mills, etc., alluded to. Millwrights and others advised putting the mills on the banks of the streams, but experience had demonstrated its dangers. James L. Gillis built a saw mill in 1824 at the windfall, a mile and a quarter above the present village, and the first or second ice flood gorged and carried it away, and he was opposed to further trial of that sort. Although settlement commenced at Montmorency in 1822, and at Ridgway in 1825, yet not a single death occurred during that whole period of time to 1833, eleven years. Whilst grubbing for the race one workman from Armstrong county was killed by the falling of a tree, and within the period of six months thereafter there were four deaths. There were no other deaths until about the year 1840 or '41.

Whilst the surveys of the Sunbury and Erie (now the Philadelphia and Erie) railroad were in progress in 1836-37, there were no houses nor clearing between Shippen and Ridgway, and with the exception of a cabin at Johnsonburg, there were none between Ridgway and Tionesta waters.

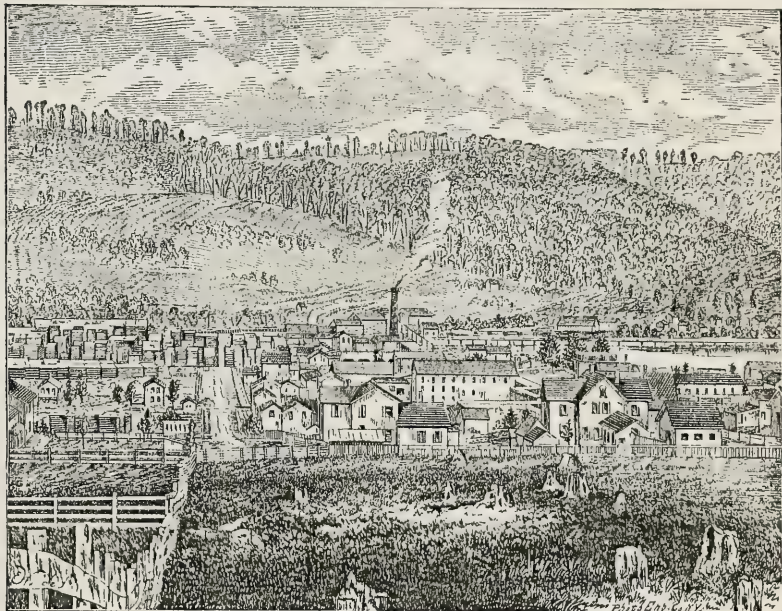
St. Mary's settlement was commenced a year previous to the organization of the county of Elk. It is now a large town, and a prominence is given to it as well as all other towns which are on the line of a railroad. Had it, however, not been for the church, headed by Father Alexander, St. Mary's settlement would have been deserted, and the clearings that were first made would have grown up to briars—the carnival ground of bears and foxes, a second edition of Instanter. Early in the summer of the year 1842, a number of Germans in the cities of Philadelphia and Baltimore associated themselves to form a German settlement on the community plan, and appointed John Albert, Nicolaus Reimel, and Michael Derleth, a committee to select a suitable place for such a settlement. This committee came to Elk county during the summer of the same year, and selected thirty-five thousand acres of land—the site where the borough of St. Mary's and part of the settlement now is—and made a contract with Mr. Kingsbury for the purchase of them. In October of the same year the first instalment of the intended settlement from Philadelphia came out and took up their residence at John Green's, in Kersey. A few days after the instalment from Baltimore came and joined the other party at Kersey. From Kersey these men opened a path to where the borough of St. Mary's now is, and, late as the season was, put up some log shanties along where now is St. Mary's street.

Late in December of the same year, as they had built enough shanties, they took their families in, and began to cut down trees along St. Mary's road. All the work done was made in common, so also had they a common store where





they drew their rations. The clearing and the work in general progressed slowly. The community plan of working proved a failure, and during the first year only a few town lots were cleared, although in the spring of 1843 the number of colonists was increased by the second instalment from Philadelphia and Baltimore. In the fall of the year 1842, Father Alexander, from Baltimore, came to the colony by invitation. This gentleman, a man of great learning and experience, and a lover of rural life, became soon convinced that the community plan would not work, and that the settlement was bound to break up, and the labor and money already spent in the undertaking lost. He conceived another plan to save it, but this could only be carried out by some person of influence and



VIEW OF WILCOX, ELK COUNTY.  
[From a Photograph by D. W. Baldwin, Ridgway.]

means. He, therefore, after consultation with the colonists, went back to Baltimore, and laid his plans before Colonel Matthias Benzinger, a man known for his kindness, enterprise, and experience. He prevailed on Colonel Benzinger to come and look at the settlement. Late in the fall of 1843 Colonel Benzinger came to the colony, and after examination concluded to buy the lands. The Community society had their contract annulled with Mr. Kingsbury, and Colonel Benzinger then bought the colony lands, with some others adjoining, making about sixty-six thousand six hundred acres. The following year, as soon as the season was favorable, part of the lands were laid out in farms of twenty-five, fifty, and one hundred acres, as also part of the village of St. Mary's, and





gave each of the colonists of the Community society that remained twenty-five acres and one town lot free. Now each one was for himself, and the work and improvement went on well from that time. In the fall of 1844, George Weiss came to the colony. In the following spring he built his store-house and store on the north side of Elk creek. About the same time Colonel Benzinger engaged Ignatius Garner as agent and general director of the colony, and early in the year 1845 Mr. Garner went to Europe and came back in July with a good number of substantial settlers. From that time the colony made rapid progress; settlers came from Europe and all parts of the United States. A large three-story log building was built on the south of Elk creek, with twenty-four rooms, where the colonists found shelter until they could build houses for themselves. At the same time a neat church was built, and also the large saw-mill on Elk and Silver creeks by Father Alexander, who made his residence here, and by his good example, cheerfulness, and liberality, contributed largely to the success of the colony.

RIDGWAY, the county seat of Elk county, is situate upon the Philadelphia and Erie railroad, at the junction of Elk creek with the Clarion river. It is surrounded by hills where the largest and best springs of pure cold water exist, which is conveyed to the houses in pipes, supplying every dwelling and public building in the town with the very best water known. It is one of the oldest and most flourishing towns in the county, being laid out in 1833. The town was named in honor of John Jacob Ridgway, who at the time owned a large amount of land in that locality. Among the leading business enterprises may be mentioned two large tanneries and a machine shop and foundry. It contains four churches, court house, and county buildings, and a splendid public school building in which is held a graded school.

ST. MARY'S borough is situated in Benzinger township, on the line of the Philadelphia and Erie railroad, and where the Centreville road crosses, leading to Williamsville. It was incorporated into a borough, March 3, 1848. The principal business enterprises are coal mining, lumbering, etc. Among the prominent buildings may be mentioned three churches—two Roman Catholic and one Presbyterian, monastery of the Benedictine society, convent of the Benedictine Sisters, also a seminary under their direction, public school and town hall. The first Roman Catholic church under the management and direction of the Benedictine society, is a handsome stone edifice. The town has also two machine shops and foundries, a tannery, and planing mill.

WILCOX is situated on the line of the Philadelphia and Erie railroad, fourteen miles west of Ridgway. The village was named after the Hon. A. I. Wilcox, and is a flourishing town, settled by energetic and enterprising citizens. It is the location of the Wilcox tanning company, said to have the largest tannery in the world. It is expected that the Pennsylvania and Erie coal and railway company's road, soon to be built, will pass through this place, which upon completion will add greatly to the prosperity of the town and its citizens.

WILLIAMSVILLE is situated in Jones township, near the M'Kean county line, and on the Milesburg and Smethport turnpike. It was the old residence of the late Hon. William P. Wilcox, and is one of the oldest post offices of the county.

WILMARTH is situated on the line of the Philadelphia and Erie railroad,



nine miles west from Ridgway, and is near the old site of Johnsonburg or Coopersport. It was established and built up by Lyman Wilmarth, Esq., for whom it was named. The principal business is lumbering.

ARROYO is situated in Spring Creek township, on the Clarion river, ten miles below Ridgway. It was located by Thomas Irwin, Esq., who yet resides there. The principal business engaged in is lumbering.

BENEZETTE is situated in Benezette township, on the line of the Low Grade division of the Allegheny Valley railroad, sixteen miles west of Driftwood, on the Bennett's Branch of the Sinnemahoning. It was founded by Reuben Winslow, a very energetic and enterprising man, who lost his life in a collision of trains upon the Philadelphia and Erie railroad at Westport.

CALEDONIA is situated in Jay township, on the Bennett's Branch of the Sinnemahoning creek, twenty miles east of Ridgway, upon the Milesburg and Smethport turnpike, and was among the earliest settled portions of the county. Among the first settlers were Zebulon and Hezekiah Warner.

EARLEY is situated on the Milesburg and Smethport turnpike, and at the terminus of the Daguschonda railroad, eight and one-half miles east of Ridgway, and one and one-half miles west of Centreville. It was laid out in 1865 by Dr. Charles R. Earley, an enterprising physician who came from Allegheny county, New York, to Elk, in 1846, after whom it is named. It is a mining town, and contains at present a depot, engine-house, tannery, stores, and a Presbyterian church, in which other denominations are allowed to worship when not in use by the society.

HELLEN is situated in Horton township, on the road leading from Ridgway to Brookville, and upon Little Toby creek, one-half mile below the junction of Brandy Camp creek with Little Toby. Among the first settlers were the Clarks, Daniel Oyster, Brockways, and others.

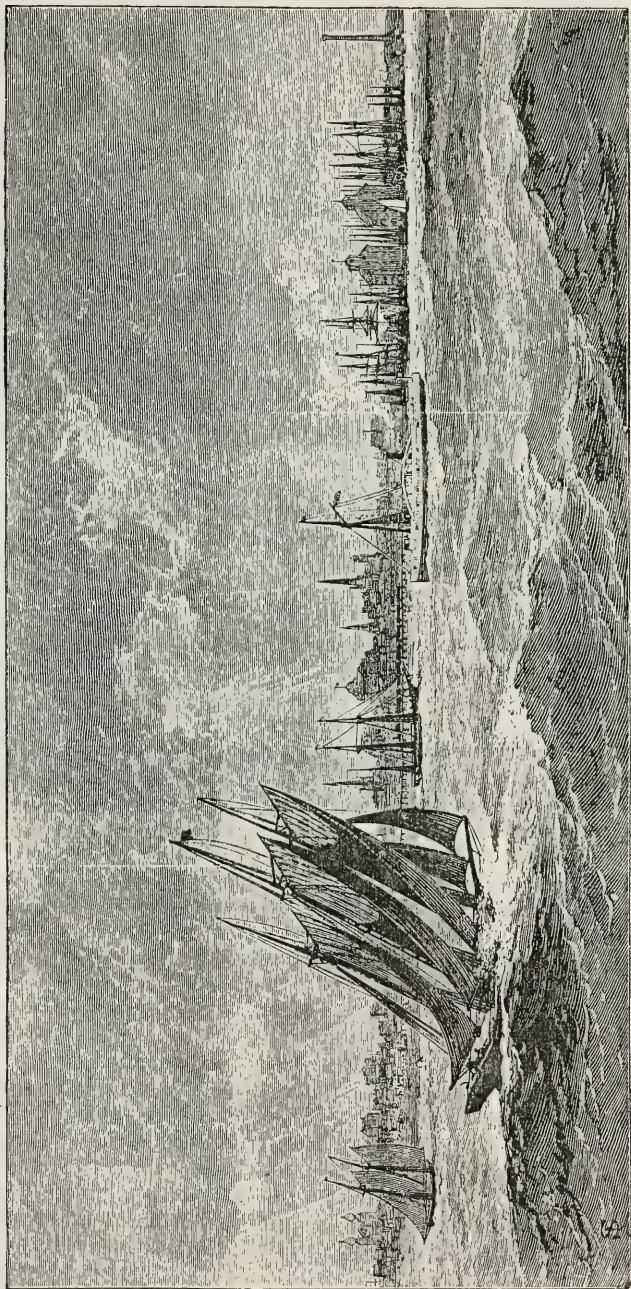
KERSEY post office is situated at the town of Centreville, Fox township, and where the road from St. Mary's to Brookville crosses the Milesburg and Smethport turnpike. It was established by settlers of the old Kersey land company, and laid out in November, 1846, by John Green. The mail in olden times was carried on horseback from Milesburg to Smethport, once a week and return, a distance of one hundred and forty-five miles, by Conrad Caseman.

RAUGHT'S MILLS is situated in Millstone township, on the Clarion river, seven miles below Arroyo. Principal business engaged in is lumber.

WEEDVILLE post office is at the mouth of Kersey run, on the Low Grade railroad. The first settler was John Boyd, who came there in 1816. He bought several tracts of the company's land, and built a saw-mill. In 1817, Frederick Weed and Captain Weed, the father of Judge Charles Weed, of Ridgway, purchased Boyd's improvements.

On the organization of the county, in 1843, the townships then formed were Benzette, Benzinger, Fox, Gibson, Jay, Jones, Ridgway, Spring Creek, and Shippen. Gibson and Shippen were subsequently absorbed by the formation of Cameron county. Highland and Horton were formed April 8, 1850, and Millstone, March 9, 1870.





VIEW OF THE CITY OF ERIE, FROM THE LAKE.





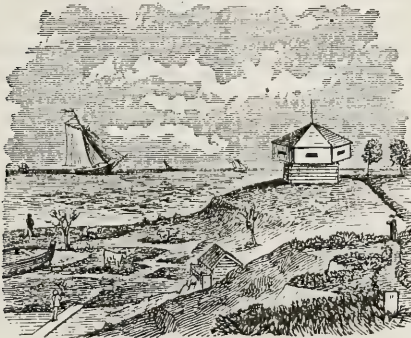
## ERIE COUNTY.

BY ISAAC MOORHEAD, ERIE.



THE first occupants of the land embraced in our favored county, of whom we have any knowledge, were the Erie or Cat Indians. The Eries occupied the land on the south shore of Lake Erie, eastward to the foot of the lake. Very early in the seventeenth century, we find the Neutrie Nation and the Eries spoken of by the French priests, and we know that Jean Brebeuf and Jos Marie Chaumonot were on the south side of Lake Erie. Ketchum, in his History of Buffalo, says "from their (the Iroquois) own traditions, confirmed by the earliest records of history, their most powerful

enemies and rivals were the Eries or the Cat Nation, living upon the south side of the lake which bears their name." The Eries were annihilated as a nation by the Iroquois in 1655 or thereabouts, in a terrible battle of the former's own seeking, east of the Genesee river, while *en route* to fight more particularly with the Senecas. Jealous of the power of the confederacy of the Five Nations, they staked all in one desperate battle on the soil of their enemies, and lost. Tradition has it that a fragment of the tribe escaped to the far west, and long years thereafter, according to Ketchum,



OLD BLOCK HOUSE AT ERIE.  
(From a Painting by Dr. Thomas H. Stuart.)

ascended the Ohio, crossed the country, and attacked the Senecas. A great battle was fought near Buffalo, in which the Eries were again defeated and slain to a man, and their bodies were burned and the ashes buried in a mound, which is still visible near the old Indian Mission Church, a monument at once of the indomitable courage of the terrible Eries and their brave conquerors, the Senecas.

La Salle and his party, in their journey through the region lying south of Lake Erie, in the winter of 1680, encountered the wolves in such numbers as to be in danger of being overpowered by them. The extraordinary quantity of game of all kinds upon the south shore of Lake Erie is spoken of by several of the early travelers from 1680 to 1724, and is accounted for by the fact that since the terrible war between the Eries and the Iroquois no one resided there. "It was not considered safe to even pass through the country."

From "Documents relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York,"



I note the following, a portion of the deposition of Stephen Coffen, who was taken prisoner by the French and Indians of Canada, at Menis, in the year 1747: " . . . In September, 1752, the Depon't was in Quebec, and endeavoring to agree with some Indians to convey him to his own country, New-England, which the Indians acquainted the Gov't of, who immediately ordered him to Goal, where he lay three months; at the time of his releasement the French were preparing for a march to Belle Riviere or Ohio, when he offered his service, but was rejected by the Gov'r, General Le Cain; he, the said General, setting out for Montreal about the 3rd of January, 1753, to view and forward the Forces, Deponent applyed to Major Ramsey for liberty to go with the army to Ohio, who told him he would ask the Lieutenant De Ruoy, who agreed to it, upon which he was Equipped as a soldier, and sent with a Detachment of three hundred men to Montreal, under the Command of Mons. Babeer, who sett off immediately with said Command by Land and ice for Lake Erie; they in their way stopt a couple of days to refresh themselves at Cadaraghui Fort, also at Taranto, on the North side of Lake Ontario; then at Niagara Fort 15 days; from thence set off by water, being April, and arrived at Chadakoin [now Portland, Chataqua county, N. Y.], on Lake Erie, where they were ordered to fell Timber and prepare it for building a Fort there, according to Govr's instructions; but Monsr. Morang coming up with 500 men and 20 Indians, put a stop to the erecting of a Fort at that place, by reason of his not liking the situation, and the River of Chadakoins being too shallow to carry any craft with provisions, etc., to Belle Riviere. The Deponent says, there arose a warm debate between Messrs. Babeer and Morang thereon, the First insisting on building a Fort there, agreeable to his Instructions, otherwise on Morang's giving him an Instrument in writing to satisfy the Gov'r in that point, which Morang did, and then ordered Monsr. Mercie, who was both Commissary and Engeneer, to go along said Lake and look for a good situation, which he found, and returned in three days, it being 15 Leagues to the S. W. of Chadakoin; they were then all ordered to repair thither; when they arrived there were about 20 Indians fishing in the Lake, who immediately quit it on seeing the French. They fell to work and built a square fort of Chestnut Loggs, squared and lapt over each other to the height of 15 foot; it is about 120 feet square, a Log-house in each square, a Gate to the Southward and another to the N. ward; not one port-hole cut in any part of it; when finished they called it Fort la Briske Isle. The indians who came from Canada with them, returned very much out of Temper, owing, as it was said among the army, to Morang's dogged behaviour and ill usage of them, but they, the Indians, said at Oswego, it was owing to the Frenche's misleading of them, by telling them falsehoods, which they said they had now found out, and left them. As soon as the Fort was finished they marched southward, cutting a waggon Road through a fine, level country, twenty-one Miles to the River of Boeff (leaving Capt'n Depontency with a hundred Men to garrison the Fort la Briske Isle), they fell to work cutting timber boards, etc., for another Fort, while Monsr. Morang ordered Monsr. Bite with 50 Men to go to a place called by the Indians Ganagarah'hare, on the Banks of Belle Riviere, where the River O Boeff empties into it. In the meantime Morang had got 3 large Boats or Battoes made to carry down the Baggage and provisions, etc., to said place; Monsr. Bite on



coming to said Indian place was asked what he wanted or intended; he upon answering, it was their Father the Govr. of Canada's intention to build a trading house for their and all their Brethren's conveniency, was told by the Indians that the Lands were theirs, and they would not have them build upon it; the said Mr. Bite returning met two Englishmen traders, with their horses and goods, whom they bound and brought prisoners to Morang, who ordered them to Canada in irons; the said Bite reported to Morang the situation was good, but the water in the River O Boeff too low at that time to carry down any Craft with provisions, etc. A few days after, the Deponent says, that about [one] hundred Indians called by the French Loos, came to the Fort La Rivière O Boeff to see what the French were adoring; that Mons. Morang treated them very kindly, and then asked them to carry down some stores, etc., to the Belle Rivière on horseback for payment, which he immediately advanced them on their undertaking to do it; they sett off with full loads, but never delivered them to the French, which incensed them very much, being not only a loss but a great disappointment. Morang, a Man of very peevish, choleric disposition, meeting with those and other crosses, and finding the season of the year too far advanced to build the Third fort, called all his officers together, and told them that as he had engaged and firmly promised the Govr. to finish the three Forts that season, and not being able to fulfill the same, was both afraid and ashamed to return to Canada, being sensible he had now forfeited the Governour's favour for ever; wherefore, rather than live in disgrace, he begged they would take him [as he then sat in a carriage made for him, being very sick sometime] and seat him in the middle of the Fort, and then set fire to it, and let him perish in the flames; which was rejected by the officers, who, the Deponent says, had not the least regard for him, as he had behaved very ill to them all in general. The Deponent further saith that about eight days before he left the Fort La Briske Isle, Chev: Le Crake arrived express from Canada, in a birch canoe, worked by 10 men, with orders (as the deponent afterwards heard) from the Governour Le Cain to Morang to make all the preparation possible again the spring of the year, to build then two forts at Chadakoin, one of them by Lake Erie, the other at the end of the carrying place at Lake Chadakoin; which carrying place is 15 miles from one Lake to the other; the said Chevalier brought for Mons. Morang, a cross of St. Louis, which the rest of the officers would not allow him to take until the Govr. was acquainted of his conduct and behaviour; the chev: returned immediately to Canada, after which the Deponent saith when the Fort la Rivière O Boeff was finished [which is built of wood stockadoed triangularwise, and has two Logg Houses in the inside] Mons. Morang ordered all the party to return to Canada, for the winter season, except three hundred men, which he kept to garrison both forts and prepare materials ag'st the spring for the building other Forts; he also sent Jean Cœur, an Officer and Interpreter, to stay the winter among the Indians at Ohio, in order to prevail with them, not only to allow the building Forts on their Lands, but also persuade them if possible to join the French interest against the English. The Deponent further saith that on the 28th of October inst. he sett off for Canada under the command of Captn. Demau, who had the command of 22 Battoes with 20 men in each Battoe; the remainder being 760 men, followed in



a few days, the 30th arrived at Chadakoin where they staid four days, during which time Monsr. Peon with 200 men cut a Waggon Road over the carrying place from Lake Erie to Lake Chadakoin [Chautauqua] being 15 miles, viewed the situation, which proved to their liking, so sett off November 3d for Niagara, where we arrived the 6th; it is a very poor, rotten, old wooden Fort with 25 men in it; they talked of rebuilding it next summer. We left 50 men here to build Battoes for the Army again the spring, also a Store House for provisions, stores, etc., and staid here two days, then sett off for Canada; all hands being fatigued with rowing all night, ordered to put ashore to breakfast within a mile of Oswego Garrison, at which time the Deponent saith, that he with a Frenchman slipt off, and got to the Fort, where they both were concealed until the Army passed; from thence he came here. The Depnt. further saith that besides the 300 men with which he went up first under the command of Mons. Babeer and the 500 men Morang brought up afterwards, there came at different times with stores, etc., 700 more, which made in all 1,500 men; three hundred of which remained to garrison the two Forts, 50 at Niagara, the rest all returned to Canada, and talked of going up again this winter, so as to be there the beginning of April; they had two 6-pounders and 7 four-pounders which they intended to have placed in the Fort at Ganagarah'hare, which was to have been called the Govr's Fort, but as that was not built, they left the guns in the Fort La Rivière O Boeff, where Morang commands."

The instructions to General Braddock, before setting out on his fatal expedition, were, after reducing Duquesne, to proceed by way of Forts Le Bœuf and Presqu'Isle, to Niagara. In a letter from Lieutenant-Governor De Lancey, of New York, to Secretary Robinson, dated August 7, 1755, we find that "The third method of distressing the French is by the way of Oswego. To go thither we pass, as I observed before, through the country of our friendly Indians. We pass by water, a much less expensive carriage than by land. From Oswego we may go westward by water through the Lake Ontario to Niagara. If we become masters of this pass, the French cannot go to reinforce or victual their garrisons at Presqu'Isle, Beeve river, or on the Ohio, but with great difficulty and expense, and by a tedious long passage. From the fort at Niagara there is a land carriage of about three leagues to the waters above the falls, thence we go into the Lake Erie, and so to the fort at Presqu'Isle, and if we take that, the French can carry no supplies of provisions nor send men to the head of Beeve river, or to the fort DuQuesne, on the Ohio, and of course the forts will be abandoned. The same Battoes which carry the train, provisions, etc., for the army to Oswego may carry them to Niagara, and being transported above the falls, the same may carry them to Presqu'Isle, the fort on the south side of Lake Erie, so that it will be practicable to bring the expense of such an expedition into a moderate compass, far less than the expense of wagons, horses, etc., which are necessary in an expedition by land from Virginia to the Ohio; besides that, proceeding from Virginia to fort DuQuesne, if it be taken, is only cutting off a toe, but taking Niagara and Presqu'Isle, you lopp off a limb from the French, and greatly disable them."

The New York colonial papers contain a letter addressed to the Marquis de Vaudreuil, from which we read, "Presqu'Isle is on Lake Erie, and serves as a





depôt for all the others on the Ohio ; the effects are next rode to the fort on the River au Boeuf, where they are put on board pirogues to run down to . . . The Marquis de Vaudreuil must be informed that during the first campaigns on the Ohio, a horrible waste and disorder prevailed at the Presqu'Isle and Niagara carrying places, which cost the King immense sums. We have remedied all the abuses that have come to our knowledge by submitting those portages to competition. The first is at forty sous the piece, and the other, which is six leagues in extent, at fifty. . . . Hay is very abundant and good at Presqu'Isle.

. . . 'Tis to be observed that the quantity of pirogues constructed at the River au Boeuf has exhausted all the large trees in the neighborhood of that post ; it is very important to send carpenters there soon to build some plank bateaux like those of the English. . . . M. de Vaudreuil has read in the letter of Sieur Benoist, the commandant at Presqu'Isle, the dangers the people are exposed to by this cursed traffic in brandy, which is maintained and protected, and whose source he will soon ascertain."

Thus we see that the French, with the unceasing activity peculiar to their country, had, in the first half of the eighteenth century, established no less than four forts within the present bounds of Pennsylvania—two of them within the borders of what is now known as the county of Erie, and known respectively as Presqu'Isle and Rivière au Boeuf. From a letter of William Smith, D.D., of Pennsylvania, to a friend in London, printed in that city in 1755, I quote: "The French, well apprised of this defenceless and disjointed State, and presuming on the religious Principles of our ruling People, have, the Year before last, invaded the Province, and have actually three Forts now erected far within the Limits of it. Justly, therefore, may we presume that, as soon as war is declared, they will take Possession of the whole, since they may really be said to have stronger Footing in it than we, having three Forts in it supported at Public Expense, and we but one Small Fort, supported only by private Gentlemen. 'Tis true our Neighbors, the Virginians, have taken the Alarm, and called on our Assistance to repel the common Enemy, knowing that if the French hold Footing in Pennsylvania, their Turn must come next. In like manner, the several Governors, and ours among the rest, have received his Majesty's gracious Orders to raise Money and the armed Force of their respective Governments on such an Emergency ; and had these orders been complied with last Winter, the French would neither have been able to drive the Virginians from the Fort they had begun in the back Parts of Pennsylvania, nor yet to get Possession of one-third Part of the Province, which they now have undoubtedly got thro' the Stubbornness and Madness of our Assemblies."

The principal employment of the Quakers of the lower counties of Pennsylvania, at this time, was getting gain, keeping themselves in the offices of trust and profit in the Province, and shutting their eyes to the condition of the defenceless people in the border counties. With great tact they had pushed the Palatines and other Germans into the country just west of their own, and still beyond them ; close upon the savages, they had placed that hardy and historic race, the Scotch-Irish, whose hands were as deft in the use of fire-arms as the plough or the loom. The border line of settlements were lighted up with the burning cabins of the people, and nearly every household counted its member



slain or carried into captivity. The Scotch-Irish appealed in vain to Philadelphia for help of men and arms, but the peaceful Assembly turned a deaf ear to the frontiers of their Province, and left the people to battle alone for their homes. They were not dismayed, for they had grown with the neglect and persecution of the government in their old home, and had still the arms of defence in their hands which they had used in the bitter wars of religious persecution beyond the sea.

But Virginia had shown more care of her borders than we, and Robert Dinwiddie, the Governor of that Province, sent Major George Washington, late in 1753, with a letter to the commandant of the French forces on the Ohio, desiring to be acquainted "by whose Authority and Instructions you have lately marched from Canada with an armed Force; and invaded the King of Great Britain's Territories," and requiring his peaceable departure.

Washington, when he arrived at Fort La Rivière au Bœuf on the 11th of December, remained until the 16th, and returned to Governor Dinwiddie with the answer from Le Gardeur de St. Pierre, the commandant whose absence detained Washington, in which he said, "I shall transmit your Letter to the Marquis Duquisne. His Answer will be a Law to me; and if he shall order me to communicate it to you, Sir, you may be assured I shall not fail to dispatch it to you forthwith." And so the white lilies of France continued to wave over Presqu'Isle. The batteaux and canoes of silver birch, laden with French soldiers and their savage allies, came from and departed to Montreal with great regularity. At Presqu'Isle, after their long and wearisome voyage of six hundred miles, by water, the soldiers and the officers, many of them gray-haired veterans, decorated with numerous and brilliant orders of distinction, gathered around the elevated cross, while their self-denying priests (who were always with them) chanted praises to Him who is over all, for protection vouchsafed in the journey past, and supplicating Divine favor and assistance to them as they entered the wilderness on their march to La Belle Rivière.

In 1759 Burinol commanded at Presqu'Isle, and had one hundred and three men, exclusive of officers, clerks, and priests. During this year the available forces were drawn from the Pennsylvania forts for the defence of Niagara, which was besieged and taken by Sir William Johnson, who promptly sent word to Presqu'Isle, and the other forts, ordering the departure of the French. In 1760, Major Rodgers, of the English army, took possession of Presqu'Isle, and in 1763 a treaty of peace was signed at Paris. In 1763 Pontiac's grand scheme of destroying all the English forts was completed, the attack to be made simultaneously upon the 4th of June. Henry L. Harvey, editor of the *Erie Observer*, gives the following account of the attack upon Fort Presqu'Isle:

"The troops had retired to their quarters to procure their morning repast; some had already finished, and were sauntering about the fortress or the shores of the lake. All were joyous, in holiday attire, and dreaming of nought but the pleasures of the occasion. A knocking was heard at the gate, and three Indians were announced in hunting garb, desiring an interview with the commander. Their tale was soon told; they said they belonged to a hunting party who had started to Niagara with a lot of furs; that their canoes were bad, and they would prefer disposing of them here, if they could do so to advantage, and return



rather than go further; that their party were encamped by a small stream west of the fort, about a mile, where they had landed the previous night, and where they wished the commander to go and examine their peltries, as it was difficult to bring them, and they wished to embark from where they were if they did not trade.

"The commander, accompanied by a clerk, left the fort with the Indians, charging his lieutenant that none should leave the fort, and none but its inmates be admitted until his return. Well would it probably have been had this order been obeyed. After the lapse of sufficient time for the captain to have visited the encampment of the Indians and return, a party of the latter—variously estimated, but probably about one hundred and fifty—advanced toward the fort, bearing upon their backs what appeared to be large packs of furs, which they informed the lieutenant that the captain had purchased, and ordered to be deposited in the fort. The stratagem succeeded, and when the party were all within the fort, the work of an instant, threw off the packs and the short cloaks which covered their weapons—the whole being fastened by one loop and button at the neck. Resistance at this time was useless or ineffectual, and the work of death was as rapid as savage strength and weapons could make it. The shortened rifles which had been sawed off for the purpose of concealing them under their cloaks and in the packs of furs were once discharged, and of what remained the tomahawk and knife were made to do the execution. The history of savage war presents not a scene of more heartless or blood-thirsty vengeance than was exhibited on this occasion, and few its equal in horror. The few who were taken prisoners in the fort were doomed to the various tortures devised by savage ingenuity, until, save two individuals, all who awoke to celebrate that day at this fort, had passed away to the eternal world.

"Of these two, one was a soldier who had gone into the woods near the fort, and on his return, observing a party of Indians dragging away some prisoners, he escaped, and immediately proceeded to Niagara. The other was a female who had taken shelter in a small building below the hill, near the mouth of the creek. Here she had remained undiscovered until near night of the fatal day, when she was drawn forth, but her life, for some reason, was spared, and she was made prisoner, and ultimately ransomed and restored to civilized life. She was subsequently married and settled in Canada, where she was living since the commencement of the present century. From her statement, and the information she obtained during her captivity, corroborated by other sources, this account of the massacre is gathered. Others have varied it so far as relates to the result, particularly Mr. Thatcher, who, in his *Life of Pontiac*, says: 'The officer who commanded at Presqu'Isle defended himself two days, during which time the savages are said to have fired his block-house about fifty times, but the soldiers extinguished the flames as often. It was then undermined, and a train laid for an explosion, when a capitulation was proposed and agreed upon, under which a part of the garrison was carried captive to the north-west. The officer was afterward given up at Detroit.' He does not, however, give any authority for his statements, while most writers concur that all were destroyed. The number who escaped from *Le Bœuf* is variously estimated from three to seven. Their escape was effected through a secret or underground passage,





having its outlet in the direction of the swamp adjoining Le Bœuf lake. Tradition, however, says that of these only one survived to reach a civilized settlement."

So adroitly was the whole campaign managed, that nine of the garrisons received no notice of the design in time to guard against it, and fall an easy conquest to the assailants. These were, besides the three already named, Sandusky, Washtenaw, on the Wabash river, St. Joseph's, on Lake Huron, Mackinaw, Green Bay, and Miami, on Lake Michigan. Niagara, Pittsburgh, Ligonier, and Bedford, were strongly invested, but withstood the attacks until relief arrived from the eastern settlements. The scattered settlers in their vicinity were generally murdered or forced to repair to the forts. Depredations and murders were committed as far east as Carlisle and Reading, and the whole country was generally alarmed.

Colonel Bradstreet, in 1764, at the head of three thousand men, arrived at Presqu'Isle in five days from Niagara. He was on his way to Detroit. Colonel Bouquet at the same time was moving westward from Carlisle, by way of Fort Pitt, in a parallel line. Both armies were under orders from General Gage. Colonel Bouquet tells us that while he was at Fort Loudoun, dispatches came to him from Colonel Bradstreet, dated at Presqu'Isle, August 14th, announcing the completion of a treaty at that place with the Delawares and Shawanese. Bouquet knew the Indian character better than Bradstreet, comprehended at once the treacherous plans of the savages, declined to observe Bradstreet's treaty, and reported to General Gage that he should push ahead in the execution of his work. One of Bradstreet's messengers to Bouquet was killed by the Indians, between Presqu'Isle and Fort Pitt, and his head stuck upon a pole beside the path. General Gage cordially approved of Bouquet's plans, and notwithstanding the utter failure of good results from Bradstreet's operations, Bouquet conquered the Indians everywhere on his route, and far away "in the forks of the Muskingum" dictated terms of peace, received a large number of persons who had been carried into captivity from Pennsylvania and Virginia, and on his return was everywhere hailed as a deliverer by the people, and received the hearty thanks and congratulations of "the Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of Pennsylvania," and "the Honourable members of his Majesty's Council, and of the House of Burgesses for the Colony and Dominion of Virginia."

The Indians everywhere sued for peace and brought in their prisoners and promised good conduct in future. Pennsylvania at first had but four miles of territory on Lake Erie, which was at the west end of the county, and adjoining the State of Ohio. There was much trouble concerning that portion of Erie county known as the triangle, until finally the claims of the Six Nations, Massachusetts, and New York, became merged in the United States. In March, 1792, Pennsylvania bought the celebrated triangle for about one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, giving her near fifty miles of frontage on the lake, and more than two hundred thousand acres of additional land, which is now embraced in Erie county.

In April, 1795, the legislature authorized the laying out of a town at Presqu'Isle and at Le Bœuf (Erie and Waterford). The Governor appointed commis-



sioners to lay out sixteen hundred acres for town lots, and thirty-four hundred acres for out-lots at Erie, the town lots to contain about one-third of an acre, and the out-lots to contain five acres. In addition, sixty acres were reserved for the use of the United States near the entrance of the harbor, for forts, etc. Upon completion of the surveys, the Governor was authorized to offer at auction one-third of all the lots, conditioned upon the building upon the lots within two years a house with a stone or brick chimney.

The Indians still being troublesome, troops were employed to protect the surveyors. Miss Sanford, in her admirable History of Erie County, says: "Thomas Rees, Esq., for more than half a century a citizen of Erie county, made a deposition in 1806 as follows: Thomas Rees, of Harbor Creek township, in Erie county, farmer, being sworn according to law, etc. I was appointed deputy surveyor of District No. 1, north and west of the rivers Ohio, Allegheny, and Connewango creek, now Erie county, in May, 1792, and opened an office in Northumberland county, which was the adjoining. The reason of this was, all accounts from the country north and west of the rivers Ohio, Allegheny, and Connewango creek, represented it as dangerous to go into that country. In the latter part of said year I received three hundred and ninety warrants, the property of the Penn Population company, for land situated in the Triangle, and entered them the same year in my book of entries. In 1793 I made an attempt to go; went to the mouth of Buffalo creek to inquire of the Indians there whether they would permit me to go into my district to make surveys. They refused, and added that if I went into the country I would be killed. At the same time I received information from different quarters which prevented me from going that year. In 1794 I went into district No. 1, now Erie county, and made surveys on the three hundred and ninety warrants mentioned above in the Triangle, except one or two for which no lands could be found. Among the surveys made on the warrants above mentioned, was that on the warrant in the name of John McCullough. Before I had completed I was frequently alarmed by hearing of the Indians killing persons on the Allegheny river, in consequence of which, as soon as the surveys were completed, I removed from the country and went to Franklin, where I was informed that there were a number of Indians belonging to the Six Nations going to Le Bœuf to order the troops off that ground. I immediately returned to Le Bœuf. The Indians had left that place one day before I arrived there. I was told by Major Denny, then commanding at that place, that the Indians had brought General Chapin, the Indian agent, with them to Le Bœuf; that they were very much displeased, and told him not to build a garrison at Presqu'Isle. There were no improvements made, nor any person living on any tract of land within my district during the year 1794.

"In 1795 I went into the country and took a number of men with me. We kept in a body, as there appeared to be great danger, and continued so for that season. There was no work done of any consequence, nor was any person, to my knowledge, residing on any tract within my district. In the course of the summer the commissioners came on to lay out the town of Erie, with a company of men to guard them. There were two persons killed within one mile of Presqu'Isle, and others in different parts of the country. Such were the fears that though some did occasionally venture out to view the lands, many would



not. We all laid under the protection of the troops. I sold, as agent of the Penn Population company, during that season, seventy-nine thousand seven hundred acres of land, of which seven thousand one hundred and fifty acres were a gratuity. The above quantity of land was applied for and sold to two hundred persons. That fall we left the country.

"In the spring of 1796 a considerable number of people came out into the country, and numbers went to the farms that they had purchased from the Population company. The settlements during this year were very small."

Captain Martin Strong, of Waterford, said to William Nicholson, Esq., of Erie, "I came to Presqu'Isle the last of July, 1795. A few days previous to this, a company of United States troops had commenced felling the timber on Garrison hill, for the purpose of erecting a stockade garrison; also a corps of engineers had arrived, headed by General Ellicot, escorted by a company of Pennsylvania militia commanded by Captain John Grubb, to lay out the town of Erie. We all were in some degree under martial law, the two Rutleges having been shot a few days before (as is reported) by the Indians near the site of the present railroad depot. Thomas Rees, Esq., and Colonel Seth Reed and family (the only family in the Triangle) were living in tents and booths of bark, with plenty of good refreshment for all itinerants that chose to call, many of whom were drawn here from motives of curiosity and speculation. We were then in Allegheny county. In 1795 there were but four families residing in what is now Erie county. These were the names of Reed, Talmadge, Miles, and Baird. The first mill built in the Triangle was at the mouth of Walnut creek; there were two others built about the same time in what is now Erie county; one by William Miles, on the north branch of French creek, now Union; the other by William Culbertson, at the inlet of Conneautte lake near Edinboro."

The "two Rutleges" spoken of by Captain Strong were a father and son, settlers here, who came from Cumberland county. The father was shot dead. The son was badly tomahawked, and was taken to Fort Le Bœuf, where medical aid was afforded, but died seven days thereafter. Persons in captivity at this time in Detroit said that these murders were committed by the Wyandotts and Pottawatamies, who reported at Detroit that they lay in ambush and watched the movement of the troops while building the fort at Presqu'Isle.

July 25, 1796, the Harrisburg and Presqu'Isle company was formed "for the settling, improving, and populating the country near and adjoining to Lake Erie." The company consisted of Thomas Forster, John Kean, Alexander Berryhill, Samuel Laird, Richard Swan, John A. Hanna, Robert Harris, Richard D'Armond, Samuel Ainsworth, and William Kelso, and each one paid in to the company's treasury £200 in specie, save Thomas Forster, who subscribed for three shares of £200 each. The agents of the company attended the land sales at Carlisle upon the 3d and 4th of August, 1796, and purchased a large number of lots in Erie, Waterford, and Franklin. The prices ranged from \$3 to \$260 per lot; \$3 was paid for lots on 8th street near Parade, and \$260 for lot corner of 2d and German. Corners on Market square sold for \$152, \$70, and \$112. The price paid for out-lots averaged \$50. Robert Harris was elected treasurer, and John Kean secretary. The purchases at Carlisle amounted to £2,583. Thomas Forster was appointed agent of the company, and repaired to Presqu'Isle.



Isle, with power to build mills upon Walnut creek, etc. Thomas Duncan, of Carlisle, was called upon for legal advice; then it was deemed necessary "to have a law character engaged in Harrisburg to put the affairs of the company in a proper train," and William Wallace of Harrisburg was engaged. The existence of this company and its operations so early in our county brought us that large and sterling emigration from the county of Dauphin and vicinity.

In August, 1795, Augustus Porter, Judah Colt, and Joshua Fairbanks, of Lewiston, came from the foot of the lake, in a row boat of Captain William Lee, to Presqu'Isle, and found surveyors laying out the village now called Erie, and a military company under the command of General Irvine, sent by the Governor of the State to protect the surveyors from the Indians. Colonel Seth Reed was there with his family, living in a bark house, having just arrived. They report having seen Thomas Rees at Erie, who was the agent of the Pennsylvania Population company. These facts we glean from "The Holland Purchase."

In 1797 the Mr. Rees before named entertained Louis Phillipe and party for some days at Erie. They had much admiration for the beauties of Presqu'Isle bay and the lake region. Mr. Rees sent a guide with the party to Canandaigua. They visited one of the Robert Morris family of Philadelphia at Canandaigua, and went from thence to Elmira on foot, following the Indian trail for seventy miles. Mr. Tower, of that place, fitted up an ark and conveyed the party to Harrisburg.

General Anthony Wayne, having broken up and defeated the Indian tribes in the West, was sent by Government to conclude a treaty with them in 1796. This he accomplished, and embarked in a schooner at Detroit for his home in Chester county. He was taken ill with his old complaint, the gout, and landed at Erie in great physical distress. Dr. John C. Wallace, an army surgeon of much skill, was absent at Pittsburgh. An express was started for him in haste, but before the arrival of Dr. Wallace, General Wayne was dead. He died in the Block-house, December 15, 1796. "Bury me at the foot of the flag-staff, boys," he ordered, and his command was obeyed. A stone, marked with his initials, was placed over his remains, and a neat railing surrounded his grave. Thirteen years later his son came and carried his remains to the family home in Chester county. The body was found in a wonderful state of preservation.

March 12, 1800, the territory, as it exists to-day, was set off as Erie county, and Erie named as the place for holding courts of justice, but it was not organized judicially until April, 1803, when Judge Jesse Moore held the first court near French and Third streets.

The county contains 460,800 acres. A ridge running parallel with the lake, rising gradually from its banks (which are about fifty feet in height) and extending back for ten miles, makes a summit, which divides the water courses. The 4, 6, 12, 16, and 20 mile creeks, together with Mill creek, Walnut, Elk, and Crooked creeks, flow into Lake Erie, and French and Le Boeuf creeks flow southwardly to the Allegheny. North of the ridge the land is warm and gravelly, producing wheat, rye, corn, barley, etc., in great luxuriance. Apples are abundant and of excellent quality. All the other fruits of the climate abound, and grapes, particularly, are abundant and superior in quality and flavor.

The original townships were sixteen in number, viz., North-east, Harbor





Creek, Mill Creek, Venango, Greenfield, Union, Broken Straw, Conneauttee, Waterford, Le Boeuf, Fairview, Springfield, Conneaut, McKean, Elk Creek, and Beaver Dam. The names of some were subsequently changed. Beaver Dam, Broken Straw, and Conneauttee are now unknown, and to the other names mentioned are added Amity, Concord, Wayne, Girard, Washington, Greene, Franklin, and Summit. Mill Creek is divided into East and West Mill Creek. Settlers continued to arrive from New York and New England, but the greater number came over the mountains from the lower counties of Pennsylvania.

The first court house was erected in 1807. This building was destroyed by fire in 1823, and with it were destroyed the valuable records and papers of the county, a sad loss for the people, and a sore annoyance to our local historians. Another building was at once erected similar to the old, and placed in the western part of the public square. In 1852 the corner-stone was laid for the present court house on West Sixth Street.

### THE BATTLE OF LAKE ERIE.

In June, 1812, war was declared by the United States against Great Britain, and unusual anxiety was felt at Erie, being unprotected, lying within sight of Canada, and easy of access by the lake. In this county, as in other portions of the land, there was a strong party opposed to the war, and this opposition was manifested by indifference to the preparations made, and expressions of contempt for the character of the men sent here to build and organize a fleet for the defence of the lakes. Perry was but twenty-seven years old, was a stranger from Rhode Island, and arrived in Erie the evening of the 27th March, 1813, in a sleigh, having come up on the ice from Buffalo. It was the good fortune of Perry to find a man in charge of the building of the fleet of wonderful energy and executive ability, a man thoroughly acquainted with the country and the whole chain of lakes. We allude, of course, to Captain Daniel Dobbins, who had come out to Erie from what is now known as Bradford county, in 1795. Captain Dobbins, by his determined spirit, had successfully overcome the opposition of Lieutenant Elliot, of the navy, to the building of the fleet at Erie, and having been appointed a sailing master in the navy, and empowered to commence building the fleet, he engaged the master carpenter, cut the first stick of timber with his own hands, and with all the discouragement attendant upon the drawing of workmen, supplies, and material, from the seaboard and from Pittsburgh, and the transportation of the same through the wilderness of a new country with horses and oxen, he drove the work rapidly forward.

The differences existing among the people in regard to matters in dispute, concerning the battle on Lake Erie, in 1813, are many and apparently insurmountable. In printed books we have the histories of Cooper, Mackenzie, Elliot, and others, and without adopting the theory of either, we prefer to print the account furnished by a gentleman of Erie, who has had unexampled facilities for information, and writes without prejudice or favor. It is here inserted:

At the time war was declared with Great Britain, in 1812, the Canadian frontier was in advance of us in commerce and agriculture. A goodly portion of our supplies of merchandise, particularly groceries, came to us from Montreal. In regard to agriculture, the Tory emigration from the United States during the



Revolution, had done good work in this line, assisted by emigration from the old country and the Canadian French.

Then their military posts were well kept up, and having something of a navy in the way of several heavily armed vessels, classed by the British Government as a "Provincial Navy," and not regular. These vessels also transported passengers and merchandise. In another point of view, they were well prepared, viz.: "They were on the best of terms with the numerous tribes of Indians, not only in Canada, but many on this side of the line, as the British government pursued a course calculated to attach the Indians to their interests. Their treaties with their red brethren were always strictly kept, and no Indian agent was allowed to defraud them; consequently, their supplies were of the best. For one hundred years they have had little or no trouble with the Indians, although the British possessions are full of them. There the trader was safe at his post in the wilderness, and the Roman Catholic priest on his mission through their midst. . . . On the American side of the line, say from the Black Rock, on the Niagara river, to Sault St. Mary's river, the outlet of Lake Superior, things were in a poor condition to go to war with our neighbor. . . . To show how deficient we were in the way of postal communication, the first news of the declaration of war along the frontier west of Black Rock, N. Y., was through Canadian dispatches to their several posts. When Mackinaw was taken, the first notice of the declaration of war was a heavy force of British and Indians landing upon the eastern and uninhabited portion of the island in the night, and capturing the post without the firing of a gun. . . ."

In July, 1812, Captain Daniel Dobbins was at Mackinaw, in command of a merchant vessel named the *Salina*, belonging to himself and a merchant of Erie named Rufus S. Reed, who was also on board, and was taken at the surrender of that post. His vessel and one other of the captured were made cartels to convey the prisoners and non-combatants to Cleveland, Ohio. Upon their arrival at Detroit, they were taken possession of by General Hull, and again fell into the hands of the enemy on the surrender of that post. Captain Dobbins obtained a pass, through an old friend in the British army, and accompanied Colonel Lewis Cass, who was in charge of wounded prisoners, in boats to Cleveland. He worked his way to Erie, and on arrival there, was sent with dispatches to Washington, by General Mead, who was there in command of that post, and gave the first information of the surrender of Mackinaw and Detroit, at the seat of government. A cabinet meeting was held, to whom he gave a full account of matters, including the situation of the frontier, and a most suitable point for a naval depot upon the upper lakes. He recommended Erie, which was adopted. He was then solicited to accept a sailing master's position in the navy, which he accepted, and was at once ordered to Erie, with instructions to immediately commence the construction of gun boats, which work he speedily began in October following. To give some idea of the difficulties encountered in this early work, I will state that there were no ship carpenters to be had, although he managed to secure one at Black Rock, whom he appointed the master carpenter, the balance being a few house carpenters and laborers; other mechanics were equally scarce. The iron had to be brought from Pittsburgh, a distance of 150 miles, over the worst of roads, and all else of a like character.



Three gunboats were nearly completed, and by orders from Commodore Chauncey, through Henry Eckford, who visited Erie on a tour of inspection during the winter, the keels laid for the two large vessels, when Commodore Perry arrived in March, 1813, preceded by Noah Brown, the master shipwright, by a few days. The task of transporting heavy cannon and other armament from Black Rock, including naval stores, on the ice, and over the worst of roads during the spring, and by way of boats as soon as the lake was clear of ice, was a work calling forth the best energies of Sailing-master Dobbins, who did the most of it. Gangs of carpenters, blacksmiths, riggers, and sail-makers, soon arrived from Philadelphia and New York, and the work went bravely on. In May the gunboats were launched, the *Lawrence* on or about the 25th of June, and the *Niagara* on the 4th of July. Such haste was manifested that the schooner *Ariel* was



PERRY'S FLAG SHIP "LAWRENCE,"

As she appeared when raised in Misery Bay, Erie Harbor, September 17, 1875.

(From a Photograph by Viers & Dunlap, Erie.)

built and afloat inside of two weeks. The government had also purchased some merchant vessels at Black Rock, all of which Commodore Perry managed to get to Erie, despite the vigilance of the British fleet to intercept them. On the 3d of August, the squadron being ready, moved down to the bar at the entrance of the bay. Then commenced the heavy work of getting the heavy vessels over into deep water, which was done with large scows, called camels, to lift them. By the evening of the 5th they were all over, and re-armed, the guns of the larger vessels having been removed to lighten them. The British fleet frequently showed themselves in the offing, which made the task more hazardous, fearing an attack, although prepared for such an emergency.

Perry at once sailed for the Canada coast, to encounter them before they were joined by their new and large ship *Detroit*, then being fitted out at Malden. Not finding them, they having sailed for the head of the lake, he returned to Erie, where he was joined by Lieutenant J. D. Elliot, with a draft of officers and men from Lake Ontario. On the 12th of August Perry sailed with the squadron for





the head of the lake, in search of the enemy. On the 17th they anchored off Sandusky, and were visited by General Harrison and staff, with other officers and some Indian chiefs. On the 22d the schooner Ohio, Sailing-master Dobbins, was dispatched to Erie for additional armament and stores. On the 23d they sailed for Put-in-Bay, and subsequently reconnoitered Malden to see the condition of the enemy, and his disposition to come out and try the result of the fight. While at Sandusky, Perry received a reinforcement of one hundred men from General Harrison, to serve as marines on board the vessels. Some were lake and river men, but most of them were Kentucky militia.

Much sickness prevailed in the squadron at this time, rendering this reinforcement the more valuable. The Ohio, having returned to the squadron, was again dispatched to Erie on the 6th of September, the supply of meats having become unfit for use, and sickness prevailing in consequence. Perry now rendezvoused at Put-in-Bay, with look-out vessels watching the movement of the enemy, until the morning of the 10th.

The evening of the 9th September, 1812, was one of those beautiful autumnal nights peculiar to the lake region. The moon was at its full, the gentle land breeze was rippling the waters of the beautiful haven, and rustling the leaves of the surrounding forest. Occasionally was heard the hum of voices at the camp fires on shore, accompanied by the peep of the frogs in Squaw harbor, a small inlet on the west side of Put-in-Bay. Heaven appeared to smile upon those here gathered for the deadly strife of the succeeding day. The officers were sauntering around the quarter-deck, enjoying social converse, or canvassing the probable result of the coming fight, which they knew must be near at hand. In the circle on board the Lawrence, none was more jovial, none more gay, than the gifted and gallant Brooks. Ever noted for his genial spirit, fine social qualities, as well as manly beauty, he was a favorite wherever he went, and yet alas, so soon to be sacrificed upon the altar of his country!

At the other end of the ship, Jack was enjoying himself, seated upon a gun-carriage, hatch-combing, or upon the fore-castle, cracking jokes, spinning yarns, or discussing the prospects of prize-money. Shortly the scene was changed, the announcement "eight bells," and the sharp note of the boatswain's call, "All hands stand by your hammocks," was followed by the shrill note of the fife and tattoo on shore. The "watch below" were soon quietly sleeping in their hammocks, dreaming probably of distant dear ones and quiet homes, or mayhap, the booming of cannon, slaughter, and carnage were fretting their slumbers.

Alas! many now sleeping so quietly, ere the same hour of the subsequent night, would be resting with mangled bodies upon the bottom of Lake Erie, wrapped in the same hammocks they were now enjoying. As the sun rose on the beautiful morning of the 10th of September, "Sail, ho!" was shouted by the look-out at the mast head of the Lawrence. "Where away?" responded Lieutenant Forrest, the officer of the deck. "To the northward and westward, in the direction of Detroit river," replied the look-out. The news was immediately communicated to Perry, and all were astir on board. Soon the enemy's vessels lifted one by one above the horizon until six were counted. Immediately the signal "under weigh to get," was flying from the mainmast head of the Lawrence, and in half an hour the whole squadron was beating out of the narrow passage,



with the wind light at southwest. Rattlesnake island, lying immediately in front, Perry was endeavoring to weather it, and keep the weather gage. Much time was taken up in this effort, and Perry, becoming impatient, had given the order to bear up and go to the leeward, as he "was determined to fight the enemy that day," when the wind shifted suddenly to the southward and eastward, which enabled them to clear the island to windward, and secured the wind of the enemy.

About this time, 10 A.M., the enemy seeing our squadron clearing the land, hove to, in line on the port tack, with their heads to the westward, the two squadrons being now about eight miles apart. The American squadron had been formed with the Niagara in the van, as it was expected the Queen Charlotte would lead the enemy. It was now discovered the enemy's line had been formed differently from what had been expected. Perry now ordered the Niagara to heave to until the Lawrence came up with her, when Perry held a conversation with Captain Brevoort, the acting marine officer of the Niagara, who was well acquainted with all the vessels of the enemy, except the Detroit, and gave the names and force of each vessel.

The line of the enemy had formed as follows, viz.: schooner Chippewa in the lead; next barque Detroit, then brig Queen Charlotte, brig Hunter, schooner Lady Prevost, and sloop Little Belt, in the order named.

Perry now changed his line, which was the work of only a few moments, and arranged it as follows: Lawrence to lead in line with the Detroit, with the Scorpion and Ariel on her weather or port-bow—they being good sailors—to act as dispatch vessels, and to support any portion of the line, should it be required; the Caledonia next, to meet the Hunter, the Niagara to meet the Queen Charlotte; the smaller vessels, viz., Somers, Porcupine, Tigress, and Trippe, in line as named, to engage as they came up, without naming their particular opponents. There was a three-knot breeze at this time, 10:30 A.M., and the line being formed, they all bore away for the enemy in gallant style. Perry now brought forth his "Battle Burgee" or fighting flag, previously named, and having mustered the crew aft, unfolded it, and mounting a gun slide, addressed them:

"My brave lads, the inscription on this flag is the last words of the late gallant Captain Lawrence, after whom this vessel is named; shall I hoist it?" "Aye, aye, sir," was the unanimous response, when away it sped to the main-royal mast-head of the Lawrence; and when the roll was broken, and the folds given to the breeze, three hearty cheers went up for the flag, and three more for their gallant commander, the spirit of which was taken up by the crews of the different vessels, as the flag was descried, and one continuous cheer along the line was the response to the motto, "Don't give up the ship."

As the ordinary dinner hour would find them in the midst of deadly strife, Perry ordered the noon-day grog to be served, when the bread bags and kids were produced for a lunch. Perry now visited every portion of his vessel's deck, and examined each gun and fixture. For every man he had a pleasant and encouraging word, the Constitutions, the Newport boys, and the hunting-shirted Kentuckians, each were kindly and encouragingly greeted.

For a time a death-like silence prevailed, and the men appeared to be deeply absorbed in thought. The lake was smooth, and the gentle breeze wafted the



vessels along without apparent motion. This lasted for an hour and a half, as our squadron gradually approached the enemy, steering for the head of their line on a course forming an acute angle of fifteen degrees. All necessary arrangements had been made for the coming strife; the decks had been sprinkled and sanded, to give a good foot-hold when blood began to flow; and this season of stillness was occupied mostly in arranging and the interchanging of friendship's offerings in case of death, disposing of their effects among their friends, distant and present, and such like kindly offices for the survivors to execute.

As our vessels moved along and neared the enemy, all eyes were upon them. The British vessels at this time presented a fine appearance. Their line was compact, hove to with their heads to the westward. They had all been newly painted, their sails were new, and their bright red ensigns were tending to the breeze—all looking splendidly in the bright September sun. Their appearance and movements showed that a seaman and master spirit held them in hand.

At half-past eleven, A.M., the wind had become very light, though all our leading vessels were all up in their stations, viz., within a half cable's length of each other, but the gunboats were somewhat distant and scattered. The Trippe, the last of the line, was nearly two miles astern. At this moment the mellow sound of a bugle was heard from the Detroit, the signal for cheers along their line, and which was followed with "Rule Britannia" by their band. Directly a shot from one of the Detroit's long guns was thrown at the Lawrence, but fell short, the distance being about a mile and a half. Thus the long silence was ended. A few minutes later a second shot from the Detroit, which took effect upon the Lawrence, and then a fire was opened with all the long heavy guns in their squadron upon the Lawrence; they being in compact order, were within range of that vessel and the two schooners.

Perry now ordered Lieutenant Yarnall to hail the Scorpion and order her to commence fire with her heavy gun, which was instantly complied with, and was soon followed by a shot from the Ariel. Finding these shots took effect, the Lawrence opened with her chase-gun forward, which was followed up by a discharge from the Caledonia. The long guns of the enemy began to tell heavily upon the Lawrence, when Perry brought her by the wind, and tried a broadside with the carronades. It was at once discovered they fell short.

At this moment Elliot ordered the Caledonia to bear up and make room for the Niagara to pass to the assistance of the Lawrence. Perry now bore up and ran down within half musket shot, when the Lawrence was brought by the wind on the port tack, with her main-topsail aback, taking her position abreast of the Hunter, and equal distance between the Detroit and the Queen Charlotte. The Caledonia having followed the Lawrence, was closely engaged with the Lady Prevost, with the Scorpion and the Ariel on the weather bow of the Lawrence, using their heavy guns to good advantage.

The Niagara, however, instead of following the Lawrence into close action, kept her wind, with her main-topsail aback, using her two long twelves, being completely out of range with the carronades, her broadside battery; consequently the battle for a time was mostly the Lawrence, Caledonia, Scorpion, and Ariel fighting the whole British squadron, assisted only by the two twelves of the Niagara, and the distant random shots from the headmost gunboats.



At this juncture, the Queen Charlotte, finding her carronades would not reach the Niagara, ordered the Hunter to make room for her to pass and close with the Detroit, from which position she could use her short guns to advantage upon the Lawrence, which vessel was within range. In this situation the Lawrence sustained the fire of these three vessels, as also most of that from the others, for over two hours, and until every gun was dismounted, two-thirds of her crew either killed or wounded, and so badly cut up aloft as to be unmanageable.

The gallant Perry, finding he could do nothing more with the Lawrence, ordered the only boat left alongside, and leaving Lieutenant Yarnall in command to surrender her to the enemy if necessary, took his "Fighting Burgee" under his arm, and pulled for the Niagara, then passing her weather beam, to gain the head of the enemy's line.

In the meantime the enemy, seeing they had rendered the Lawrence *hors de combat*, and in the act of striking her colors, filled away with their heads to the westward, cheering along their line, and feeling certain the day would be theirs, the while temporarily repairing damages, evidently with the design of getting their vessels on the other tack, and gaining the weather gage, or if not that, to wear and bring their starboard broadsides, which was comparatively fresh, to bear upon our vessels.

Perry, on reaching the Niagara, was met at the gangway by Elliot. He was somewhat despondent and out of humor at the gunboats not getting up in time. Elliot spoke encouragingly, and anticipating Perry's wish, offered to take the boat, pull astern, and bring the gunboats up into close action, which proposition was thankfully accepted by Perry, when Elliot started immediately on his mission. A breeze at this time, half-past two, springing up, both squadrons gradually drew ahead, the Lawrence dropping astern and out of the line. By apparent consent of both parties, for a few moments, there was a general cessation of firing; and as it would appear, both preparing for the desperate and final struggle. Under the freshening breeze the Niagara had obtained a commanding position abreast of the Detroit, the Queen Charlotte following immediately in the wake of the latter vessel. In the meantime the gunboats, by using every exertion, were getting up within good range with their heavy guns, using round shot, grape, and canister upon the enemy's two heavy vessels, having been ordered by Elliot to cease firing upon the smaller ones, and taking command of the Somers, the headmost one, himself.

At forty-five minutes past two; the gunboats having got well up, the Caledonia in a good position on the Niagara's lee quarter, and all ready for the final effort, Perry showed the signal for "close action" from the Niagara; then, under fore-and-aft mainsail, fore-and-main topsails, top-gallant sails, foresail, and jib, bore up for the enemy's line under the freshening breeze, reserving his fire until close aboard, wore round just before reaching the Detroit, which vessel bore up rapidly to prevent being raked.

The enemy, in the meantime, having discovered the intention of Perry to break through their line, the Queen Charlotte bore up to pass the Detroit to leeward, and meet the Niagara broadside on, the Detroit to bear up and follow. However, the Queen Charlotte had not taken room enough, and lay becalmed





under the lee of the *Detroit*, which vessel in paying off fell foul of the *Queen Charlotte*. While they were in this predicament, the *Niagara* came dashing down, pouring her starboard broadside into these two entangled vessels, within half pistol shot, and her port broadside into the *Lady Prevost*, which vessel had got to the head and leeward of their line, and the *Chippewa*; then rounding to on the starboard tack under their lee, with her main-topsail to the mast, kept throwing her broadsides into them.

In the meantime, the gunboats and *Caledonia* were raking them with their heavy guns. So fierce was this contest, and the destruction so great on board these two vessels particularly, that in fifteen minutes after the *Niagara* bore up, an officer appeared on the taffrail of the *Queen Charlotte* with a white handkerchief fastened to a boarding pike, and waved it as a symbol of submission. They had struck. The *Detroit* followed—the hail was passed from vessel to vessel, and the firing ceased.

Two of their smaller vessels, the *Little Belt* and *Chippewa*, attempted to escape, but were promptly pursued and brought to by the *Scorpion* and *Trippe*.

As soon as the smoke cleared away, the two squadrons were found to be intermingled to some extent. The *Niagara* lay close under the lee of the *Detroit*, *Queen Charlotte*, and *Hunter*; the *Caledonia*, *Trippe*, and *Scorpion*, near the *Niagara*—having followed that vessel through the enemy's line—with the *Lady Prevost* and *Chippewa* at a little distance to the westward and leeward, and the *Somers*, *Porcupine*, and *Tigress* abreast of the *Hunter*. The shattered and disabled *Lawrence* was some distance to the eastward, drifting like an abandoned hulk with the wind.

At this juncture the gallant Perry wrote his laconic notes, so renowned in history, to General Harrison and Hon. William Jones, Secretary of the Navy, dated on board the *Niagara*, at four p.m., and dispatched a schooner with them to the mouth of Portage river, distant ten or twelve miles.

And now was to be performed the proud but melancholy duty of taking possession of the captured vessels. On board the *Detroit*, Commodore Barclay was found to be severely wounded, and her First Lieutenant Garland, mortally, as also Purser Hoffmeister, severely. On board the *Queen Charlotte*, Captain Finnis, the commander, and Lieutenant Gordon of the marines, were killed, with First Lieutenant Stokes and Midshipman Foster, wounded. On board the *Lady Prevost*, Lieutenants Buchan and Roulette; and on the *Hunter*, Lieutenant Commandant Brignall and Master's Mate Gateshill were wounded. On the *Chippewa*, Master's Mate Campbell, commanding, was wounded. The *Little Belt* had little or no casualties. The *Detroit* and *Queen Charlotte* were much shattered in their hulls, as also badly cut up aloft, and the *Lady Prevost* had her rudder shot away. The list of killed and wounded on board of each vessel was never given to the public, only in sum total, viz.: forty-one killed and ninety-four wounded, as per Commodore Barclay's report to Sir James Yeo.

In our own fleet, on board the *Lawrence*, twenty-two were killed and sixty-one wounded. John Brooks, lieutenant marines, Henry Laub, midshipman, Christian Mayhew, quartermaster, were among the killed; and John J. Yarnall, first lieutenant, Dulaney Forrest, second lieutenant, William N. Tayler, sailing master, Samuel Hamilton, purser, Thomas Claxton and Augustus



Swartwout, midshipman, etc., etc., were among the wounded. On board the Niagara, two were killed, and twenty-five wounded. Among the latter were Lieutenant Edwards, Acting-master Webster, Midshipman Cummings. On the Caledonia three wounded. On the Somers two wounded. The Ariel had one killed, three wounded. The Trippe had one wounded, and on the Somers, Midshipman John Clark was killed, as also one landsman.

The vessels were all anchored and made as secure as circumstances would permit; the wounded of both squadrons cared for to the extent of the surgical force, and temporary repairs made upon such of the vessels as were necessary upon emergency.

"The battle o'er, the victory won," Perry returned to the Lawrence. In the words of Dr. Parsons, the surgeon of the Lawrence, "it was a time of conflicting emotions when the commander returned to the ship. The battle was won and he was safe. . . . Those of us who were spared approached him as he came over the ship's side, but the salutation was a silent one—not a word could find utterance."

During the day Perry had worn a round jacket; he now resumed his undress uniform to receive the officers of the captured vessels, in tendering their swords. Lieutenant O'Keefe, of the Forty-first Regiment, was charged by Commodore Barclay with the delivery of his sword. It was said that the lieutenant was in full dress, and made a fine appearance on coming aboard the Lawrence. The officers picked their way among the wreck and carnage of the deck, and on approach, presented their swords to Perry, who, in a bland and low tone, requested them "to retain their side arms." Perry then inquired with deep concern in regard to the condition of Commodore Barclay and the wounded officers, and offered every assistance within his reach. In the course of the evening, Perry visited Barclay on board the Detroit, and tendered him every sympathy, promised to assist in procuring an early parole, as Barclay was anxious to return to England as soon as possible on account of his health.

It being deemed inadvisable to try and save the killed, more particularly those on board the Lawrence, for burial on shore at nightfall, they were all lashed up in their hammocks, with a thirty-two pound shot for a companion, and committed to the waters alongside, the Episcopal burial service being read over by the chaplain, Thomas Breeze.

"Thus they sank without a moan,  
Unknelt, uncoffined, and unknown."

On board the British vessels the dead had been disposed of, they having been thrown overboard as they fell and died.

At 9 A.M. on the morning of the 11th, the combined squadrons having made temporary repairs, weighed anchor and stood into Put-in-Bay, where they were all anchored again. After safely mooring the vessels, preparations were made for the interment of the officers who had fallen in battle. The morning of the 12th was clear and calm. All arrangements being complete, at 10 A.M., the colors of both nations being at half-mast, the bodies were lowered into boats, and then with measured stroke and funeral dirge, moved in line to the shore, the while minute-guns being fired from the shipping. On landing, a procession was formed in reversed order, the corpse of the youngest and lowest in rank first,



and so on, alternately American and British, the body of Captain, Finnis coming last. As soon as the several corpses were taken up by the bearers and moved on, the officers fell in line, two Americans and two British, and marched to the solemn music of the bands of both squadrons. On reaching the spot where the graves were prepared, they were lowered into the earth in the order in which they had been borne, and the beautiful and solemn burial service of the Episcopal church gone through with by the chaplains of the respective squadrons. "Earth to earth, ashes to ashes, dust to dust," the volleys of musketry followed, and all was over.

The Ohio was at anchor in the roadstead at Erie, taking in additional armament and stores on the day of the battle, and Sailing-master Dobbins distinctly heard the cannonading, wind light at south-west. On the 13th she returned to Sandusky, and found the squadron absent. Mr. Dobbins felt certain a battle had taken place, and of course was anxious to know the result, as also how to shape his future course. Soon a couple of boats were discovered in shore of him, and chase was made for them. He succeeded in cutting one off, which proved to be American, and from the men on board learned that there had been a battle, but no details other than that the Americans were supposed to be victorious, as all the vessels had been taken into Put-in-Bay. Mr. Dobbins immediately bore up for that place, where he found the squadron at anchor with their prizes. The arrival of the Ohio with fresh supplies was a godsend to the sick and wounded, which was followed by the arrival of a boat from Cleveland and another from Sandusky with vegetables, adding much to the comfort of the afflicted, as also the able-bodied.

In noting the incidents of the battle, I will be as laconic as a statement of facts, fully corroborated by impartial testimony and the circumstances, will permit.

Shortly after the victory a spirit of crimination and recrimination sprung up, which culminated in a most bitter feud between Perry and Elliot and their adherents, and which probably would have resulted in a duel between those gentlemen had not Perry been ordered to sea, in command of a special expedition to Venezuela, composed of the sloop-of-war John Adams and schooner Nonesuch. Perry died during the cruise of yellow fever.

To begin. In the first place, the line with the Niagara in the van was changed for manifest reason, as before stated. Much stress has been placed on this by some of the friends of Elliot, without cause, as I believe, the vessels being a long distance from the enemy at the time. When the Lawrence was first brought by the wind to try the carronades, the shot of which were found to fall short, the Niagara was in her allotted position, and when the order was given "Engage as you come up, each vessel against her opponent," the Niagara did not follow the Lawrence when that vessel bore up to further close with the enemy, though Elliot had ordered the Caledonia out of her place to make room for the Niagara to close up with the Lawrence within the prescribed distance, "half-cable's length," but kept her wind, using the two long 12-pounders to advantage, having shifted the port gun over to the starboard side. I would ask, was this not breaking the lines?

The Lawrence was the commanding and leading ship, and it was the duty of





the Niagara to follow her and engage the Queen Charlotte, her opponent. The excuse "that there was little or no wind" is not admissible. If there was wind enough for the Lawrence to close, there was certainly enough for the Niagara to follow. The Caledonia, on the other hand, when ordered to bear up for the Niagara to pass, kept on down, in company with the Lawrence, and engaged at close quarters. The Scorpion and Ariel also bore up with the Lawrence, and kept their places on the weather-bow of that vessel. Circumstances show that the Niagara must have kept this long-shot position for nearly or quite two hours. The Lawrence was closely engaged for over two hours with her main-topsail aback, as were also the three heavy vessels of the enemy she was engaged with. The last hour she must have been so cut up aloft as to be unmanageable, consequently she must have remained in nearly the same position. When Perry left the Lawrence for the Niagara, the latter vessel was but just passing the Lawrence's beam to windward, the distance being variously estimated at from thirty yards to a quarter and a half mile; the Niagara having but a short time before filled away in order to reach the head of the enemy's line, they having filled away and were standing to the westward on a wind.

Elliot said, in consultation with Purser Magrath, that he suspected the contemplated manœuvre of the enemy was "to stand to the westward for room enough to get their vessels on the starboard tack, thereby securing the weather gage," and therefore filled away so that he could keep company with them and prevent it. At the same time he concluded that the senior officer (Perry) was killed, as the Lawrence was silenced, and no signal was made from her. This, as to time. I will now show as to position. The Queen Charlotte retained her allotted position abreast of the Niagara for some time, and until Finnis found that vessel was not disposed to place herself within reach of his 24-pound carronades, and being unable to close with her, as she was to windward, ordered the Hunter to make room for the Queen Charlotte to pass up to the Detroit, and open his battery upon the Lawrence.

The range of 24 and 32 pound carronades is the same, the only difference being the weight of metal thrown. Consequently, if the Queen Charlotte's shot would not reach the Niagara, those of the Niagara would not reach the Queen Charlotte. However, in the meantime, Elliot was using his long 12's briskly, as he got out of shot and sent Purser Magrath, with a boat, down to the Lawrence for an additional supply.

Elliot might have excused himself for not immediately closing with the enemy, by claiming that Perry was impetuous in rushing into close action with only a portion of his force available. In fact, it was claimed by several skillful nautical warriors that "no commander ever went into battle in a worse shape, and came out of it better." It was the opinion of such that Perry should have held off at long-shot until his vessels were all up, and then in a compact line have borne up and engaged at close quarters—that he should, in some measure, have imitated his adversary, whose experience was with squadron as well as single ship engagements. As some backing to this opinion, Perry had twelve long guns on board the leading vessels, with which to battle with the enemy until the gunboats could get up. In the meantime the gunboats could be using their long 32, 24, and 18 guns as they approached within range. But Perry, like all young warriors of the



right metal, became impatient when the shot of the enemy began to tell upon his ship. However such excuse does not exculpate Elliot from remaining aloof, and allowing the Lawrence to be cut to pieces by an overwhelming force without bearing down to her assistance.

The gunboats lagging astern may be deemed by some as dilatory. It is well known to all nautical men, that fore-and-afters have not the advantage of square rigged vessels in light winds, as the latter have their heavy sails aloft, and, besides, have more light canvas. The Scorpion and Ariel were fast sailors, and were thus enabled to keep up with the larger vessels. For instance, the Trippe, which was the last vessel in the line, although quite a good sailor, could not keep her place in consequence of the lightness of the wind, but as soon as she got a breeze, passed several of the other vessels, and was the first of the boats to close with the enemy.

The trip of Perry from the Lawrence to the Niagara, it appears to me, is not properly comprehended, or rather the *act* is eulogized instead of the *motive*. "If a victory is to be gained, I'll gain it," said Perry, when he left the shattered Lawrence. Such was his intention, and therein was the merit. The mere passing from vessel to vessel was nothing but what had been frequently done where squadrons had been engaged, and which had been done that same day. Elliot took the same boat and crew, and twice traversed the entire length of the line, then stepping on board the Somers, which vessel he took command of in person.

It was an error that Perry took his young brother with him on board the Niagara. The fact is, when the victorious commodore returned on board the Lawrence after the battle, search was made, and the youngster was found quietly sleeping in his hammock, being worn out with the excitement and fatigues of the day, as also having received a severe slap from a hammock which a shot had thrown against him.

There is some discrepancy in the various accounts as to the sail the Niagara was under, and the additional canvas which Perry ordered set after he got on board of her. I have the statements of one of the Niagara's main-top men—Benjamin Fleming. He says, "When Commodore Perry came on board, we were under fore-and-aft mainsail, fore and main topsails, and jib, the courses were hauled up and the top-gallant sails furled. When Perry came over the side, Elliot met him, and they shook hands. They then had some conversation, which I could not hear from the top. Captain Elliot then went over the side into the same boat, and pulled astern in the direction of the gunboats. Some little time after he left, and when the gunboats had got pretty well up, as we were now getting a breeze, Commodore Perry set the signal 'close action,' and immediately gave the order, 'Loose top-gallant sails, board the fore-tack, haul in the weather-braces, put the helm up, and keep the brig off.' I helped to loose the main top-gallant sail myself. We bore up gradually, at first, with the wind on our quarter. Just before we got abreast of the Detroit, to the best of my memory, we were before the wind—jibed the fore-and-aft mainsail and brailled it up at the same time, settled the top-gallant sails, hauled the foresail up, and fired our starboard broadside into the Detroit and Queen Charlotte as they lay foul of each other, and our larboard guns into the Lady Prevost and another schooner, and then coming by the wind on the starboard tack, with our main



top-sail to the mast, under the lee of the *Detroit* and *Queen Charlotte*, kept up a brisk fire until they struck."

In regard to the British vessels, it is conceded by all that they were gallantly fought, though laboring under several disadvantages, the two most important of which were, the loss of the services of the first and second commanding officers, Commodore Barclay being severely, and Captain Finnis mortally wounded, as also the executive officers of both ships, Lieutenant Garland of the *Detroit*, mortally, and Lieutenant Stokes of the *Queen Charlotte*, severely wounded—both regulars—leaving the command of the *Detroit* to Lieutenant Ingles, and the *Queen Charlotte* under Lieutenant Irvine, a provincial; and then the American squadron had the weather-gage. It was also stated by the officers of the *Detroit* that her gun-carriages were imperfect, and some were dismounted with the discharge. Their last evident manœuvre was well conceived, and could they have carried it out, the battle would have at least been prolonged. But the sudden, bold, and daring dash of Perry with the *Niagara*, frustrated and confused them. The manœuvre was—when they noticed by the movement of the *Niagara*, that Perry was determined to break through their line—the *Queen Charlotte* was to bear up, pass to the leeward of the *Detroit*, and meet the *Niagara*, broadside on, as she passed, the *Detroit* to bear up on the approach of the *Niagara*, and follow. Then as the *Niagara* and *Queen Charlotte* passed down before the wind, exchanging fires at pistol-shot range, the *Detroit* to haul up, shoot athwart the stern of the *Niagara*, and give her a raking fire from the starboard broadside; then taking position on the quarter of the *Niagara*, keep up this raking fire, while the latter was engaged with the *Queen Charlotte*, a vessel of equal force—all three going off before the wind, and separating from the smaller vessels of both squadrons. The *Queen Charlotte* did not bear up in time to keep from being becalmed by the sails of the *Detroit*, and that vessel bearing up in haste, to keep from being raked, fell athwart the bow of the *Queen Charlotte*, as the latter vessel lay becalmed under her lee.

The day after the battle an incident occurred worth relating. Some of the British officers inquired, "What has become of the two Indians?" Search was made, and they were discovered snugly stowed away in the cable tier. Some questions were asked, and in reply they said, "No more come with one armed Captain (Barclay) in big canoe—shoot big gun too much." This sort of warfare did not suit them. They were evidently taken on board as sharp-shooters, to pick off the officers, and were stationed in the main-top of the *Detroit*. When the bullets began to fly aloft, they thought they were all aimed at them, and hastily retreated to the deck, where they found it no better, and then to the hold. I think they were sent to Malden with some paroled British officers who had families there.

As the *Lawrence* was so much injured that she would require extensive repairs to make her fit for service, Commodore Perry transferred his pennant to the *Ariel*, and made her the flag-ship for the time being. The *Lawrence* was repaired temporarily, converted into a hospital ship, and dispatched to Erie, under the command of Lieutenant Yarnall, with the badly wounded of both squadrons. The chief medical officers were Dr. Parsons, of the American, and Dr. Kennedy, of the British fleet. The *Lawrence* arrived at Erie on the 23d,



having lost but two of the invalids on the passage. All the prisoners able to march were landed at Sandusky, and sent to Chillicothe, under the supervision of General Harrison. Commodore Barclay and other wounded British officers remained on board the Detroit and Queen Charlotte, which vessels were safely moored in Put-in-Bay for the time. It has been claimed by the Perry men that the conduct of Elliot in not hastening to the rescue of the Lawrence manifested cowardice. Now, it should be borne in mind that the previous and subsequent conduct of Elliot, both on Ontario and Erie, as also in volunteering to bring up the gun-boats, does not manifest cowardice. The writer was told by an admiral of our navy that "it was a mistake in regard to Elliot being a coward." I will give his language as near as may be. "I made a cruise with Elliot some years since, and think I know him like a book; cowardice is the last sin that could be laid at the door of old Jesse. He was somewhat egotistical and austere, yet a good officer and a thorough seaman. He was no coward, I assure you."

Commodore Perry stated in a letter to Captain Elliot, 19th September, at Put-in-Bay, in answer to a note from the latter of the previous day: . . . . "I am indignant that any report should be in circulation prejudicial to your character, as respects the action of the 10th inst. It affords me pleasure that I have it in my power to assure you that the conduct of yourself, officers, and crew was such as to meet my warmest approbation. I consider the circumstances of your volunteering to bring the smaller vessels into close action as contributing largely to our victory. I shall ever believe it a premeditated plan of the enemy to disable our commanding vessel by bringing all their force to bear upon her; and I am satisfied, had they not pursued this course, the engagement would not have lasted thirty minutes. I have no doubt if the Charlotte had not made sail and engaged the Lawrence, the Niagara would have taken her in twenty minutes."

This showed at least Commodore Perry's kindness of heart. "There was glory enough for all," said he, and particularly requested the officers to refrain from making remarks in any way prejudicial to the character and conduct of Captain Elliot. A joint letter of all the officers of the Niagara gives great credit to Captain Elliot for his meritorious conduct throughout the action. These letters are not without weight. They are given on the honor of brave and honorable men, and it is not for a moment to be supposed that they would shield cowardice and treachery on the part of their commander.

After all, it is a mooted question. We know the Niagara did not bear up and engage the Queen Charlotte at close quarters, and by so doing keep the weight of her fire from the Lawrence. Again, when Elliot saw the Lawrence was silenced and no signal shown, he presumed the "commanding officer was killed," and filled away for the head of the British line, no doubt with the intention of assuming command.

Commodore Perry having received dispatches from the Navy department that he had been promoted, and giving him a leave of absence to visit his family, sailed with the schooner Ariel for Erie. General Harrison and General Gaines accompanied him. On their way they stopped at Put-in-Bay, where Commodore Barclay was, on board the Detroit. Finding him able to travel, he and his surgeon accompanied them. On their arrival at Erie, October 22d, the rejoicing





of the citizens was unbounded, as this was the place from which Perry sailed, and now he returned a conquering hero.

In regard to the force of men in each squadron, that of the British could be justly computed at five hundred, all fresh and in health, while that of the American could not be estimated at more than four hundred available men, as one hundred and sixteen were on the sick list the morning of the battle. Of these about one hundred in all had been obtained from the Pennsylvania militia at Erie. They were enlisted as landsmen or marines. Of this number was the unfortunate James Bird, of whom there has been so much said and sung. Although Bird had behaved gallantly during the battle, yet he committed crimes which were considered unpardonable by the government, and was executed at Erie, in October, 1814, although an effort was made by the officer in command, and the court that tried him, to get his sentence commuted.

Jesse D. Elliot succeeded Perry as commanding officer of the naval station at Erie, and in succession was followed by Arthur Sinclair, Daniel S. Dexter, David Deacon, and George Budd. In 1825 it ceased to be a naval station. It has been for many years, and is still, the home of a revenue vessel. The present one is of iron, a steamer, and commanded by Captain Douglas Ottinger. About 1842, a United States naval steamer of iron was built here, named the Michigan, and Erie has always been her home.

During the summer of 1875 the hull of Perry's flag ship, the Lawrence, was raised from the bottom of Presqu'Isle bay, and numerous battle relics were found therein.

Erie county was fully represented in the army and the navy during the war of the rebellion. April 21st, 1861, Captain John W. McLane issued a call for volunteers, and in four days twelve hundred men had hurried to camp at Erie. McLane was chosen colonel, and ordered to accept but ten companies of eighty men each. They reached Camp Wright, Pittsburgh, 29th April. They returned home at the time of the receipt of the news of the battle of Bull Run. Colonel McLane proceeded to organize another regiment, which was known as the Eighty-third. They were mustered out of the service about July 1st, 1865, at Harrisburg. The Erie county companies were C, D, E, I, K.

The 111th regiment was organized at Erie in the fall of 1861, by M. Schlan-decker, who went with the regiment as colonel. It was mustered out, July 19th, 1865. The 145th regiment was organized at Erie in September, 1861, Hiram L. Brown, of Erie, colonel, and were mustered out 31st May, 1865. Companies A, B, C, D, I, K were recruited in Erie county. A battery of artillery was put in the service from Erie county by the liberality of William L. Scott, Esq. The county also sent a company of cavalry, and many hundred men, who enlisted for the navy at the naval station in Erie.

The census returns for 1870 showed a population of 59,655 in Erie county. The city of Erie had a population of 19,646; the city of Corry, 6,809. In 1874 Erie city numbered 27,000. The Erie canal, from Erie to Beaver, was opened December, 1844. The first train of cars came into Erie, from the east, January, 1852. The same year the city was connected by rail with the west. In November, 1853, the gauge of the road to the New York State line was changed to conform with the road westward from Erie, and was the occasion of bitter



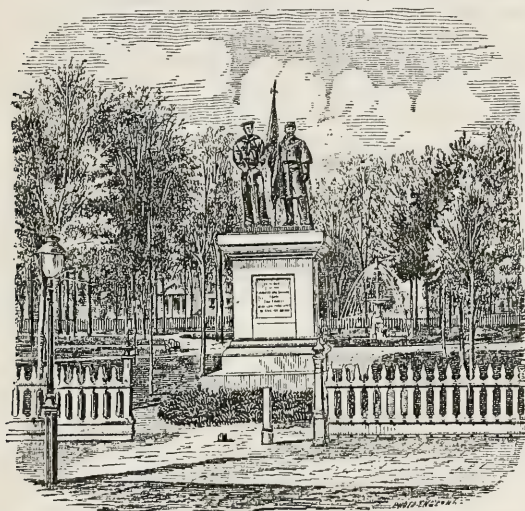
controversy among the people, which permeated all classes of society. The Philadelphia and Erie road was finished in 1864. The Atlantic and Great Western road passes through the city of Corry.

The harbor of ERIE has long been known as one of the best on the northern lakes, and government has repeatedly recognized the fact in the reports of its officers and in its liberal appropriations for its preservation and improvement. It has erected three light-houses at Erie, one on the main land, near the eastern end, one at the channel or entrance from the lake to Presqu'Isle bay, and the third on the north side of the peninsula. The harbor is about five miles in length, by one in breadth, the peninsula or island starting, so to speak, from the main land at the west end, and running out into the lake about a mile, and then running parallel with the main shore, in an easterly direction, four or five miles. The island is from one half to one mile in width, and is covered with timber, and belongs to and is protected by government. When the French first came to Erie they found Indians fishing in Presqu'Isle bay, and from that time until the present it has been a noted fishing ground. Great quantities of Mackinaw trout, white fish, black bass, etc., etc., are sent every year from Erie to all parts of the adjacent country. The trade of the port is immense, and consists in part of coal, iron, lumber, petroleum, etc., etc. The Philadelphia and Erie, and the Pittsburgh and Erie railroads have branches extending to their extensive docks at the harbor; and here, in season, may be seen vast fleets of vessels discharging iron ore from Lake Superior for the Pennsylvania furnaces, and lumber from Canada and Michigan, and freight-ing back with anthracite and bituminous coal from Pennsylvania mines, to all the ports on the western waters. A magnificent line of iron propellers, owned by the Pennsylvania company, leave their docks regularly for all the principal ports on the western lakes, carrying many passengers, and vast amounts of machinery and manufactured articles, the products of the skill of the mechanics and manufacturers of Erie. Within a few years the price of real estate has greatly advanced in Erie, owing to her extraordinary increase in manufactures, a simple enumeration of which our limited space precludes. The Pennsylvania company own and operate two first-class grain elevators of great capacity. There is also a dry dock and ship-yard at the harbor.

The bay is a place of great resort in the summer season, and abounds in pleasure boats and yachts of sail and steam, and parties are every hour in the day passing and repassing from the island, from the groves of Massassauga Point, the wreck of Perry's ship, the Lawrence, and other points of interest. The buildings of the city, both public and private, are stately and elegant, among which may be mentioned the custom-house of white marble; the Reed House, which has thrice been destroyed by fire and as often re-built; Scott's block, which has no superior in any western city; the court house, the marine hospital, St. Paul's Episcopal and Central Presbyterian churches, which are of stone; the First Presbyterian church, the German Cathedral, the Opera house, etc., etc. The churches are some twenty-five in number. Erie has two fine parks in the centre of the city, known as Perry and Wayne. They are ornamented with maple and elm trees of about thirty-five years' growth. A handsome fountain stands in the centre of each park. In the west park, and near State street, there was erected, in the fall of 1873, a monument to the memory of



the brave soldiers and sailors of the county who died in defending the union of the States. The *Erie Dispatch* gives the following description of the same: "The monument in the west park, erected by the voluntary contributions of the people of Erie county, in memory of our departed heroes, was completed on Saturday. It consists of a granite base, on the top of which stand bronze statues of a soldier and sailor united in defence of the flag. The soldier wears a regulation cap and overcoat, and with his right hand grasps the flag, while a rifle in the left trails along his side. The sailor wears the low cap, loose shirt, and baggy trowsers of the navy; his left foot presses a coil of rope, and both of



SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' MONUMENT, ERIE.

[From a Photograph by Wilber & Bassett, Erie.]

his hands rest on a cutlass. Each figure is one and a half times the size of life, and they are quite fair representations of the two classes of our country's defenders in the late war. On the east and west side of the pedestal are inscriptions—the first stating the object of the monument, and the other being an extract from Lincoln's speech at Gettysburg. The monument cost about ten thousand dollars, and is the most showy for its purpose in the western part of the State. For this tribute to our dead soldiers we

are indebted to the perseverance and patriotism of Mrs. Isaac Moorhead, Miss Helen Ball, and Miss Sarah Reed. They have labored incessantly for a number of years to raise the needed amount, and deserve to have their services kindly remembered."

Erie is well supplied with educational facilities. The Erie Academy, early endowed by the State, and in which many of her most prominent citizens received their education, and numerous fine buildings used by the common schools of the city.

The city is well lighted with gas, and supplied with water in inexhaustible quantities from the bay, by the Erie water works. The Erie cemetery has seventy acres of wooded ground, in the south part of the city, and is a beautiful and quiet resting place for the dead. It was incorporated in 1850. The Young Men's Christian Association have a reading-room, which is free, and a fine library. There is a home for the friendless, supported by contributions from the public, and occupying elegant buildings and grounds donated by Hon. M. B. Lowry; and the Roman Catholics have an orphan asylum, a Sisters' school, and an academy.





Many of the streets of the city, which are all at right angles, are well paved with Medina stone and Nicholson pavement. Street cars run from the lake to Federal Hill, a distance of two miles. The geographical location of Erie, its proximity to coal, iron, lumber, and petroleum—the extended railroad connections, unbounded water communication, and consequent cheapness of freights, the thorough drainage of the city, and above all, the healthfulness of the region, all combine to make a future of great promise to this peculiarly favored city. Many of the business establishments and dwellings are lighted and heated by the natural gas springs which are abundant in and about the city. They were discovered many years since in boring for oil, and although but little oil was found, yet an abundance of the more valuable gas was discovered in the bowels of the earth, to the great advantage of the adventurers. Many of our manufacturing establishments drive their engines, in whole or in part, with this comparatively inexpensive fuel. We turn a small wheel, and drive our machinery, heat and light our buildings, and cook our food, as the result.

NORTH EAST township and borough are on the Lake Shore railroad. The township adjoins the lake and the New York line. The land is good and peculiarly adapted to the growth of the grape and small fruits, as are all the townships on the lake shore. The borough has a population of about two thousand eight hundred, and is growing more rapidly than any other borough of the county. The seminary is a large and handsome building of brick, and is in a flourishing condition. The place is well supplied with churches and banks. A fine cemetery in wood land is situate at the western end of the village. There are extensive industrial establishments located here. The South Shore wine company have between one and two hundred acres in grapes, and many thousands of gallons of wine are annually made.

GIRARD township and borough are also on the Lake Shore railroad. The township adjoins Springfield and Lake Erie. It was named for Stephen Girard, who had large landed possessions in its limits. The borough is finely situated. It has an academy, several churches, numerous very tasty grounds and residences. There is a monument of white marble in a prominent street of the village erected by Dan Rice to the memory of the Erie county volunteers in the civil war. LOCKPORT borough is in this township, and is a place of considerable manufacturing business and trade.

The CITY OF CORRY, in the south part of the county, and in Wayne township, was not incorporated until 1866. It is at the junction of the Atlantic and Great Western, Philadelphia and Erie, Oil Creek and Buffalo, Cleveland and Pittsburgh railroads. There is no beauty of location, and the place naturally grew because of railroad crossings and proximity to the oil wells. Fifteen years ago it was a ragged and tangled forest of hill and swamp. It was named for a farmer living in the locality. It has a population of about eight thousand. The oil works and refining facilities of Corry are upon a grand scale, and embrace the manufacture on the premises of everything connected with the carrying, refining, barreling, and packing of oil.

UNION township and UNION CITY is at the junction of the Philadelphia and Erie, Atlantic and Great Western, and Union and Titusville railroads. Union City is a stirring and active borough.



WATTSBURG borough is in Venango township and on French creek. The water power is good, and the village contains several manufacturing establishments. Two miles from Wattsburg is the ruins of old Middlebrook Presbyterian church. It is of logs, was built in 1801, and the first church building erected in Erie county.

WATERFORD township and borough was formerly known as Fort Le Bœuf, and the condition of the place in early times has been spoken of in this article. Waterford is situated on the Philadelphia and Erie railroad, and immediately adjacent to Le Bœuf creek and a little lake of the same name. It is an old borough, was laid out in 1795, and was settled by the hardy Scotch-Irish race from the Susquehanna valley. It has been rather noted for the early culture and courtesy of its people. Michael Hare died here in 1843. He was more than one hundred and fifteen years old, was in the French and Indian war, and with Braddock at his defeat. He had been scalped by the Indians in some fight in the West near the close of the century. Prior to 1820, Waterford was busy in the salt trade, which was wagoned from Erie and put in the Le Bœuf warehouses and thence taken down the river in broadhorns and batteaux. Erie county did herself credit in honoring many of the citizens of Waterford with places of trust. Of judges we have had from Waterford two of the name Vincent, Judge Smith, Judge Hutchins, and Judge Benson. The Kings have filled important county offices, and Judges John P. Vincent, Wilson Smith, and Samuel Hutchins, have represented us in the Legislature. The Waterford academy was organized about 1820, and was endowed by the State. The existence of this institution explains in a measure the prominence of Waterford men in our city and county. General Strong Vincent, who fell gloriously at the head of his brigade at Gettysburg, was a native of Waterford.

WASHINGTON township is east of Waterford, and adjoining Crawford county. The chief village is EDINBORO, which has a State Normal school in flourishing condition. It was settled very early, and was known by the name given to the beautiful lake upon its borders "Conneauttee."

M'KEAN township is north of and adjoining Washington. Among the early settlers were the Sterretts from Cumberland and Fayette counties, and the Dunns from Ireland.

MILL CREEK township adjoins the city of Erie, and lies upon the lake shore, and is divided into East and West Mill Creek. The Reeds, Russells, McNairs, Caugheys, McCrearys, Grubbs, Nicholsons, McClellands, Saltsmans, Browns, Riblets, Weiss', Millers, etc., were among the first settlers. Their names indicate their origin. It is a township rich in good farms and good men. Captain N. W. Russell, the able county historian, is a resident of BELLE VALLEY, a pleasant village in this township. Future generations of our people will honor his memory, for the exertions made and unpaid labor he has expended in saving from destruction countless historical details of every town in the county.

HARBOR CREEK joins Mill Creek on the east, and lies upon the lake shore. The Prindles, Elliots, Moorheads, Jacks, Allens, Backus', Hintons, etc., were some of the early settlers. We have from Miss Sanford's history the record of the first Sabbath school in the county. It was established in a log school-house, at Moorheadville, in 1817, by Colonel James M. Moorhead and Rev. Mr. Morton.



FAIRVIEW township and borough joins Mill Creek on the west. It is one of the best townships of land in the county. Among the early settlers were the McCrearys, Moorheads, Caugheys, Arbuckles, Reeds, Sturgeons, Eatons, Swans, Vances, Ryans, Farges, Baers, etc. It was almost wholly settled from Dauphin and Lancaster counties. The first pastor to settle here was the Rev. Johnston Eaton, from Franklin county, and his was the first church. It belonged to the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, and was situate near the present village of Manchester, near the mouth of Walnut creek, and within sight of the waters of Lake Erie. It was built of hewn logs, about 1807, and was the mother church of all in this region. FAIRVIEW borough, SWANVILLE, and MANCHESTER are all within the township of Fairview.

SPRINGFIELD township was one of the original townships of the county—is celebrated for its first-class farms. It joins the Ohio line on the west, and Lake Erie on the north. The Lake Shore railroad passes through the township. The Millers, Rees', Hollidays, Eagleys, and Dunns were among the early settlers. EAST and WEST SPRINGFIELD are its villages. It contains a moral, intelligent, and enterprising population, and is noted for its tasty and substantial homes and surroundings.

CONNEAUT township occupies the south-west corner of the county. The Pittsburgh and Erie railroad passes through the eastern portion of the township. It was early settled, many of its inhabitants coming from New York and the Eastern States. The borough of ALBION is in this township.

ELK CREEK township joins Conneaut on the east. It was settled chiefly by eastern people. WELLSBURG borough and CRANESVILLE are villages in this township. The Cranes and the Coltons were among the early settlers.

GREENFIELD township is south of North-East, and joins the New York line. It was settled in 1795, by Judah Colt. It attracted much attention early in the century, but has not kept pace with the lake townships in growth, not having the advantages of soil and situation.

AMITY township is in the south-east portion of the county, south of Venango, and is known as a good grazing township.

CONCORD township is bounded by Warren and Crawford counties on the east and south. The Pittsburgh and Erie railroad passes through the township. William Miles and William Cook came into this township as first settlers.

FRANKLIN township is comparatively new, and was formed from portions of M'Kean, Elk Creek, and Washington about 1844. It is chiefly a dairy township.

GREENE and SUMMIT townships were made from what was known as Beaverdam township. The Browns and Phillips were early settlers. The Coovers came from the Susquehanna valley in an early day; the Grahams about 1802. The townships are extensively engaged in the manufacture of cheese.

LE BŒUF township is south of and adjoining Waterford, and is the only one in the county retaining the name of the first occupants, the French. The Pittsburgh and Erie railroad passes through it. The Kings and the Blacks were among the early settlers. It contains the best quarries of stone in the county.

WAYNE township joins Warren county and New York. It is well watered and adapted to the dairy business. The Smiths, Grays, and Kincaids were among its first settlers.



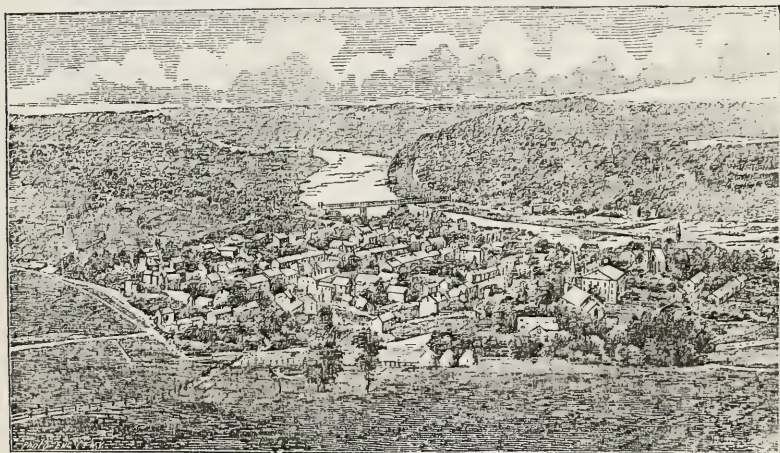


## FAYETTE COUNTY.

[With acknowledgments to James Veech, Emsworth, Allegheny county.]



FAYETTE COUNTY was erected out of Westmoreland, by act of Assembly of September 26, 1783, as to the part south-west of the Youghiogheny, to which the part north-east of that river was added by act of February 17, 1784. It was named in honor of the distinguished Frenchman who had been so largely instrumental in securing our independence. When first began to be settled (1767), and until March 9, 1771, it was within Cumberland county. From that date until March 28, 1773, it was



VIEW OF THE BOROUGH OF BROWNSVILLE.

[From a Photograph by E. K. Abrams & Co., Brownsville.]

part of Bedford county; thence, until its separation as above, it was part of Westmoreland. The burning of Hannastown (the old county seat of Westmoreland) by the Indians, July 13, 1782, led to the erection of Fayette. Into its territory the Indians, except in connection with the French in 1754 and 1755, seldom came for mischief.

The settlement, in 1779 and 1780, of the boundary dispute with Virginia, occasioned the formation of Washington out of territory chiefly acquired from that State. Virginia, as related heretofore, began in 1752 to assert a claim to all of south-west Pennsylvania, and actually maintained a divided sway over most of it from 1774 to 1780. In 1776 she erected out of what was before her West Augusta district, three counties, Monongalia, Yohogania, and Ohio.





Fayette was partly in each of the two first named, the line of division over its territory being Dunlap's road, of which hereafter. The county seat of Monongalia was for a while on the "plantation" of Theophilus Phillips, near New Geneva. Woodbridgetown, by the name of Mifflintown, was laid out for its county seat. The county seat of Yohogania was on the west bank of the Monongahela, near the line of Washington and Allegheny, a little above Elizabeth.

There was really no township division of Fayette territory while it was in Cumberland county. It, however, had two justices of the peace, appointed May 23, 1770—Colonel William Crawford and Thomas Gist. The earliest land office titles within bear date April 3, 1769. Surveys began August 22, 1769. In the residue of that year, 1770, official surveys were made within its limits. In 1770, eighty; in 1771, twelve; in 1772, fourteen; in 1773, eleven; in 1774, seven; in 1775, two. Then none until 1782 and 1783, in each of which there were three. Then none until 1784, when there were twenty; in 1785, two hundred and fifty-eight; in 1786, one hundred and fifty, decreasing in rapid ratio until 1792, after which they somewhat increased. Many settlers took up their lands under Virginia, she selling them as low as ten shillings per one hundred acres, while the Penns sold at five pounds sterling. By the boundary compromise, Pennsylvania recognized these Virginia titles, if the oldest, being therein governed generally by certificates issued by a Virginia commission, which sat to adjust land titles in her three western counties, in 1779 and 1780, at Redstone Old Fort (Brownsville), and Cox's fort, which was on Buffalo creek, in Donegal township, Washington county.

While part of Bedford county, so much of Fayette territory as is northwest of a straight line from the mouth of Big Redstone to the mouth of Jacob's creek (on the Youghiogheny) was part of Rosstrevor township, which included all between the rivers below that line. All of the county south-east of that line was Tyrone and Spring Hill, except that part lying north-east of the Youghiogheny between Chestnut ridge and Laurel hill seems to have been included in Fairfield township. Between Tyrone and Spring Hill the line was from the mouth of Redstone up (fourteen and one-fifth miles) to where it was crossed by Burd's road (at Vance's mill), thence by that road to Gist's (Mt. Braddock), by what is still the line of North Union and Franklin and Dunbar. The other bounds of Tyrone were Jacob's creek, the line of Fairfield to the Youghiogheny, and along the foot of Laurel hill to Gist's. Spring Hill took in the mountain region south-east of the Youghiogheny, and reached indefinitely south and west, "as far as the Province extended," covering Greene and part of Washington. Upon becoming part of Westmoreland, in April, 1773, Tyrone and Rosstrevor remained unaltered. Menallen was formed out of the southern part of Spring Hill by a line due east from the mouth of Brown's run to the top of Laurel hill, and west "as far as the Province went." And in July, 1783, a few weeks before Fayette was erected, Wharton was formed out of all of Spring Hill east of the top of Laurel hill to the Youghiogheny river.

At the first court for Fayette, December, 1783, the then county was divided into nine townships, viz.: Washington, Franklin, Menallen, Luzerne, German, Spring Hill, Georges, Union, and Wharton. Their bounds are defined in the minutes of that court. The addition to the county, by the act of 1784, confined



Tyrone to all of the county north-east of the Youghiogheny, including the Fairfield part. In March, 1784, however, Bullsken was taken from Tyrone. In December, 1797, Redstone was taken from Menallen, and Saltlick from Bullsken; from which also Connellsville township was taken in October, 1822. In 1793, that part of Dunbar which is east of Laurel hill was taken from Wharton and added to Franklin; and in December, 1798, Dunbar was erected out of Franklin, including that part of old Wharton. In November, 1817, Brownsville township was taken from Redstone. Henry Clay was taken from Wharton in January, 1823; Perry from Tyrone, Franklin, and Washington, in March, 1839; Jefferson from Washington, in June, 1840; Nicholson from Spring Hill, Georges, and German, in June, 1845; Youghiogheny from Saltlick in December, 1847, but its limits changed in December, 1848, when Springfield was erected. Stewart was erected out of parts of Wharton, Henry Clay, and Youghiogheny, in November, 1855, and what was left of Youghiogheny was annexed to Springfield, and like its Virginia county namesake, it became a "lost pleiad." Union was divided into North and South by the National road, by act of Assembly of March 11, 1851. Minor alterations have been made in the lines of several of the townships since their original formation.

The first general election ever held within the county limits was at Spark's Fort (near Burns' Ford on the Youghiogheny), July 8, 1776, for members of the convention to form the Constitution of 1776. Until 1790, all general elections were held only at the court house in Uniontown. At the first election, November, 1788, for eight members of Congress (general ticket), seventy-nine votes were polled. By act of March 3, 1790, the county was divided into four election districts, as follows: 1. Union, Franklin, and Wharton, to vote at court house, Uniontown; 2. Spring Hill, German, and Georges, to vote at Nicholas Riffle's, in German; 3. Luzerne, Menallen, and Washington, to vote at Fort Burd (Brownsville); 4. Tyrone and Bullsken to vote at Samuel Hicks', in Bullsken.

Not to notice the old Indian forts, of which there were many in Fayette territory, nor, here, Fort Burd or Fort Necessity, we enumerate as settler's forts, for refuge from apprehended Indian aggression, the following: Minter and Stevenson's fort, on John Minter's farm, late Ebenezer Moore's, near Pennsville, in Tyrone. Cassell's fort, on the old William Goe farm, just above mouth of Little Redstone. Gaddis' fort, on Thomas Gaddis' farm, now Basil Brownfield's, in South Union. Pearse's fort, on the Jones land in North Union. Swearingen's fort, in Spring Hill, near Mount Moriah church. Lucas' fort, on the old Brown farm, now William Parshall, in Nicholson township, near frame meeting-house. McCoy's fort, in South Union, near W. H. Bailey. Ashcraft's fort, on Mrs. Evans Wilson's farm, in Georges township. Morris' fort, in Preston county, West Virginia, just outside the line of Wharton township. Fayette county, as shown by a map, has in large extent prominent natural boundaries.

There were many Indian paths which traversed Fayette county as well before as after the advent of the white man. The majority of these have become entirely effaced, and can be known only from references in early travel and exploration. The great Catawba war-path, running north and south, entered the county from the south, at the State line, at the mouth of Grassy run, thence northward by Ashcraft's fort, along by the Diamond Spring, crossing Redstone



creek at Uniontown, proceeding by Pearse's ford to Opossum run, down it to the Youghiogheny, crossing it where Braddock crossed (Stewart's crossing), thence it bore on through Westmoreland and Armstrong counties up the Allegheny to the headwaters of the Susquehanna into western New York, the domain of the Six Nations. Braddock's road, the most important of all the old roads to Fayette and the "early west" was originally an Indian trail from Old Town by the mouth of Mill's creek (Cumberland, Md.), across the mountains to the head of the Ohio (Pittsburgh). This was the case also with Colonel Burd's road, which was in great part originally an Indian trail, from the Great Rock, on Laurel hill, where many old roads converged, to the mouth of Redstone.

The first white settlement made in Fayette county was under the auspices of the Ohio Land company, to which reference has already been made. Soon after the treaty at Logstown, in 1752, Mr. Gist made a settlement and built a cabin on the tract of land since called Mount Braddock, and induced eleven families to settle around him on lands presumed to be within the company's grant. His dwelling stood a few paces from the elegant mansion of the late Colonel Meason, distinguished as an enterprising proprietor of iron works at an early day in Fayette county. The Ohio company appears to have erected a storehouse at the mouth of Redstone creek, and to have made a small establishment at the Forks of the Ohio, but the disturbed state of the frontier prevented them from bringing any large amount of goods beyond the Allegheny mountains. The French war interrupted their operations entirely; and the company was afterwards, in 1770-72, merged in a more extensive one, in which Thomas Walpole, Dr. Franklin, Governor Pownall, and others, were concerned. The Revolution breaking out about that time, put an end to both companies, and the title to their lands was never perfected.

Of the subsequent events transpiring in this locality, the journey of Washington as messenger of the Virginia governor to the French commandants at Le Bœuf, the defeat of Jumonville, followed by the French victories, and subsequently their overthrow, accounts are given elsewhere. Dunbar's camp, and the scene of Jumonville's defeat are near the Laurel hill, between the present National road and the gorge of the Youghiogheny, about five miles east of Uniontown.

After the disastrous termination of General Braddock's expedition, Fayette county remained a desolate wilderness unoccupied by civilized men until 1759, when Colonel James Burd was sent by Colonel Bouquet, then at Carlisle, to continue the cutting of Braddock's road where incomplete, as far as the mouth of Redstone creek, the present site of Brownsville. The opening of Colonel Burd's road afforded facilities of communication for pioneers, and previous to the Revolution, a considerable number were established throughout the county. Colonels Crawford, Paul, and Cresap, were among the more distinguished.

The courts of Monongalia and Yohogania caused several roads to be laid out on Fayette territory. The records of those ordered by Monongalia are lost; those by Yohogania are yet in being, but they have long since been abandoned or superseded by roads made under authority of Pennsylvania.

The very first road petition acted upon by the court of Westmoreland, after its election, was in April, 1773, by inhabitants of Spring Hill township, west of the Monongahela, for a road from opposite the mouth of Fish-pot run (half-way





between Ten Mile and Redstone), "to the forks of Dunlap's path and General Braddock's road on the top of Laurel Hill." A year afterwards, inhabitants of Tyrone, Menallen, and Spring Hill, asked for a road "from near Redstone Old Fort to Henry Beeson's Mill, and thence to intersect Braddock's road near the forks of Dunlap's road, and said road on the top of Laurel Hill;" giving as a reason that "we, who at present live on the west side of the Monongahela, are obliged frequently to carry our corn twenty miles to the mill of Henry Beeson, near Laurel Hill, and in all probability at some seasons of the year will ever have to do so!" This mill was a tub mill, between the court house, at Uniontown, and the Diller tan yard. Its "pit" is yet visible. Old Henry Beeson was a blacksmith, and made his customers dig his race, while he made or sharpened their plough irons, etc. It was the second mill in the county; Philip Shute's on Shute's run, being the first.

From these ancient pack-horse highways we turn to a road of more modern and enduring structure, the National or Cumberland road. This once grand highway between the east and the west was constructed by the United States, in pursuance of a compact with Ohio upon its admission as a State into the Union, by which, in consideration that Ohio would not tax lands sold by the United States within it for five years after sale, they would apply two per cent. of the proceeds of those sales to making a road from the navigable waters emptying into the Atlantic, to the Ohio river opposite that State. Hence the National road through Zanesville, Columbus, etc.

The road from Cumberland to Wheeling was undertaken under an act of Congress, passed March 29, 1806, the early execution of which was under the favorable control of President Jefferson until 1809, and of Albert Gallatin, secretary of the treasury, until 1815. It was projected and constructed on a much more grand and expensive scale than the compact required, or than the two-per-cent. fund justified. The importance of easy intercourse with the West, in which the nation had its great landed interests magnified by incipient secession proclivities in Kentucky, Tennessee, and Southern Ohio, so alarmingly developed by the Burr and Wilkinson "conspiracy" of 1806-7, conduced much, if not chiefly, to the magnitude in structure and expenditure upon this great bond of union.

The commissioners appointed to select the route of the road were Eli Williams and Thomas Moore of Maryland, and Joseph Kerr of Ohio. They, in 1806, readily adopted the route, but not invariably, the precise location of Braddock's road to Gist's, and thence Burd's road to Brownsville.

From Cumberland to Brownsville, or rather to Sandy Hollow, the route as to the principal points, and the location, subject to minor changes, was determined in 1807. This was the eastern division; thence to Wheeling, the western, some of which was not settled until 1817.

The road, when completed, was opened sixty-six feet—road bed from thirty to thirty-four feet—paved twenty feet wide, eighteen inches deep in the middle to twelve inches at the edges. The lower stratum, or bed, was in parts of the road a pavement of stone closely set vertically, and in other parts of stone broken to go through a seven-inch ring; all covered six inches with a stratum of stone broken to go through a three-inch ring. The maximum grade of the eastern division was five degrees; of the western, four and a half.



In 1832-35 the road was thoroughly repaired by the United States, and surrendered to the States through which it passed upon terms the most important of which provided for keeping it in repair by tolls. It is a monument of a past age; but like all old monuments it is venerable. It carried thousands of population and millions of wealth into the west; and more than any other material structure in the land, served to harmonize and strengthen, if not to save the Union.

The borough of UNION, popularly known as UNIONTOWN, is the capital of the county. It is twelve miles distant from Brownsville. The town was laid out about the year 1769, by Henry Beeson, a member of the Society of Friends, who emigrated from Berkeley county, Virginia, and settled upon the tract of land now occupied by the town, his cabin occupying the spot on which at present stands the residence of Mr. Veech. As late as 1794 the place was called Beeson's town. The first court house and market house were erected in 1796. In February, 1805, the first newspaper was established, called the *Genius of Liberty*, which, after the lapse of seventy-one years, is still published. Through a long series of years Uniontown appears to have been a prosperous inland village. Lying upon the great thoroughfare from the east to the west, called in the early day Braddock's road, and afterwards the National road, her mercantile interests prospered under the demands of the masses of emigration passing through the borough, and the wants of the rich agricultural country around her limits. During the time of the great stage-coach lines from east to west, upon the National road, the name of the town became as a "household word" in the mouth of every traveler, and population gathered rapidly within her borders, and caused further increase in business and the development of some classes of manufactures. The diverting of travel from this route, by stage coach, caused by the various lines of railway, occasioned for several years a partial stagnation in the previously bustling place, during which, supported by the business derived from her populous and productive back country, she held her own with greater success than could have been expected under the circumstances. The construction of the Fayette County railroad, however, re-linked the town to the busy, bustling world, and business has not only regained its olden vigor, but as the terminus of this railroad, the borough has become the shipping point of a large and extremely rich mineral and agricultural country, as well as a gathering point for travel. This railroad, thirteen miles in length, runs through a fine agricultural section of Fayette county, connecting with the Pittsburgh and Connellsville railroad at Connellsville, and thence by the various connections of the latter road with all the eastern and western cities. It is one of the few railroads in the country whose construction has hampered no corporate body with bonds. It was built entirely for cash, at a cost of one hundred and thirty thousand dollars, raised solely from individual subscription. Among the natural curiosities of the neighborhood is Delaney's cave, nine miles south-east of the town. The well-known Fayette springs are also near, being in Wharton township, eight miles from the borough. Madison College, originally established as an academy, in 1808, is located here. It became a college in 1825, and was incorporated as such in 1827. It took its name from President Madison, who gave it a liberal donation.

CONNELLVILLE is situated on the right bank of the Youghiogheny, about



fifty miles above its junction with the Monongahela at McKeesport. The town was laid out by Zachariah Connell, in 1790. Its incorporation as a borough was in 1806. The first settler in this locality was the unfortunate Colonel William Crawford, who was burnt by the Wyandotts, at Sandusky, in 1782. Colonel Crawford visited this locality in 1767, and fixed upon the plateau on the left side of the river, opposite the lower end of Connellsville, as a site for a settlement, to which he removed in 1768, erecting thereon a log cabin. He was one of the bravest men on the frontier, and saw much service, not only as a leader of the rangers, but as an officer in Forbes' expedition, and as a colonel in the army of the Revolution. In 1782 he accepted, much against his wishes, the command of the expedition against the Wyandotts, the result of which we have already referred to. Connellsville is situated in the heart of a mineral district, abounding in the finest iron ores and bituminous coal, and her recent marvelous growth is due to this fact. As a manufacturing town Connellsville is an important adjunct to that great centre, Pittsburgh, with which it is connected by the Pittsburgh and Connellsville railroad.

BROWNSVILLE, a thriving manufacturing town, is situated on the Monongahela, sixty-three miles, by the river route, above Pittsburgh, at the point where the great National road crosses the river. There are three boroughs located at this point, and although separately incorporated, they are one community in interests. The corporate titles of these are BROWNSVILLE, BRIDGEPORT, and WEST BROWNSVILLE. The two first lie upon the right bank of the river, in Fayette county, divided by a small creek, the latter on the left bank, in Washington county. Brownsville first appears in history by the construction of Fort Burd, in October, 1759. This fort became more widely known as "Redstone Old Fort," from its location; and in the incidents of Western life and adventure, the latter name is used as designating Brownsville instead of its proper military title. Colonel Burd's fort continued long to be the favorite rendezvous for those hardy men who kept watch upon the movements of the Indians inhabiting the head-waters of the Ohio. The brave Colonel Michael Cresap made this fort his favorite rallying-place for the men under his direction, and at an early day secured a Virginia title to several hundred acres, embracing the fortifications, by "a tomahawk improvement." Not content with this claim to a location, in 1770 he built a house of hewn logs, with a nailed shingle roof, which is believed to be the first shingled house west of the mountains erected in that section of the county. This title he retained for some years, and then disposed of it to two brothers by the name of Brown, who came from Maryland, one of whom, Thomas, died in 1797, and was buried in the old grave-yard, with the inscription: "Here lies the body of Thomas Brown, who was once the owner of this town, who departed this life March, 1797, aged 59 years." Brownsville was laid out in 1785. For many years, and really until the completion of the Pennsylvania canal, it was a point of much celebrity among emigrants to the Western and Southwestern States, where, wearied by their journeying by land, they could take water and float down to their destination, and a brisk business was carried on, especially in the construction of flat or keel boats. With the building of railroads this enterprise passed away. Brownsville had many natural advantages, and these, its agricultural and mineral resources, continued to increase its





prosperity, and it has grown to be one of the most important towns in Western Pennsylvania. It has many beautiful private residences, and its churches, picturesquely located, are creditable specimens of architecture. It contains varied industrial establishments which, with the large deposits of the finest quality of bituminous coal, add to its importance as a manufacturing town.

NEW HAVEN is a thriving borough on the left bank of the Youghiogheny, opposite Connellsville. It was laid out by Colonel Isaac Meason, in 1796. Its close proximity to the latter borough, and its excellent water-power privileges, have added greatly to its prosperity.

NEW GENEVA is situated on the Monongahela, thirty-five miles above Brownsville. It is especially celebrated as being the residence of Albert Gallatin, and named from his native place, Geneva, in Switzerland. Mr. Gallatin purchased his plantation in 1785, and built a log house, which subsequently gave place to a stone structure, yet



RESIDENCE OF ALBERT GALLATIN.

standing. New Geneva is noted as the location of the first glass house in Western Pennsylvania, which was put into operation by Mr. Gallatin, in conjunction with John Nicholson and two Messrs. Kramer, Germans.

BELLEVERNON was laid out in 1813 by Noah Speer. It is on the Monongahela, forty miles above Pittsburgh. The land upon which the town is laid out is rich in minerals, partaking of the general characteristics of the surrounding country. The top of the hill, on which a portion of the town is built, is two hundred and fifteen feet above the river, twenty-two feet below which lies a strata of glass sand. At the height of one hundred and thirty feet above the river is the base of a bituminous coal strata, between which and the base of the glass sand strata lies a fine strata of cannel coal, as also a strata of iron ore from ten to fourteen inches. At the height of one hundred and twelve feet there is a strata of sandstone, between which and the base of the bituminous coal strata lies a strata of limestone. These strata really underlie the whole neighborhood, yet the ease with which these are entered upon from the face of the hill at Bellevernon adds importance to the town for manufacturing purposes. It is a thriving flourishing place.

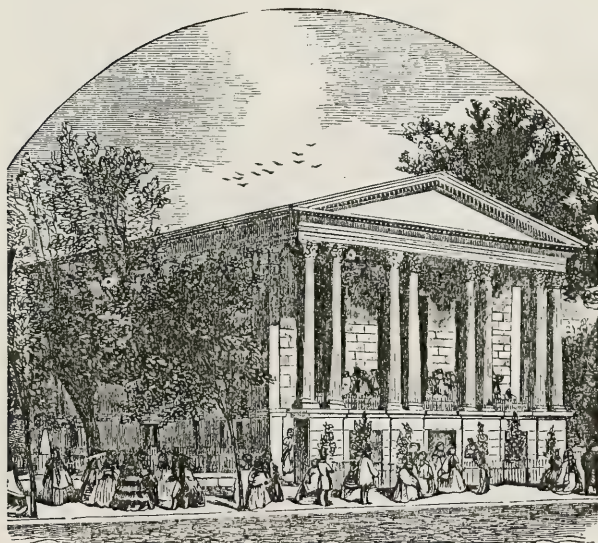
FAYETTE CITY, fourteen miles below Brownsville, on the Monongahela, was settled in 1794. It was laid out by Colonel Edward Cook, and named Freeport, subsequently changed to Cookstown, and by act of incorporation Fayette City. It is an enterprising and flourishing town.





PERRYOPOLIS is situated about three-quarters of a mile from the Youghiogheny, and opposite Layton's station, on the Pittsburgh and Connellsville railroad. The tract of land on which it was built was originally patented by General Washington, of whom it was purchased by Lewis Seares, who sold it to Thomas Hursey. The latter, in connection with Thomas E. Burns, laid out the town, and the first lot sold in the spring of 1814. The town contains several manufacturing establishments.

There are a number of other prosperous towns and villages in Fayette, the principal of which are MASONTOWN and MCCLELLANDTOWN, in German township; FALLS CITY, on the Youghiogheny; and DAWSON, a station on the Pittsburgh and Connellsville railroad.



OLD PINE STREET CHURCH, PHILADELPHIA.

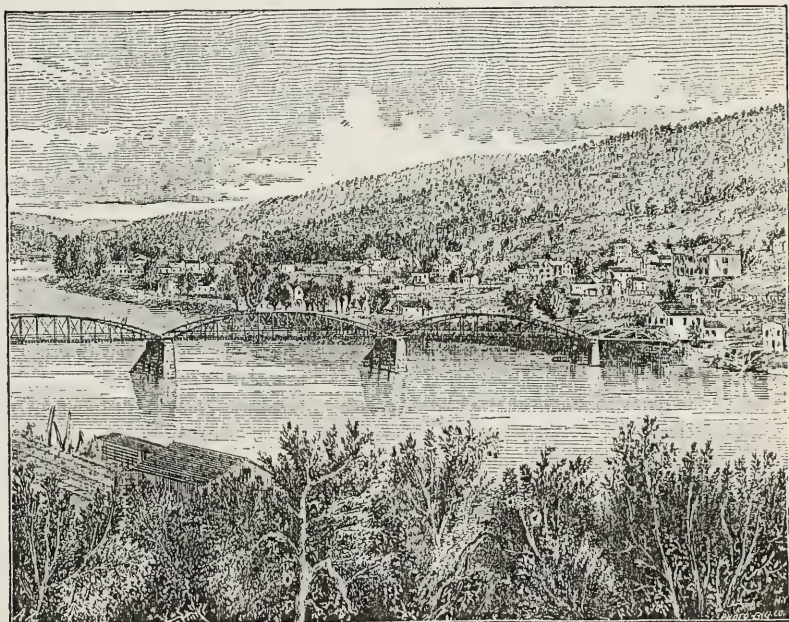


## FOREST COUNTY.

BY SAMUEL D. IRWIN, TIONESTA.



HE county of Forest, as first organized for judicial purposes, consisted of but four townships, viz., Jenks, Barnett, Millstone, and Tionesta, afterwards changed to Howe, and was formed from parts of Jefferson and Venango, April 11, 1848. Of this territory, Marion, a small village or hamlet, situated about the centre, was made the county seat. It was



VIEW OF THE BOROUGH OF TIONESTA.

called Blood's Settlement for many years, and was founded by Colonel Blood, who cleared up a large farm in the very heart of the wilderness. As to the village, there was more in the name than the place; a common frame two-story building was, after the judicial organization of the county, pressed into service as a court house. That portion of the county to this day is called "Old Forest," to distinguish it from that territory added by act of Assembly, approved October 31, 1866, which consisted of the townships now known as Tionesta, Kingsley,



Green, Hickory, and Harmony. This addition gave Forest county an area of four hundred and forty-five square miles, being just about double its former dimensions, and increasing its population more than fourfold. In November, 1866, the commissioners named in the act, Jacob Ziegler, James A. Leech, and Cornelius Fulkerson, ran out the county lines, and made Tionesta the judicial seat of the county as reorganized, it being the centre of population, though not the geographical centre; they also selected a site for the county buildings. A court house and jail were built within two years.

Forest county is traversed by many streams; the hills along the borders of these streams are usually from five hundred to eight hundred feet high; the valleys are deep, and often the slopes of the side hills steep and precipitous. The Allegheny river enters the county near White Oak schute, and runs from thence nearly due south to Tionesta, where it receives Tionesta creek, it then takes nearly a west course until it leaves the county limits; its average width in this section is about seven hundred feet. The principal tributaries of the Tionesta are Salmon creek, the Branch, Lamentation, and Blue Jay.

Large portions of the land of the county are worthless and unfit for cultivation, others are adapted to the growth of timber, while the high elevations are excellent for agriculture; especially is this the case at Neillsburg, Dutch Hill, and that portion of Jenks near Marion. This is true also of the alluvial flats along the streams, which are generally of unsurpassed fertility. In the oil excitement of 1860, many of the best farms went into the hands of oil companies, that burned up the fences and made the country look as desolate as if an army had marched over it. Valuable farms were, for a while, exposed as commons, thistles and briars showing evidence of neglect. Fertile fields, signs of thrift and industry, are rapidly annihilating these waste spots. Three-fourths of the country remains uncultivated and unsubdued. The hills, though steep and useless to the farmer, are clothed with the original forest trees. With regard to the mineral resources, little can be said, as naught has yet been done to develop them. Bituminous coal has been found in Howe, Jenks, and Kingsley townships. Cannel coal also exists. Burr stone, well calculated for mill-stones, is found in various parts of the county. Iron ore, in abundant quantities, can be shown in almost every township, yet to-day not a forge or furnace exists in the county. Beds of good iron ore exist along the hills of Coon creek, and also Little Hickory. As early as 1828 a bloomery or small furnace was located at Tionesta, but it was a primitive affair, and the metal had to be transported in canoes down the river. On the Wentworth place, near Tionesta, and also on the west side of the river, beds of potter's clay, of excellent quality, exist. Petroleum exists in the county. New oil fields having been discovered in McKean county, and there being oil in Warren and Venango, Forest county is in the centre of the oil basin. Successful, regular paying wells, in the neighborhood of Fagundas, in Harmony township, have been in operation since 1870.

That Moravian apostle to the Indians, Rev. David Zeisberger, was without doubt the first white man that ever entered the wilds of Forest county. This was in the autumn of 1767. Goschgoschiink had then a history of two years, having been founded by Monseys from Machiwihilusing and Tioga, in 1765, and comprising three straggling villages. The middle one, at which Zeisberger arrived,







ZEISBERGER PREACHING TO THE INDIANS IN THE WILDS OF FOREST COUNTY—1767.

[From Schuesser's Painting, presented by John Jordan, Jr., to the Moravian Society for Preaching the Gospel.]



lay on the eastern bank of the Allegheny, near the mouth of the Tionesta. Two miles up the river was the upper village, and four miles down, the lower. The latter, located on what is now known as Holeman's Flats, went by the general name Goschgoschünk, the upper one Lawunakhannek. Barbarism had full sweep, and their general reputation among the various Indian tribes was bad. Zeisberger had been warned by the Senecas not to attempt his visit to Goschgoschünk, but as the mission had "resolved upon an exploratory journey, in order to ascertain whether anything could then be accomplished for the Saviour," accompanied by two Christian Indians as guides through the impenetrable forests, the devoted missionary reached his destination on the 16th of October, 1767, where they were entertained by the friends of one of his Indian guides. After resting from the fatigues of his journey, religious services were appointed for the evening. The Indians flocked together and seated themselves on the ground to hear the great teacher from Machiwihlusing. The wildest of the Indians were there—sorcerers and murderers, and some who had been engaged in a late massacre. It was a rough crowd even for Zeisberger to address by the light of the fire. The substance of the sermon is set forth in his journal, and is a type of propriety. Attention is an Indian virtue, so they were good listeners. He told them in his bold style that "the Gospel was made for men, whether white or black or brown," and proclaimed with force eternal life. It is said no one knew better how to address Indians. He says himself of this scene: "Never yet did I see so clearly depicted in the faces of the Indians both the darkness of hell and the world-subduing power of the Gospel." The next day all the three villages met. Allemewi, a blind chief, was there, and Wangomen, an Indian preacher. Zeisberger preached most of the day, and in the evening all went to their homes. He soon saw that the innate wickedness of these Monseys had not been overdrawn; Wangomen was full of blasphemy, the young people were full of excesses, pow-wows, and sorceries, and Zeisberger writes, "I have never found such heathenism in any other parts of the Indian country. Here Satan has his stronghold—here he sits on his throne. Here he is worshipped by true savages, and carries on his work in the hearts of the children of darkness." The apostle soon saw he was in a den of paganism, and was in danger of being murdered, and after seven days he returned to Friedenschütten.

The Monseys the next year sent for Zeisberger to come back, and he was a missionary during the years 1768–1769. He came back in the latter part of the spring, accompanied by Senseman, and on June 30th put up a log cabin at Goschgoschünk, twenty-six by sixteen feet. The place had changed. Many of the worst Indians had gone, yet still there were sorcerers who juggled and performed feats of magic. In 1769 the Senecas claimed the land on which the mission had been started, and wanted the Monseys to leave. Soon a mysterious message came—a string of wampum, a stick painted red, and a bullet, accompanied the message: "Cousins, you that live at Goschgoschünk on the Allegheny downward, and you Shawanese, I have risen from my seat and looked around the country. I see a man in a black coat. I warn you avoid the man in the black coat; believe him not; he will deceive you." A grand council was held. The Indians were divided. The second attempt was made on his life. Soon after there was an emigration.





From there Zeisberger went to Lawanukhannek (or Meeting of the Waters, Beaver and Hickory), Forest county, and was there during 1769. Over two thousand deer were killed, and some Indians converted. He says in his journal: "For ten months I have now lived between these two towns of godless and malicious savages, and my preservation is wonderful." And here is what he says about oil in that same journal: "I have seen three kinds of oil springs, such as have an outlet, such as have none, and such as rise from the bottom of the creeks. From the first water and oil flow out together, in the second it gathers on the surface a finger's depth, and from the third it rises to the surface and flows with the current of the creek. The Indians prefer wells without an outlet. It is used, medicinally, for tooth-ache, rheumatism, etc. Sometimes it is taken internally. It is of a brown color, and burns well, and can be used in lamps."

It was on the 17th April, 1770, that the missionary with the converts left Lawanukhannek in fifteen canoes. In three days they reached Fort Pitt, and subsequently on the Beaver river founded Friedenstadt, whither eventually many of the Monseys from Goschgoschünk followed.

Eli Holeman, father of Hon. Alexander Holeman, was the first permanent settler in Forest county. He located on the site of the Indian Goschgoschünk, then called by Cornplanter "Cush-cush," now named Holeman's Flats. Shortly after Holeman settled, came Moses Hicks, a squatter, who left in a boat in 1805. The first pioneer on the east side of the river was John Range, a lieutenant in the army of the Revolution, who took up the tract on which Tionesta now stands. About 1816 he built on the land, although he had taken out a warrant as early as 1785. That place was then called Saqualinget, or "place of the council." William Middleton moved on to what is now known as Jamieson Flats, and built a large house near the Allegheny, about the year 1803. He afterwards sold to Quinton Jamieson, from Scotland, whose descendants still occupy it. Ebenezer Kingsley settled at an early day on Tionesta creek, at Newtown Mills. He was from Genesee county, New York, came down the Allegheny on a raft, but stopped by the winter, he located first about three miles above Tionesta, at what was called by the settlers, Old Town, the site of an Indian village. Kingsley was a man about six feet in height, well proportioned, possessing good judgment, yet lacking education; was kind and hospitable to every stranger that came to his cabin. He was a hunter by instinct, training, and desire, a regular Pennsylvania "Leatherstocking." His adventures, if written, would read like Daniel Boone's, leaving out Indians, and would furnish the basis of a romance for the pen of a Cooper. Among the other prominent early settlers were: Rev. Hezekiah May, who died in 1843, at Tionesta; he was widely known in this section of the State; James Hilands and Mark Noble, a surveyor, who settled at the mouth of Tionesta creek; Cyrus Blood, who was the first associate judge who lived at what was afterwards called Marion, the former county seat; Poland Hunter, who settled on the west side of the river, opposite Tionesta, and who died in 1838, many of whose descendants now reside within the limits of the county; Hicks Prather, who settled at the mouth of Hickory creek, on the site of the old Indian town of Lawunakhannek, who, like Kingsley, was a mighty hunter; Henry Gates, who came from Lancaster county, was the first settler on Tionesta creek; he died in 1807, at the place he



first located. Among those who came later was Herman Blume; one of the founders of the German settlement on "Dutch Hill," east of Tionesta, a native of Hesse Cassel, in Germany. Many of his countrymen followed. They bought up lands and formed a prosperous settlement. These German settlers are noted for their industry, thrift, and economy.

TIONESTA, the county seat, was organized as a borough, April, 1852, while it was within the limits of Venango county. It more than doubled in population after it was made the county seat of Forest in 1866. It is a place of considerable trade. HICKORYTOWN is an old settlement at the mouth of Hickory creek. NEWTOWN mills is a small village commenced about thirty years ago. BALLTOWN, on Tionesta creek, is a small lumber village commenced about 1840. NEBRASKA, on the Tionesta, at the mouth of Coon creek, was formerly called Lacytown. It is a small village. MARIONVILLE, the old county seat, is a hamlet of five or six houses; it is marked on most of the State maps, yet there never were ten families living in it. NEILLSBURGH, in the extreme north-east corner of the county, is a thriving village. It is situated in the midst of a fine agricultural section, has two churches, an academy, etc. It was founded by W. T. Neill, about 1830. CLARINGTON, on the Clarion river, is a large village.

TIONESTA township was in Allegheny county until June, 1825, and as Judge John A. Dale quaintly remarks, "was then supposed to embrace all the civilized world as far east as Balltown, in then Jefferson county, a distance of some twenty-five miles." HICKORY was organized for township purposes in April, 1848, out of a part of Tionesta. KINGSLEY was organized in the fall of 1848, out of Tionesta. HARMONY was formed out of that part of Hickory, in 1852, that lay on the west side of the river Allegheny. GREEN was organized out of parts of Tionesta and Hickory, February 28, 1872. BARNETT was made a township January 8, 1854. HOWE township was called Tionesta originally in 1852, and the name was changed to Howe by the Court of Quarter Sessions in 1869. JENKS township was erected January, 1852. The last three were originally taken from Jefferson county.







## FRANKLIN COUNTY.

BY BENJAMIN M. NEAD, CHAMBERSBURG.



ON the 27th of January, 1759, Lancaster county was divided by act of Assembly, and the southern division thereof erected into a new county, to which the name of "Cumberland" was given, with the town of Carlisle as the seat of justice. For a quarter of a century the county of Cumberland thus constituted, remained intact, when the wants of the steadily thriving "dwellers on Conococheague," the inhabitants of the southwestern portion of Cumberland, led them to petition the General Assembly of 1784 that their territory might be named a new county, with concomitant privileges, setting forth in glowing terms the hardships they were compelled to endure in traveling the long distance from their homes to the seat of justice in Carlisle; the trouble they had in collecting their debts; and the license given to "felons and misdoers" by the difficulties in the way of conveying them and their accusers to the seat of justice. In compliance therewith, the General Assembly, on the 9th of April, 1784, passed an act allowing certain the southern and western portions of Cumberland, marked by the following metes and bounds, to be erected into a new county, to be named "Franklin," in honor of Benjamin Franklin: "Beginning on York county line in the South mountain, at the intersection of the line between Lurgan and Hopewell townships, in Cumberland county; thence by line of Lurgan township (leaving Shippensburg to the eastward of the same) to the line of Fannet township; thence by the line of the last mentioned township, including the same to the line of Bedford county (now Fulton); thence by line of same county to Maryland line; thence by said line to line of York county (now Adams); thence by line of the same county along the South mountain to the place of beginning."

In 1790, some doubt arising as to the correct boundary between Cumberland and Franklin counties, the Assembly, by an act dated the 29th of March in that year, re-adjusted the lines by running a new one so as to leave the entire tract of land owned by Edward Shippen, and upon which Shippensburg stands, in Cumberland county. On the 29th of March, 1793, a portion of the then county of Bedford, known as the "Little Cove," was detached from that county and annexed to Franklin, to be a part of Montgomery township. The county thus erected has for its greatest length, from north to south, a distance of 38 miles; from east to west, 34 miles, containing an area of 734 square miles, or 469,730 acres, with a population, in 1790, of 15,655; and in 1870, of 45,365, being an increase of population in eighty years of nearly 30,000.

By the terms of the act establishing the county of Franklin, James Maxwell, James McCalmont, Josiah Crawford, David Stoner, and John Johnston were appointed trustees on behalf of the county, and were directed to take assurance



of and for two lots of ground in the town of Chambersburg, or Chamberstown, in the township of Guilford, within the said county of Franklin, for seats of a court house and of a county gaol or prison for said county. For the purpose of constructing these buildings the county commissioners were directed to levy a tax and raise a sum not exceeding one thousand two hundred pounds, said sum to be paid over to the trustees of the county, upon their giving sufficient security, and by them to be expended for the purpose named.

The court house erected at this time was "a two-storied brick building, surmounted by a tall conical cupola and a spire. In the belfry was suspended a small bell of Spanish make—an ancient storied bell. Long years before it reached the exalted position which it occupied on the court house, full many a time had it waked lazy monk and drowsy nun to their matin prayers, or attuned its silvery notes to the sound of their vesper hymn as it rose on the quiet air, and died away in musical cadence through the shadowy valleys around some old convent. . . . The whole of the ground floor of this building was occupied by the court hall—a rather spacious room, paved with brick, well lighted, but poorly ventilated, heated by ten-plate stoves, so large that uncut cord wood was used as fuel. The judges' bench was at the north side of the room, flanked on the right by an elevated box, where the grand jury sat, and on the left by the traverse jury box. In front a railing enclosed a space which was reserved for the members of the bar. In the upper portion of the building were several rooms used as offices."

By the same act the establishment of courts of common pleas and quarter sessions was also regulated. They were to meet "the Tuesday preceding the Fayette county courts." The court of quarter sessions was to sit three days only, at each session, and no longer. All suits begun in Cumberland county were to be disposed of in that county, just as though no division had been made.

The first court of Franklin county was held on the 15th of September, 1784, in the stone house erected on the north-west corner of the "Diamond," or public square, in the borough of Chambersburg, in 1770, by J. Jack—an old landmark up to the destruction of the town by confederate cavalry on the 30th of July, 1864, when it was burned, and with it the bodies of two Confederate soldiers, who met their fate within its walls at the hands of the then owner. This court was held before Humphrey Fullerton, Thomas Johnston, and James Findley, Esqrs. Edward Crawford, Jr., commissioned September 10th, 1784, was prothonotary and clerk. The second court was held on the 2d of December, 1784, in the same building, above stairs, before William McDowell, Humphrey Fullerton, and James Findley, Esqs. Jeremiah Talbot, commissioned October 20th, 1784, was sheriff. The following named persons sat as a grand jury: James Poe, Henry Pawling, William Allison, William McDowell, Robert Wilkins, John McConnell, John McCarny, John Ray, John Jack, Jr., John Dickson, D. McClintock, Joseph Chambers, and Joseph Long.

On the 11th of March, 1809, the counties of Cumberland, Bedford, Franklin, Huntingdon, and Adams, were erected into the southern district of the Supreme Court, and the term was held at Chambersburg during the first two weeks of October annually. The annual session was limited to two weeks, but power was granted to the court to hold adjourned sessions, if necessary. At the time of



the organization of this district, William Tilghman was chief justice of the Supreme Court, and Jasper Yeates and Hugh H. Brackenridge, associate justices. The first general election was held in Franklin county on the second Tuesday of October, 1784, when the independent freemen of the newly formed county of Franklin met in the town of Chambersburg and cast their votes for a councillor; three representatives to serve in the ninth general Assembly of Pennsylvania, to meet in Philadelphia, on Monday, the 25th of October, 1784; a sheriff and a coroner. James McLean was chosen councillor; James Johnston, Abraham Smith, and James McCalmont were selected representatives; Jeremiah Talbot, sheriff; and John Rhea, coroner. The difficulties incident to having but one election district were remedied by an increase of districts as circumstances required. By act of Assembly of the 13th of September, 1785, the county was divided into two districts. The township of Fannett was one, and the remainder of the county the other. The votes of Fannett township were polled at the house of the "widow Elliott," and the rest of the county at the court house in the borough of Chambersburg. On the 10th of September, 1787, four districts were formed; the first district comprised the townships of Guilford, Franklin (?) Hamilton, Letterkenny, Lurgan, and Southampton, voting at the court house; the second, the township of Fannett, voting at the house of the widow Elliott; the third, the townships of Antrim and Washington, voting at the house of George Clark in Green Castle; the fourth, the townships of Peters and Montgomery, voting at the house of James Crawford in Mercersburg. In 1807 the county of Franklin contained eight election districts, and was entitled to three members of the House of Representatives, and one senator. At present writing, 1876, the county has twenty-eight voting districts, and has a representation of three members of the house, and in conjunction with Huntingdon county, one State senator.

The principal part of Franklin county lies in the Cumberland Valley proper, between the South and Blue mountains. The western portion of the county is divided into three small but highly cultivated valleys by the Blue, the Dividing, and the Tuscarora mountains. Rogers gives the following description of these valleys; Burns' valley is a small area lying between the "Round Top" and the Dividing mountain, enclosed to the north-east by the union of these and opening into Path valley to the south-west. It is separated from North Horse valley (in Perry county) by a knob of Round Top, which, ending south of Concord, the two valleys unite into one, and are called, from this point south-westward, "Path valley."

Path valley, a pleasing valley, is bounded on the north-west by the Tuscarora mountains. Its north-east extremity for six or seven miles is bounded on the south-east by the Dividing mountain, which separates it from Amberson's valley. The Dividing mountain is synclinal, and ends five miles north-east of Fannettsburg, where the two valleys unite under the name of Path valley. From the union of Amberson's valley with it, it is bounded on the south-east by a high straight mountain of the Levant sandstones, without name, which terminates near Loudon, in Jordon's Knob. This mountain and the Tuscarora mountain gradually converge, so that the south-west extremity of Path valley is narrow where it opens into the great Appalachian valley, about Loudon. The length of





Path valley is twenty-two miles. Between the Dividing mountain and the Tuscarora it is nearly three miles wide, and south-west of the end of the Dividing mountain it is wider. Toward the south-west it is much narrower, the distance between the mountain bases being about a mile and a half. The waters draining Path valley pass out in opposite directions to the Conococheague and Tuscarora creeks.

The main portion of Amberson's valley lies between the Dividing mountain and a mountain called the Kittatinny, which is a prolongation of the south-east dipping strata of Bower's mountain. Two synclinal knobs of the Levant sandstone stand forward into the north-eastern end of Amberson's valley, and three subordinate little valleys, like so many fingers from a hand, extend between and on either side of the knobs. They are without names. In a line with the more south-eastern of the two knobs, and four miles south-west of it, is a mountain summit called Clark's Knob. A narrow and unnamed valley extends between Clark's Knob and Kittatinny or Bower's mountain. By the presence of Clark's Knob the south-west portion of Amberson's valley is much narrowed between that knob and the Dividing mountain. The width of Amberson's valley, between the Kittatinny and Dividing mountain, is a mile and a half, and between the latter and Clark's Knob and the mountains extending from this south-westward, it is only half a mile wide. It opens into Path valley by the ending of the Dividing mountain, being eight or nine miles in length.

On the east side of the county, the South mountain extends for many miles. Portions of this range are nine hundred feet above the middle of the valley. It consists principally of hard, white sandstone. The mountain ranges in the north and north-west are composed of the gray and reddish sandstone. The valley between the mountains presents a diversified aspect. The greater part is limestone land. The soil here is unsurpassed in fertility, and highly cultivated farms, improved with neat and elegant buildings, are to be seen on every hand.

Franklin county is well supplied with water. The streams are numerous but not large, fed by copious and never failing mountain runs, they afford abundant motive power for the many mills and manufactories, the forges and furnaces which utilize the products and hidden wealth of the county. The Conodogwinit, rising by several branches in the north-east of the county, flows eastward through Cumberland. The Conococheague, Indian name *Gu-ne-uk-is-schick*, meaning "Indeed a long way," the main branch of which rises in the South mountain, running a north-western course to Chambersburg, thence southward through Maryland, receiving several smaller tributaries, empties into the Potomac at Williamsport. The west branch of Conococheague rises near Path valley, flowing southward by Fannettsburg and Loudon, turning south-eastward, empties into the main branch two miles north of the State line. Antietam creek, consisting of two main branches, both rising in the south-east part of the county, passing through Maryland, empties into the Potomac. There are many smaller streams in the county, viz., Falling Spring, Black creek, Brown's run, Rocky spring, Dickey's run, Campbell's run, Marsh run.

The Commonwealth of Pennsylvania boasts no more productive region within its borders than the Cumberland Valley, and no section of this valley under the shadow of its sentry mountains is richer in agricultural, mineral, and manufac-



turing resources than the fertile fields, rugged hills, and busy towns of Franklin. The productions of an agricultural character are such as are common to the counties of the Cumberland Valley, viz., wheat, rye, corn, oats, etc. Very little wheat is exported, most of it being manufactured into flour, which finds a ready market in Philadelphia, Baltimore, and New York.

The mineral resources have been moderately well developed. Iron ore of good quality abounds in different parts of the county, principally along the base of the South mountain, supplying not only the furnaces of Franklin, but many of those along the line of the Reading railroad, and at other points. In the western part of the county, Franklin, Carriek, and Richmond furnaces are in active operation. In the eastern part of the county, Mont Alto furnace, the property of George B. Wiestling, is situated on a branch of the Antietam creek, about eight miles from Chambersburg, near the foot of the outer sandstone ridge of the South mountain. This furnace is supplied from extensive excavations lying about a fourth of a mile north-east of it, on a declivity of the first sandstone ridge. The ore occurs, as in other similarly situated mines, in the loose soil of the mountain side in nests and irregular layers, varying greatly in their dimensions, but the whole deposit seems to be of prodigious magnitude. The progress and development of the mineral interests of the county have been very marked during the past decade. Railroad branches now join Richmond and Mont Alto with the main line of the Cumberland Valley, and trains laden with ore and manufactured metal, daily wend their way to market.

Franklin county, strictly speaking, is an agricultural and not a manufacturing county, but in preparing her own products for market, manufactories have sprung up and rapidly increased, and their present prosperous condition gives fair promise for the future. Of flouring and grist mills the county contains one hundred; saw mills, one hundred and twenty; fulling mills, eight; woolen factories, ten. Straw boards are manufactured at the mills of Heyser & Son, in Chambersburg, and a good quality of printing paper at the Hollywell mills, near that town. Since the completion of the Cumberland Valley railroad in 1834, and its branch roads later, the facilities for the transportation of the produce of the county to the most distant markets have been unsurpassed. This railroad spans the valley from the Susquehanna to the Potomac, and forms the connecting link between the Pennsylvania and the Baltimore and Ohio railroads. Its shops are situated in Chambersburg, and are among the most noticeable industries of the town, affording labor to a large number of workmen.

As late as 1748 there were "many Indians" within the limits of Franklin county, but these were "well disposed and very obliging, and not disinclined towards Christians when not made drunk by strong drink." So wrote Rev. Michael Schlatter, but it is doubtful if there were any save strolling bands of natives from the Ohio at the time of the organization of Cumberland county two years later. The first settlers of Franklin county were Scotch-Irish, many of whose descendants yet remain, but the larger proportion migrated west or south, giving way before the German element coming from the eastern counties of the State. Among the early pioneers of the former class are the names of Allison, Armstrong, Alexander, Brown, Baird, Campbell, Crawford, Culbertson, Caldwell, Chambers, Dunbar, Duncan, Douglas, Davies, Dickey, Findley, Graham,



Hamilton, Henderson, Irwin, Jack, Johnston, Kirkpatrick, Magaw, McKibben, McCoy, McDowell, McLanahan, McBride, Murray, Patterson, Pauling, Reynolds, Reed, Semple, Stevens, Scott, and Stoner. These located here between the years 1728 and 1740. So steadily did this settlement increase, that at the period of the French and Indian war it is estimated that no less than three thousand people were located within the limits of the present Franklin county. It seems to be a matter of dispute at what time the Chambers settled on the Conococheague. It is not probable that Joseph and Benjamin Chambers located at the Falling Spring earlier than 1730. They had previously built at Fort Hunter, on the Susquehanna, but an accidental fire consuming their mill on the Fishing creek, they wandered westward, finally locating at the point named, erecting a log house, and eventually a saw and grist mill. It is stated that Benjamin Chambers had, when living east of the Susquehanna, been attracted to the spot by a description he received from a hunter, who had observed the fine waterfall in one of his excursions through the valley. From his acquaintance with the art and business of a millwright, and the use and value of water-power, his attention was directed to advantageous situations for water-works. He maintained a friendly intercourse with the Indians in his vicinity, who were attached to him; with them he traded, and had so much of their confidence and respect that they did not injure him or offer to molest him. On one occasion, being engaged in haymaking in his meadow, he observed some Indians secretly stalking in the thickets around the meadow. Suspecting some mischievous design, he gave them a severe chase, in the night, with some dogs, across the creek and through the woods, to the great alarm of the Indians, who afterwards acknowledged they had gone to the meadow for the purpose of taking from Benjamin his *watch*, and carrying off a negro woman whom he owned, and who, they thought, would be useful to raise corn for them; but they declared that they would not have hurt the colonel. He used his influence with his acquaintances to settle in his neighborhood, directing their attention to desirable and advantageous situations for farms.

As the western Indians, after Braddock's defeat in 1755, became troublesome, and made incursions east of the mountains, killing and making prisoners of many of the white inhabitants, Colonel Chambers, for the security of his family and his neighbors, erected where the borough of Chambersburg now is, a large stone dwelling-house, surrounded by the water from Falling Spring. The dwelling-house, for greater security against the attempts of the Indians to fire it, was roofed with lead. The dwellings and the mills were surrounded by a stockade fort. This fort, with the aid of fire-arms, a blunderbuss and swivel, was so formidable to the Indian parties who passed the country, that it was but seldom assailed, and no one sheltered by it was killed or wounded; although in the country around, at different times, those who ventured out on their farms were surprised and either slaughtered or carried off prisoners, with all the horrors and aggravations of savage warfare. From this time onward the Indian depredations were horrifying, and the record of the three or four subsequent years is one of death and desolation. Benjamin Chambers, writing from Falling Spring, on Sabbath morning, November 2, 1755, to the inhabitants of the lower part of the county of Cumberland, says: "If you intend to go to the assistance of your neighbors, you need wait no longer for the certainty of the news. The





Great Cove is destroyed. James Campbell left his company last night, and went to the fort at Mr. Steel's meeting-house, and there saw some of the inhabitants of the Great Cove, who gave this account, that as they came over the hill they saw their houses in flames."

A few days after Great Cove had been laid waste, and forty-seven persons of ninety-three settlers were killed or taken captive, the merciless Indians burnt the house of widow Cox, near McDowell's mill, in Cumberland (now Franklin) county, and carried off her two sons and another man. In February, 1756, two brothers, Richard and John Craig, were taken by nine Delaware Indians, from a plantation two miles from McDowell's mill. In February, 1756, a party of Indians made marauding incursions into Peters township. They were discovered on Sunday evening, by one Alexander, near the house of Thomas Barr. He was pursued by the savages, but escaped and alarmed the fort at McDowell's mill. Early on Monday morning, a party of fourteen men of Captain Croghan's company, who were at the mill, and about twelve other young men, set off to watch the motion of the Indians. Near Barr's house they fell in with fifty, and sent back for a reinforcement from the fort. The young lads proceeded by a circuit to take the enemy in the rear, whilst the soldiers did attack them in front. But the impetuosity of the soldiers defeated their plan. Scarce had they got within gun-shot, they fired upon the Indians, who were standing around the fire, and killed several of them at the first discharge. The Indians returned fire—killed one of the soldiers, and compelled the rest to retreat. The party of young men, hearing the report of fire-arms, hastened up; finding the Indians on the ground which the soldiers had occupied, fired upon the Indians with effect; but concluding the soldiers had fled, or were slain, they also retreated. One of their number, Barr's son, was wounded, would have fallen by the tomahawk of an Indian, had not the savage been killed by a shot from Armstrong, who saw him running upon the lad. Soon after soldiers and young men being joined by a reinforcement from the mill, again sought the enemy, who, eluding the pursuit, crossed the creek near William Clark's, and attempted to surprise the fort; but their design was discovered by two Dutch lads, coming from foddering their master's cattle. One of the lads was killed, but the other reached the fort, which was immediately surrounded by the Indians, who, from a thicket, fired many shots at the men in the garrison who appeared above the wall, and returned the fire as often as they obtained sight of the enemy. At this time, two men crossing to the mill, fell into the middle of the assailants, but made their escape to the fort, though fired at three times. The party at Barr's house now came up, and drove the Indians through the thicket. In their retreat they met five men from Mr. Hoop's, riding to the mill—they killed one of these and wounded another severely. The sergeant at the fort having lost two of his men, declined to follow the enemy until his commander, Mr. Crawford, who was at Hoop's, should return, and the snow falling thick, the Indians had time to burn Mr. Barr's house, and in it consumed their dead. On the morning of the 2d of March, Mr. Crawford, with fifty men, went in quest of the enemy, but was unsuccessful in his search. In April following (1756), McCord's fort on the Conococheague, was burnt by the Indians, and twenty-seven persons were killed or captured. William Mitchell, an inhabitant of Conococheague, had collected a number of reapers to cut down his grain;





having gone out to the field, the reapers all laid down their guns at the fence, and set in to reap. The Indians suffered them to reap on for some time, till they got out in the open field, they secured their guns, killed and captured every one. On July 26, 1756, the Indians killed Joseph Martin, took captive John McCullough and James McCullough, in the Conococheague settlement. August 27, 1756, there was a great slaughter, wherein the Indians killed thirty-nine persons, near the mouth of the Conococheague creek. Early in November following, some Indians were only a few miles from McDowell's mill, where they killed the following named soldiers: James McDonald, William McDonald, Bartholomew McCafferty, and Anthony McQuoid; and carried off Captain James Corkem and William Cornwall. The following inhabitants were killed: John Culbertson, Samuel Perry, Hugh Kerrell, John Woods and mother-in-law, and Elizabeth Archer. Persons missing: Four children belonging to John Archer; Samuel Neily, a boy; and James McQuoid, a child.

The following are the names of persons killed and taken captive on the Conococheague, on the 23rd of April, 1757: John Martin and William Blair were killed, and Patrick McClelland wounded, who died of his wounds, near Maxwell's fort; May 12, John Martin and Andrew Paul, both old men, were captured; June 24, Alexander Miller was killed, and two of his daughters, from Conococheague; July 27, Mr. McKissen wounded, and his two sons captured, at the South mountain; August 15, William Manson and his son killed near Cross's fort; September 26, Robert Rush and John McCracken, with others, killed and taken captive near Chambersburg; November 9, John Woods, his wife and mother-in-law, and John Archer's wife were killed, four children taken, and nine killed, near McDowell's fort; May 21, 1758, Joseph Gallady was killed, his wife and one child taken captive. In 1763, the upper part of Cumberland (Franklin county) was invaded by savages, who murdered, set fire to houses, barns, hay, and corn, and everything combustible. Most of the inhabitants fled, some to Shippensburg, some to Carlisle, some fled into York county with their families, and with their cattle. On the 26th of July, 1764, the Indians murdered a school master, named Brown, about three miles north of Green Castle, and killed ten small children, and scalped and left for dead a young lad, Archibald McCullough, who recovered, and lived for many years. Bard, in his "Narrative of Captivity," says, "It was remarkable that, with few exceptions, the scholars were much averse to going to school that morning. And the account given by McCullough is that two of the scholars informed Mr. Brown that on their way they had seen Indians. The master paid no attention to what had been told him. He ordered them to their books. Soon afterwards two old Indians and a boy rushed up to the door. The master seeing them, prayed the Indians only to take his life, and spare the children; but unfeelingly, the two old Indians stood at the door, whilst the boy entered the house, and with a piece of wood in the form of an Indian maul, killed the master and the scholars, after which all of them were scalped. On the 4th of August, 1843, several citizens repaired to the farm of Christian Kozer, about three miles north of Green Castle, in Antrim township, to the spot where Brown and his scholars were buried in one grave. Digging down to the depth of four feet, they found some human bones, buttons, and what appeared to be an iron tobacco box.



The foregoing are but a few of the instances of savage cruelty which for a period of ten years reigned over this section of country—scenes at which we in the present days of peace and prosperity shudder to contemplate. At one period nearly the entire country was depopulated, the treacherous and blood-thirsty Indian satiating his vengeance in the lives of the settlers and in the destruction of their property. The successive expeditions of Bouquet, to which we have referred, finally brought quiet to this section, and with the emigration further west, the frontiers were extended beyond the Alleghenies. Settlers, therefore, filled in rapidly, and when the thunder-tones of the Revolution of 1776 awoke a new nation to life, this portion of the then Cumberland county had many strong arms to strike for liberty.

Captain Huston organized a company in West Conococheague, and when about marching to the front, Rev. Dr. King addressed the company. An extract from his address shows the spirit of the man and of the citizen: "The case is plain; life must be hazarded, or all is gone. You must go and fight, or send your humble submission, and bow as a beast to its burden or as an ox to the slaughter. The King of Great Britain has declared us rebels—a capital crime. Submission, therefore, consents to the rope or the axe. Liberty is doubtless gone; none could imagine that a tyrant king should be more favorable to conquered rebels than he was to loyal, humble, petitioning subjects. No! no! If ever a people lay in chains, we must, if our enemies carry their point against us, and oblige us to unconditional submission." Other companies were organized, and out of a population of about three thousand, within the present limits of Franklin county, at least five hundred troops were furnished to the army of Washington.

So, too, when the war of 1812-14 was declared, Franklin played an important part. Eight companies of soldiers in all were organized in the county; Chambersburg furnished four, Green Castle, Mercersburg, Path Valley, and Waynesboro, each one. One company, Captain Jeremiah Snider's, marched to the Canada frontier, and wintered at Buffalo, 1812-13. Captain Henry Reges' company marched to Meadville in September, 1812. The companies of Captains Samuel D. Culbertson and John Findley marched to the relief of Baltimore in 1814.

We now come to a period in which Franklin county bore an important part, as being the theatre of the several invasions of Pennsylvania by the Confederate forces in the war for the Union. To each of these we shall make special reference.

#### STUART'S RAID—1862.

Although lying almost within the confines of secession, Franklin county was, during the late war between the North and South, loyal to the Union. No braver soldiers breathed the air of battle on a Southern field than were her sons who went to swell the ranks of the Army of the Potomac and the Cumberland, many of them never to return to mark upon their own hearthstones the desolating touch of the hand of war.

After the war was fully inaugurated, it became patent to every one that the Cumberland Valley, and by its geographical situation, the county of Franklin,



would be the objective point in the event of an inroad of the Southern army into Pennsylvania. Easy of access from the Potomac, with her mountain fastnesses affording safe hiding-places, and her fertile fields fresh foraging ground for guerrilla cavalry, it was not long until a successful raid right into the heart of the county confirmed into a dreadful fact that which before was scarcely recognized as a possibility. Pen cannot portray the feelings of the people of Franklin county from that time until the close of the war. The inhabitants, especially of the rural districts, lived in almost constant dread of the approach of some raiding party. Business of all kinds was paralyzed. Military companies for home protection were formed on every hand, and the trying ordeals to which the people were subjected were met with a bravery and a cheerfulness of spirit which, to any one acquainted with the facts, gave the lie to certain unauthenticated statements in the press of sister States in the North, that the people of Franklin county were cowards and Southern sympathizers and unworthy of governmental support.

The military situation of the border, in general, and the then unprotected condition of Franklin county favoring, the first Confederate raid into Pennsylvania was planned and successfully executed on the 10th of October, 1862, by Generals J. E. B. Stuart and Wade Hampton, with a following of about two thousand men. Crossing the Potomac river, this force, by hurried marches, penetrated into Pennsylvania, reaching the vicinity of Chambersburg, the county seat of Franklin county, on the 10th of October, near evening. With the fall of night came a shower of drizzling rain, in the midst of which the sound of a bugle was heard on "New England Hill," heralding the approach of a squad of officers under a flag of truce, who rode into the public square, or "Diamond," and demanded the surrender of the town in the name of the Confederate States of America. There being no representative of military authority in the town to treat with the visitors, and withal no warrant for resistance, the civil authorities, represented by the burgess, formally delivered up the place into their custody, and in an incredibly short time the streets of the town were filled with their first, but by no means last, instalment of gray-coated soldiery; the tramp of their horses, the rattling of their sabres and spurs, and the dull thud of their axes busied with the demolition of store doors, and the felling of telegraph poles, made sorry music for the pent-up inhabitants, who had betaken themselves within doors when the presence of their Southern visitors became an established fact. Chambersburg could scarcely have been in a worse condition for a raid than it was at this time. Entirely divested of any military protection, with a large quantity of military stores within its confines, it lay at the mercy of the foe.

The work of the raiders during the night was confined to the ransacking of stores, and the demolishing of the shops and office of the Cumberland Valley railroad and the office of the Western Union Telegraph company. The *coup de grâce* of the expedition—the attack upon the military stores—was reserved for the next morning. These stores, which were placed in the large brick warehouse of Messrs. Wunderlich & Nead, near the northern end of the town, consisted of a large quantity of ammunition, spherical and conical shells, signal rockets and lights, and small arms of every description; which had a short time before been captured from the Confederate General, Longstreet; and in addition about two





hundred stands of navy revolvers and cavalry sabres, entirely new, which had been stored there by the Federal government, to equip two companies of cavalry which were then being raised in the county.

Daylight discovered to the raiders the whereabouts of the government stores. An entrance into the warehouse was easily effected. All moveable property, such as pistols, sabres, etc., was quickly transferred to the saddles of their horses, ready for transportation, when the work of destroying the remainder immediately began. New lumber was taken from a yard near by, cut in pieces, saturated with kerosene oil, and fired. The flame soon reached the powder, when explosion after explosion took place like a quick cannonading, alarming the country for miles around, and impressing the affrighted farmers with the belief that a battle was in progress in town. The warehouse was blown to atoms; the adjoining buildings were fired, when the raiders took a hasty departure, cutting across the country in a south-easterly direction to the Potomac river and thence into Virginia, taking with them a large quantity of spoils, including some twelve hundred horses. The inhabitants of Chambersburg were left in a terrified condition, many of them seeking in their cellars safety from the flying shells, and others endangering their lives to save their property from burning. The fire, however, in the main, was restrained to the neighborhood of the warehouse and the depot buildings, lying contiguous, where the damage done did not fall far short of \$150,000.

#### LEE'S INVASION—1863.

The summer of 'sixty-three brought a critical period in the existence of the Southern Confederacy. The star of secession was at its culmination. Lee's army was never in better spirits, and on the other hand the memory of the fateful field of Chancellorsville was still fresh in the minds of Hooker's men, whose ranks were daily being decimated by the departure of the short-term regiments. Forgetful of the disasters of the Maryland campaign, the southern press and people clamored unceasingly for a *coup de main* that would transfer the seat of war to free soil, and thereon, whilst the starving legions of the south revelled in the plenty of the rich fields of Pennsylvania, conquer a peace. Wooed by this siren song, in the face of his better judgment, Lee planned his northern campaign, and by a military movement that has scarcely an equal, transferred his whole army across the border, only to meet his Waterloo at Gettysburg. At the inception of the movement, the surprised and baffled Hooker stood aghast, and the affrighted Halleck, in the midst of his cogitations over a change in the leadership of the army of the Potomac, stopped and trembled, while the smouldering excitement of the inhabitants of the southern border of Pennsylvania grew into a mighty panic, which shook the Capitol City of the Keystone State with fear, and rang the alarm bells of her metropolis until old Independence Hall re-echoed with their sound.

Hasty preparations for the defence of the invaded State were at once made by the National, assisted by the State authorities. A new department, named the "Department of the Susquehanna," was formed, and General D. N. Couch assumed command on the 12th of June, with headquarters at Chambersburg,



Franklin county. A proclamation calling upon the citizens to turn out in defence of their State was issued by Governor Curtin, and troops were enrolled and equipped as rapidly as possible. Then in rapid succession, followed on the 13th the fight at Winchester between the forces of General R. H. Milroy, the only barrier to Lee's approach, and the rebel General Ewell; the retreat of Milroy; the occupation in succession of Martinsburg and Hagerstown by the rebel General Rodes on the 14th, and the climax of the excitement in Chambersburg on that memorable Sunday evening, when General Couch removed his headquarters to Carlisle.

The following description of the occupation of Chambersburg by the Confederate General Jenkins, the advance guard of Lee's army, is taken mainly from the Franklin *Repository* of June, 1863 :

"On Monday morning, June 15th, the flood of rumors from the Potomac fully confirmed the advance of the rebels, and the citizens of Chambersburg and vicinity, feeling unable to resist the rebel columns, commenced to make prompt preparation for the movement of stealable property. Nearly every horse, good, bad, and indifferent, was started for the mountains as early on Monday as possible, and the negroes darkened the different roads northward for hours, loaded with household effects, sable babies, etc., and horses and wagons and cattle crowded every avenue to places of safety. About nine o'clock in the morning the advance of Milroy's retreating wagon-train dashed into town attended by a few cavalry and several affrighted wagon-masters, all of whom declared that the rebels were in hot pursuit; that a large portion of the train was captured, and that the enemy was about to enter Chambersburg. This startling information coming from men in uniform, who had fought valiantly until the enemy had got nearly in sight, naturally gave a fresh impetus to the citizens, and the skedaddle commenced in magnificent earnestness and exquisite confusion.

"On Monday morning the rebel General Jenkins, with about one thousand eight hundred mounted infantry, entered Green Castle, Franklin county, a town five miles north of the Maryland line, and ten miles south of Chambersburg, in the direct route of the rebels. After a careful reconnoissance, this town being defenceless, was occupied and rapidly divested of everything moveable, contraband and otherwise, which struck the fancy of the freebooting visitors.

"Evidently under the impression that forces would be thrown in their way at an early hour, the rebels pushed forward for Chambersburg. About eleven o'clock on Monday night they arrived at the southern end of the town, and again the streets of Chambersburg resounded to the clatter of rebel cavalry, and a second time the town fell their easy prey. This visit continued three days, and was marked by a general plundering of the town and vicinage. Horses seemed to be considered contraband of war, and were taken without pretence of compensation; but other articles were deemed legitimate subjects of commerce, even between enemies, and they were generally paid for after a fashion. True, the system of Jenkins would be considered a little informal in business circles, but it was his way, and the people agreed to it perhaps, to some extent, because of the novelty, but mainly because of the necessity of the thing. But Jenkins was liberal—eminently liberal. He didn't stop to higgler about a few odd pennies in making a bargain.



"Doubtless our merchants and druggists would have preferred greenbacks to Confederate scrip, that is never payable, and is worth just its weight in old paper; but Jenkins had'n't greenbacks, and he had Confederate scrip, and such as he had he gave unto them. Thus he dealt largely in our place. To avoid the jealousies growing out of rivalry in business he patronized all the merchants, and bought pretty much everything he could conveniently use and carry. Some people, with the antiquated ideas of business, might call it stealing to take goods and pay for them in bogus money; but Jenkins called it business, and, for the time being, what Jenkins called business, was business. In this way he robbed all the stores, drug stores, etc., more or less, and supplied himself with many articles of great value to him.

"Jenkins, like most doctors, did not seem to have relished his own prescriptions. Several horses had been captured by some of our boys, and notice was given by the Confederate commanding that they must be surrendered or the town would be destroyed. The city fathers, generally known as the town council, were appealed to, in order to avert the impending fate threatened us. One of the horses and some of the equipments were found and returned, but there was still a balance in favor of Jenkins. We do not know who audited the account, but it was finally adjusted, by the council appropriating the sum of nine hundred dollars to pay the claim. Doubtless Jenkins hoped for nine hundred dollars in 'greenbacks,' but he had flooded the town with Confederate scrip, pronouncing it better than United States currency, and the council evidently believed him; and desiring to be accommodating with a conqueror, decided to favor him by the payment of his bill in Confederate scrip. It was so done, and Jenkins got just nine hundred dollars worth of nothing for his trouble. He took it, however, without a murmur, and doubtless considered it a clever joke.

"Sore was the disappointment of Jenkins at the general exodus of horses from this place. It limited his booty immensely. Fully five hundred had been taken from Chambersburg and vicinity to the mountains, and Jenkins' plunder was thus made just so much less. But he determined to make up for it by stealing all the arms in the town. He, therefore, issued an order requiring the citizens to bring him all the arms they had, public or private, within two hours, and search and terrible vengeance were threatened in case of disobedience. Many of our citizens complied with the order, and a committee of our people was appointed to take a list of the persons presenting arms. Of course very many did not comply, but enough did so to avoid a general search and probable sacking of the town. The arms were assorted—the indifferent destroyed and the good taken along.

"The route of Jenkins was through the most densely populated and wealthiest portion of the county. From this point, on the 18th of June, he fell back to Green Castle and south of it, thence he proceeded to Mercersburg, from where a detachment crossed the Cove mountain to McConnellsburg, and down the valley from there. The main body, however, was divided into plundering parties, and scoured the whole southern portion of the county, spending several days in and about Green Castle and Waynesboro', and giving Welsh Run a pretty intimate visitation."

On Tuesday, the 23rd of June, Chambersburg was again re-occupied by the





rebels under General Rodes, and the national troops, under the command of General Joseph Knipe, fell back toward Harrisburg. The forces of General Rodes were the vanguard of Lee's whole army, which was coming to pay more than a passing visit to the soil of Pennsylvania. Says an eye witness (Rev. B. B. Bausman), in his graphic description of the passage of the army: "For six days and five nights the legions of the south kept pouring through Main street. Columns and divisions of soldiers provokingly long, and immense lines of guns of various calibre, and army trains that seemed almost endless, passed before us like a weird, dream-like panorama. None but those who have witnessed such a migration have a correct idea of the vastness of an army of seventy thousand or eighty thousand men, with all their means of living and munitions of war. It was literally an out-pouring of Southern life and power, of the flower as well as of the dregs of their population. Some divisions were composed of noble warriors, able-bodied, of a fine bearing and presence, hosts of them educated, refined gentlemen, serving in the private ranks. Others rough, rude, insulting men, such as the 'Louisiana Tigers,' and the Texans, who howled and whooped through the streets like wild beasts. But for the rigid rule of Lee's army, these fellows would have made our streets run with blood. Every day we expected the last to pass through, and still they came.

"On Friday, the fourth day, he (Lee) came. Up to that time we knew not which way his army would turn—towards Gettysburg or Harrisburg. Hitherto they had turned both ways. He stopped in the Diamond, where the two roads fork. A single glance revealed him to be a man of mark, a leader of the host. Around him were gathered his generals, all on horseback, the two Hills, Longstreet, and others. Young looking men they were aside of the veteran, none of those named more than thirty-five or forty years of age. They had preceded him a day or two. Approaching their leader, they gracefully saluted him by faintly raising their hats or caps. The form of greeting was free and familiar, hardly such as we might have expected due to their great chief. He had the poorest horse, the commonest and cheapest garments, the most unassuming, unmilitary exterior of the whole group. The poorest rider, too, he seemed to be. Rode as if very tired, as if riding of this slow plodding kind was a great burden to him. No wonder that an old man of his age should seem thus. His generals looked like earnest men, but perfectly at their ease, calm and collected, as if they were consulting about a proposed summer tour in the north. Their conversation was in a suppressed tone of voice. The horses seemed to feel the importance of the occasion, trying to stand very still and seemingly listening to every word that was said. It is a novel scene, which would furnish a fine subject for a painter. The central figure everybody scans with intense interest. Somehow, in spite of his unpleasant, his rebellious mission, I feel kindly towards the man, and cannot suppress a sense of admiration for his military genius. There he sits unarmed, and unsuspecting of personal peril. From many an open window a deadly ball might be sent through his heart. From this mixed crowd of southern and northern people, how easily a loyal enthusiast might lay the head of the Southern Confederacy low in death! He seems not to think of such a possible event. The whole group apparently is unconscious of any presence but their own.





"With almost bated breath we watch for the close of their interview. Which way will he take his army; which way turn his sleepy-looking sorrel horse? Now his head is turned toward Harrisburg. At length the venerable rider and his generals salute; they retire to their divisions; he gently pulls the rein, turns his horse to the right toward Gettysburg, followed by his staff. Part of Lee's army went around by Carlisle and York. He tarried a day or two near Chambersburg. The best regulated armies are encumbered with plundering stragglers. Such hung on to Lee's army and took all they could lay hands upon. Hats were snatched from dignified heads, and boots pulled from feet unused to walking home unbooted."

Such was Lee's army on the way to Gettysburg. How different their return. Where they demanded before, they begged now. Franklin county saw but little of the army on its retreat, comparatively speaking. Chambersburg was left to the right for prudential reasons, and cutting across the south-eastern portion of the county, Lee made good his escape into Maryland.

#### McCAUSLAND'S FORAY AND BURNING OF CHAMBERSBURG—1864.

The deliberate sacking and burning of Chambersburg by the forces of McCausland and Johnston, on the 30th of July, 1864, is one of the darkest stains upon the pages of the record of the late rebellion. The cause assigned by the perpetrators of the act was that it was done in retaliation for property destroyed by Union troops in the valley of the Shenandoah. Yet it has been hinted that this was not the true cause of the act. That in the minds of certain Southern leaders there lurked an ill-suppressed hatred of the inhabitants of Chambersburg and vicinity, a feeling that did not extend to other towns in Pennsylvania, on account of an erroneous idea that Chambersburg and neighborhood had given tacit aid to John Brown, of Harper's Ferry notoriety, in his fanatical attempt at inciting the slaves of the South to insurrection against their masters. It will be remembered that for a short time Brown had hovered around Chambersburg, and had used the mountains in the vicinity as a sort of base of operations for the collection of arms, etc., but without the knowledge of the inhabitants, as is evidenced by the fact, that as soon as it was discovered, by an unlooked-for accident to one of the packages, that the goods being shipped to "Brown & Co.," in the "Cove mountain," contained arms, prompt notice was given to the State authorities.

At a council held by the rebel officers outside of Chambersburg on the night of the 29th of July, the proceedings of which were overheard by a Union scout, it transpired that the town of Chambersburg had been specifically and irrevocably marked out for destruction by order of the rebel General Early, who was then miles away. The question under discussion by these officers was not whether the town should be destroyed—that was settled—but whether it should be burned that night or the following morning. A spark of humanity still glimmering in the breasts of his subordinate officers, caused a slight infringement of Early's peremptory order of destruction, and the town was sacked and burned by daylight, and the ill-fated inhabitants were spared the additional horrors of such an event shadowed by night.



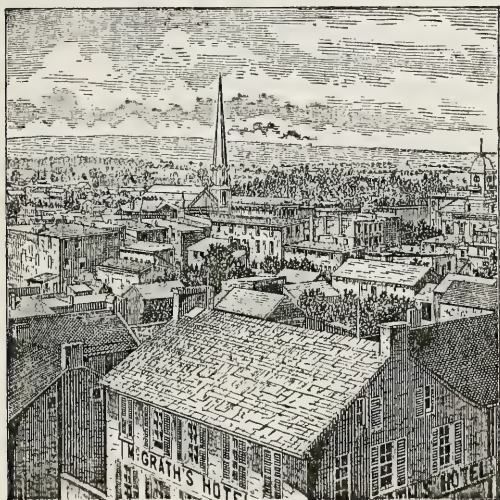
How terrible an event this was for the people of Chambersburg may be gathered from the following account, condensed mainly from the *Franklin Repository*:

The defeat of Crook and Averill, near Winchester, when pursuing the retreating rebels, was the first intimation given the border of another invasion, and even then little danger was apprehended, as Hunter's army was known to have been brought to Martinsburg and rested and reorganized, and the sixth and nineteenth corps were also known to be on the line of the Potomac.

General Couch had no troops—not even an organized battalion—on the border. He had organized six or seven regiments of one hundred days men, but as fast as they were officered and armed they were forwarded to Washington, in

obedience to orders from the authorities. He was left, therefore, with no force whatever to defend the border.

On Thursday, the 28th of July, the rebels recrossed the Potomac at three different points—McCausland, Johnston, and Gilmor, with three thousand mounted men and two batteries—below Hancock, and moved towards Mercersburg. They reached Mercersburg at six P.M., where they met Lieutenant McLean, a most gallant young officer in the regular service, with about twenty men. His entire command numbered forty-five, and he had to detach



CHAMBERSBURG BEFORE THE FIRE—1864.

[From a Photograph by Bishop Bros., Chambersburg.]

for scouting and picket duty more than one-half his force. So suddenly did they dash into Mercersburg, that they cut the telegraph wires before their movements could be telegraphed, and it was not until ten o'clock that night that Lieutenant McLean got a courier through to General Couch, at Chambersburg, with the information.

The rebel brigades of Vaughn and Jackson, numbering about three thousand men, crossed the Potomac about the same time, at or near Williamsport. Part of the command advanced on Hagerstown; the main body moved on the road leading from Williamsport to Green Castle; another rebel column of infantry and artillery crossed the Potomac simultaneously at Shepherdstown, and moved towards Leitersburg.

General Averill, who commanded a force reduced to about two thousand six hundred, was at Hagerstown, and being threatened in front by Vaughn and Jack-



son, and on his right by McCausland and Johnston, who also threatened his rear, and on the left by the column which crossed at Shepherdstown, he therefore fell back to Green Castle.

General Averill, it is understood, was under the orders of General Hunter, but was kept as fully advised by General Couch, as possible, of the enemy's movements on his right and on his rear. General Couch's entire force consisted of sixty infantry, forty-five cavalry, and a section of a battery of artillery—in all less than one hundred and fifty men.

At three o'clock, A.M., on the morning of the 30th of July, Lieutenant McLean reported to General Couch that he had been driven into town at the western toll-gate, and urged the immediate movement of the train containing army stores, etc. As the stores were not yet all ready for shipment, Major Maneely, of General Couch's staff, took one gun with a squad of men, and planted it on the hill a short distance west of the Fair Ground. As it was yet dark, his force could not be reconnoitered by the enemy, and when he opened on the rebels, they halted, until daylight showed that there was no adequate force to oppose them.

By this gallant exploit, the rebels were delayed outside of town until the stores were all saved, and General Couch left the depot as the rebels entered the western part of the town. Lieutenant McLean and his command, and Major Maneely being well mounted, escaped before the rebels got into the main part of the town. Major Maneely killed one rebel and wounded five by the first fire of his gun.

The rebels being interrupted in their entrance into the town until daylight, they employed their time in planting two batteries in commanding positions, and getting up their whole column fully three thousand strong. About six A.M., on Saturday, they opened with their batteries, and fired some half a dozen shots into the town, but they did no damage. Immediately thereafter, their skirmishers entered by almost every street and alley running out west and south-west, and finding the way clear, their cavalry, to the number of about four hundred and fifty, came in, under the immediate command of General McCausland.

Soon after his occupation of the town, General McCausland gave notice that unless five hundred thousand dollars in greenbacks, or one hundred thousand dollars in gold, were paid in half an hour, the town would be burned. He was promptly told that Chambersburg *could* not, and *would* not pay any ransom. He had the court house bell rung to convene the citizens, hoping to frighten them into the payment of a large sum of money. No one attended. Infuriated at the determination of the people, the notorious Major Harry Gilmor rode up to a group of citizens: Thomas B. Kennedy, William McLellan, J. McDowell Sharpe, Dr. J. C. Richards, W. H. McDowell, W. S. Everett, E. G. Etter, and M. A. Foltz, and ordered them under arrest, telling them he would hold them for the payment of the money, and if not paid, he would take them to Richmond as hostages, and also burn every house in the town. While thus parleying with them to no purpose, his men commenced the work of firing. No one was taken as a hostage.

The main part of the town was enveloped in flames in ten minutes. No time was given to remove women, children, the sick, or even the dead. They divided into squads, and fired every other house, and often every house, if there was any





prospect for plunder. They would beat in the door, smash up furniture with an axe, throw fluid or oil upon it, and ply the match. They rifled drawers of bureaus, stole money, jewelry, watches, and any other valuables; would often present pistols to the heads of inmates, and demand money or their lives. No one was spared. In a few hours three million dollars of property was sacrificed, three thousand human beings left homeless—many of them penniless—without so much as a pretence that the citizens of the doomed town, or any of them, had violated any accepted rules of civilized warfare. Such is the deliberate, voluntary record made by General Early, a corps commander in the insurgent army.

The scenes presented on that terrible occasion beggar description. Says the Rev. Joseph Clarke: "The aged, the sick, the dying, and the dead were carried

out from their burning homes; mothers, with babes in their arms and surrounded by their frightened little ones, fled through the streets jeered and taunted by the brutal soldiery; indeed, their escape seemed almost a miracle, as the streets were in a blaze from one end to the other, and they were compelled to flee through a long road of fire. Had not the day been perfectly calm many must have perished in the flames. . .

The moment of greatest alarm was not reached until some of the more humane of the rebel officers warned the women to flee



CHAMBERSBURG AFTER THE BURNING.

[From a Photograph by Bishop Bros., Chambersburg.]

if they wished to escape violence."

Says another, J. K. Shryock: "For miles around the frightened inhabitants fled they knew not whither, some continuing their flight until they dropped to the ground with exhaustion. Pocket books and watches were taken by wholesale, bundles, shawls, and valises were snatched out of women's and children's hands, to be thrown away. Cows and dogs and cats were burned to death, and the death cries of the poor dumb brutes sounded like the groans of human beings. It is a picture that may be misrepresented, but cannot be heightened."

CHAMBERSBURG, the seat of justice of Franklin county, is fifty miles southwest of Harrisburg, and seventy-seven miles north-west of Baltimore, and was founded in 1764 by Benjamin Chambers, whose name it bears. The intercourse with the western country being then very limited, and most of the trade and travel along the valley toward the south, he was induced to lay his lots in that direction, and the town did not extend beyond the creek to the west. Some of the



old trees of his orchard were standing until recently on the west of the creek. The increasing trade with the western country, after the Revolution, produced an extension of the town on the west side of the creek, which was located by Captain Chambers, son of the Colonel, about 1791. The first stone house erected in the town was at the north-west corner of the Diamond, built by J. Jack, about 1770. The first courts holden in the county were in this house, up stairs ; and, on one occasion, the crowd was so great as to strain the beams and fracture the walls, causing great confusion and alarm to the court and bar.

During the French and Indian wars of 1755 and the Revolution, and the intermediate wars, "Chambers settlement" was a small frontier village, almost the outpost of civilization. A considerable trade was carried on with the most remote settlements on the Pittsburgh road by means of pack horses. The old town of Chambersburg grew rapidly in trade and population. Its destruction by rebel cavalry, on the 30th of July, 1864, has been previously noted.

The public buildings of Chambersburg are numerous, and present an attractive appearance. The court house has been but recently rebuilt, and is the third structure of the kind which has been erected on the site it occupies. The offices all have either fire-proof vaults or safes for the protection of the public records. The court hall is a prettily finished and furnished room. The cupola of the building, in which there is a handsome clock with illuminated dials, is surmounted by a statue of Benjamin Franklin, after whom the county is named. The Chambersburg Academy buildings are situated on an eminence commanding a view of the surrounding country, with the North, South, and Blue mountains in the distance. The first charter for this school was obtained from the State in 1797, and the institution has been in existence ever since. It is now in a flourishing condition.

Wilson Female College is situated a short distance north of Chambersburg. It is one of the most promising institutions in the country. It was handsomely endowed by its founders and is rapidly acquiring a reputation of which its friends may well be proud. Young ladies from all parts of the country are in attendance. The buildings are commodious, well ventilated, and comfortable, while the ample grounds which surround it are laid out in artistic style. There are twelve churches in the town—Presbyterian, Lutheran, Methodist, and Reformed, each two ; Protestant Episcopal, United Brethren, Church of God, and Roman Catholic, each one. Besides a large woolen factory, which manufactures some of the finest goods in the country, Chambersburg boasts a straw board mill, a paper mill, a powder mill, an axe factory, numerous saw, planing, and grist mills, and quite a number of other industries.

MERCERSBURG borough is situated in the south-western part of the county, near the Cove mountain, on an elevated site commanding a view of picturesque scenery. At this point, in the year 1729, James Black built a mill, which was the first foot-print of civilization, and the nucleus of the settlement there. In the year 1780, William Smith became the owner of this mill, and in 1786, his son, William Smith, Jr., laid out a town, which at its inception was called "Smith's settlement," but subsequently Mercersburgh, in honor of General Hugh Mercer, who was killed at the battle of Trenton. In early days Mercersburg was an important point for the trade carried on amongst the Indians and frontier settlers.



Governor William Findlay, who filled the executive chair of Pennsylvania in 1817, and who died in Harrisburg, November 12, 1846, was born in Mercersburg, June 20, 1768. About three miles above Mercersburg is a wild gorge in the Cove mountain, and within the gorge an ancient road leads up through a narrow, secluded glen encircled on every side by high and rugged mountains. Here, at the foot of a toilsome ascent in the road, which the traders of the olden time designated as the "Stony Batter," are to be seen the remains of a decayed orchard and the ruins of two log cabins. Many years ago a Scotch trader dwelt in one of these cabins, and had a store in the other, where he drove a small but profitable traffic with the Indians and frontiersmen, who came down the mountain, by exchanging with them powder, fire-arms, etc., for their "Old Monongahela," and the furs and skins of the trappers and Indians. Here, on the 23d of April, 1791, to this Scotch trader was born a son, and "Jamie," as he called him, was cradled amid the wild scenes of nature and the rude din of frontier life. The father, thriving in trade, moved into Mercersburg, and after a few years was enabled to send his son to Dickinson college, at Carlisle, where he graduated in 1809. "Jamie," of "Stony Batter," was James Buchanan, fifteenth President of the United States. Mercersburg was incorporated into a borough in 1831, and up to their removal to Lancaster was the seat of Marshall college, and the Theological seminary of the German Reformed Church. Mercersburg college, a young but thriving institution, took the place of Marshall. During the late war, the rebels paid hostile visits to Mercersburg, in the forays of 1862, '63, and '64.

LOUDON village lies at the terminus of the Southern Pennsylvania railroad, and on the turnpike from Chambersburg to Pittsburgh, fourteen miles from the former place, at the base and in the shadow of the mountain. Near Loudon stood one of the line of forts erected during the French and Indian wars. This town played a somewhat important part in the events transpiring between the years 1755-1776.

GREEN CASTLE is a flourishing borough on the line of the Cumberland Valley railroad, midway between Hagerstown and Chambersburg. It was laid out in 1782, and was first settled by the Irwins, McLanahans, Watsons, Crawfords, Nighs, Clarks, McCullohs, Davisons, Grubbs, Lawrences, McClellands. It is in the midst of a fertile and highly cultivated country, and it possesses excellent school advantages. Its public buildings consist of a town hall, large public school, Presbyterian, Lutheran, Methodist, and German Reformed churches. The inhabitants of this place and region round about were exposed to the incursions of marauding merciless parties of Indians from 1755 to 1765. Near Green Castle, at the farm of Archibald Fleming, in 1863, William Reels, the first Union soldier killed on Pennsylvania soil, fell in a skirmish with rebel cavalry.

WAYNESBURG, incorporated into a borough with the name of Waynesboro', in 1818, was laid out about the year 1800, by Mr. Wallace, whose name it bore for some years. It lies near the base of the South mountain, on the turnpike leading by way of Green Castle and Mercersburg across the Cove mountain to McConnellsburg. It is a flourishing town in the midst of a region of country of great fertility. It boasts of manufactories of no mean character, notably, the "Geyser Company," for the manufacture of agricultural implements.





MARION, a post-village, midway between Chambersburg and Green Castle, contains between twenty-five and thirty dwellings. The Cumberland Valley railroad passes within sight of the village. Near Marion is the point where the Southern Pennsylvania railroad joins the Cumberland Valley railroad, of which it is a branch. It passes through Mercersburg to Loudon, a distance of twenty-one miles, and was built principally for the transportation of the iron ore which abounds in the neighborhood of Loudon.

SNOW HILL or SCHNEEBERG is on the Antietam creek, near the South mountain. Its situation is pleasant, with charming surroundings. It is principally a German Seventh Day Baptist settlement. A branch of the original society of Ephrata was established many years ago at Snow Hill, under the eldership of Peter Lehman and Andreas Schneeberg.

ST. THOMAS, a thriving post village, seven miles north-west of Chambersburg, was laid out by the Campbells more than three-quarters of a century ago. When General Stuart, during the raid into Pennsylvania, mentioned elsewhere, passed through St. Thomas *en route* for Chambersburg, General Wade Hampton, one of his party, was fired upon by a zealous denizen of the place, and great difficulty was experienced in restraining the troops from destroying the town.

UPPER STRASBURG is a post village on the old "Three mountain road," twelve miles in a direct line north-west of Chambersburg. It lies in a secluded spot at the base of the mountains, and in the olden time was a favorite resting place for teamsters hauling goods from Philadelphia and Pittsburgh.

SCOTLAND, on the line of the Cumberland Valley railroad, five miles north-east of Chambersburg, is one of the oldest towns in the valley. The Conococheague creek flows by it, and is spanned by a railroad bridge which was destroyed by rebels under General Jenkins, in June, 1863. The old wooden bridge has been replaced by a substantial iron one.

FAYETTEVILLE, a post-village on the turnpike from Chambersburg to Gettysburg, is seven miles from the former, and eighteen miles from the latter place. This town lay within the line of the rebel communications with Richmond during the invasion of July, 1863, and the enemy's mails were carried through the place. On one occasion a mail was captured by some of the citizens. This act of temerity so incensed a force of rebel cavalry near the place as to cause them to arrest a number of innocent citizens, who experienced considerable difficulty in regaining their liberty.

MONT ALTO is a post office, and the seat of Mont Alto furnace, at the terminus of the Mont Alto railroad, which was built for the transportation of the ore mined and the iron manufactured at that place. The homes of the miners and furnace men make quite a village. Mont Alto park is a favorite place of summer resort. It is seventeen miles from Chambersburg by rail.

Other important towns are FUNKSTOWN, in Quincey township; UPTON, four and a half miles from Green Castle; BRIDGEPORT, three miles from Mercersburg; ORRSTOWN, laid out by John and William Orr, in 1834; FANNETSBURG, DRY RUN, and CONCORD, in Path valley; ROXBURY, lying at the opening of a precipitous mountain pass into Path and Amberson's valleys; and GREEN VILLAGE, five miles east of Chambersburg.





## FULTON COUNTY.

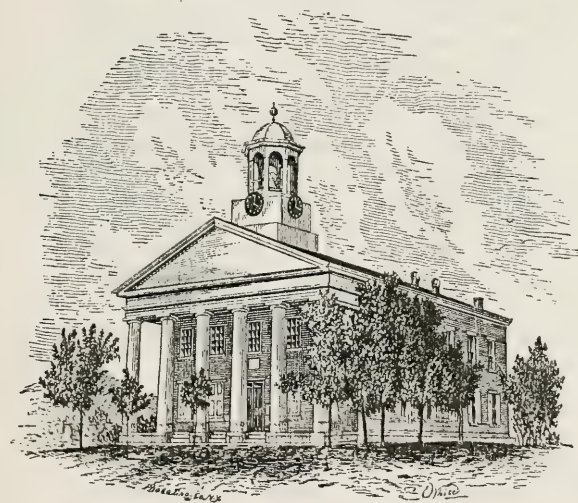
BY JAMES POTT, M'CONNELLSBURG.



FULTON COUNTY was erected out of that part of Bedford county lying east of Ray's hill, which, in the main, forms its western boundary; being bounded on the north by Huntington county; on the east by the North and Tuscarora mountains, and on the south by the Maryland line, having an average length of about twenty-six miles, and breadth of seventeen miles, with an area of four hundred and twenty square miles. It was organized under act of April 19, 1850, which designated Andrew

J. Fore, David Mann, Jr., and Patrick Donahoe as commissioners to fix the boundaries, etc. Population in 1870, 9,360.

The county received its name through the caprice of Senator Packer, of Lycoming county, who was unfriendly to towards the new county, though not absolutely hostile. In the petition asking for the new county, the name "Liberty" was designated.



FULTON COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

The success of the measure in the House of Representatives was largely due to the efforts and personal popularity of Hon. Samuel Robinson, then one of the representatives from Bedford county. In the Senate its passage depended on the action of Senator Packer. A citizen of the proposed county, a personal friend of Senators Packer and Frailey, both of whom were opposed to the bill, waited on those gentlemen, requesting them to forego their objections. Mr. Frailey readily yielded. Mr. Packer was more tenacious, but finally agreed to support the bill, on condition he should be permitted to name the new county. This was accorded him, and when it came before the Senate, Messrs. Packer and Frailey moved to amend, by substituting "Fulton," wherever "Liberty" occurred, and its passage was secured.



The county is mountainous and hilly. The North, or Kittatinny, and Tuscarora mountains, rise like a huge barrier on its eastern boundary, while Ray's hill, scarcely of less magnitude, forms its western rampart. Between these, and nearly parallel with them, range Big and Little Scrub ridges, Sideling hill, Town hill, and a number of other mountains of lesser magnitude, but all ranging in the same general northeasterly and southwesterly direction, prominent among which are Dickey's mountain, Tonoloway, and Stilwell's ridges, Negro mountain, Black-log mountain, Shade mountain, and Broad Top mountain. Sidney's Knob rears its head aloft in the northeasterly corner of the county, formed by a junction of Scrub ridge and Cove mountain, while in the southeasterly quarter Lowry's Knob, being the northerly terminus of Dickey's mountain, but separated therefrom by a gorge, raises its sugar-loaf peak high above the adjacent valley.

The county is well watered with numerous streams, fed in large part by splendid limestone springs. Prominent among the streams are Cove creek, Licking creek, Big and Little Tonoloway creeks, running southward, and emptying their waters into the Potomac; Aughwick creek, Woodenbridge creek, and Sideling Hill creek, running northward, and emptying into the Juniata.

The valleys formed by these mountains, and watered by these streams and their numerous tributaries are, in the main, fertile and romantic. The mountains and uplands, and much of the arable lands, are yet covered with luxuriant forests of timber of all the varieties indigenous to this State.

The Chambersburg and Pittsburgh turnpike passes through the centre of the county, and going westward, crosses successively North mountain, Scrub ridge, Sideling hill, and Ray's hill, affording to the traveler ever-varying and delightful landscape views. The turnpike was built about 1814-15.

The chief industry of the county, at present, is agriculture. All the cereals and fruits common to this latitude flourish well, and yield remuneratively under careful attention of the husbandman. Limestone soil of great natural fertility largely predominates in the Big Cove, Pigeon Cove, Brush Creek valley, Wells' valley, and the Aughwick valley, and the productiveness of these sections is evidenced in the splendid farm improvements. The red shale lands along the old State road, in Licking Creek valley, on Timber ridge, in Whips' Cove, and in Buck valley, are scarcely less productive, under careful tillage, than the richer limestone soils.

The county being mountainous, there is naturally much rough and broken land, considerable of which is thin and light, and yields but a poor return for the labor bestowed upon it.

Next to agriculture, the principal industry is the manufacture of leather. There are a number of extensive tanning establishments in the county; the two principal ones are located, respectively, at Emmaville in the western part of the county, and the other in the eastern part of the county, eight miles south of M'Connellsburg, known as Big Cove tannery. These are establishments of large capacity, and rank among the first in the State. Besides these, there are a number of others doing a large business, prominent among which is the Saluvia tannery, near the centre of the county; Wells' tannery, in Wells' valley, and one at Franklin Mills, in the southern part of the county, all of which are



scarcely inferior to the first two mentioned, and all doing a large business, and using only oak for tanning.

Two iron foundries and machine shops, for the manufacture of agricultural implements, are located one in McConnellsburg and the other in Fort Littleton. Grist mills, lumber mills, and woolen mills comprise, in the main, the remainder of the manufacturing industries of the county.

The great element of the future wealth of this county lies in its vast store of minerals, as yet scarcely developed further than to demonstrate its existence. Iron ore, in many varieties and of great abundance and richness, is found in almost every mountain, hill, and valley, and bituminous coal in the north-western part of the county, where the Broad Top coal basin extends within the borders of the county to a considerable extent. Both iron ore and coal remain practically undeveloped by reason of the absence of railroads, but several railroad projects are now pointing in this direction, attracted by the rich mineral fields.

Iron ores abound everywhere in great profusion—hematite, fossil, pipe, micaceous, and others—but the richest veins and deposits exist in the eastern portion, from the Maryland line to the northern end of the county, while in all parts are found rich deposits of the different varieties. The dense forests of timber which cover the mountains and dot the valleys can supply charcoal, and the bituminous coal fields in the northern part of the county the coke, for smelting the ores, in unlimited abundance. Dickey's mountain, in the south-eastern part of the county, is exceedingly rich in both hematite and fossil ores, while Lowry's Knob, at the northern terminus of Dickey's mountain, six miles south of McConnellsburg, is a mass of richest hematite ore, and the same is found in different parts of the contiguous valley and surrounding hills.

In early times, beginning as far back as 1827, and coming down to 1847, there were iron works, known as "Hanover Iron Works," located in this vicinity, at a point nine miles southward of McConnellsburg, where exists the best water power in the county. These were considered extensive works in their day, consisting of two furnaces and two forges. The ore for the use of these works was the hematite, mined, mainly, out of Lowry's Knob, about one mile from the works. It was not until about 1841 that the fossil ore in Dickey's mountain, near the works, was discovered. But the iron business was then languishing, and no extensive mining was done in this field, though enough to demonstrate both its quantity and quality. The utter depression and destruction of the iron business was completed in 1846-7, at which time operations at these establishments were suspended, and the works finally abandoned—the result of the free trade tariff of 1846, and not from want of either ore or fuel.

For more than twenty years iron ore was mined from Lowry's Knob in immense quantities, and yet scarcely an impression has been made, so vast is the body in that locality. The ore used in the Hanover furnaces was, in greater part, obtained by surface mining, though the main body was pierced, by shafting, to the depth of eighty feet in solid ore, with no indication of its limit being reached. In 1871, a practical miner and geologist made a scientific examination of the iron ore deposits and veins in this locality, and in his report of the hematite in Lowry's Knob, he says: "The lay, or deposit, extends for a distance of about six hundred yards; the quality of the ore is very good, and would yield above fifty per





cent. in furnace. The old openings in the Lowry's Knob bank indicate the lay to be about forty feet thick or wide, and there is no telling how deep it may go, without shafting. In the former workings it had been shafted to the depth of about eighty feet in solid ore, with no indications of 'bottom.'"

Of the Dickey's mountain formation he says: "It contains the Montour's Ridge or Danville ore measures; one of these strata, called fossil ore, I consider one of the best and most reliable veins of ore, outside of the primitive formation, in Pennsylvania, and always of nearly uniform character. This ore, whenever used, even with inferior ores, makes the best of iron, it being free from sulphur and phosphorus, and generally yields from fifty to sixty per cent. metallic iron. The block ore is also found in these measures, as also other irregular seams. There is an abundance of good limestone, for smelting purposes, near by."

In the vicinity of Fort Littleton and Burnt Cabins, in the northern end of the county, is an immense field of the richest quality of iron ore. Its proximity to the Broad Top coal fields will eventually make this a great centre of iron manufacturing when railroad facilities shall have opened it to market. The final survey of the People's Freight railway passes through the heart of this iron ore field.

From the old Hanover iron works, the whole belt of country between the North mountain and Scrub ridge (including these mountain ranges), to the northern end of the county, is interspersed with valuable and extensive iron ore veins and deposits, awaiting only the hand of enterprise and public spirit to develop and utilize the crude material and reap a rich reward. Of many other parts of the county the same can be said. It is asserted, and with much show of truth, that no territory of equal extent, in this State, is so rich in iron ore and of so many varieties, as is Fulton county.

That part of the Broad Top coal basin lying within the borders of this county remains undeveloped (except several openings, worked on a limited scale to supply local demand), for want of railroad outlet. But the iron track of the East Broad Top railroad is pointing thitherward, and in due time will reach and develop the coal and iron in that interesting region. Dr. H. S. Wishart owns and operates the principal coal mine for local traffic. Strong indications of coal exist in other parts of the county, southward of Broad Top, along Sideling hill, Scrub ridge, and Dickey's mountain; but no systematic effort has yet been made to demonstrate its existence or non-existence.

Many years ago, antedating 1770, and before any roads were made through that section (other than, perhaps, "bridle paths," over which no bulky material could be conveyed), a mine was opened by some adventurous spirits, in a gap of Sideling hill, some eight or ten miles south of where the Chambersburg and Pittsburgh turnpike now crosses that mountain. The oldest inhabitant has no knowledge of the time when this was done, other than what he has heard told by his ancestors, and they knew only what they had received by tradition, which said that silver had been mined there. Some of the earliest surveys of lands in that locality refer to "an old mine," as a permanent and well established landmark. The "mine," as found by the earliest settlers, consisted of a deep shaft, carefully cased with timber which was then in a decayed condition. Certain it is that somebody, long before the feet of white settlers trod that locality, found,



or expected to find, something there that had value in less bulk than iron or coal, because there was then no use for these, so remote from the habitation of man and no facilities for transporting such bulky materials. The story of gold and silver is traditional only, but that a mine of many feet in depth and skillfully timbered existed there before that section was settled by whites, is a fact for which there is unquestionable evidence.

The earliest settlement within the territory now comprising Fulton county is somewhat shrouded in uncertainty. Among the first settlements within what is now Franklin county, was made about 1730 by Benjamin Chambers, who rapidly gathered around him a prosperous colony of Scotch-Irish, on the Conococheague. From thence radiated out toward the west some of the most daring and adventurous pioneers, who were not long in discovering the fertility, resources, and attractiveness of the Great Cove west of the North or Kittatinny mountain. When these venturesome and intrepid Scotch-Irish first set their stakes in this valley is not exactly known, but it was somewhere between 1730 and 1740. The oldest title to land in this valley is believed to be a Proprietary warrant, dated November 6, 1749, granted to David Scott, but the land was not surveyed until 1760, though it was settled upon previously. The land west of the Kittatinny mountains was not purchased from the Indians until 1758, nine years after the issuing of the warrant to David Scott.

These early settlers were subjected to forays by predatory bands of Indians, who, besides plunder, secured scalps and made captives from among them frequently. But there is no record of any complaint on the part of the Indians against the whites for trespassing on their lands until 1742, when they formally lodged complaint to the authorities against this invasion of their domain by the settlers in the Great Cove, on the Aughwick and on Licking creek. The Governor of the Province, on this complaint, issued a proclamation warning these settlers off the lands of the Indians, but the proclamation was not heeded. At that time the territory was included in Lancaster county, if it was included under any authority at all. Cumberland county was organized in 1750, and it was not until then that the Provincial authorities interposed legal force to eject the settlers. They found one Carlton, and a few other settlers on the Aughwick; a number in the Great Cove, and some on Licking creek, "near the Potomac." The number of settlers found at these points at this time (1750) numbered sixty-two. These were expelled by the officers of the Provincial government, with the aid of the magistrates and sheriff of Cumberland county. They were ejected "with as much lenity as the execution of the law would allow, and their cabins were burnt." But the restless spirit of adventure impelled these ejected pioneers to return to their desolated homes, and with them came others, willing to risk the dangers of extreme frontier life. Again they were harrassed by the Indians and again ejected by the Provincial authorities, and again they returned, followed by others, their numbers steadily increasing.

After the defeat of Braddock by the French and Indians, in 1755, the weight of savage ferocity fell heavily on the sturdy frontiersmen, and the pluck of these pioneers was sorely tried, and in many instances they paid dearly for their temerity in pushing off into the wilderness to carve out homes for themselves and their posterity. A terror to the wild Indians of this region was "Half



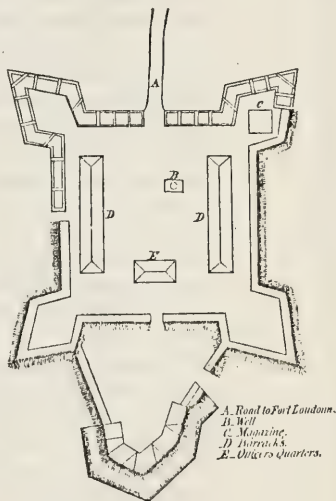
Indian," who, with a company of picked men, scoured the frontier, awed the Indians, and saved the lives of many of the settlers. It is recorded that in 1756, "Half Indian," with his company, left the Great Cove, and the Indians taking advantage of this, murdered many and carried others into captivity. This inquietude was, however, in a large measure, settled by the purchase from the Indians of the land west of the Kittatinny mountains, known as the "Purchase of 1758."

In the spring of 1757, as we learn from a certificate of Governor Denny, "the savage Indians came and attacked" the house of William Linn, residing on Tonoloway creek, in Ayr township, "killed and scalped his eldest son, a man of twenty-three years of age, took another son away with them of seventeen years of age, and broke the skull of a third son of twelve years of age, and scalped him and left him for dead, of which he afterward recovered. . . . That the enemy Indians repeating their attacks, the inhabitants living in those parts were obliged to desert their plantations, and leave their effects behind."

The settlements on the Aughwick and in the Great Cove were composed mainly of Scotch-Irish, while those "on the Licking Creek hills, near the Potomac," came mostly under Maryland rights, were of different nationalities, and more cosmopolitan in their character. The Provincial boundary line had not then been extended by survey beyond the summit of the Kittatinny mountain, and much uncertainty existed as to how much of the Licking Creek hills and the Great Cove were within the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania, and the difficulty was not settled until the survey of the line by Mason and Dixon in 1767. The first general bloody and murderous slaughter of defenceless settlers and their families on this uncertain jurisdiction was made by the Indians and their French allies in 1755.

A private stockade was erected in early days on the farm now owned by James Kendall, Esq., and on the spot occupied by his dwelling, two miles south of McConnellsburg; and another in the southern end of the county, on the farm now owned by Major George Chesnut, for a refuge from Indian ferocity; while Fort Littleton, in the northern end of the county, one of the chain of government forts from the east to Fort Pitt, served the same purpose in that locality. Neither record nor tradition cites any other posts for defence or security within the limits of this county.

Among the very earliest who settled in this county were Scott, the Kendalls, and the Coyles, with a few others whose names have passed from the memory of the oldest living descendant of the early pioneers. The widow Margaret Ken-



PLAN OF FORT LITTLETON—1755.





dall, with her sons John and Robert, were among the earliest, and she was the first white person who died a *natural* death in the Great Cove, which occurred in 1750. Her posterity is numerous, and occupies a large portion of the best lands in the valley. Closely following these, came the Owens, Taggarts, Pattersons, Sloans, McConnells, McCleans, Alexanders, McKinleys, Wilsons, Beattys, Brackenridges, Hunters, Rannells, Gibbs, etc., all unmistakable Scotch-Irish names. From among these the names of Kendall, Scott, Taggart, Sloan, Patterson, and Alexander still live in the valley in their posterity of the third, fourth, and fifth generations.

The tract of land on which McConnellsburg is located was granted to William and Daniel McConnell, by warrant dated 1762, though there is record evidence that the land was settled some years earlier. The land granted to David Scott by Proprietary warrant in 1749 adjoins this McConnell tract, and adjoining the Scott tract is one warranted to James Galbraith in 1755.

The settlement of the valleys of the Big and Little Tonoloway creeks, in the southern part of the county, was nearly or quite cotemporaneous with the earliest settlements elsewhere. Here, as on Licking creek, jurisdiction was uncertain, and claims were made and subsequent warrants for land obtained under both Pennsylvania and Maryland authority, and often covering the same ground, which, in later years, gave rise to vexatious and expensive litigation, involving titles to lands. Among the earliest settlers on Licking creek and the Tonoloways appear the names of Brown, Evans, Mills, Truax, Gillyland, McCrea, Linn, Stilwell, Leech, Mann, Slaughter, Critchfield, Yeates, Shelby, Gordon, Comb, Breathed, and Graves; and on the Aughwick, Henry, Burd, Wilds, and Thompson figure among the early pioneers.

The settlement of Wells' valley and along the east base of Sideling hill, began only after Braddock's defeat and the purchase of 1758. The first settler in Wells' valley was a Mr. Wells, in 1760, as a hunter. In 1772 the first permanent settlement was made by Alexander Alexander, but he was driven out by the Indians several times, and returned finally only after the close of the Revolutionary war, and remained until his death, in 1815. Among the earlier settlers who followed Alexander into Wells' valley, were Hardin, Wright, Stevens, Woodcock, Moore, Edwards, Wishart, and others. Doctor David Wishart was the first resident physician in Wells' valley. He was a Scotchman from Edinburgh, first located at Hagerstown, Maryland, whence his practice extended to the Broad Top country, and when the settlement of Wells' valley had begun in earnest he removed and settled there. Among the first settlers along Sideling hill, and around the head waters of Tonoloway and some of the westerly tributaries of Licking creek, were Francis Ranney, the Mortons, the Crossans, and the Melotts. Of the latter it can almost be said that their progeny is "as the sands of the sea shore."

Little is known or recorded of the part taken by the settlers of this county in the Revolutionary war, other than that a number of them joined their brethren of the Cumberland Valley in that struggle. Of the veterans of the war of 1812, some still remain to tell the young soldiers of the present times of the days when they went soldiering and how it was done in those days. In the late war for the suppression of the rebellion, this county, though small in numbers, contributed





more than its quota to the armies of the Union. The majority of the townships were poor in taxable property, and could not afford to pay local bounties, while the wealthy counties of the State could offer tempting inducements, and so attracted large numbers of the young men, leaving the quota demanded to be filled from what was left. By this process the county furnished not only its own quota to the Union armies, but contributed much material toward filling the quotas of some of the wealthy eastern counties, and in this way it is that this county contributed, in proportion to its population, more men to the service, for the suppression of the rebellion, than any other in the State, and was drained of its arms-bearing men more closely than any other community.

McCONNELLSBURG borough, the county seat, is pleasantly located in the heart of the Great Cove, and is surrounded by fertile and well cultivated farms. The town was laid out in 1786, by McConnell, and was incorporated into a borough, March 26, 1814. The court house is a commodious structure of brick, and surpasses similar buildings in many of the older and wealthier counties of the State. The Presbyterian, Reformed, Lutheran, and Methodists, have neat and commodious church buildings.

FORT LITTLETON and BURNT CABINS are prosperous villages, situate on the old State road, and in the midst of a fertile iron and agricultural district. The former derives its name from one of the frontier forts, located near that place, and the latter obtained its name from the circumstances of the burning of the cabins of some of the early settlers, near that spot, by the Provincial authorities.

NEW GRENADA is a brisk village, situated in the gap of Sideling hill, near the coal fields, from which it drives a considerable trade.

HARRISONVILLE, KNOBSVILLE, HUSTONTOWN, SPEERSVILLE, DUBLIN MILLS, WATER FALL MILLS, AKERSVILLE, GAPSVILLE, EMMAVILLE, NEEDMORE, WARFORDSBURG, FRANKLIN MILLS, WEBSTER MILLS, BIG COVE TANNERY, and WELLS TANNERY are all post villages of some pretensions, and centres of trade for the surrounding country.

The formation of AYR township is nearly coeval with the date of the erection of Cumberland county (of which it was then a part), which occurred in 1750. But no record of the date of the formation of Ayr township can be found in the Cumberland county records. At the time of the formation of this township it comprised all the territory from "Provincial line" (Maryland) northward to and embracing part of what is now Huntingdon county, and westward to, or even beyond, Sideling hill. After the erection of Bedford county, in 1771, it embraced all the territory of what is now Fulton county, and also that of (now) Warren township, Franklin county, which was part of Ayr township prior to the erection of that county, in 1784. At April court of Bedford county, in 1771, when the new county was divided into townships, it is recorded "Air township as fixed by the Cumberland county court," but before this the Cumberland county court had formed Dublin township, out of the northern part of Ayr. Ayr township was most likely formed and organized in 1758, immediately after the purchase of that year of this territory from the Indians.

BETHEL township, formed January 12, 1773, was the first township, now wholly within Fulton county, that was organized under Bedford county jurisdiction. It embraced the Tonoloway settlements, and extended westward



along the Provincial line to the present line between Bedford and Fulton counties.

The first record of BELFAST township in the Quarter Sessions of Bedford county, is in the Docket No. 3, in 1795. It was then an organized township. Docket No. 2, which contains date of organization, could not be found, though diligent search was made.

BRUSH CREEK township was formed out of part of East Providence, which was separated from Bedford county in the erection of Fulton, but no record of the date of its organization can be found. It was subsequently enlarged by the annexation of a part of Bethel township.

DUBLIN township, erected out of a part of Ayr, was organized by the Cumberland county court, but, like Ayr, search in the Cumberland county records reveals nothing as to date, and, as in the case of Ayr, the Bedford county records of April 16, 1771, say: "Dublin, as fixed by the Cumberland county court." Like the names of Ayr, Bethel, and Belfast, the name of this township indicates with unequivocal exactness that the Scotch-Irish element preponderated in the early settlements.

LICKING CREEK township was formed September 21, 1837.

TAYLOR was formed November, 1849. The name of this township is derived from the then President of the United States—General Zachary Taylor.

THOMPSON was formed February 12, 1849, and named in honor of Judge Thompson.

TOD formed March 20, 1849, and named in honor of Judge Tod.

UNION formed January 9, 1864, out of part of Bethel during the late war for the Union, and as the sentiment of the people—Republicans and Union Democrats being largely in the ascendant—was against disunion and secession, they expressed their feelings in the name of the new township.

WELLS township was organized September 1, 1849, under the name of "Aughwick," while yet in Bedford county. Subsequently the name was changed to "WELLS," but there is no record of the change, either in the Bedford and Fulton courts, nor is the motive of the change recorded. The valley composing the principal part of the township, and the principal streams running through it are named "WELLS," from the first white settler in there.



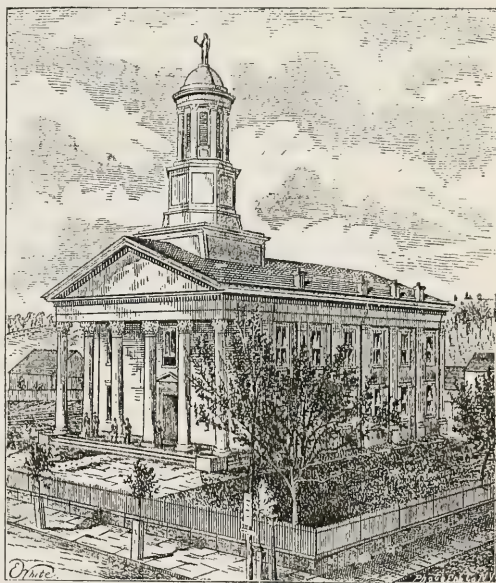
## GREENE COUNTY.

[With acknowledgments to Alfred Creigh, LL.D., and W. J. Bayard.]



GREENE county was erected into a county on February 9, 1796, being taken entirely from the southern portion of Washington county, which at that time constituted five townships, viz., Franklin, Greene, Morgan, Cumberland, and Rich Hill. It was named after Nathaniel Greene, whose military abilities were appreciated by General Washington, and whose counsel and advice in all cases of doubt and difficulty were adopted. He was appointed a major-general on August 26, 1775, and was a prominent actor in the heart-thrilling scenes of the Revolution, but more particularly in the southern department of the United States. David Gray, Stephen Gapin, Isaac Jenkinson, William Meetkirk, and James Seals were appointed the commissioners by the Legislature to organize the county, attend to the laying out of its boundaries, and procure land within five miles of the centre of the county upon which should be erected the court house, prison, and other county buildings. The act also provided that until the court house was erected, the courts should be held at the house of Jacob Kline, Esq., on Muddy creek.

Greene county is the south-western county of the State of Pennsylvania, being bounded on the east by the Monongahela river (which has a front of twenty-five miles), north by Washington county, west and south by West Virginia. Its length east and west is thirty-two miles, and its breadth nineteen, having, therefore, an area of six hundred square miles. Its central latitude is 39° 50' north, longitude 3° 15' west, from Washington City. The act of



GREENE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, WAYNEBURG.

[From a Photograph by S. G. Rogers, Waynesburg.]





Assembly of February 9, 1796, thus defines its boundaries: "Beginning at the mouth of Ten Mile creek, on the Monongahela river; thence up Ten Mile creek to the junction of the North and South forks of the said creek; thence up said North fork to Colonel William Wallace's mill; thence up a south-westerly direction to the nearest part of the dividing ridge between the North and South forks of the Ten Mile creek; thence along the top of the said ridge to the ridge which divides the waters of Ten Mile and Wheeling creeks; thence in a straight line to the head of Enslow's Branch of Wheeling creek; thence down said branch to the western boundary of the State; thence south along the said line to the river Monongahela; and thence down the said river to the place of beginning." This boundary continued in existence until 1802, when the Legislature of Pennsylvania changed the lines between Washington and Greene counties as follows: "Beginning on the present line on the ridge that divides the waters of Ten Mile and Wheeling creeks near Jacob Bobbett's; thence in a straight line to the head-waters of Hunter's fork of Wheeling creek; and thence down the same to the mouth thereof, where it meets the present county line." The same act declares that so much of the county of Greene as lies west of the road called Ryerson's road, is hereby annexed to Findley township, and that part which lies east of the said road is hereby annexed to Morris township. Governor M'Kean had authority to appoint commissioners to run and mark the aforesaid line, the expense to be equally divided between Washington and Greene counties.

The county is well watered. The principal stream is the Monongahela river which affords navigation the entire year, and is considered very safe. It rises in the western spurs of the Appalachian range of mountains, and receives many small streams before it reaches Pennsylvania, and flows along the eastern side of the county. Ten Mile creek rises in Rich Hill township, flows east through the whole county, several miles beyond Clarksville, and empties into the Monongahela. Dunkard's creek is a considerable stream, and flows along the south boundary of the State (sometimes deviating into Virginia), the whole length of the county, to the Monongahela. Whitely creek has a source of about fifteen miles, and flows into the Monongahela. The remaining streams are Muddy, Ruff's, Bates', Brown's, Bush, and Gray's Fork, etc., Wheeling and Fish creeks; the two latter in the western part of the county, and flowing into the Ohio river.

The valleys of the foregoing streams are among the most delightful in the State, and where the forest has not yet been cut down, every variety of timber, of the largest growth, stands to beautify the scenery. The intervening ridges, running east and west, are also overshadowed by luxuriant forest trees. The northern sides of the hills have a deep rich soil adapted to corn and grass, and the south, though generally less fertile, produces wheat and rye abundantly. Within the county are 389,120 acres of land, of which 230,594 are improved, and the balance unimproved. The improved land is divided into 2,310 farms, ranging in size from three to five hundred acres.

Greene county belongs to the great secondary formation of the State of Pennsylvania, and has a due proportion of the three minerals, coal, iron, and salt. Bituminous coal is found almost everywhere, in inexhaustible quantities, and in many instances along water courses within one, two, or three feet of the surface. Whitely creek has for its bed strata of coal in some places for miles



which, during the summer months when the water is low, is taken for the supply of the surrounding country. The labor of digging and transporting it constitutes the entire cost. There are extensive beds of iron ore on Dunkard and Ten Mile creeks. Formerly a forge and furnace were in operation on Ten Mile creek, but they have been long idle. Salt licks are known on Dunkard creek, near the south-east corner of the county, but no salt works have been erected.

Until recently Greene county had no railroad facilities, but the construction of the narrow-gauge road from Washington to Waynesburg will open up to the citizens of the county a cheap mode of transportation, whereby they will be enabled to send their produce to market. The benefits which the borough of Waynesburg will receive will be incalculable, resulting in increase of population, erection of new buildings, and the impetus given to trade and the development of its industrial resources.

Greene county was originally settled by adventurers from Maryland and Virginia while yet in the possession of the Indians. As early as 1754, David Tygart had settled in the valley which still bears his name in north-western Virginia. Several other families and individuals came into the region in the course of five or six years afterwards. These early adventurers were men of iron nerves and stout hearts—a compound of the hunter, the warrior, and the husbandman; they came prepared to endure all the hardships of life in the wilderness; to encounter its risks, and defend their precarious homes against the wily natives of the forest. For some ten or fifteen years the possession of the country was hotly contested, and alternately held and abandoned by the English on the one hand, and the French and Indians on the other. Families were frequently murdered, cabins burnt, and the settlements thus for a time broken up. Stockade forts were resorted to by the inhabitants for the protection of their families in time of invasion. One of these, called Garard's fort, was situated on Whitely creek, about seven miles west of Greensburg. Settlements were made at a very early date by the Rev. John Corbly and his family, and others, on Muddy creek. From a letter of the latter, under date of July 8, 1785, he states: "On the second Sabbath in May, in the year 1782, being my appointment at one of my meeting-houses, about a mile from my dwelling house, I set out with my dear wife and five children for public worship. Not suspecting any danger, I walked behind two hundred yards, with my Bible in my hand, meditating; as I was thus employed, all on a sudden, I was greatly alarmed with the frightful shrieks of my dear family before me. I immediately ran, with all the speed I could, vainly hunting a club as I ran, till I got within forty yards of them; my poor wife seeing me, cried to me to make my escape; an Indian ran up to shoot me; I then fled, and by so doing outran him. My wife had a sucking child in her arms; this little infant they killed and scalped. They then struck my wife several times, but not getting her down, the Indian who aimed to shoot me, ran to her, shot her through the body, and scalped her; my little boy, an only son, about six years old, they sunk the hatchet into his brain, and thus dispatched him. A daughter, besides the infant, they also killed and scalped. My eldest daughter, who is yet alive, was hid in a tree, about twenty yards from the place where the rest were killed, and saw the whole proceedings. She, seeing the Indians all go off, as she thought, got up, and deliberately crept out from the hollow trunk;



but one of them espying her, ran hastily up, knocked her down, and scalped her; also her only surviving sister, one on whose head they did not leave more than an inch round, either of flesh or skin, besides taking a piece of her skull. She and the before-mentioned one are still miraculously preserved, though, as you must think, I have had, and still have, a great deal of trouble and expense with them, besides anxiety about them, insomuch that I am, as to worldly circumstances, almost ruined. I am yet in hopes of seeing them cured; they still, blessed be God, retain their senses, notwithstanding the painful operations they have already and must yet pass through."

Many incidents of pioneer life occurred in this locality. The warrior, with his gun, hatchet, and knife, prepared alike to slay the deer and bear for food, and also to defend himself against and destroy his savage enemy, was not the only kind of man who sought these wilds. A very interesting and tragic instance was given of the contrary by the three brothers Eckarly. These men, Dunkards by profession, left the eastern and cultivated parts of Pennsylvania, and plunged into the depths of the western wilderness. Their first permanent camp was on a creek flowing into the Monongahela river, in the south-western part of Pennsylvania, to which stream they gave the name of Dunkard creek, which it still bears. These men of peace employed themselves in exploring the country in every direction, in which one vast, silent, and uncultivated waste spread around them. From Dunkard's creek these men removed to Dunkard's bottom, on Cheat river, which they made their permanent residence, and, with a savage war raging at no considerable distance, they spent some years unmolested, indeed, it is probable, unseen.

In order to obtain some supplies of salt, ammunition, and clothing, Dr. Thomas Eckarly recrossed the mountains with some peltry. On his return from Winchester to rejoin his brothers, he stopped on the south branch of the Potomac, at Fort Pleasant, and roused the curiosity of the inhabitants by relating his adventures, removals, and present residence. His avowed pacific principles, as pacific religious principles have everywhere else done, exposed him to suspicion, and he was detained as a confederate of the Indians, and as a spy come to examine the frontier and its defences. In vain did Dr. Eckarly assert his innocence of any connection with the Indians, and that, on the contrary, neither he nor his brothers had ever seen an Indian since their residence west of the mountains. He could not obtain his liberty until, by his own suggestion, he was escorted by a guard of armed men, who were to reconduct him a prisoner to Fort Pleasant, in case of any confirmation of the charges against him.

These arbitrary proceedings, though in themselves very unjust, it is probable, saved the life of Dr. Eckarly, and his innocence was made manifest in a most shocking manner. Approaching the cabin where he had left and anxiously hoped to find his brothers, himself and his guard were presented with a heap of ashes. In the yard lay the mangled and putrid remains of the two brothers, and, as if to add to the horrors of the scene, beside the corpses lay the hoops on which their scalps had been dried. Dr. Eckarly and the now sympathizing men buried the remains, and not a prisoner, but a forlorn and desolate man, he returned to the South Branch. This was amongst the opening scenes of that lengthened tragedy which was acted through upwards of thirty years.





The more permanent and peaceful settlement of the county was not made until after the close of the Revolution and when all fears of Indian depredations had passed. From that period onward Greene county began gradually to fill up with settlers from the eastern portion of the State, and also of a due proportion of the foreign immigration. Although not favorably located, and yet with abundant resources, Greene county has kept her place in the march of progress. The population in 1800, which was 8,605, increased to 25,787 in 1870, and since then has steadily augmented.

WAYNESBURG, the county seat of Greene county, was laid out in 1796, on land purchased by the commissioners from Thomas Slater. It was named after General Anthony Wayne, the hero of Stony Point. It was incorporated as a borough, January 20, 1816, and is situated nearly in the centre of the county, in a fertile valley, on the banks of Ten Mile creek, eleven miles from the Monongahela river, forty-six miles south of Pittsburgh. The public buildings consist of a fine brick court house, the dome surmounted by a full-length statue of General Greene, and contains the county offices. On the same lot the prison is erected. Within the borough limits is a Presbyterian church, a Cumberland Presbyterian church, a Baptist church, a Methodist Protestant church, a Methodist Episcopal church, a Roman Catholic church, and an African church, Waynesburg College, and a union school-house for the education of the children of the people. Waynesburg College was organized in 1851, to provide the means for a liberal education of both sexes, and received a charter from the Legislature, which empowered the college authorities to confer all the degrees usually conferred by colleges and universities. It has seven male and four female teachers, with three literary societies, halls, and libraries. The trustees are engaged in the erection of another college edifice, which, while it will be an ornament to the ancient borough, will add greatly to the comfort and convenience of professors and students. It presents a front of one hundred and fifty feet in length and eighty feet in breadth, built of brick. Jackson's fort is near the eastern limits of the borough, and was built by the early settlers as a protection against the incursions of the Indians, who at that time prowled about the settlement.

CARMICHAELS borough is situated on Muddy creek, twelve miles east of Waynesburg, in a rich and beautiful valley. On March 20, 1810, Greene academy was incorporated, and two thousand dollars were given to it on condition that not exceeding six poor children should be educated therein. The town was originally named New Lisbon, and is one of the oldest in the county.

GREENSBORO' is a thriving town on the left bank of the Monongahela river, at the head of the slackwater navigation of that stream. It was laid out in 1791, by Elias Stone, from a tract of land called "Delight," patented by Stone and others in 1787. The original town plot consists of eighty-six lots, of half an acre each, and is laid out upon pleasant bottom lands and high banks, which extend to a second bench rising at a very gentle slope, back into the country, affording an eligible site for a large town. It is the shipping point of a fine district of back country. Contiguous to the town are large deposits of fire-clay, superior to any west of the mountains. There are a number of industries which add largely to its material wealth and prosperity.

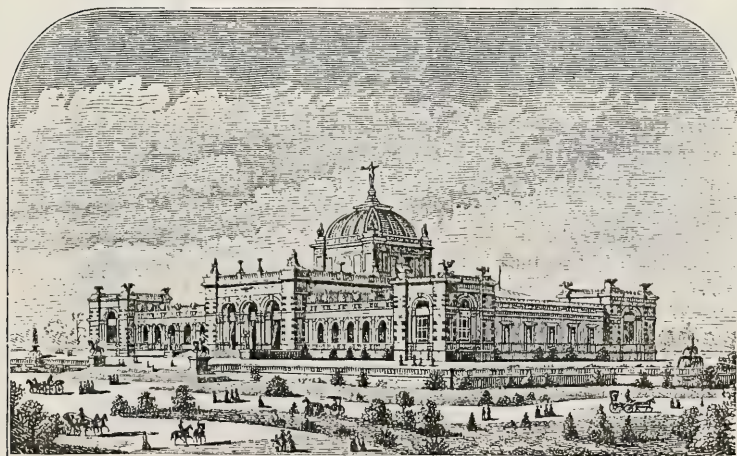
RICE'S LANDING, in Jefferson township, is a brisk village on the Monongahela.





It was settled the latter part of last century by a Mr. McLane, who kept for many years a hostelry at that point. It has considerable trade with the surrounding towns. JEFFERSON is a flourishing borough. It is the seat of a college in successful operation, under the patronage of the Baptists. MOUNT MORRIS, in Perry township, is located on Dunkard creek, near the Virginia line. It is a thriving village.

The original townships, which were struck off from Washington to form Greene county, were Cumberland, Franklin, Greene, Morgan, and Rich Hill. These have had an existence since July 15, 1781, when the metes and boundaries of the townships of Washington were laid out. From them have since been formed, from time to time, as the wants of the people required, Aleppo, Centre, Dunkard, Gilmore, Jackson, Jefferson, Monongahela, Morris, Perry, Spring Hill, Washington, Wayne, and Whitely.



MEMORIAL HALL, CENTENNIAL EXHIBITION.

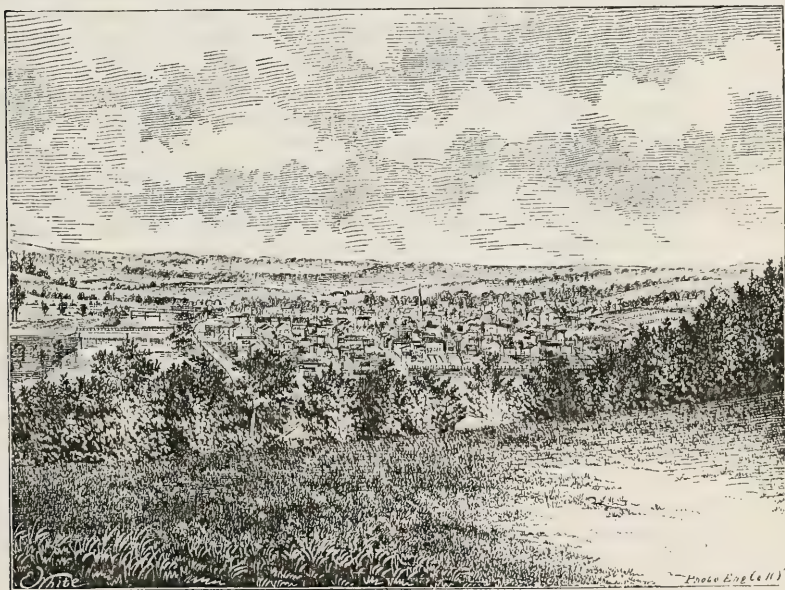


## HUNTINGDON COUNTY.

BY J. SIMPSON AFRICA, HUNTINGDON.



THE entire valley of the Juniata was included in the county of Cumberland. From this county Bedford was formed in 1771. Huntingdon was erected from Bedford by an act of Assembly, passed on the 20th day of September, 1787. By this act, Benjamin Elliott, Thomas Duncan Smith, Ludwig Sell, George Ashman, and William McElevy, were appointed trustees, who, or any three of whom, were directed to take assurances



VIEW OF THE BOROUGH OF HUNTINGDON.

[From a Photograph by L. B. Kilnc, Huntingdon.]

of ground in the town of Huntingdon for the site of a court house and jail. By an act passed on the 2d day of April, 1790, Andrew Henderson and Richard Smith were added to fill vacancies that occurred by the death of one and the removal from the county of another of the original trustees.

The immense territory of the county, stretching from the line of Franklin county over the Allegheny to the West Branch of the Susquehanna, was curtailed by the erection of Centre county, February 13, 1800; Clearfield and Cam-



bria counties, March 26, 1804; Blair county, February 26, 1846, and by the annexation of a small corner to Mifflin county.

This county lies wholly within the central mountainous region, consequently its surface is very much broken. On the south side of the Juniata there occur, in passing from the east toward the west, ranged in almost parallel lines, Tuscarora, Shade, Black Log, Jack's, Sideling Hill, Terrace, and Tussey's mountains; and on the north side, Jack's, Standing Stone, Broad, Bare Meadow, Greenlee, Tussey's, and Canoe mountains. Intervening between these mountains are numerous ridges of less elevation, called: Pine, Sandy, Saddle Back, Blue, Owen's, Chestnut, Rocky, Clear, Allegrippus, Piney, Warrior's, Shaver's Creek, Bald-Eagle, and many others of minor importance.

Broad Top mountain is situated at the southern line of the county, between Sideling Hill and Terrace mountains. Its broad summits tower above the adjacent mountains. The existence of semi-bituminous coal in this mountain was known a hundred years ago. Mines were opened for the supply of blacksmiths and others, and the products hauled in wagons to Huntingdon, Bedford, Chambersburg, and other towns, and carried from Riddlesburg in arks to towns along the Juniata and Susquehanna. Two railroads, the Huntingdon and Broad Top, and the East Broad Top, are now employed in the transportation of the coal.

The entire county is drained by the Juniata. Its chief tributaries are: Rays-town branch, Little Juniata river, and Tuscarora, Aughwick, Hare's, Mill, Standing Stone, Vineyard, and Shaver's creeks. Other branches of these streams are called: Black Log, Shade, Little Aughwick, Sideling Hill, Three Springs, Trough, James, Shy Beaver, Sadler's, and Spruce creeks. These streams afford numerous and valuable water-powers, many of which are utilized in driving manufactories of various kinds. Between the mountains are a corresponding number of valleys of every variety of shape and soil. Some of these contain as fertile land as is found in the State.

The rich soil of the river flats and the valleys attracted the settler, and long before the final expulsion of the hostile Indians flourishing settlements of industrious farmers dotted the territory of the county. Of the 575,360 acres of land estimated to be included within its boundaries, not more than one-third are under cultivation. By the census of 1870, the farms were valued at 9,445,678 dollars.

About the close of the war of the Revolution the abundance and superior quality of the iron ores of the county began to attract attention, and a furnace was built on ground now within the limits of the borough of Orbisonia. It was named BEDFORD, after the county that then embraced its site. A good article of iron was manufactured, and the success of this enterprise induced the erection of Huntingdon, Barree, Union, Pennsylvania, and numerous other iron works. "Juniata iron" soon became famous throughout the country, and it continues to be a popular brand. The melting of the forests before the woodman's axe, rendering charcoal expensive and scarce, the increase in the price of labor, and competition with foreign iron and with that at home more cheaply made from anthracite coal and coke, rendered many of these furnaces and forges unprofitable, and they have been permitted to decay. A few only are now being worked. Extensive and valuable iron mines are worked in many





localities. From Woodcock valley large quantities of ore have been carried by rail to Danville, Johnstown, and other points. The abundance, variety, and value of the ores, the rich and convenient deposits of limestone, contiguity of the Broad Top, Allegheny, and Cumberland coal fields, and facilities for transportation by rail and canal, combine to indicate that by the judicious employment of the necessary capital this county can take a more advanced place in the future than it has ever done in the past in the manufacture of iron. The experience of the Kemble iron company's furnaces at Riddlesburg, on the Huntingdon and Broad Top railroad, and those of the Rockhill coal and iron company at Orbisonia, on the East Broad Top railroad, all run on Broad Top coke, has demonstrated its economy and value in the smelting of iron ores.

Several quarries of "Meridian" sandstone are being worked in the vicinity of Mapleton. The sand rock is crushed and pulverized in mills or crushers erected for that purpose, and is transported in large quantities to the glass works of Pittsburgh and other cities. Mines that give promise of excellent ochre and unber are being opened in the vicinity of Mapleton.

It is to be regretted that an accurate census of the manufacturing establishments has never been taken. There are in the county furnaces, forges, rolling mills, foundries, car, and industrial works, water and steam flouring and saw-mills, water and steam sand-crushers, tanneries, furniture, chair, carriage, broom, shoe, and woolen manufactories, planing mills and numerous other industrial establishments.

The first highways were Indian paths which traversed the county in many directions. Along these the traders and pioneers found their way. They were only bridle paths, and did not admit the passage of a wheeled conveyance. After farms were opened and mills built, necessity prompted the opening of a wagon road along the Juniata. This was followed by the cutting of roads in other directions from "Standing Stone." The river was used for floating arks and keel-boats, laden with the products of the county, to various points as far south-eastward as Baltimore. A turnpike was constructed from Lewistown to Huntingdon about 1817, and was extended by the Huntingdon, Cambria, and Indiana company to Blairsville, a distance of seventy-seven miles, soon thereafter.

The Pennsylvania canal extended through the county from Shaver's Aqueduct below Mount Union to the line of Blair county above Water Street. This improvement was completed to the borough of Huntingdon in November, 1830. It is now abandoned above the Huntingdon dam.

The line of the Pennsylvania railroad enters the county below Mount Union, and following the Juniata and Little Juniata, finally leaves the county between Birmingham and Tyrone. On the 6th day of June, 1850, the road was completed to Huntingdon. The opening to Pittsburgh of this great highway of travel and traffic marked an important era in the history of the Commonwealth, and has materially increased and facilitated the development of the resources of the valley of the Juniata.

In 1853 the construction of the Huntingdon and Broad Top railroad was commenced. The main line from Huntingdon to Hopewell, a distance of thirty-one miles, was opened for business in 1855. It has since been extended to Mount Dallas, where it connects with the Bedford and Bridgeport road, running to the



Maryland line, and connecting there with roads entering the Cumberland coal region. Over four million dollars were expended in the construction and equipment of the Huntingdon and Broad Top railroad. The length of the main line is forty-five miles, and of the branches fourteen miles. During the last fiscal year it carried over three hundred and eighty thousand tons of bituminous coal and forty-six thousand tons of iron ore.

The East Broad Top railroad (three feet gauge) extends from Mount Union to Robertsdale in the Broad Top region, a distance of thirty miles, and cost about one million dollars. It was opened in 1873, and during the last fiscal year carried sixty-three thousand tons of coal.

The earliest permanent settlement effected within the limits of the county was at the Standing Stone (now Huntingdon). The compiler was informed some years ago by one of the old citizens that the Indians living at Standing Stone had cleared land and cultivated corn. In 1754, Hugh Crawford was in possession of the land, and continued to hold it until the first day of June, 1760, when he conveyed the tract, containing four hundred acres, to George Croghan, who, on the 10th day of December, 1764, obtained a warrant from the Proprietaries, authorizing a survey and return thereof to the land office.

In 1754 Peter Shaver commenced a settlement at the mouth of Shaver's creek. In 1760 or 1761, James Dickey commenced an improvement on the south-east side of Shaver's creek, near Fairfield. Other improvements were made along Shaver's creek, and on the upper branches of Standing Stone creek, as early as 1762.

The bottom lands along the Juniata, the Raystown branch, and the Aughwick creek, and the fertile lands of Tuscarora, Black Log, Germany, Kishicoquillas, Plank Cabin, Woodcock, Hart's Log, Canoe, Spruce Creek, and Warriors' Mark valleys, were dotted with improvements in 1761-2.

In 1748 Conrad Weiser was sent on a mission from the Provincial government to the Indians at Ohio. His route was through this county, and in the journal of his trip, the Black Log sleeping-place, the Standing Stone, and other points are mentioned. John Harris, the founder of Harrisburg, in an account of the road from his ferry to Logstown on the Allegheny, taken in 1754, mentions localities on his route, now in this county, as follows: Cove Spring, Shadow of Death, Black Log, Three Springs, Sideling Hill gap, Aughwick, Jack Armstrong's narrows, Standing Stone, and Water Street.

The Cove Spring is supposed to be what is now known as the Trough Spring in Tell township; the Shadow of Death was applied to the water gap in the Shade mountain, now called Shade Gap; the Black Log was near Orbisonia; the Three Springs are in the vicinity of the borough of that name; Aughwick was on the site of Shirleysburg; Jack Armstrong's narrows, now curtailed to Jack's narrows, designates the narrow passage cut by the Juniata through Jack's mountain above Mount Union; and the Water Street to a gorge between the mountains, through which the waters of the Juniata pass, above the village bearing that name.

The Standing Stone stood between Allegheny street and the Juniata, above Second street in the borough of Huntingdon, and was described by John Harris in 1754, as being fourteen feet high and about six inches square. It was erected



by the Indians, a branch of the Six Nations, and was covered by their hieroglyphics. The natives, who seem to have regarded this stone with great veneration, after the treaty of 1754, by which their title to the lands of the valley of the Juniata was relinquished to the Proprietary government, migrated, and as it is generally supposed, carried the stone with them. Another stone, erected soon after by the white settlers, was covered with the names of traders, residents, and colonial officials. It was broken by a carelessly thrown "long bullet." A part of it, bearing numerous interesting inscriptions, is in the possession of Mr. E. C. Summers.

Although Dr. Smith, after laying out the town in 1767, changed the name to Huntingdon, the old appellation, "Standing Stone," continued for many years thereafter to be used by the residents of the valley. That name is still borne by the creek, valley, ridge, and mountain in the vicinity, and its Indian equivalent, "Oneida," has been applied to a township through which the creek flows. The seal of the borough has as its central figure a representation of the stone.



Soon after the treaty of the 6th of July, 1754, settlers commenced improvements in choice spots throughout the present county, and early in the next year a number of warrants were granted by the land office, authorizing the survey and appropriation of tracts applied for. The Indian troubles following the defeat of Braddock prevented the making of any official surveys in pursuance of these warrants earlier than 1762.

Three Proprietary manors, Shaver's Creek, Woodcock Valley, and Hart's Log, and a part of Sinking Valley are included in this county.

The following list contains the names of early settlers in various localities in the county. The figures following the names respectively indicate the earliest year in which those persons are known to have resided in the county. Many of them may have settled still earlier. *Dublin and Tell townships.*—James Coyle, John Appleby, James Neely, James Morton, Samuel Morton, and John Stitt, 1778; Samuel Finley; George Hudson, 1786. *Cromwell township.*—James, Gavin, George, Robert, and Thomas Cluggage, 1766; Thomas Cromwell, 1785. *Shirley township.*—James Carmichael, 1762; James, Robert, and Patrick Galbraith, 1771; James Foley, 1772; Charles Boyle, 1773; William Morris, 1780; Bartholomew Davis, 1774. *Clay township.*—John and Abraham Wright, 1776; Henry Hubble, 1786; George Ashman, 1779; John Hooper, 1785. *Springfield township.*—John and Robert Ramsey, 1778; Hugh Madden. *Trough Creek valley.*—Peter Reilley, Law. Swope, 1779; Richard Chilcott, 1784; Samuel Lilly, 1788; Thomas H. Luckett, Richard Dowling, 1785; Thomas Cole, 1784; Peter Thompson, John Dean, 1784. *Plank Cabin valley.*—Eli McLain, 1784; George Knoblehoff, 1785; Edward Dormit, 1784. *Raystown branch.*—John and George Weston, 1766; Samuel Thompson; Martin Kisling, 1791; William Corbin, William Shirley, George Buchanan; Sebastian Shoup, 1775. *Broad Top mountain.*—Anthony Cook, 1786; Walter Clark, 1775; Gideon Hyatt, 1787; John Bryan. *Mapleton.*—Jacob Hare and Gideon Miller, 1762. *Brady township.*—





Peter Van Devander, 1775; David Eaton, 1775; Joseph Pridmore, 1781; Caleb Armitage. *Henderson township*.—John Fee, 1775; John Dorland; Joseph Nearon, 1781; Daniel Evans, 1778; Benjamin Drake, 1785. *Huntingdon*.—Hugh Brady, 1766; Michael Cryder, 1772; Benjamin Elliott, Adam Bardmess; Abraham Haines, 1776; David McMurtrie, 1777; John, Matthew, and Robert Simpson, 1789; Alexander McConnell, 1786; Rev. John Johnston, 1790; Michael Africa, 1791; John Cadwallader, Andrew Henderson, Peter Swoope, Frederick Ashbaugh, Ludwick Sells. *West township*.—Peter Shaver, 1754; Hugh Means, 1773; George Jackson, 1772; Thomas Weston, 1772; Henry Neff, 1780; Alexander McCormick, 1776; Nicholas Grafius, 1778; Patrick Maguire, James Dearment, 1779; Samuel Anderson, James Dickey, 1760 or 1761. *Jackson township*.—William McAlevy, 1767; — O'Burn. *Barree township*.—Gilbert Chaney, 1786; George Green; Richard Sinkey, David Watt, Matthew Miller, John Forrest, William Hirst, Chain Ricketts. *Oneida township*.—William Murray, Nathaniel Gorsuch, 1787. *Hart's Log valley*.—David and Charles Caldwell, 1767; John Mitchell, 1774; Peter Grafius, 1778; John Canan, John Spencer, 1779; Moses Donaldson, Jacob and Josiah Minor. *Woodcock valley*.—Henry Lloyd, Joshua Lewis, George Reynolds, 1774; Nathaniel Garrard, 1776; James Gibson, 1781; Solomon Sell, 1785; — Elder; — Hartsock. *Morris township*.—John Bell, Edward Beatty, 1779. *Franklin township*.—Benjamin Webster, Absolem Gray, 1779; Alexander Ewing, 1786; Abraham Sells, 1785; James Hunter, 1784. *Warrior's Mark township*.—Thomas Ricketts.

The following list contains the names of the owners, location, and date of erection, as nearly as can be ascertained, of the early grist-mills of the county. Robert Cluggage's, Black Log creek, Cromwell township, before 1773; Bartholomew Davis', Shirley township, before 1774; Michael Cryder's, Juniata river, Walker township, about 1773; Abraham Sell's, Little Juniata, Franklin township, about 1776; Sebastian Shoup's, Shoup's run, Hopewell township, 1787; Huntingdon, Juniata river, Huntingdon borough, about 1793; N. Garrard's, Vineyard creek, Walker township; William McAlevy's, Standing Stone creek, Jackson township; Joseph Pridmore's, Mill creek, Brady township; McCormick's, Shaver's creek, West township; Little's, Laurel run, Jackson township; Minor's, Little Juniata, Porter township; Crum's, Trough creek, Tod township.

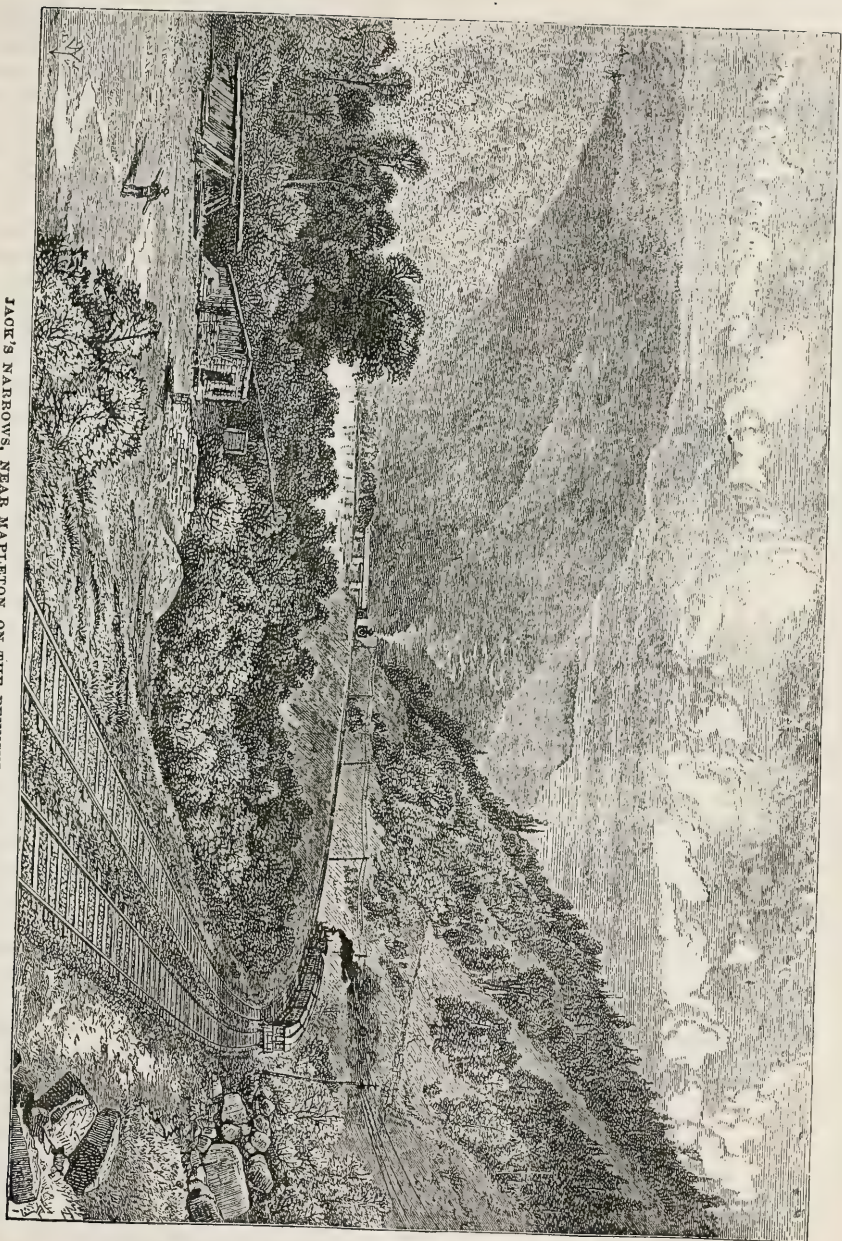
At least two of the companies sent from Bedford county for the defence of the colonies during the war for independence were composed of men who lived within the present limits of Huntingdon county. One of these, attached to the first battalion, was commanded by Captain William McAlevy, afterward known as Colonel and General McAlevy, and was in the service in January, 1777. After faithful service in the defence of American liberty, Captain McAlevy returned to his home in Standing Stone valley, where for many years he was an active and influential citizen, and until his death enjoyed the universal respect of his neighbors. His name is perpetuated in that of the village called McAlevy's Fort, located upon the tract of land where he resided. Thomas Holliday was ensign of his company.

Thomas Cluggage, afterwards known as Major Cluggage, was appointed captain, Hugh Means first lieutenant, and Moses Donl y second lieutenant, of a





JACK'S NARROWS, NEAR MAPLETON, ON THE PENNSYLVANIA RAILROAD.





company of rangers organized in 1779. This company among other duties was engaged in defending the settlements on the Juniata. In October, 1779, when Captain Cluggage occupied Fort Roberdeau, in Sinking valley, he reported that his company had been reviewed and passed muster with three officers and forty-three rank and file; one of the latter "killed or taken." A company, commanded by Captain Cluggage, was in the Continental service in New Jersey in 1776-7, and formed a part of the battalion under Colonel John Piper.

In 1781, Dublin, Shirley, Barree, Hopewell, Frankstown, and Huntingdon townships, then embracing the whole of the counties of Huntingdon and Blair, composed one of the battalions of Bedford county.

This region was too far removed from the Atlantic coast to be the scene of any conflicts with the British invaders, save detached parties sent out on marauding expeditions, or for the purpose of encouraging the Indians and Tories. From these the inhabitants constantly suffered. People were murdered or carried into captivity, buildings burned, crops destroyed, cattle driven off, and all manner of injury perpetrated by roving bands of the enemy. Many of the families were removed to the eastern counties. Those that remained were compelled during the darkest hours of the conflict to seek protection within the walls of the forts. These were situated as follows:

STANDING STONE, east of Third and south of Washington street, in the borough of Huntingdon. It was built of stockades, and it included dwellings and magazines. A blacksmith shop that stood at No. 205 Penn street, was constructed of oak logs from the fort, probably a part of a magazine.

In 1778 the inhabitants were much alarmed at a threatened assault by a band of Tories and Indians, variously estimated at from three hundred to one thousand in number. General Roberdeau wrote from Standing Stone, under date of April 23d, 1778, confirming the reports of the alarm of the inhabitants, and recommended that the militia be called out and sent forward to meet the enemy. In July, Colonel Brodhead's regiment, then on a march from the east to Pittsburgh, was directed to stop here, and three hundred militia from Cumberland, and two hundred from York county, were ordered to join them. On the 8th of August, the council informed Dr. William Shippen, director-general, that there was a body of five hundred men at Standing Stone that would require a supply of medicine.

ANDERSON'S was near the mouth of Shaver's creek, and near the borough of Petersburg.

McALEVY'S, on Standing Stone creek, in Jackson township, seventeen miles north-east of Huntingdon.

HARTSOCK'S, in Woodcock valley, between McConnellstown and Marklesburg.

SHIRLEY was one of the cordon of Provincial defences erected during the French and Indian troubles that followed the defeat of General Braddock. It was built about 1755, on the bluff at the northern end of the borough of Shirleysburg, on or near the site of the Indian town of Aughwick, often mentioned in colonial annals. In the autumn of 1756, the royal forces evacuated the fort, and it does not appear to have been afterward used for defensive purposes.

On the 4th day of May, 1812, the "Huntingdon volunteers" tendered their services to President Madison, in the war with Great Britain, and on Monday,





the 7th day of September following, under Robert Allison, captain, and Jacob Miller, first lieutenant, they marched to Niagara. On the 2d of October they arrived at Buffalo. Other companies from Huntingdon county were commanded by Captains Moses Canan, William Morris, and Isaac VanDévander. Dr. Alexander Dean, of the borough of Huntingdon, was chosen surgeon of the Second Pennsylvania regiment.

When war with Mexico was declared, a number of patriotic citizens, probably equal in number to a full company, separately volunteered their services and were attached to different companies formed in neighboring counties. They, with-out exception, behaved gallantly; and most of them, after having participated in many battles of the war, returned home at the close of the contest.

The avidity shown by the sons of "old Huntingdon," in rallying to the support of their country in the rebellion of 1861, exhibited a patriotism not less commendable than that of the sires of '76.

On the 13th or 14th of April, 1861, one or two days after the telegraph had flashed the intelligence throughout the Commonwealth that "war had commenced," the Standing Stone Guards, of the borough of Huntingdon, tendered their services to Governor Curtin. Official notification of their acceptance was received by the company on the 19th, and on the 20th, Saturday, numbering over ninety men, proceeded to Harrisburg, and after discharging all but seventy-seven, were mustered in as Company D of the 5th Regiment Pennsylvania volunteers. The company was officered as follows: Benjamin F. Miller, captain; George F. McCabe, first lieutenant; James D. Campbell, second lieutenant. The field officers of the regiment were: R. P. McDowell, of Pittsburgh, colonel; Benjamin C. Christ, of Schuylkill county, lieutenant-colonel; R. Bruce Petriken, of Huntingdon, major.

The county was represented in other Pennsylvania regiments as follows: 34th Regiment, 5th reserves—mustered into service, June 21, 1861; mustered out June 11, 1864; George Dare, promoted from major to lieutenant-colonel, August 1, 1862; killed at Wilderness, May, 6, 1864; Frank Zentmyer, promoted from captain, Company I, to major, August 1, 1862; killed at Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862; James A. McPherran, promoted from captain, Company F, to major, May 7, 1864, mustered out with regiment; Company G, commanded successively by Captains A. S. Harrison, John E. Wolfe, and Charles M. Hildebrand, and Company I by Captains Frank Zentmyer and James Porter. 41st Regiment, 12th reserves—mustered into service, August 10, 1861; mustered out June 11, 1864; Company I, commanded by Captain James C. Baker, who died July 7, 1862, and was succeeded by Captain C. W. Hazzard. 49th Regiment—John B. Miles, captain of Company C, mustered into service, August 5th, 1861; promoted to major, October 16, 1862; to lieutenant-colonel, April 23, 1864; killed at Spottsylvania, May 10, 1864; Company C, commanded successively by Captains Ekebarger, Hutchinson, and Smith, and Company D, commanded successively by Captains James D. Campbell, Quigley, and Russell; were mustered out July 15, 1865. 53d Regiment—Company C, commanded successively by Captains John H. Wintrobe and Henry J. Smith; mustered into service, October, 17, 1861; mustered out, June 30, 1865. 77th Regiment—Company C, mustered out, December 6, 1865. 92nd Regiment, ninth cavalry—Company M, commanded





successively by Captains George W. Patterson, James Bell, Thomas S. McCahan, and D. A. Shelp; mustered out, July 18, 1865. 110th Regiment—Isaac Rodgers, promoted from captain, Company B, to major, December 21, 1862; to lieutenant-colonel, December 5, 1863; wounded at Spottsylvania, and died May 28, 1864; Company B, commanded successively by Captains Seth Benner, Isaac Rodgers, and John M. Shelly; and Company D, by Captains Samuel L. Huyett and John B. Fite; mustered out June 28, 1865. 125th Regiment, John J. Lawrence, major—Company C, Captain William W. Wallace; Company F, Captain Wililam H. Simpson; Company H, Captain Henry H. Gregg; Company I, Captain William H. Thomas. 149th Regiment, George W. Speer, major—Company I, commanded successively by Captains George W. Speer, promoted to major; Brice X. Blair, lost an arm at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; Samuel Diffenderfer, discharged May 4, 1864; David R. P. Neely, who was mustered out with the company, June 24, 1865. 185th Regiment, 22d cavalry—Company A, commanded by Captain John D. Fee, nine months' service; Company K, commanded by Captain John H. Boring, three years' service. 192d Regiment, one year's service, William F. Johnston, major—Company B, commanded by Captain Thomas S. Johnston. 195th Regiment, one hundred days' service—John A. Willoughby, quartermaster, Company F. 202d Regiment, one year's service—Company K, commanded by Captain A. Wilson Decker. 205th Regiment, one year's service—Company D, commanded by Captain Thomas B. Reed. 3rd Regiment, militia of 1862—William Dorris, Jr., colonel; Company F, commanded by Captain George W. Garrettson. 12th Regiment, Henry S. Wharton, major—company D, commanded by Captain Edward A. Green; Company I, commanded by Captain George C. Bucher.

Rev. George W. Eaton was born in Brady township, July 3, 1804, and died at Hamilton, New York, August 3, 1872. He graduated at Union College in 1829; was professor of ancient languages in Georgetown College, Kentucky, from 1831 to 1833. Became connected in 1833 with Hamilton Theological Institute, incorporated in 1846 as Madison University, and was successively professor of mathematics and natural philosophy, of civil and ecclesiastical history and of theology. Was president of the college from 1856 to 1868, and president of the theological seminary from 1861 to 1871.

John Canan settled in Harts Log valley during the Revolutionary war. On the 3d February, 1781, he was commissioned as one of the justices of Bedford county. In 1787 he was one of the members of the Assembly for that county at the time of the separation of Huntingdon county. The same year he was appointed deputy surveyor for the county of Huntingdon, and held that office until 1809.

Joseph Saxton, born in the borough of Huntingdon, March 22, 1799; died at Washington, D. C., October 26, 1873. He learned, in youth, the trade of watch-making. He was the inventor of numerous mechanical machines, and was widely known and highly esteemed for his scientific acquirements. In 1843 he became a resident of Washington, and was employed in the Coast Survey office, where he designed and superintended the construction of the apparatus used in that department. He remained in the service of the government until his death.



Rev. John Johnston, born at or near the city of Belfast, Ireland, 1750; died at Huntingdon, December, 1823. In November, 1787, he was installed as pastor of the Hart's Log and Shaver's Creek Presbyterian congregations. In 1789, his pastoral relation to the Shaver's Creek congregation was dissolved, and in 1790 he accepted a call from the Huntingdon congregation for one-half of his time. From this date until the year of his death—a period of thirty-three years—he continued as pastor of the two congregations.

Hugh Brady, a brigadier-general in the United States army, was born at Huntingdon, in 1768. He entered the service in 1792 as lieutenant; served under Wayne in his campaign against the Western Indians, and in the war of 1812 was distinguished for his gallantry and bravery. The township of Brady was named in honor of the general.

ALEXANDRIA is situated on the north bank of the Juniata, seven miles north-west of Huntingdon. It is surrounded by the fertile and well cultivated lands of the valley of Hart's Log, a name derived from a log hollowed out and used by John Hart, an Indian trader, in feeding his pack-horses. It was laid out in 1798, and incorporated as a borough April 11, 1827. It contains three churches and three public schools.

BIRMINGHAM, on the north bank of the Little Juniata, on the opposite side from the Pennsylvania railroad, seventeen and a half miles north-west of Huntingdon, laid out by John Cadwallader, of Huntingdon, and called after the city of the same name in England, was incorporated April 14, 1838. It is the site of Mountain seminary, and has Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, and United Brethren churches.

BROAD TOP CITY, near the summit of Broad Top mountain, and near the eastern terminus of the Shoup's Run branch of the Huntingdon and Broad Top railroad, 27.5 miles south-south-west of Huntingdon, was incorporated August 19, 1868, and contains the Mountain house, a well-kept summer resort, a Baptist church, and an Odd Fellows hall.

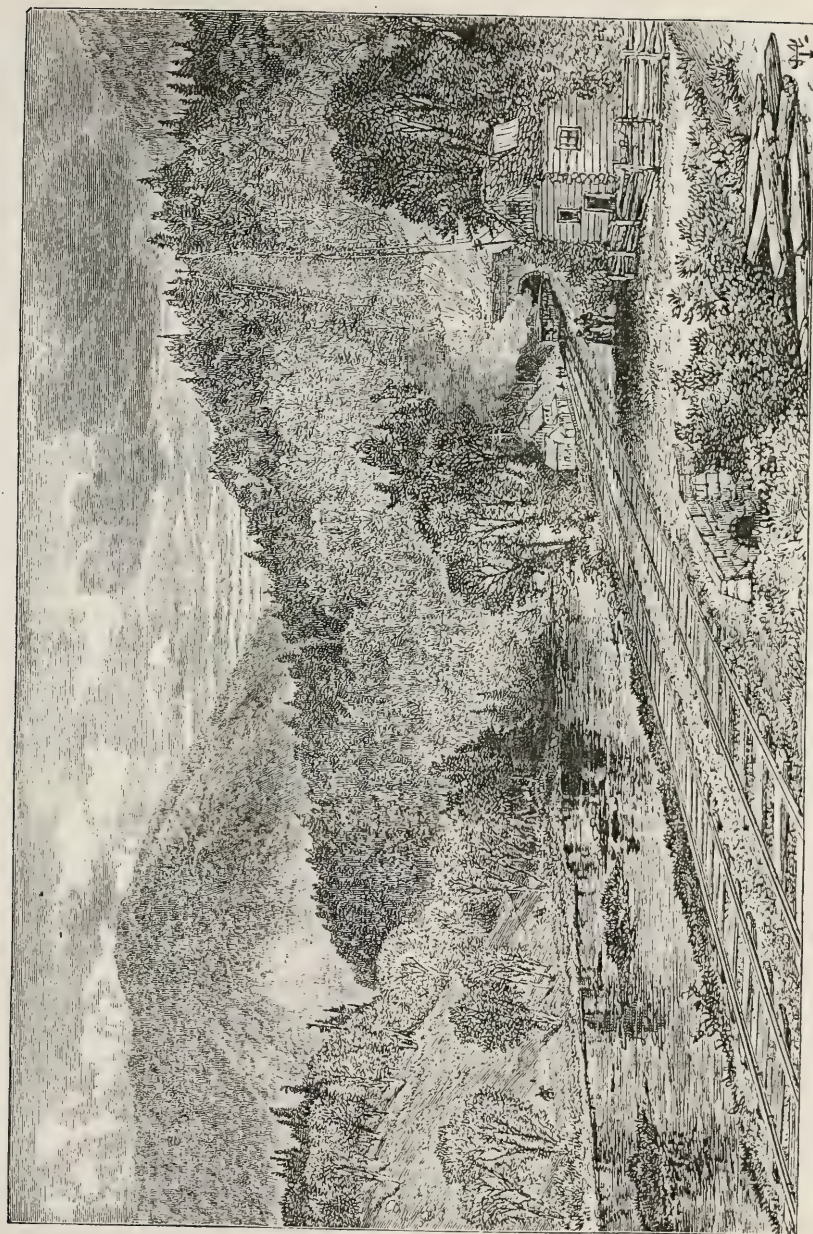
CASSVILLE, in Trough Creek valley, 17.5 miles south of Huntingdon, was incorporated March 3, 1853, and has Lutheran, Methodist Episcopal, and Methodist Protestant churches, two potteries, and was, until recently, the site of the Cassville Soldiers' Orphan school.

COALMONT, on the Shoup's Run branch of the Huntingdon and Broad Top railroad, twenty-eight miles by rail south-south-west of Huntingdon, was incorporated November 22, 1864.

HUNTINGDON is situated on the north bank of the Juniata, at the mouth of Standing Stone creek, two hundred and two and a half miles west of Philadelphia. The Pennsylvania railroad and canal pass through the borough, and it is the northern terminus of the Huntingdon and Broad Top railroad. Although settled as early as 1754, and widely known to traders and the Provincial authorities as "Standing Stone," it was not regularly laid out as a town until 1767, when Rev. Dr. William Smith, the proprietor, at that time and for many years thereafter provost of the University of Pennsylvania, called the town "Huntingdon," in honor of Selina, countess of Huntingdon, in England, a lady of remarkable liberality and piety, who, at the solicitation of Dr. Smith, had made a handsome donation to the funds of the University.







SPRUCE CREEK TUNNEL, PENNSYLVANIA RAILROAD.



During the troublesome times following the defeat of General Braddock, in July, 1755, until the peace with Great Britain in 1783, this place and its vicinity was the scene of many important incidents. In 1787, it became the county seat, on the erection of Huntingdon county, and on the 29th day of March, 1796, it was incorporated as a borough.

Before the completion of the canal this place commanded the principal trade of the county. This improvement compelled Huntingdon to share the business, of which it had almost a monopoly, with several smaller towns, and for many years there was no material increase of business or population; but a marked improvement followed the completion of the Pennsylvania, and Huntingdon and Broad Top railroads, until it has become, with a single exception, the most flourishing and populous town in the valley of the Juniata.

The error committed by Dr. Smith of making the streets too narrow and omitting alleys, has been avoided in the plans of lots since laid out. The public buildings are nearly all, and the residences erected within the last decade are generally, built of brick. The streets are lighted with gas, and the sidewalks in all of the built portions of the town paved with brick.

The view from the adjacent hills, taking in the town, the Juniata and Standing Stone creek with their bridges, the railroads, canal, cemetery, and the surrounding scenery, is grand.

The cemetery, located on an eminence having an elevation of about one hundred and fifty feet above the river, the nucleus of which was a small plot of ground donated by the proprietor of the town, and enlarged from time to time, embraces an area of about twelve acres, is used as a place of sepulchre by all religious denominations save one, and as a place of resort during pleasant weather by the entire population. It is owned and controlled by the borough authorities.

The borough contains the court house, jail, eleven churches, an academy, incorporated March 19, 1816, three public school buildings, accommodating fourteen schools with eight hundred and ninety-six scholars. The industrial establishments are numerous and varied. The population, according to the census of 1870, was 3,034; it is now (1876) estimated to be 4,100. The local government consists, besides the usual borough officers, of three burgesses and nine councilmen, one-third of whom are chosen annually for a term of three years. These officers constitute the town council, and meet statedly on the first Friday of each month, the senior burgess acting as chief burgess and presiding at the meetings.

This town occupies a pretty location. It contains numerous public and private buildings, having the appearance of elegance and comfort, is well and economically governed, has about a fair admixture of the conservative and "young America" elements; few, if any, towns in the interior of the State excel it in wealth, or in the intelligence, hospitality, and social qualities of its people; and with the great natural advantages it possesses, should become, by a judicious combination of the capital, enterprise, and energy of its citizens, one of the most populous and flourishing boroughs of central Pennsylvania.

MAPLETON, situated on the Juniata river and Pennsylvania railroad, eight and one-half miles south-east of Huntingdon, was incorporated August 18, 1867.





The ground upon which the principal part of this borough stands was owned and occupied by Jacob Hare, a notorious Tory of the Revolution. This, with all his other real estate, was confiscated and sold.

MARKLESBURG, on the Bedford road, in Woodcock valley, and near the station of the same name on the Huntingdon and Broad Top railroad, twelve miles south-west of Huntingdon, was incorporated November 19, 1873.

MOUNT UNION, on the Pennsylvania canal and railroad, eleven and one-half miles south-east of Huntingdon, was incorporated April 19, 1867. It is the second town in the county in population, and has a Methodist, Presbyterian, and United Brethren churches, Odd Fellows hall, etc.

ORBISONIA, on the Black Log creek and East Broad Top railroad, was incorporated November 23, 1855. The borough limits include the site of old Bedford furnace. Winchester and Rock Hill furnaces were located on the creek, a short distance east of the borough, and the two coke furnaces of the Rock Hill coal and iron company, now producing thirty-five tons of pig metal per day, are on the southern side of the creek. The population of the town has greatly increased since the construction of the railroad.

PETERSBURG, on the Pennsylvania railroad, at the junction of Shaver's creek with the Juniata river, six and one-half miles north of Huntingdon, was incorporated April 7, 1830. It contains a Lutheran, Methodist, and Presbyterian churches, Juniata forge, a flouring mill, etc. Stages run to Williamsburg and McAlevy's Fort.

SHADE GAP, in Dublin township, thirty miles south-east of Huntingdon, was incorporated April 20, 1871. There is in the borough a Methodist and near its limits a Presbyterian church.

SALTILLO, on the East Broad Top railroad, twenty-three miles south of Huntingdon, was incorporated November 10, 1875.

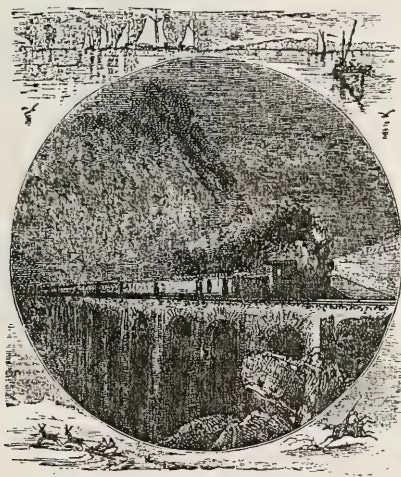
SHIRLEYSBURG, on the East Broad Top railroad, twenty miles south-east of Huntingdon, was incorporated April 3, 1837. This borough is located upon the site of the Indian "Aughwick old town," and the Provincial Fort Shirley. From the latter it derived its name. It contains Baptist, Methodist, and Presbyterian churches.

THREE SPRINGS, on the East Broad Top railroad, twenty-five miles south of Huntingdon, was incorporated November 10th, 1869; has Baptist, Methodist Episcopal, and United Brethren churches.

Beside these boroughs the following villages may be named: BARNET, on Huntingdon and Broad Top railroad, in Carbon township, at the Barnet mines; COFFEE RUN, on the same railroad, in Lincoln township; DUDLEY, on same railroad, in Carbon township; EAGLE FOUNDRY, in Tod township; ENNISVILLE, in Jackson; FRANKLINVILLE, in Franklin; FAIRFIELD, in West; GRAFTON, on Huntingdon and Broad Top railroad, in Penn; GRAYSVILLE, in Franklin; MANOR HILL, in Barree; MILL CREEK, on Pennsylvania railroad in Brady; MCALEVY'S FORT, in Jackson; MCCONNELLSTOWN, in Walker; NOSSVILLE, in Tell; NEWBURG, in Tod; ROBERTSDALE, on East Broad Top railroad, in Carbon; SHAFFERSVILLE, in Morris; SAULSBURG, in Barree; SPRUCE CREEK, on Pennsylvania railroad, in Franklin and Morris; WATER STREET, in Morris; and WARRIOR'S MARK, in the township of the same name.



**TOWNSHIPS.**—At the time of the erection of Huntingdon county in 1787, the territory within its present limits was included in six townships, to wit: Barree, Dublin, Hopewell, Shirley, Frankstown, and Huntingdon. Frankstown, much reduced in area, is now one of the townships of Blair county, and in the division of Huntingdon, in 1814, one end was called Porter and the other Henderson. There are now twenty-five townships in the county. Twenty-one were formed since the erection of Huntingdon county, as follow: Franklin, March, 1789, from Tyrone; Springfield, December, 1790, from Shirley; Union, June, 1791, from Hopewell; Morris, August, 1794, from Tyrone; West, April, 1796, from Barree; Warrior's Mark, January, 1798, from Franklin; Tell, April, 1810, from Dublin; Porter, November, 1814, from Huntingdon; Henderson, November, 1814, from Huntingdon; Walker, April, 1827, from Porter; Cromwell, January, 1836, from Shirley and Springfield; Tod, April 11, 1838, from Union; Cass, January 21, 1843, from Union; Jackson, January 15, 1845, from Barree; Clay, April 15, 1845, from Springfield; Brady, April 25, 1846, from Henderson; Penn, November 21, 1846, from Hopewell; Oneida, August 20, 1856, from West; Juniata, November 19, 1856, from Walker; Carbon, April 23, 1858, from Tod; Lincoln, August 18, 1866, from Hopewell.





## INDIANA COUNTY.

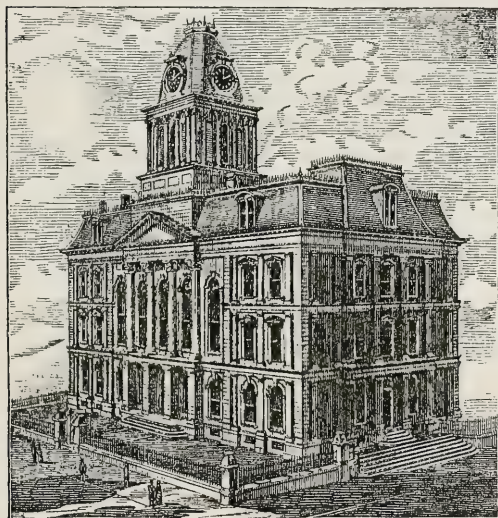
[With acknowledgments to A. W. Taylor, Indiana, and J. M. Robinson, Saltsburg.]



INDIANA county was created by act of Assembly of 1803 out of parts of Westmoreland and Lycoming counties. That part south of the purchase line was taken from Westmoreland county, and that north of the purchase line from Lycoming county, consisting then of two townships, Armstrong and Wheatfield. The county derived its name from its first denizens. Indiana county was by the same act annexed to Westmoreland county for judicial purposes, and the courts of Westmoreland were to levy and collect the taxes. By

the act of 1806 it was declared a part of the Tenth judicial district, then composed of the counties of Somerset, Cambria, Indiana, Armstrong, and Westmoreland. The area of the county is seven hundred and seventy-five square miles.

Indiana county is bounded on the north by Jefferson county; on the east by Clearfield and Cambria; on the south by Westmoreland, and on the west by Armstrong. It lies between  $40^{\circ} 23'$  and  $40^{\circ} 56'$  north latitude; and  $1^{\circ} 49'$  and  $2^{\circ} 14'$  west longitude, from Washington City.



INDIANA COUNTY COURT HOUSE, INDIANA.

[From a Photograph by B. B. Tiffany.]

The Conemaugh river (called Kiskiminetas from its junction with Loyalhanna creek) flows along the entire southern boundary of the county from east to west. The West Branch of the Susquehanna river touches the county on the north-east. Some of the spurs of the Allegheny mountains run into the county on the north-east. Laurel hill is on the east. Chestnut ridge enters on the south, and runs in a northerly direction, about half the length of the county. The dividing ridge, or water-shed, in the north-eastern part of the county, divides the waters of the





Susquehanna that flow into the Chesapeake bay from the streams emptying into the Conemaugh and Allegheny rivers flowing southward into the Gulf of Mexico. The lowest part of this water-shed is one thousand three hundred feet above tide. The county is well watered by numerous small streams and creeks—the largest of them Black Lick, Yellow creek, Two Lick and Black Legs, emptying into the Conemaugh; Crooked creek, Plum creek, Little Mahoning, and Canoe into the Allegheny; Cushion and Cush-Cush into the Susquehanna. Those streams flowing into the Conemaugh have a fall of from twenty to thirty feet to the mile; those flowing into the Allegheny from ten to fifteen feet to the mile, and those into the Susquehanna, from thirty-five to forty feet to the mile. Inundations are very rare.

Owing to the rolling character of the surface there is but very little marsh land. It is cut into small valleys and hills by the numerous small streams. The principal eminences are called "round tops," which rise from three to five hundred feet above the general surface of the county. Doty's Round Top, on the line of Grant and Canoe townships, is the highest point in the county. Oakes Point, highest peak of Chestnut ridge, is one thousand two hundred feet above the Conemaugh river at its base.

In about one quarter of the county (the eastern part) the timber is principally white pine, spruce, and hemlock. The balance of the county is covered with white oak, black oak, chestnut oak, red oak, poplar, chestnut, hickory, sugar maple, walnut, cherry, locust, cucumber, etc. The principal minerals are bituminous coal, salt, iron ore, and limestone. The soil in the eastern part of the county is loam and sand, as far as the pine timber extends. In the balance of the county the soil is loam and slate, with clayey admixture in spots. The subsoil is clay and slate. The subjacent rock in the low lands is a peculiar hard blue micaceous sandstone. In the higher table lands it is variegated blue and red.

In the Conemaugh valley there are several salt wells, from which are manufactured an excellent quality of salt. About the year 1812 or 1813 an old lady named Deemer discovered an oozing of salt water at low-water mark on the Indiana side of the Conemaugh river, about two miles above the present site of Saltsburg. Prompted by curiosity, she gathered some of the water to use for cooking purposes, and with a portion of it made mush, which she found to be quite palatable. This discovery very shortly led to the development of one of the most important business interests in the county. About the year 1813 William Johnston, an enterprising young man from Franklin county, commenced boring a well at the spot where Mrs. Deemer made the discovery, and at the depth of two hundred and eighty-seven feet found an abundance of salt water. The boring was done by tramp or treadle, the poles being connected with open mortice and tongue, fastened with little bolts. The salt was manufactured by boiling the water in large kettles, or grames, using wood for fuel. Until with the opening of additional wells, some fifty or sixty acres of wood land had been consumed for this purpose. Originally the pumping was done by blind horses, and the salt sold at five dollars per bushel retail, but as the wells multiplied the price came down to four dollars. With the increase of the trade, came new machinery and appliances in the manufacture of the salt. The unwieldy kettles



were dispensed with, and large pans of half-inch iron, some twenty feet long, ten to eleven feet wide, and eight inches deep, were used instead; coal was used as fuel, and the blind horses were put aside, and the steam engine introduced for both boring and pumping. The place was called the Great Conemaugh salt works, from the name of the river upon which they were located, and a post office with that name was established there.

The following is an enumeration of the Salt wells now or formerly in operation in that region: Alonzo Livermore, one mile above Saltsburg (a dry well churning up); next Sugar Camp well; Andy Stewart well (salt in limited quantity); Dick Lamarr well (good producing well, but gas in it); next Lamarr well (the water pumped through logs under the river by two men on each side to Samuel Reed's well and works; after some time works erected there); next Dick Lamon and S. Reed's well and works (a good producing well); the Johnston & Reed well in the river (this was the first well, two hundred and eighty-seven feet, and is now near one-third across the river); the Levi Hillery (one of the oldest wells), works still in blast—the well about eight hundred feet; the Barker & McConnell well, some fifteen rods from the river (a new well, but not a success); Joe Black & Christian Latshaw well (an old and good producing well); James R. Porter well (an old and rich producing well, the best No. 1 salt on the river for curing meat); J. R. Porter well, on a hill side some twenty rods from the river, and cut off from the canal by the West Pennsylvania railroad buildings; the furnaces and chimneys of the works are up, but further operations are delayed in consequence of a law-suit with the railroad company; the John McKowan well (a good well in its time); the S. Waddle well, not old, but only a well; next, forty rods distant, the Edward Carlton, now Samuel Waddle, well and works; next, the McFarland well and works, which twenty years ago produced much salt. For the three last mentioned wells, three small engines pump the water into one set of pans, which, when in blast, produce a large amount of salt. Four miles on the Westmoreland side of the river, are the James McLanahan & Andy Boggs well (an old well, producing a great deal of salt down to about 1858, when it was abandoned); next, the Samuel Reed well, (fed in part by hand pump); the M. Johnston & A. Stewart; next, the Nathan M. D. Sterritt & David Mitchell wells (both good; the latter not abandoned until about 1855); the Deep Hollow, Pete Hammer well (forty rods from the river, rather new, and not paying, was abandoned); the Walter Skelton well made a great quantity of salt while in blast; the Winnings and Morrison works are of recent date, and produce a small amount of good salt. Of the twenty-four wells, and say twenty-one set of works, we have mentioned above, only three are now in blast, viz.: the Hillery, owned by Harry White, and leased to Johnston, Boyle & Son; the Waddle group, owned and run by Samuel Waddle; and the Wineings, owned by Wineings. We should state here that the wells enumerated are named after their original owners; and that the twenty-one set of works attached to the wells, had at least two, and some of them five, proprietors. The most of these were excellent men, but with the exception of Samuel and William Waddle, who ran the Porter works for many years, not one who survive, or their families, live in affluent circumstances. The seven wells along the river on the Westmoreland side were all put down prior to 1820 and 1822; and from that



date till 1830, the group of hills on both sides of the river was like a great beehive; yet the expenses of production in many instances exceeded the income. The coal and machinery had to be hauled from Pittsburgh by wagon, or brought by the river in keel-boats—both expensive means of transportation.

The western division of the Pennsylvania canal once passed through the Conemaugh valley, but the completion of the Pennsylvania railroad to Pittsburgh, in 1852, rendered it useless, and it has gone to decay. The Western Pennsylvania railroad was completed in 1864. The Indiana branch, connecting with the Pennsylvania, was built in 1856, through the exertions of some of its prominent citizens.

The first attempt at making a settlement within the limits of Indiana county was made in the year 1769, in the forks of the Conemaugh and Black Lick. The country had been explored as early as 1766-7, and the explorers were particularly pleased with the country. It was clear of timber or brush, and clothed in high grass—a sort of prairie. In the spring of 1772, Fergus, Samuel, and Joseph Moorhead, and James Kelly, commenced improvements near the town of Indiana. Moses Chambers was another early settler. Having served several years on board a British man-of-war, he was qualified for a life of danger and hardship. Moses continued to work on his improvement till he was told one morning that the last johnnycake was at the fire. What was to be done? There was no possibility of a supply short of the Conococheague. He caught his horse and made ready. He broke the johnnycake in two pieces, and giving one-half to his wife, the partner of his perils and fortunes, he put up the other half in the lappet of his coat with thorns, and turned his horse's head to the east. There were no inns on the road in those days, nor a habitation west of the mountains, save, perhaps, a hut or two at Fort Ligonier. The Kittanning path was used to Ligonier, and from thence the road made by General Forbes' army. Where good pastures could be had for his horse, Moses tarried and baited. To him day was as night, and night as the day. He slept only while his horse was feeding; nor did he give rest to his body nor ease to his mind until he returned with his sack stored with corn. Moses Chambers was not the only one who had to encounter the fatigue and trouble of procuring supplies from Franklin county. All had to do so, such was the condition of this country, and such the prospect of settlers after the peace of 1763. A scarcity of provisions was one of the constant dangers of the first settlers, and, to make their case worse, there were no mills, even after they began to raise grain. The first year some Indian corn was planted. It grew, and in the form of "roasting ears" was gladly gathered for food. I can almost see the hardy dame, with her home-made apron of "lye color and white" pinned round her waist, stepping cautiously between the rows of corn, selecting the finest, that is to say, the best, ears for dinner, ay, and for breakfast and supper too. About the year 1773, William Bracken built a mill on Black Lick, which was a great convenience to the settlers. They marked out a path, by which they traveled to Bracken's mill. Around and near him gathered John Stewart, Joseph McCartney, John Evans, Thomas Barr, and John Hustin. About the year 1774, Samuel Moorhead commenced building a mill on Stony run, but before it was completed the settlers were driven off by the Indians. They fled to what was then called the Sewickley settlement. This





was during the Dunmore war. However, they returned in the fall to their improvements, and Moorhead completed his mill.

Along and near Crooked creek located Andrew Sharp (killed by the Indians in 1794), Benjamin Walker, Israel Thomas, James McCreight, Jacob Anthony, David Peelor, and John Patison. Among the early settlers along the Conemaugh river, Black Lick creek, and its tributaries, and in the southern part of the county, were Charles Campbell, Samuel Dixon, John McCrea, John Harrold, Philip Altman, Patrick McGee, Archey Coleman, George Repine, Malachia Sutton, William Loughry, Jonathan Doty, Jacob Bricker, James Ewing, James Ferguson, Peter Fair, James McComb, Samuel McCartney, John Neal, Alexander Rhea, William Robertson, Daniel Repine, John Shields, Robert Liggot, David Reed, William Graham, Ephraim Wallace, George Mabon, the Hices, Hugh St. Clair, James McDonald, and William Clark.

The northern part of the county, in the early days called "the Mahoning country," was settled at a more recent date. Among the early settlers were the Bradys, the Thompsons, William Work, Hugh Cannon, John Leasure, William McCall, John Park, William McCrery, the Pierces, Robert Hamilton, Joshua Lewis, and John Jamison. In addition to those named, among the early settlers, in the central portion of the county, were Andrew Allison, Thomas Allison, Gawin Adams, George Trimble, Alexander Taylor, John Lytle, Daniel Elgin, Conrad Rice, Thomas Wilkins, Daniel McKisson, James Mitchell, Andrew Dixon, John Agey, Blaney Adair, Thomas McCrea, Thomas Burns, William Lowry, John Wilson, Robert Pilson, John Thompson, Patrick Lydick, James Simpson, Christopher Stuchal, and William Smith.

Little is known or recorded concerning the adventures of the settlers during the war of the Revolution, and the subsequent campaigns of Harnar, St. Clair, and Wayne. It is probable their residence here was precarious and unsettled. Every settler was a soldier, and preferred, indeed, occasionally the use of the rifle to that of the axe or the plough. John Thompson was one of the very few who remained here. He erected a block-house six miles north-east of Indiana borough, where he resided throughout all the troubles of the frontier. After Wayne's treaty in 1795, the settlers again returned to their homes, and resumed the occupations of peace.

The early settlers of Indiana county came from the eastern counties of the State, in great part from the Cumberland valley. They were mostly of Scotch-Irish descent; in faith, Presbyterians. They came with their Bibles, their Confession of Faith, their catechisms, and their rifles. They were a brave, determined, self-denying race, by no means deficient in education and love of learning. It is a notable fact that in spelling, penmanship, and accuracy of style and manner, the early records of the townships and county will compare favorably with those of more recent date. As early as 1790, Rev. John Jamison, a minister of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian (or Seceder) church, settled on a farm on Altman's run. He was a Scotchman by birth and education, and was the first minister of the gospel who settled in this county, coming here from Cumberland county. He had an organized congregation near his residence, and another at Crete, now in Centre township, and much of his time, for a number of years, he preached from settlement to settlement, in the cabins, or barns, or





in tents in the woods—a sort of missionary. The first Presbyterian minister settled in the county was Rev. Joseph Henderson, who was installed pastor of the congregations of Bethel and Ebenezer in 1798, and had charge of these congregations for many years. The first Presbyterian minister located in the town of Indiana was Rev. James Galbraith, from 1809 to 1816, when he removed to Huntingdon county. Rev. John Reed succeeded him. In 1818 he was placed over the congregations of Indiana and Gilgal, and for a number of years he also taught the classics in the Indiana Academy. Among the early settlers were a number of Lutheran families, who, from the first, managed to have occasional preaching. Rev. M. Steck, of Greensburg, commencing in 1798, for several years rode through the wilderness, once in three months, to preach to his brethren in Indiana county. Then followed Rev. J. G. Lambright, Rev. Schultz, Rev. Reighart, and others. Rev. N. G. Sharretts was the pastor at Indiana and Blairsville from 1827 till his death, on the last day of 1836. The first Catholic church in the county was located at Cameron's Bottom, in 1821, under the charge of Rev. T. McGir. The first Baptist church was organized in 1824, in a settlement in Green township, mostly of Welsh origin. At a very early day there were a number of Methodist families here. Half a century ago, when Robert Nixon was the only Methodist in the town of Indiana, and when that good old Methodist minister, Rev. James Wakefield, occasionally came over from Wheatfield township to preach in the old court-house, with his white hat, plainly cut garments, and plain earnest manner of preaching, he was something of a curiosity, and attracted the attention of old and young, never failing to draw a full house.

INDIANA, the county seat, comprising the separate boroughs of Indiana and West Indiana, is near the geographical centre of the county. It was laid out in 1805, by Charles Campbell, Randall Laughlin, and John Wilson, trustees appointed for the purpose. The "fork" of Two Lick and Yellow creeks, near the present site of Homer City, was a competitor for the honor of being the county seat. This site was not without its advantages, among which were its abundance of water, its water power, and the near proximity of coal. But George Clymer, of Philadelphia, with the view of enhancing the value of his adjacent lands, offered the present site of two hundred and fifty acres as a gift. This, with the beauty of the situation and its central position, turned the scale in its favor. The main street, running east and west, was named "Philadelphia street," in honor of the residence of George Clymer. He was further honored by naming the principal street running north and south "Clymer." Originally the public grounds, where the court house stands, extended from Philadelphia street to Water street, and from Clymer street to Sutton alley, nearly three acres. The square upon which the Lutheran, Presbyterian, and United Presbyterian churches stand, originally extended from Clymer street to Vine street, and from Church street to the then southern limit of the town, embracing about two acres and a half. Unfortunately, many years ago, building lots were sold off these public squares, to save the county a pittance of taxes; and thus was the beauty of the town marred and the comfort of the inhabitants impaired. This was worse than a crime—it was an unpardonable blunder. The proceeds of the sale of the town lots were applied to the erection of the county buildings, and thus the old court



house (a most creditable building in its day) and the old jail were built without taxation and without cost to the people. The court house was built in 1808-9. The present court house, a substantial and beautiful structure, was completed in 1871.

As early as 1814, the people of the county manifested their interest in the cause of education, by taking steps to erect an academy. The building was erected of stone, at the southern edge of the town of Indiana, and was completed in 1816. In 1818, it was opened for pupils under the direction of Rev. John Reed. Recently the State Normal school has been completed, and is now in successful operation. It is the largest building of the kind in the State, and unequaled in the comfort and convenience of its appointments. Indiana was incorporated as a borough March 11, 1816. The town of Indiana, with its beautiful and healthful location, its wide streets and side-walks, its churches, superior schools, excellent markets, railroad, and telegraph, is a home that should satisfy the most fastidious.

BLAIRSVILLE, the principal town of the county, is situated on the Conemaugh, seventy miles from Pittsburgh by river and fifty-seven by railroad. It was laid out in 1819. James Campbell was the original owner, but in the latter part of the year 1818 sold a portion of the land to Andrew Brown, when they at once proceeded to lay out a town, which they named in honor of John Blair, of Blair's Gap. It began to fill up rapidly, and upon the completion of the western division of the Pennsylvania canal, in 1828, to this point, it came to be an important depot, and the town was full of bustle and prosperity. It had previously (March 25, 1825) received corporate honors. It has retained its supremacy as the leading town, by the thrift and enterprise of its citizens. It being the terminus of the West Pennsylvania railroad, the offices and shops of that corporation are located here, giving employment to a large number of men. It contains several handsome churches, two flourishing schools, and a number of industrial establishments.

SALTSBURG is on the right bank of the Conemaugh, near the site of an old Indian town. It derives its name from the many salt works there located, to which reference has been made. While in the full tide of the salt business in 1817, Andrew Boggs laid out the town. It was incorporated a borough April 16, 1838. Notwithstanding the abandoning of the State canal, which added greatly to its prosperity, the town is in a flourishing condition.

ARMAGH is an old village, settled by several Scotch-Irish families about the close of the last century. It is located in the centre of a fine farming country. Was incorporated as a borough April 9, 1834.

Among other prominent towns in the county are SMICKSBURG, SHELOCTA, MARION, MECHANICSBURG, and HOMER CITY, the latter place once a competitor for the county seat.

FORMATION OF TOWNSHIPS.—ARMSTRONG was formed soon after the organization of Westmoreland county. It was settled shortly after the close of the Revolution. . . . BANKS was formed from Canoe, in 1869. . . . BLACK LICK from Armstrong in March, 1807. . . . BRUSH VALLEY from Wheatfield in 1835. . . . BURRELL from Black Lick in 1854. . . . BUFFINGTON from Pine in 1868. . . . CANOE from a part of Montgomery in 1868.



. . . CHERRY HILL from Green and Pine in 1855. . . . CENTRE from Armstrong in 1807. . . . CONEMAUGH from Armstrong in March, 1807. . . . EAST MAHONING, WEST MAHONING, NORTH MAHONING, and SOUTH MAHONING were formed by the division of Mahoning township in 1846. . . . GRANT from Montgomery in 1868. . . . GREEN from Wheatland in 1834. . . . . MONTGOMERY from Green in 1835. . . . PINE from Wheatfield in 1850. . . . RAYNE from Washington and Green in 1847. . . . WASHINGTON from Armstrong in 1823. . . . WHEATFIELD, one of the original townships at the formation of the county. WEST WHEATFIELD was formed from it in 1861. . . . WHITE, formed three miles around the borough of Indiana, in 1848. . . . YOUNG from Black Lick and Conemaugh in 1834.





## JEFFERSON COUNTY.

BY G. AMENT BLOSE, HAMILTON.



JEFFERSON COUNTY was organized from a part of Lycoming county, by an act erecting parts of Lycoming, Huntingdon, and Somerset counties into separate county districts, approved March 26, 1804, by Thomas M'Kean, then Governor of the State. By the 13th section of the same act it was placed under the jurisdiction of the courts

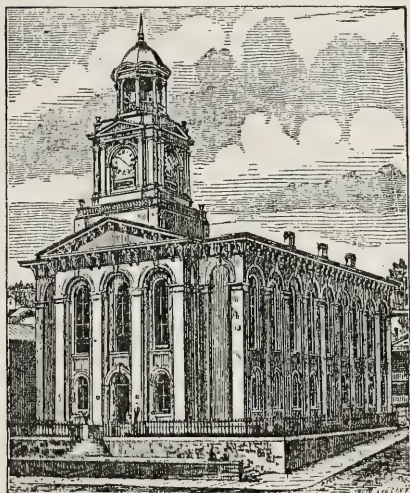
of Westmoreland county. An act passed in 1806 authorized the commissioners of Westmoreland county to act for Jefferson county. In the session of 1806 it was annexed to Indiana county for judicial purposes.

On the 1st of April, 1843, a portion of the territory was taken from the northeastern part of the county to form a part of Elk county; and on the 11th of April, 1848, all that part of the county north of Clarion river was formed into Forest county.

Jefferson county is bounded on the north by Forest and Elk counties; on the east by Elk and Clearfield; on the south by Indiana; and on the west by Armstrong and Clarion. The original length of the county is said to have been 46 miles; breadth, 26; and its area,

1,203 square miles. The present length of the county is 33 miles; width, in narrowest part, 21 miles, in the broadest part, 25 miles; area, 412,800 acres—645 square miles.

No mountains lift their lofty heads within the limits of Jefferson county; but hills—many of them steep and rugged—line the water courses of every stream. In many places the larger streams flow through deep and narrow valleys, bordered by high and precipitous hills, the combination of which furnishes many of the elements of the beautiful in natural scenery. The land on the elevations is level, or, usually gently undulating. There are some fine pieces of valley land along a few of the large streams. The greater portion of the county is well watered. Big Mahoning creek flows in a



JEFFERSON COUNTY COURT-HOUSE.

(From a Photograph by E. Clark Hall.)



slightly southwesterly direction, through almost the entire width of the extreme southern portion of the county. Little Sandy creek flows in a westerly direction, through the west middle portion of the southern half of the county. Sandy Lick creek flows in a northwesterly direction through the central part. Mill creek, rising in the northeastern part, takes a southwesterly direction, and empties into Sandy Lick near its confluence with North Fork. North Fork, from the extreme northern part of the county, flows in a southwesterly course to join the Sandy Lick a few miles northwest of the central part. By their union Red Bank creek is formed, which pursues a southwestern course, leaving the limits of the county about  $8\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the southwestern corner. Little Toby creek flows in a northwesterly direction through the northeastern corner of the county; and Clarion river forms a great portion of the northwestern boundary. Many smaller streams flow through different parts of the county. All those named are highways on which the lumber of the county is carried to market.

Farming and stock raising is followed in nearly every settled locality in the county. The soil in many places is very fertile, and yields rich crops of wheat, rye, buckwheat, oats, corn, potatoes, and hay. In other parts, the soil is sterile and unproductive. The land in the pine and hemlock lumber districts is usually very hard to clear, but when cleared, and the pine stumps removed by their powerful stump-machines, it makes fine farming land, and is very productive. Along the streams are some bottom lands that contain excellent soil for corn raising and grazing purposes. Bituminous coal underlies nearly every hill in the county. The veins range from two to twelve feet in thickness. A vein eleven feet in thickness is said to have been found in the vicinity of Troy, at a depth of about one hundred and twenty feet below the surface. The veins in the western and northwestern part of the county have a thickness of from two to four feet. The veins in the vicinity of Punxsutawney are from six to eight feet thick. Those in the neighborhood of Reynoldsville are from six to twelve feet in thickness, and cover an area of about twenty miles long by five wide. The veins around Reynoldsville and Punxsutawney are easily accessible by opening a drift in the side of a hill. The coal is obtained in this way, at the present time, all over the county. Sandstone, suitable for building and other purposes, is abundant. A good quality of limestone is found in many localities. Salt water can be reached at a depth of five or six hundred feet below the surface. Iron ore has been discovered; but whether or not it is of such a quality and in such quantities as will pay for working it, has not yet been tested.

Many large saw mills have been built on the numerous streams for manufacturing boards and other sawed lumber; and planing mills for the preparation of lumber for building and other purposes. The lumber trade is carried on extensively during the winter season in the northern, eastern, southeastern, and central parts of the county. Foundries, chair factories, and shops for the manufacture of other kinds of furniture, have been erected in various localities throughout the county. A few woollen factories, also, have been built, and are in successful operation.



For many years after its establishment this county was little more than a hunting ground for whites and Indians. Large bodies of land in the best locations were held for years by rich proprietors at a distance, who would neither improve their lands nor sell them at a fair price to those who would. For several years the lumber business was the chief occupation of the citizens, but re-actions in commercial affairs at different times have caused them to devote attention to farming.

The speculations in the State of Maine gave to the lumber trade an impulse that had its influence upon this State. The Yankees, with their proverbial shrewdness, had discovered that vast bodies of pine-lands were lying around the sources of the Allegheny river, not appreciated at their full value by the pioneers who lived on them. They had learned to estimate it by the tree. "The Pennsylvanians still reckoned it by the acre." Between the years 1830 and 1837 individuals and companies from New England and New York purchased large tracts of land on the head-waters of Red Branch creek and Clarion river, from the Holland Land company and other owners of extensive sections. They proceeded to build saw-mills, and to conduct the lumber trade in the most approved manner. This caused quite a fermentation among the lumbermen and land-holders of the county. "More land changed owners; new water-privileges were improved; capital was introduced from abroad; and during the spring floods every creek and river resounded with the preparation of rafts and the lively shouts of the lumbermen." This new impetus to emigration increased the population threefold in ten years. The land in the county has mostly passed from the hands of the large land-owners, and is held by farmers who till it and those engaged in the lumber interests. Large tracts have been bought up for the coal and other minerals from farmers and owners in the vicinity of the coal region about Reynoldsville, by P. W. Jenks, Esq., and others, between 1865 and 1875.

The Low Grade division of the Allegheny Valley railroad was completed in 1874. It passes through the county along Red Bank and Sandy Lick creeks, and connects the Allegheny Valley railroad, at the mouth of Red Bank, with the Philadelphia and Erie railroad at Driftwood. Along the line of the railroad the county is rapidly filling with settlers.

The first white settler in Jefferson county was Joseph Barnett. He served during the Revolution under General Potter, on the West Branch, and was in the State service against the Wyoming boys. It is stated in a sketch of the county, found in an old book, that Andrew Barnett, Jr., Esq., said Joseph Barnett settled at the mouth of Pine creek, in Lycoming county, after the close of the war; and perhaps was one of the Fair-play boys, and that he lost his property by the operation of the common law, which superseded the jurisdiction of fair play. However this may be, Joel Spyker, who is still living, and has paid a great deal of attention to the history of the county, and was well acquainted with Joseph Barnett, relates that Mr. Barnett told him that he brought his family here from Linglestown, Dauphin county, in 1797, penetrating the wilderness of the upper Susquehanna by the Chinklacamoose path, and passing between the sources of the Susquehanna and the Allegheny, he arrived on the waters of Red Bank, then called Sandy Lick, where he had bought lands of Timothy Pickering & Co.





Barnett pitched his tent on Sandy Lick creek, and called the place Port Barnett. It is on the Susquehanna and Waterford turnpike, at the mouth of Mill creek. Here he built a saw mill. His brother Andrew and his brother-in-law, Samuel Scott, accompanied him on this occasion. Nine Seneca Indians of Cornplanter's tribe assisted him to raise the mill. They worked very well until they got a good dinner; after dinner they did nothing, it being the custom of the Indians not to work when their stomachs were full. He soon learned this and treated them accordingly. Leaving his brothers to look after the mill, he returned to his family, for the purpose of bringing them out. But Scott soon followed him with the melancholy news of the death of his brother, who had been buried by Scott and the friendly Indians. He was discouraged for a time by this news, but in 1799 he moved his family out, again accompanied by Mr. Scott, and a young man by the name of Graham, if the information is authentic, was brought with them, some of whose descendants are still in the county. "They sawed lumber and rafted it down to Pittsburgh, where it brought twenty-five dollars a thousand in those days."

The adventures and hardships attending frontier life were felt by the early settlers. Mr. Barnett once carried sixty pounds of flour on his back from Pittsburgh, a distance of nearly one hundred miles; and many times had to canoe from Pittsburgh, flour, salt, and other necessities for his family. The nearest grist mill was on Black Lick creek, in Indiana county. Mr. Barnett knew nothing of the wilderness south of him, and was obliged to give an Indian four dollars to pilot him to Westmoreland. The nearest house on the path eastward was Paul Clover's (grandfather of General Clover), thirty-three miles distant, on the Susquehanna, where Curwensville now stands; westward, Fort Venango was distant forty-five miles. These points were the only resting places for the travelers through that unbroken wilderness. The Senecas of Cornplanter's tribe were friendly and peaceable neighbors, and often extended their excursions to these waters, where they encamped, two or three in a squad, to hunt deer and bears. They took the hams and skins, piled up in the form of a hay stack, on rafts constructed of dry poles, to Pittsburgh, and traded them for trinkets, blankets, calicoes, weapons, and such things as suited their use or pleased their fancy. They were always friendly, sober, and rather fond of making money. During the war of 1812, the settlers were apprehensive that an unfavorable turn of the war on the lakes might bring an irruption of savages upon the frontiers through the Seneca nation. A Muncy Indian, called Old Captain Hunt, had his camp for several years on Red Bank, probably within the present limits of the south-western part of Brookville. He obtained his living by hunting, the results of which he enjoyed in drinking whiskey, of which he was excessively fond. One year he killed seventy-eight bears. He expended nearly all the price of the skins, which was probably about three dollars each, for his favorite beverage.

Samuel Scott remained in the county till 1810, when, having gathered together by hunting and lumbering about two thousand dollars, he went down to the Miami river, and bought a section of land.

About the year 1802 or 1803, John, William, and Jacob Vastbinder, a family from New Jersey, came and settled on Mill creek, three miles north-east





of Barnett. John Matson, Sr., came in 1805 or 1806. The Lucases, also, came into the county among the first settlers. Joseph Barnett's descendants have all left the county.

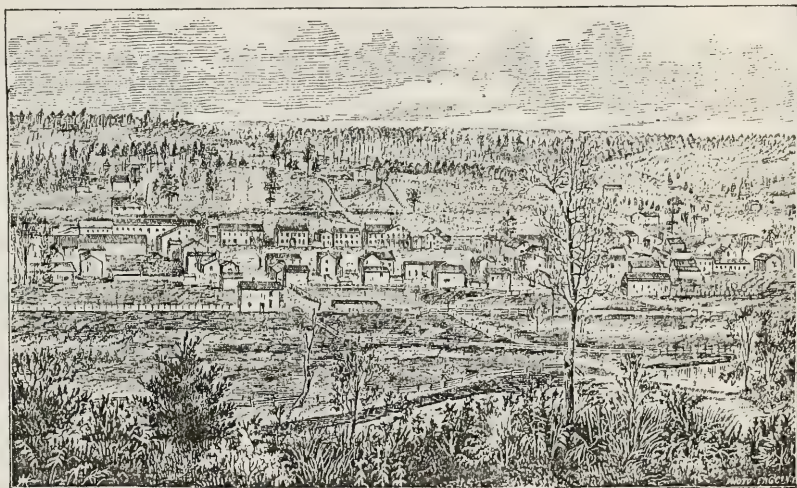
John Bell settled in the southern part of the county, one mile north of the present site of Perrysville, about 1809 or 1810. He came here from Indiana county, to where he had moved about two years previously from Sewickley settlement. When he came into the county it was an unbroken wilderness for miles around him. Panthers, bears, and wolves roamed the woods undisturbed; deer traveled about in droves, and flocks of wild turkeys were numerous. Archie Haddan came into the county about 1811 or 1812, and settled a mile south-east of Bell. About 1814 or 1815 Hugh McKee settled half a mile east of Perrysville. In 1818 John Postlethwait, Sr., came from Westmoreland county with his family, and settled a mile and a half north-west of Perrysville. Near the same time a family by the name of Young settled about two miles west of Perrysville. Soon after 1816 people began to settle in the vicinity of where Punxsutawney stands. Abram Weaver is said to have been one of the first to settle there. About 1817 or 1818 Rev. David Barclay, Dr. John W. Jenks, and Nathaniel Tindle, families from New Jersey, settled in Punxsutawney. Charles C. Gaskill and Isaac P. Carmalt came some time later. Hon. James Winslow and others were among the first settlers in the neighborhood. Jesse Armstrong and Jacob Hoover settled near where Clayville now is, some time near 1822 or 1823. Adam Long came with them, but he removed to a place near Punxsutawney in 1824. James McClelland and Michael Lantz came into the present limits of Porter township, in the south-western corner of the county, previous to the year 1820. A Mr. Baker settled across the creek, east of Whitesville, about 1822; John McHenry, James Bell, and others moved into the Round Bottom, near Whitesville, somewhere near the year 1822.

In the year 1822 David Postlethwait purchased a right of settlement to land from Benjamin McBride and William Stewart, who had settled in the Round Bottom, west of Whitesville, about a year before, and cleared a few acres. About 1820 or 1821 Lawrence Nolf settled on Pine run, about two miles south of Ringgold. He made no improvement; and about 1828 sold out to John Miller, who opened up a farm. In 1822 David Postlethwait and his brother John settled on Pine run, about two miles south-east of where Ringgold now stands. It was then Perry township. The same year Samuel Newcom settled about a mile up the run from Postlethwait. About 1818 or 1819 David, John, and Henry Milliron settled on Little Sandy; and near the same time Henry Nolf settled on Little Sandy, where Longville now stands, and erected a saw-mill.

James Stewart settled in the county, three miles north west of Perrysville, about 1821. Alexander Osborn, John McIntosh, John McGhee, Henry Keys and his brother, Matthew and William McDonald, Andrew Smith, William Cooper, William McCullough, and John Wilson were some of the first settlers in the north-eastern part of the county, in what is now Washington township. The one first named settled in 1824. John Wilson, without any means but his work, built a grist mill. He borrowed a "pair of country mill-stones" from Alexander Osborn, extemporized a blacksmith shop to make the irons, exchanged work with John McGhee, who was a millwright, received some assistance from



the neighbors, and got it into successful operation. Bears were plenty, and several stories are related of persons chasing bears off their hogs with axes and clubs. Nancy McGhee, wife of John McGhee, and their hired man, had an adventure of this kind once, when Mr. McGhee was away from home. Mrs. Ann Smith, one of the early settlers, left Ireland at the age of ten, never went to school in America, was married at the age of sixteen, yet in her old age she taught school. When her husband was discouraged in the backwoods, she was so anxious to build up a home for her children in the country that she offered him one years' work if he would remain. For twelve months she went out to the fields to work as regularly as he did. About 1816, Lewis Long and his son William shot five wolves without changing their position. The first shot killed



VIEW OF THE BOROUGH OF PUNXSUTAWNEY.

the leader, and they called the rest back by imitating their howling. Jackson Long, a son of William, shot a panther in its den, about 1850. The Indians, probably, never made this part of the county much of a resort. The Seneca Indians, from their reservation in Warren county, sometimes came to hunt and make sugar. The early settlers could see where they had made sugar. They had troughs that would hold about two quarts, in which to catch the sap. This they collected into a large trough, and dipped hot stones into it to boil it down. This sirup, no doubt, had a singed taste, and could not have been very clean; but they relished it. In the year 1831, George Blose moved his family from Westmoreland county, and settled half a mile east of Perrysville. He subsequently moved into the present limits of the village. In the fall of 1834, his son, George Blose, Jr., came into the county and settled near his father; but in the spring of 1836 he moved two miles west of Perrysville, and settled permanently. At that time the wolves were so numerous and



so bold that they would come within a few rods of the house at night and howl. That was about all they did, except to scare the children and kill one or two sheep. Soon after this a number of German families settled a mile or two north of Bloose. J. McNulty, a Mr. Barr, William B. Slack, A. Slack, William Love, and J. Ardry were among the first settlers near where Corsica now is.

Frederick Kahle settled three miles west of Sigel, in 1838; Jacob Beer, David Silvis, George Wolford, Thomas Callen, George Catz, James McNeal, and others came into the same vicinity later. It was some place along Mill creek, a stream three or four miles from Sigel, that a Mr. Long and two of Kahle's boys, John and Jacob, caught eight young wolves in a den. John, the older, on going in the ninth time, as he done before, armed with a torch, a stick four or five feet long with a hook in it to fasten it into the wolves, and a rope tied to his foot to pull him out, caught the old one. They thought she was out. He pulled the rope and they drew him out; but he was unable to take her with him. When he told Long, he tried to hire him, for ten dollars, to go in again, but he would not. Long then tried to hire his brother, and he would not go in. Then Long whet his knife, fixed his gun and started in, but came back before getting out of sight. At about the fourth trial he came out, and said he had seen the wolf; they did not shoot her, however.

John Fuller settled near Reynoldsville about 1822, Andrew McCreight about 1831, Tilton and William Reynolds about 1832, Thomas Reynolds about 1835. William Best and Jacob Smith were among the first settlers in Paradise settlement. Joshua Vandevort settled near Mayville, in Warsaw township, about 1825; Byron Gibbs and others, in 1834; Elihu Clark and Isaac Temple, in 1835; James Moorhead settled in the vicinity of Richardsville, in 1835, and John Humphrey about the same time; William Richards came in 1837, and built a saw mill, grist<sup>h</sup> mill, and woolen factory; James and Alonzo Brockway came into the county and settled on Little Tobey creek, within the limits of the present town of Brockwayville; Dr. A. M. Clark built a grist mill and saw mill at the same place in 1828 or 1830; Jacob Shaffer, Joel Clark, and a Mr. Washburn settled about two miles above Brockwayville, in 1825.

At one time Pine Creek township was the only one in the county. It was established by act of Assembly in 1806, and named in honor of so many pine trees in its boundaries, and water enough to float them. Perry, the second township, was organized from Pine Creek in 1818, and named after Oliver Hazard Perry. Young, the third township, was organized from Perry in 1826. Rose, the fourth township within the present limits of the county, was taken from Pine Creek in 1827. Barnett was formed from Rose in 1833, and named after Joseph Barnett, the first white settler in the county. Snyder was erected from Pine Creek in 1835, and named after Governor Simon Snyder. Eldred was organized in 1836 from Rose and Barnett, and named after Nathaniel B. Eldred, president judge of the district. Washington was formed from Pine Creek in 1836, and named after General Washington. Porter was taken from Perry in 1840, and named after David R. Porter, who was then governor. Clover was formed from Rose in 1841, and named after Levi G. Clover, who was then prothonotary. Gaskill was organized from Young in 1842, and named in honor of Charles G. Gaskill. Warsaw was taken from Pine Creek in 1843, and named by





the people after a city of Poland. Winslow was formed from Washington, Pine Creek, and Gaskill, in 1846, and named after Hon. James Winslow, an associate judge. Heath was taken from Barnett in 1847, and named after Elijah Heath, once an associate judge. Ringgold was organized from Porter in 1848, and named in honor of Major Ringgold, who was killed on the eighth of May, 1846, at Palo Alto. Union was organized in 1848 from Rose and Eldred, and named from a Union of the citizens to form the township. Beaver was formed from Clover and Ringgold in 1850, and named after a run that flows through it. Polk was organized from Warsaw and Snyder in 1851, and named after James K. Polk. Oliver was formed from Perry in 1851, and named after Oliver H. Perry. Knox was taken from Pine Creek in 1853, and named after Hon. John C. Knox, the president judge. Bell was organized from Young in 1857, and named in honor of James H. Bell, an old resident, and once an associate judge. McCalmont was formed from Young in 1857, and named after John S. McCalmont. Henderson was organized from Gaskill in 1857, and named after Hon. Joseph Henderson, an associate judge. Three townships, Ridgway, Jenks, and Tionesta, and parts of Barnett, Heath, and Snyder, were taken from the county.

BROOKVILLE, the county seat, is situated on the line of the Allegheny Valley railroad—Low Grade division—forty miles from the mouth of Red Bank, the western terminus, and sixty-six miles from Driftwood, the eastern terminus. By an act passed, and approved by Governor J. Andrew Shulze, in April, 1829, the Legislature appointed John Mitchell, of Centre county, Robert Orr, Jr., of Armstrong, and Alexander McCalmont, of Venango, commissioners, to meet on the first Monday in September, 1829, at the house of Joseph Barnett, to fix a proper site for the county seat of Jefferson. The inducement to locate on the ground where it now stands was on account of its being on the Susquehanna and Waterford turnpike, and at the confluence of Sandy Lick and North Fork creeks. Lots were sold in June, 1830, and building was begun. It was organized as a borough in 1843. The population in 1870 was 1,942.

PUNXSUTAWNEY is the oldest town in the county. It had a store long before there was one in Brookville. Rev. David Barclay laid out the town in 1818 or 1819. It was organized as a borough in 1851. The population in 1870 was 553. Punxsutawney is situated on Big Mahoning creek, eighteen miles south-east of Brookville.

CORSICA is on the Waterford and Susquehanna turnpike, seven miles north-west of Brookville. The Olean road from Kittanning to Olean passes through the place. The town was laid out in August, 1847, by John J. Y. Thompson and J. McNulty. It was organized as a borough in 1859. The population in 1870 was 372. At present it is about 500. On the 2d of June, 1873, nearly the entire town was consumed by fire. All the business places and hotels in the town were destroyed. The estimated loss was \$125,000. It was not more than two or three hours in burning. The place has three public schools and an academy.

CLAYVILLE became a borough in 1864. The town was laid out by William and James Gillespie. Population in 1870 was 189. It is one mile west of Punxsutawney.



## JUNIATA COUNTY.

[With acknowledgments to Silas Wright, Millerstown, Perry county.]



JUNIATA county was formed by the act of March 2, 1821, out of that part of Mifflin county south-east of the Shade and Black Log mountains. The name Juniata, given to this county, was doubtless suggested by the river which comes within its boundaries through the long narrows of the Shade and Blue mountains, and flows in a south-eastward



JUNIATA COUNTY COURT HOUSE AND SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

[From a Photograph by Joseph Hess, Mifflintown.]

direction for a distance of twenty miles, passing between and separating Tuscarora and Turkey hills, till it reaches Perry county. The creeks which rise within



or pass through its boundaries are Lost, Tuscarora, Licking, Cocolamus, West Mahantango, and Black Log. Lost creek originates from several sources, and flows into the Juniata. Tuscarora creek rises in Huntingdon county, and flows in a north-eastward course for thirty miles through the Tuscarora valley until it is joined by Licking creek, and falls into the Juniata river about two and one-half miles below Mifflintown. Cocolamus creek rises in Greenwood township, Juniata county, and flows south-east through Greenwood township, Perry county, into the Juniata river one mile below Millerstown. West Mahantango creek rises in Monroe township, and flows east and south-east, forming the boundary line between part of Monroe and Susquehanna townships and Snyder county, and falls into the Susquehanna river at "McKee's Half Falls." Black Log creek rises in Tuscarora township, and flows south-west through Black Log valley, in Huntingdon county, into the Great Aughwick creek.

Juniata county is irregular in shape, having an average length of forty miles, and being nine miles in breadth. It has an area of 230,400 acres (360 miles), of which 115,200 acres are cleared, and the balance form the groves that everywhere invite the weary to the refreshing cool of their shades in the valleys, or hide the bald ugliness of the rocks on her hill sides.

A series of nearly parallel belts of various rock formations range across this county from north-east to south-west, following the direction of the mountain ridges, which are brought successively to the surface by lines of elevation and depression. The variegated and red shale overlying the mountain sandstone appears along the north-west side of Tuscarora mountain, and again on the Juniata above Mexico, having between these points a belt of the overlying fossiliferous limestone and sandstone, as seen between Thompsonstown and Mexico, on the turnpike. A similar belt of this limestone, with the sandstone accompanying, appears at Mifflintown, above which place we find the red and variegated shale formation extending to the foot of Shade mountain. In Tuscarora valley, a few miles south-west of the Juniata, the fossiliferous sandstone divides into two branches, having between them the overlying olive slate, which further up the valley is itself overlaid by the red shales and sandstones next in the series.

Tuscarora Valley was first settled in 1749, by the Scotch-Irish, who crossed the Tuscarora from Cumberland county. These settlers valued more the slate lands, with their abundance of pure spring water, than the rich limestone soil where deep wells were required to obtain water. The following facts were obtained from the histories of I. D. Rupp and U. J. Jones: The first four settlers in Tuscarora valley were Robert Hagg, Samuel Bingham, James Grey, and John Grey. They cleared some lands, and built a fort known in the Provincial records as Bingham's Fort. The first settlement on the river was made in 1751, by Captain James Patterson. Patterson and his companions cleared the land on both sides of the river, near where Mexico now stands. They built two large log-houses, and pierced them with loop-holes, that they might defend themselves from attacks by the Indians. Patterson's strategy for inspiring the Indians with fear is related to have been a target which he kept leaning against a tree. Whenever he saw a party of friendly Indians approaching he used to stand in his door and blaze away at the target, always stopping when the Indians





came near. They would examine the target and look at the distance, and shrug their shoulders with an *ugh!* which meant their determination to keep out of Patterson's way. Patterson held his lands in defiance of the Provincial government and the cowardly redskins until 1755, when the Indians ceased to visit his settlement to barter furs and venison for rum and tobacco, and instead began to prowl around painted for war, and armed with rifles, tomahawks, and knives.

At length Patterson and his companions became alarmed at the hostile demonstrations of the savages, and took refuge in Sherman's valley. Several years after this time, when these settlers thought it safe to return, they found their lands parceled and occupied by others. Nothing daunted, their bold leader selected another piece of land without going through the formula of the land office to obtain an undisputed title. Patterson denied the Penn claim through the Albany treaty to the land. These settlers remained in undisputed possession of their "squatter rights" until the spring of 1763, when they heard the alarming intelligence that a body of Shawanese Indians were encamped in Tuscarora valley. Their moveable effects were placed upon pack-horses and they escaped safely, and again took up their residence in Sherman's valley. When the harvest was ready to cut, early in July, the settlers and a party of others went back to reap the grain. On the following Sunday, the 5th of July, while resting from their labors at the house of William White, they were attacked by a marauding party of twelve Shawanese Indians, who made the onset while the reapers were resting on the floor, by creeping up close to the door and shooting them while in that position. They killed William White and all his family that were there except one boy, who, when he heard the guns, leaped out of the window and made his escape. The reapers all escaped through the back door, excepting William Riddle. Some swam the river; others went in different directions. Riddle, hardly conscious of what he was doing, walked toward the front door, where a savage met him and fired his gun, but the ball just grazed him. He was fortunately enabled afterwards to escape by flight. Riddle's conduct in this affair may have been due to the fact that his son, who had escaped without his notice, was believed to be in the house. Four years afterwards, 1767, perhaps, Riddle started for the frontier in search of his son. As the father approached the Indian village, he saw the warriors returned from the chase, and among them a young brave with an eagle feather in his cap, who proved to be his son, now a chief, and even refusing to recognize his father when he was convinced that he was not an Indian. The night after the first day's journey homeward, John Riddle escaped back to the Indians in the night, leaving his father asleep. The father returned, and sternly demanding his son, succeeded finally in bringing him home. Riddle grew to manhood, and reared a large family in Walker township, all of whom have since moved to the West.

The same band of Indians stealthily approached the house of Robert Campbell, which was the largest in the settlement and pierced with loop-holes for defence, similar to that belonging to Patterson, and fired at the persons in the house. James Campbell was wounded in the wrist and taken prisoner, but there is no authentic account of any person being killed. As soon as the





Indians had discharged their rifles, one of them sprang into the house, and with uplifted tomahawk, rushed upon a bed on which George Dodds was lying, but fortunately his rifle was within reach, which he grasped and fired at random, wounding the Indian in the groin. The Indians retreated, and Dodds went up stairs, and escaping hastily through an opening in the roof, fled to Sherman's valley and spread the alarm. The same marauding party of Indians proceeded up Tuscarora valley, and came to the house of William Anderson in the dusk of the evening. The old man was seated at the table with the open Bible on his lap, conducting the evening worship, with his son and an adopted daughter around him. They shot the old man, and tomahawked and scalped his son and adopted daughter. Two brothers named Christy, and a man named Graham, who lived near Mr. Anderson, hearing the firing of guns at his place, fled and reached Sherman's valley about midnight. Their report spread new terror and alarm among the settlers. In order to save Collins' and James Scott's families, who lived farther up the valley, and had returned to reap their harvests, twelve men, consisting of three brothers Robinson, William and James Christy, Charles and John Elliot, John Graham, Daniel Miller, Edward McConnell, William McAllister, and John Nicholson, volunteered to go into the upper end of Tuscarora valley. They went by Bingham's gap, the outlet of Liberty valley, Perry, into Juniata county, and reached the valley early on Monday morning. When they came to Collins' they saw a broken wheel, and knew by the Indians' bark spoons, where they had breakfasted on water gruel, that there were thirteen of them. They tracked them down the valley to James Scott's, where they had killed some fowls; continuing the pursuit they came to Graham's, where the house was on fire and burned down to the joists. Here the men were divided into two parties, of which William Robinson was the captain of one, and Robert Robinson, the narrator, led the other. Here the party of twelve savages met the party of thirteen coming down the valley. They killed four hogs and dined at leisure, being satisfied that there were none of the settlers west of the Tuscarora mountains who would pursue them. The pursuers took the path by way of Run gap, north of Ickesburg. The path the Indians took and the one by which the settlers went in pursuit met at Nicholson's farm. The Indians arrived first, and being apprised of their pursuers coming, lay in ambush awaiting their approach. The Indians being twenty-five in number, and having the first fire, they killed five of their pursuers and wounded Robert Robinson. The particulars of this engagement will be given under Perry county, as Robert Robinson's narrative.

From 1749 to 1754, the four "first settlers" were joined by several other persons, among whom were George Woods and a man named Robert Innis. In the spring of 1756, John Grey and Innis went to Carlisle to purchase salt. As they were returning, while descending the mountain, Grey's horse frightened at a bear crossing the path, and threw him off and ran away. Innis, anxious to see his family, went on to the fort and was taken prisoner, but Grey was detained several hours in capturing his horse and righting his pack. The accident which caused Grey's detention saved him from death or captivity, for he reached the fort in time to find the logs well burned, and that every person in it had either been killed or taken prisoner by the Indians. Failing to find his



wife and only daughter among the charred remains of those who had been massacred in the fort, Grey concluded, and as the sequel will show correctly too, that they had been carried away by the Indians. Mrs. Grey and daughter, George Woods, Innis's wife and three children, and others of the settlers were taken across the Allegheny mountains to the old Indian town, now known as Kittanning, and thence to Fort Duquesne, where they were given over as prisoners into the custody of the French.

Woods was a remarkable man. He purchased his own ransom, and subsequently followed surveying in Juniata, Bedford, and Allegheny counties. He assisted in laying out Pittsburgh, the Fort Duquesne of his days of captivity, and succeeded in having a street named after him—it is now called Wood Street. Woods' daughter married Ross, who was a candidate for Governor of the State. Mrs. Grey and her daughter were given to some Indians, who took them to Canada. In the ensuing fall, John Grey joined Colonel Armstrong's expedition against Kittanning, in hopes of recapturing, or at least gaining some intelligence of his family. Failing in this, he returned home, broken in health and spirits, made his will, and died. The will divided the farm between his wife and daughter equally. It provided that if the daughter did not return, a sister was to have her half in lieu of a claim of £13 which she held against him.

About a year after her captivity, Mrs. Grey was assisted by some traders to escape, and reached her home in safety, but had to leave behind her daughter, who was still retained in captivity. She proved her husband's will, and took possession of her half of the property.

The conditions of the treaty of 1764 were, that the captive children were to be brought to Philadelphia to be recognized and claimed by their friends. There was no child that Mrs. Grey recognized as her little Jane. She was probably advised to claim a child of the same age to get possession of the entire property. In the time that intervened from 1764 to 1789, the child claimed as Jennie Grey grew to womanhood, developing coarse and ungainly features, awkward manners, and loose morals. The estate descending to her, she married a Mr. Gillespie, who either bequeathed or sold it to a Mr. McKee, a Seceder clergyman. In the meantime the children of James Grey, who became the heirs of the sister, obtained information and evidence sufficient to cause them to doubt the identity of the returned captive. Suit was brought by the heirs of the sister in 1789, for the recovery of the land, and lasted till 1834, when it was decided in favor of the heirs, and against the claimants in right of the captive. For a full account of this case, the reader is referred to 10 *Sergeant & Rawle*, commencing on page 182. Bingham's fort, burnt in 1756, was rebuilt in 1760 by Ralph Sterrett, who was an Indian trader, and absent with his family at the time it was burnt. His son, William Sterrett, born in this fort after it was rebuilt, was the first white child born in Tuscarora valley.

In the spring of 1763, the fort was again burnt, but warned of the approach of the savages by a friendly Indian, the inmates and settlers who sought its protection were enabled to escape to Carlisle, then the only barrier of protection between them and their merciless foes. Lost Creek valley, including the larger and wealthier portion of the county, is said to have received its name from the circumstance of some Indian traders who visited it as early as 1740, and bar-



tered with the Indians of its one or two aboriginal settlements. The next year they attempted to return to the valley again for the purposes of trade, but were unable to find it. The following year the traders returned and found the valley and Indians again without much trouble, and named the valley Lost Creek. The Indians left this valley about 1754, in obedience to the provisions of the Albany treaty, by which the land from the Kittatinny to the Allegheny mountains passed into the possession of the whites, to be purchased as required by the Proprietary government.

The Indians found in the Tuscarora Valley when the whites first entered were the Tuscaroras, from whom it derived its name. The Tuscaroras immigrated from the Carolinas, and joined the "Five Nations" in 1704. It was then probably that they had the fierce encounter with the Delawares, or Conoys, of the Tuscarora valley, an account of which their traditions give as follows: On the west side of Licking creek was a village of the Delawares, and on the other a village of the Tuscaroras. Both tribes lived harmoniously together, sharing the same privileges of hunting, fishing, etc., until one day their children began quarreling about a grasshopper; the women took up the children's quarrel, and finally the warriors took the part of their wives, when a long, fierce, and bloody struggle followed. It is probable that more than a hundred men, women, and children perished in this conflict—all for a grasshopper. It is further related that Sachems, desirous of peace, would revert to the folly of the "grasshopper war."

The early settlers of Juniata county were nearly all members of the Presbyterian church. As early as 1795 mention is made of Rev. Hugh Magill, who was pastor of Lower Tuscarora and Cedar Spring churches. These two places were doubtless the earliest preaching places within the limits of the county. Next to organize was Upper Tuscarora and Little Aughwick. They promised their pastor a salary of one hundred and fifty-one pounds, which was accepted by Rev. Alexander McIlwaine. Next the congregations of Middle and Lower Tuscarora became one charge, with Rev. John Coulter as pastor. Rev. Magill, by reason of infirmity, remained in charge of Cedar Spring churches until the next year, when Millintown and Lost Creek churches were united under the pastorate of Rev. Mathew Brown, D.D., who remained with them three years, and afterwards became president of Jefferson College.

The oldest Lutheran congregations were Rice's church, in Tuscarora valley, and St. Mary's, at Millintown. Rev. John William Heim, the most remarkable early Lutheran minister in this section, preached his first sermons in these churches, on the 26th of June, 1814. At this time he preached to eight congregations—two in Juniata county, three in Perry, one in Snyder, and two in Millin—each once in four weeks.

In Lost Creek valley there are Mennonites and Dunkards. The Mennonite churches are four in number, of which the oldest is about two miles from Richfield. The Dunkards have two churches, each about two miles from McAllisterville, in different directions.

MIFFLINTOWN, the county seat, occupies an elevated site on the left bank of the Juniata river, one hundred and fifty miles from Washington City, forty-three miles from Harrisburg, and twelve from Lewistown by the "old State pike"





road. The Pennsylvania canal passes between the town and the river. It is connected with Patterson, which is opposite, on the right bank of the river, by a toll bridge. Mifflintown was laid out in 1791, by John Harris, who named it in honor of Thomas Mifflin, then President of the Supreme Executive Council of the State. It improved slowly until it was selected as the county seat, in 1831. It was incorporated as a borough in 1833. Mifflintown contains a new court house, located on the site of the old one, on a lot three hundred feet in depth by two hundred feet in width. It is built of brick, and was erected in 1874-75. A soldiers' monument was erected in the court yard, in 1870, by the citizens of the county, assisted by the county commissioners. It is eighteen feet high, crowned with a spread eagle, and bears the following inscription: "In memory of the Soldiers from Juniata County, who died in the war of the Great Rebellion, in defence of the Union of their fathers." It is surrounded by a neat iron fence.

In 1871, this borough was visited by a terrible fire which destroyed all the town east of Bridge street, except the houses of William Allison and N. A. Elder, Chamberlin's tannery, and Ellis' blacksmith shop, including in the loss dwellings, hotels, printing offices, stores, warehouses, to the amount of \$250,000, on which there was an insurance of \$90,000. On Saturday, the 23d of August, 1873, the town was again visited by a second destructive fire, which consumed seventeen buildings, including dwellings, stores, offices, and stables. The loss was probably \$70,000, on which there was an insurance of \$58,467. Both fires were the work of incendiaries. Another town, lower on the river, was laid out by a Mr. Taylor, who owned the land in 1800, and christened Taylorsville. There were five or six houses at one time, of which a single one alone remains.

PATTERSON is to Mifflintown what Brooklyn is to New York City, on a smaller scale. It contains the Pennsylvania railroad depot, scheduled "Mifflin," which is a regular stopping-place for all trains, and a round-house for repairing and cleaning engines. It is a separate borough, and had a population in 1860 of five hundred and forty, and in 1870, six hundred and fifty-nine, of whom but one was of the colored race. It supports three schools. It was laid out in 1849, by Mr. Fallen, of Philadelphia, and named Patterson. First it contained a few houses, with a railroad stopping place, but it has grown to be a town of some importance, having a large trade in coal from the coal schutes there erected.

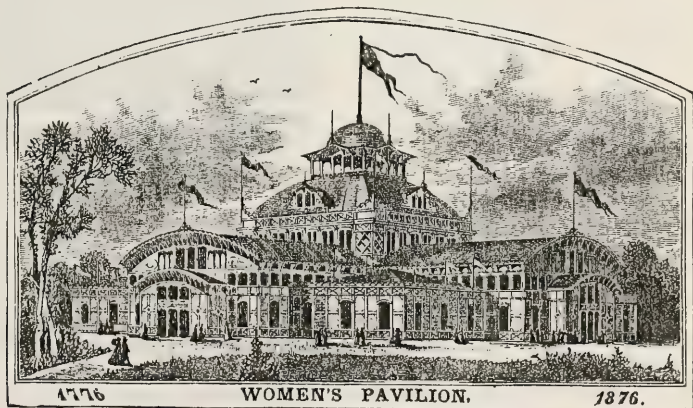
PORT ROYAL, formerly Perrysville borough, is a railroad stopping place, one hundred and fifty-one and a half miles from Philadelphia, forty years ago "a smart little village of neat white houses, at the mouth of Tuscarora and Licking creeks, two and a half miles below Mifflintown." It has long enjoyed the educational advantages of Airyview academy, in charge of Prof. David Wilson. Iron ore is found in the immediate vicinity. It was laid out in 1815, by Henry Groce. The post office at this place was called Port Royal, to distinguish it from Perrysville, in Allegheny county. Perrysville was incorporated as a borough in 1843. MEXICO, a post village of Walker township, on the left bank of the Juniata river, five miles from Mifflintown, was laid out by Tobias Kreider, about 1804. It has a grist mill, saw mill, and woolen factory on Doe run. THOMPSONTOWN, the fourth borough of Juniata county, was laid out by Mr. Thompson, in 1790.



It is about half a mile north of the Juniata river, and a mile from the station of the same name, the first on the Pennsylvania railroad in the county. The river is crossed at this place by an excellent wooden toll bridge. The turnpike leading from Millerstown to Lewistown passes through the town, at a distance of five miles from the former and twenty-five miles from the latter; Delaware run passes through the town and flows into the Juniata river. Thompsonstown was incorporated as a borough in 1868. WATERLOO, PERU MILLS, and SHADE VALLEY are post villages of Lack township. These villages are about four miles apart. Waterloo is seventy miles from Harrisburg. It has one principal street passing through the centre of the town, and one branch of manufacture, that of wind-mills.

OAKLAND and McALLISTERVILLE are the post villages of Fayette township. McAllisterville, formally called Calhounsville, was laid out by a Mr. McAllister. It is fifty-five miles north-west of Harrisburg, and twelve miles from Mifflintown. In 1830 it contained six or seven houses. McAllisterville academy, in charge of Prof. George F. McFarland, was organized and continued until 1863, when the principal and many of the students enlisted in the Union army. McAllisterville Soldiers' Orphan School, with Colonel George F. McFarland as the first principal, was subsequently organized at this place. The grounds belonging to this institution comprise thirty acres.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIPS.—The original townships were Fermanagh, Greenwood, Milford Lack, Tuscarora, Turbett, and Walker. From these have been formed: Beale, from Milford, February 8, 1843; Delaware, from Greenwood and Walker, February 3, 1836; Fayette, from Greenwood and Fermanagh, December 4, 1834; Monroe, from Greenwood, July 24, 1858; Spruce Hill, from Turbett, September 10, 1858; and Susquehanna, from Greenwood, July 24, 1858.



WOMEN'S PAVILION, CENTENNIAL EXHIBITION.



## LANCASTER COUNTY.

BY SAMUEL EVANS, COLUMBIA.



HE rapid increase of the settlements on the frontiers of the Province by the immense immigration into Pennsylvania made it necessary to have a county taken off the back parts of Chester county, and a number of petitions praying to have the division made having been sent to the Governor, they were presented to council on the 6th of February, 1729. On the 20th day of February, 1729, the Governor issued an order to run the line between Chester and the proposed new county. The following persons were named in said order as viewers to run said division line, and make report to the council—they were assisted by John Taylor, the surveyor of Chester county—to wit: Henry Hayes, Samuel Nutt, Samuel Hollingsworth, Philip Tay-

lor, Elisha Gatschal, and James James, all of whom resided within the present limits of Chester county, and John Wright, Tobias Hendricks, Samuel Blunston, Andrew Cornish, Thomas Edwards, and John Musgrave, all of whom resided within the limits of the new county. The last six persons occupied very prominent and honorable positions in the new county for many years. They were evidently selected on account of their intelligence and worth. On the 2d day of May, 1729, the order was returned to council, and on the 10th day



THE OLD COURT HOUSE AT LANCASTER.

[Torn down in 1853.—From an Old Print.]

of May, 1729, the Assembly and council established the new county, which comprised "all the Province lying northward of Octorari creek, and westward of a line of marked trees, running from the north branch of the said Octorari creek, north-easterly to the river Schuylkill." The county has since been reduced to its present limits by the erection into separate counties of York, Cumberland, Berks, Northumberland, Dauphin, and Lebanon. It owes its name to John Wright, who was a native of Lancashire, in England.

The first justices appointed for the county were John Wright, Tobias Hendricks, Samuel Blunston, Andrew Cornish, Thomas Edwards, Caleb Peirce, Thomas Reid, and Samuel Jones, Esquires. A majority of them held commis-





sions of the peace for Chester county, and resided at the time within the limits of Lancaster county before the division.

The present boundaries of Lancaster county are, north by the counties of Dauphin, Lebanon, and Berks; east by Chester; south by Cecil county, Maryland; and south-west by the Susquehanna river. Its length is thirty-three miles, and breadth twenty-eight; area, nine hundred and twenty-eight miles.

The general surface of the county, with the exception of a few hills named below, is that of a gently undulating plain. The South mountain, generally known as the Conewago hills, forms the northern boundary; to that succeeds a broad belt of red-shale and sandstone. South of this, and occupying the central townships, is a wide tract of the finest limestone lands in the State. Chicques hills and Welsh mountain are protruded through the limestone. A broken sandstone range, composed of Mine ridge, Martic hills, and Turkey hill, crosses south of the limestone. There is no finer agricultural land in the world than Pequea valley. The limestone land in Donegal, Hempfield, and Manor is equally fertile. There is no county in the State possessing such an amount and variety of the sources of natural wealth, and none where these resources have been more industriously developed.

For many years the noble Susquehanna was the channel upon whose bosom immense quantities of produce, flour, grain, whiskey, and lumber found their way from northern and central Pennsylvania to Baltimore and other cities. The river is improved on both sides by canals, on the east side to Columbia, and from thence on the west side to the mouth of the river. In 1828 the Conestoga was made navigable, by a series of slack-water pools, with dams and locks, extending from Reigart's landing, in Lancaster city, eighteen miles, to Safe Harbor, at the mouth of the creek. Since the wonderful improvement in railroads, the navigation was suffered to run down some years ago; and the dams are alone used as a power to drive various mills and factories. The first canal packet boat built in the State was a small craft called the "Red Rover," erected at Lancaster in 1828. On the 10th day of May, 1833, it was taken up the river to Columbia, and run as a packet between that place and Middletown by Thomas King, of Columbia.

The Conestoga, Pequea, Conowingo, Octoraro, Chicques, and Conewago creeks, together with their various branches, afford splendid water power, which has been utilized. Before the era of railroads this county had long been proverbial for excellent turnpikes and stone bridges. One of the earliest, if not the first, turnpike of any considerable length in America was the one constructed between Philadelphia and Lancaster, in 1792-4, at an expense of \$465,000. In a few years thereafter a turnpike was built between Lancaster and Harrisburg, and to "Anderson's Ferry" (Marietta), Columbia, and to Morgantown. There was also one running from Chester county, through Ephrata, in the north-eastern part of the county, and one from Newport, Delaware, to one mile west of Gap. Within a recent period turnpikes have been made diverging from Lancaster city to Millersville, Litiz, Manheim, Ephrata, Horse Shoe, Willow Street, and Danville. Similar roads have also been built, diverging from Columbia to Chestnut Hill ore bank, Washington borough, and Marietta, and from Marietta to Mount Joy and Maytown. There are also many excellent common roads.





At the close of the Revolution, Pennsylvania took measures to make her principal rivers navigable, and to ascertain the feasibility of the measure, a convention was called to meet at Lancaster, and a committee, selected from the counties bordering along the Susquehanna river, was appointed to examine the rapids at Conewago, and report, etc. Afterwards the Legislature appropriated several thousand dollars towards their improvement, as well as the Delaware and Schuylkill. After the era of turnpikes, artificial communications by water was urged, and the State was not slow to adopt the system.

After the canals came the era of railroads, the first having been constructed between Columbia and Philadelphia in 1832-4. In 1857 the State transferred her public improvements to the Pennsylvania railroad company. Their road traverses the entire breadth of the county, from east to west, passing through the principal towns in the county. The Reading and Columbia railroad traverses the county from the south-west to the north-eastern part. There is a branch road running from the "junction" on the above road to Lancaster, passing through Petersburg. A new road has been built running from Lancaster to Quarryville, and a narrow gauge road from Oxford to Peach Bottom, as also a railroad extending from Waynesburg, Chester county, to New Holland, have been recently completed. There are several other branch roads which are in contemplation to build, or are now in course of erection. In a few years they will permeate every section of the county, and afford every one the means of transportation for themselves or their produce to market. It is now the largest grain and tobacco producing county in the State, and only excelled in those productions of the soil by three or four counties in the United States.

Before the county was organized, iron and copper ores had been discovered. It is supposed that Kurtz was the first to establish iron works, as early as 1726, within the limits of the county. It is said that his iron works were situated on the Octoraro, and it is possible that they were thrown upon the Maryland side of the division line when it became permanently established. Peter Grubb followed him in 1727, at the Cornwall ore banks. He was the son of Henry Grubb, who emigrated from Wales at an early day. As was the case with other prominent iron masters in the county who came from Wales, were workers in iron in that country. Peter Grubb died in 1745. His sons, Curtis and Peter, inherited his estate. In 1783, they had Cornwall furnace, Hopewell forge, and Union forge, on the Swatara, at the foot of the Blue mountains. Peter and Curtis Grubb were both colonels in the Revolutionary army. Their furnaces supplied the Continental army with salt-pans and cannon. Curtis was also a member of Assembly for 1775, 1777, 1778, 1782. The descendants of Peter and Curtis own their estate, and have added largely to it, and are now some of the most extensive iron manufacturers in the State. Benezet & Co., of Philadelphia, carried on the Elizabeth iron works, under the management of Baron Henry William Steigel, before the Revolutionary war. In the year 1753, Lynford Lardner, an Englishman, and church warden of Bangor Episcopal church (Churchtown), erected an iron forge upon the Conestoga creek, known as Windsor forge, which afterwards came into the possession of Mr. Branson, of Philadelphia, who sold it to David Jenkins, from whom it descended to his son Robert and grandson David. In 1850, the property passed out of the hands of



the family. Pool forge, which was about a mile further down the creek, was built in 1793, by James Old, who also built one in the adjoining township, west of Caernarvon. He became a wealthy and successful iron master. He was a member of the Legislature in 1791, 1792, and 1793. He came over from Wales and worked as a puddler in Windsor forge. Cyrus Jacobs married a daughter of James Old, and came into possession of Mr. Old's furnace property, and built others. He was even more successful than his predecessor, and became very wealthy. A portion of the property still remains in possession of his descendants. Robert Coleman emigrated from Ireland, and found employment with Peter Grubb, the proprietor of Hopewell forge. It was but a very short time before Mr. Grubb discovered his capacity for business. He was gradually promoted from one subordinate position to another. From manager of Elizabeth furnace he became part owner, and finally owner of the entire property. In fact, by his energy and perseverance, he became the most successful iron master in Lancaster county. He married the daughter of Robert Old. His descendants retain much of his property, and are reputed the richest iron-masters in the country.

Large deposits of iron ore were discovered in the south-eastern section of the county at an early day, and as a consequence a number of iron works were erected. Probably the first furnace erected in that section was in Martie township, which stood within five hundred yards of the road leading from Lancaster to Port Deposit. Martie forge was built by Robert Coleman and Edward Brynn; Pine Grove forge on Octoraro creek, in Little Britain township, was built by Jonathan Webb, in 1800, and in a few years thereafter he erected a rolling mill and flouring mill. He died in 1824, after which it was carried on by his heirs, who sold the works to William and Enos Pennock. These works were on the Octoraro, about one mile below the junction of the east and west branches of that stream. White Rock forge was about four miles above, on the west branch, and owned for some years by Spraul, Alexander, and Irwin. Black Rock furnace and forge, four miles further up the same branch, was owned and worked by J. Caldwell, and built by Judge Clarke. Sadsbury forge, on the east branch, was also owned by Mr. Spraul. Mount Eden furnace, about the head-waters of the west branch aforesaid, was established by John Withers; Michael, John, and George Withers erected Conowingo furnace; Conowingo rolling mill was built by Neff and Kendrick; Conowingo furnace passed from Withers to Good and Jenkins, and from them, in 1828, to James Hopkins and Samuel Derrick, then to James M. Hopkins and Charles Brooks; the works were owned and conducted for many years and are now owned by James M. Hopkins. These furnaces and forges have gone to decay, and are fast becoming relics of the past—many of them are numbered with the things that were. Whilst these charcoal works have gone down, others of more importance in various sections of the county have sprung up since the introduction of anthracite coal in the manufacture of iron. Immense beds of iron ore have been developed and worked, the Chestnut Hill iron ore bank, near Columbia, having furnished several million dollars worth of ore alone.

The copper mines near the Gap were discovered by a German named Tersey, prior to 1733. They were worked with varying success until the water over-



flowed the mines. After the introduction of machinery, driven by steam, they were again opened and worked. At the present time there are six thousand tons of nickel ore taken out annually; two hundred men are employed. Eleven shafts have been sunk, ranging from one hundred and ten feet deep to two hundred and forty feet deep, connected by tunnels. Four immense engines are employed at the smelting works, and to keep the mines from overflowing with water. The works are owned by Joseph Wharton, Jr., of Philadelphia, and conducted by Captain Charles Doble. This is said to be the most productive nickel mine in the world.

An extensive lead mine is being worked near Petersburg, in East Hempfield township. Valuable slate quarries are worked at Peach Bottom. In Little Britain there are large beds of magnesite, which is extensively manufactured into sulphate of magnesia, from which one million eight hundred thousand pounds of Epsom salts are manufactured annually. Chrome is found in large quantities in Fulton township. Granite is quarried very extensively near Falmouth, Conoy township. Red and gray sandstone are found north of Ephrata, which are used for building purposes. Persons have traced the gold vein from North Carolina, through Virginia, and to Drumore township, in this county; but small quantities of the precious metal have been found, and the search for it has been abandoned.



INDIAN RELICS FOUND NEAR  
SAFE HARBOR.

(From a Photograph by L. M. Williams.)

As early as 1608, there seems to have been three tribes of Indians who had a settlement along the east bank of the Susquehanna river, within the limits of the county as it was first organized. The largest and most powerful of these tribes were the Susquehannocks. Recent discoveries have thrown much light upon the location of these Indian towns. During the present year, Prof. S. S. Haldeman made a very valuable discovery in a cave near his house, of several hundred pieces of pottery, arrow-heads, stone hatchets, etc., which he has arranged and classified. In the fall of 1873, Jacob Staman, of Washington borough, found in a single grave near his dwelling, Indian relics, consisting of an iron helmet, a skull, the principal bones of the legs and arms, a large iron axe, iron hoe, an iron instrument that might have been used for a sword, and a large clay pot, broken into a number of pieces; and more recently, cannon balls about two and one-fourth inches in diameter, some of iron, others of stone, have been found upon Mr. Wittmer's farm. These are interesting discoveries, and have some historical value. It is known that the Susquehannocks had settlements for several hundred years upon the banks of our principal river, two days' journey above the first falls in that river, and that their town was fortified by stockades to protect it from sudden attacks of the Iroquois, to which especial reference has been made in the General History, and also of the result of the terrible battle which took place between the Five Nations and the Susquehannocks. Miss





Barber, in her valuable journal, locates the battle at "Patton's hill" just below the dam at Columbia. As to that point she is probably mistaken. Messrs. Staman's and Wittmer's farms are upon a knoll, around the base of which winds a stream of never-failing water. Upon the top of these knolls large quantities of mussel shells have been ploughed up, and upon the north front great numbers of stone and iron hatchets have also been unearthed. The relics above mentioned evidently belonged to an Indian warrior who was probably killed in this battle. In the bed of the run, at the east base, there is a flat stone about three feet in diameter, with deep, smooth grooves, like the letters IYY. The single grooves are two feet long, the others about one foot. This may have been a sign to designate the western boundary which divided the hunting-grounds between the Susquehannocks and a tribe located at Paxtang creek. The figure Y may represent Chicques creek, east and west branch, and the grooves to the left of it, Conoy and Conewaga creeks, or the one at Shock's mill and Conoy. Mr. Bender, who left Mount Joy in 1839, and took up his residence in Wisconsin, writes, that when at the head of Roek river, an old Indian prophet, hearing that he was from the land of Penn, sent for him. He styled himself the XV Prophet in succession. He said his ancestors and predecessors in office lived upon the Susquehanna river, at the mouth of Arrauqas, which, according to his map, is Swatara creek. From that point, one day's journey down the river in a canoe, was another tribe. From his chart he described the principal creeks flowing into the Susquehanna river from the east. Chicques creek he described accurately, and stated that a battle had been fought in the angle of the east and north forks of that stream, in which seven hundred warriors were engaged.

There were several other tribes of Indians, who settled in the county after the arrival of William Penn, who offered an asylum alike to the red man of the forest as well as to the white man from civilized Europe. A remnant of the Shawanese, from the Potomac, settled along the Pequea creek. At this time all of the French Indian traders were under suspicion on account of their Catholicism, there being a pending war in Europe between the Protestants and Catholics. This suspicion was not well grounded, for every one of the French Indian traders within the Province proved to be loyal to Governor Penn and the English. Claiborne, who had a trading post at the mouth of the river, bartered with the Indians along the river previous to 1631. Before that time the Canadian French traders found their way among these tribes. After the arrival of Penn, Peter Bezalio, who finally located among the Paxtang Indians; Martin Chartiere, whom Governor Penn gave a tract of land, extending from the mouth of Conestoga creek, along the Susquehanna river, to the run at the foot of Turkey Hill; Joseph Jessop and James Letort, who first lived upon the Conestoga, near the Indian town, in 1686; from thence he went to Donegal, and from thence to the Springs, west of the river (now Carlisle). They all became valuable citizens, and were of great assistance to Penn in his intercourse and dealings with the Indians.

Edmund Cartlidge and his brother John, while trading with a tribe upon the Potomac, killed a drunken Indian who made an attack upon them. This was the cause of the first trouble between the Proprietaries and the Indians. They were both thrown into prison in Philadelphia, but after a full investigation they



were liberated. Edmund was commissioned as a justice of the peace for Chester county, before this county was laid off, and he took up his residence upon the banks of the Conestoga, near the Indian town, where he resided for many years. Several councils held with the Indians were held at his house. Although he seems to have been in disfavor on account of the above affair for some time, he regained the full confidence of the whites and Indians.

Another affair took place at the trading house of John Burt, at Snaketown, on the 11th day of September, 1727, between the Indians and whites, which caused more trouble, and is the first recorded murder of a white man by the Indians in the Province after the first arrival of Penn. It seems that Thomas Wright and several others were drinking at Burt's, and while the former was singing and dancing with the Indians, Burt filled his hands with his own dung and threw it among the party, and otherwise abused the Indians whom he made drunk. This caused a disturbance, and Wright fled to a hen-house and endeavored to secrete himself, but the Indians pursued and killed him. Burt made his escape, and is next heard of at the forks of the Ohio. This affair was also settled without much difficulty.

From the year 1710 to the organization of the county, there was a large inflow of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, and Germans from the Palatinate. The former settled along Chicques creek, and the latter at Tulpehocken and Pequea. The Germans generally selected one of their principal men, who made all necessary arrangements with William Penn or his agents before they left the old country, for their settlement in Pennsylvania, and as soon as they arrived in Philadelphia were naturalized, and received patents for their land. The Scotch-Irish were a different race, and had other views and aims. They were outspoken and independent, and could not brook the leadership of any one person. Having accepted Penn's invitation to settle in his Province, they came in great numbers, and pushed out beyond the Germans to the extreme frontier of civilization. They generally selected the highest ground, which at that time was covered with lighter timber than the bottoms, and was more easily cleared. They gradually worked from Chicques creek to the Swatara and Paxtang creeks. The land upon which they settled was not placed in the market for sale or settlement by Penn. They refused to pay any quit-rents to the Proprietaries, who declined to issue any patents for their land. Many of them lived in Donegal fifteen years before they received a title for their land. They were a law unto themselves, and often proceeded in a summary way to enforce the squatter law.

The following extract taken from the minutes of the Council, held February 2, 1727, gives a very good idea of the manner in which disputes among neighbors were settled: "Upon a Representation to this Board, that in remote Parts of this Province, where Lands have not been regularly Surveyed or granted, divers Persons not only Enter & Settle the Proprietors' Lands-without any Grant or Permission, but sometimes have proceeded to Acts of Violence in forcibly ousting of others, a remarkable Instance of which has lately happened in or near the Township of Donnegal, on Sasquehannah, where one John Scott being with his Wife and Children in peaceable Possession of a House, which he had built, were not only ousted by Force but their house was pull'd down before their Eyes, to the very great Breach of the Peace & Terror of the King's peaceable



Subjects; To which Proceedings, unless a timely Stop be putt, & an effectual Discouragement given, the Country and the Publick Peace thereof may very deeply suffer thereby."

Notwithstanding the turbulent spirit manifested among the Scotch-Irish who were beyond the reach of the law, a large majority of them united themselves together for mutual protection and improvement, and built churches.

On the 18th day of February, 1730, John Wright, Caleb Pierce, Thomas Edwards, and James Mitchell, were appointed by the Governor, and empowered to select and purchase a convenient piece of land, whereon to build a court house and prison. They selected the present site. Previous thereto a temporary court was held at Postlewhait's, in Conestoga, which lay along the route of travel between New Castle and the Indian town destroyed in 1763, and the principal settlements further west. Robert Barber was appointed sheriff when the county was erected. He owned a fine tract of land upon the Susquehanna, within the present limits of Columbia, and had a hope that the permanent county seat might be located upon his land, or in the vicinity, and erected a log prison near his dwelling. If he really had a design of securing so valuable a prize, he was completely thwarted. There was unquestionably much discussion, and efforts made by various land-holders to secure the county seat, which would insure to the successful competitor a fortune. The history of every new county records a conflict between individuals and rival communities, as to the location of the county seat. In the light of the present day, with the limits of the county as they now exist, no more central or available place could be selected to accommodate all her citizens than the one chosen in 1730, thus vindicating the judgment of those men who, in after life, filled a prominent position in the history of the county.

The first political conflict between the Quakers (who belonged to the ruling class) and the Scotch-Irish took place in 1732. Andrew Galbraith, who resided on Chicques creek, offered himself for the suffrages of the people for a seat in the Legislature. The contest between him and John Wright, the foremost Quaker in the county, was so close that it was only decided in Mr. Galbraith's favor by the Assembly throwing out a few votes cast for Mr. Wright, which were informal. This seems to have ended the political rivalry between the Scotch-Irish and Quakers for many years. The former rendered prompt and valuable aid to the latter during "Cresap's war."

The next important period in the history of the county was the conflict between the Marylanders and Pennsylvanians, in 1732-7, to get control of the land west of the Susquehanna river, north of the 40th degree of latitude.

Conestoga township was originally organized about 1712. Prior to 1719, it was divided into East and West Conestoga. David Ferree was the first constable of East Conestoga, and James Hendricks of West Conestoga. The western boundaries of the latter were not defined until 1722, when Donegal was erected, and Chicques creek made its eastern boundary. Pequea township seems to have been to the north-east of Conestoga, with not very well defined boundaries, and was probably erected about the year 1720. John Wright and Samuel Blunston, in a joint letter to the Governor, October 30, 1732, from Hempfield, gives the following (among other matters, to be noticed in another connection).





"In the year 1729, when the Governor was pleased to Issue an order to divide this part of the Province from Chester County, and for Erecting the Same into a Distinct County, and Appointed Magistrates and Officers for the Conservation of the Peace, the more Easy Administration of Justice, and better Securing the Sober and Quiet Inhabitants in these remote parts of the Province from the thefts and Abuses Comited by Idle and Dissolute persons, who resorted hither to Keep out of the hands of Justice;" which experience has continued in more modern times, in the settlement of new sections of the country. The dispute between these rival governments waxed warm, and culminated in war and bloodshed, and was not settled finally until 1763.

Lord Baltimore selected a pliant and bold adventurer for his agent, named Thomas Cresap, aged twenty-six years, a carpenter by occupation, and in religious faith a Catholic, to go to Conejohela valley and settle, where he established a ferry, March 16, 1730.

Tobias Hendricks, who was a magistrate in the Manor for several years before Cresap's arrival, states in an affidavit made before Wright and Blunston, December 29, 1732, "That before the year 1729 he had been in the Commission of the Peace for the County of Chester for several Years, and During that time, Edward Parnel, Paul Williams, and some others, Fixed on the lands now possessed by Thomas Cressop," John Low, and their associates, "and that Parnel, *et al*, were removed from thence by order of the Governor of Pennsylvania, at the request of the Conestoga Indians."

In a joint statement made by Wright and Blunston, to the Governor, October 30, 1732, they give some historical data of interest. They say, "About two years Since, Thomas Cressop, and some other people of Loose Morals and Turbulent Spirits, Came and disturbed the Indians, our friends and Allies, who were peaceably Settled on those Lands from whence the said Parnel and others had been removed, Burnt their Cabbins, and destroyed their Goods, And with much threatening and Ill-usage, drove them away; and by pretending to be under the Maryland government (as they were got far from their Laws, Sought to Evade ours). Thus they proceeded to play booty, Disturbing the Peace of the Government, Carrying people out of the Province by Violence, Taking away the Guns from our friends, the Indians, Tying and making them Prisoners, without any offence given; And threatening all who should Oppose them; And by Underhand and Unfair practices, Endeavoring to Alienate the minds of the Inhabitants of this Province, and Draw them (from Obedience) to their party. Their Insolence Increasing, they Killed the horses of Such of our people whose trade with the Indians made it Necessary to Keep them on that Side of the river, for Carrying their Goods and Skins; assaulted those who were sent to Look after them."

Cresap's house was a convenient refuge for runaway servants and debtors. Samuel Chance, a runaway debtor of Edward Cartlidge, an Indian trader, who lived in the Manor, took up his abode with him, and assisted Cresap to row the ferry-boat over to the Blue Rock. A son of Cartlidge laid a plan to capture Chance, by decoying him to the east side of the river, where a gun was fired off (the usual signal for Cresap to come to the east side for passengers), on the last day of October, 1730. Cresap and Chance got into their boat and rowed over to the Blue Rock, where they found Edward Beddock, Rice Morgan, and a negro





servant of Mr. Cartlidge. After being taken into the boat, and rowed out into the stream a few yards, Beddock and Morgan threw Cresap into the river, and took Chance to shore with them. Cresap made his escape to an island near by where he remained until after dark, when he was discovered by an Indian and rescued. Cresap made complaint to the Maryland authorities, and a sharp correspondence between the Governors of the two Provinces about the matter was the result. It must not be forgotten that a large number of settlers lived on the west side of the river, south and north of Conejohela valley, previous to Cresap's arrival, and afterwards. Lord Baltimore forced the settlement of Marylanders as fast as possible, and in a short time the adherents to Baltimore's cause were quite numerous, and many of the German settlers went over to his side. Cresap was commissioned as a justice of the peace for Maryland in 1732.

James Patterson, an Indian trader who settled in the Manor upon the farm now owned by Jacob B. Shuman, in 1717, also owned some land in Conejohela valley, upon which he let his pack-horses range, and which were used to carry furs, etc., from the Indians along the Potomac. Cresap and Lowe shot eight of these horses. Procuring a warrant from Wright and Blunston for the arrest of Lowe, James Patterson placed it in the hands of Charles Jones, constable of Hempfield, who proceeded to the house of the Lowes in the night of November 26, 1732, accompanied by James Patterson, James Patterson, Jr., Alex. McCay, John Capper, John Hart, John Patten, James Patton, John Trotter, William McManne, and John Bayley, and arrested two of the Lowes, and, after considerable resistance, took them across the river on the ice and before Wright and Blunston, who bound them over for their good behaviour. This affair caused an angry and acrimonious correspondence between the Governors of Pennsylvania and Maryland. In the fall of 1733, Cresap came up to Wright's ferry and commenced to build boats and erect a house. Wright and Blunston had placed a number of men in the ferry house, who sallied out and took Cresap's men prisoners. On the 29th day of January, 1734, John Emerson, a lawyer, who lived in Lancaster, and was appointed ranger and keeper of Conestoga manor, and owned a ferry at Blue Rock, Knowles Daunt, and five others, went down to Cresap's house to arrest him. Cresap shot Daunt (Emerson's servant) in the leg, from the effects of which he died. Cresap made frequent raids into Kreitz valley with bands of armed men, dispossessing the German settlers of their property. He carried Joshua Minshal, a prominent Quaker, who resided two miles west of Wright's ferry, to Annapolis jail.

In July, 1735, when John Wright was superintending the reaping of his grain upon his plantation, on the west side of the river, Cresap came with twenty persons, men, women, and lads, armed with guns, swords, pistols, and blunderbusses, and drum-beating, towards the said field. Mr. Wright approached Cresap and wanted to know what all this military display meant, and was told that they came to fight the Pennsylvanians. He drew his sword, and cocked his pistol at Mr. Wright's breast, but who, by his courage and knowledge of the law, completely cowed Cresap, who had brought wagons with him to carry off his grain, but which were now used to haul it to the east side of the river by the very persons he brought with him in martial array. Surveyors were sent up from Maryland, with an armed escort of thirty men, but were forced to return



by the men employed by Wright and Blunston, who made a fort of the ferry house on the west side of the river.

Cresap returned to Maryland and had a conference with Governor Ogle, who called out the militia of Harford and Baltimore counties, to muster under the command of Colonels Hall and Rigby. Suspecting that this movement meant mischief to Pennsylvanians, John Wright engaged Benjamin Chambers (who married a daughter of James Patterson aforesaid) to go to this muster and ascertain, if possible, the designs of the Marylanders. Mr. Chambers gives a minute detail of his trip in *Pennsylvania Archives*, Vol. IV., page 535. He was taken prisoner as a suspected spy, but made his escape to Wright's ferry, and made a full report. From thence he went to Donegal at a house raising, and collected a number of Scotch-Irish (who would as soon fight as eat), and went to Wright's ferry, where they repelled two or three hundred armed men under Colonel Hall.

Cresap built a fort (at the mouth of the creek, where Leber's mill stands), from which emanated bands of armed men, who raided through Kreitz's valley, destroying houses, maltreating the women, and taking the men prisoners to Maryland. Joshua Minshal and John Wright, Jr., were the only two men left in that valley. Cresap had forty tracts of land surveyed, which was owned and occupied by the Germans. The state of affairs had become so critical, and Wright and Blunston having exhausted all the means within their power to quell the disturbance, the Council finally concluded to have Cresap arrested for the murder of Knowles Daunt. On the 23d day of November, 1736, a warrant was placed in the hands of Samuel Smith, sheriff, who resided in Donegal. He called upon John Kelley, Benjamin Sterratt, Arthur Buchannan, Samuel Scott, David Priest, John Sterratt, John Galbraith, James, John, and Alexander Mitchell, James Allison, and nineteen others, to assist him. On the night of November 24, 1736, they surrounded Cresap's house, in which he had a number of armed men, who fired upon Sheriff Smith and party, and finally killed Laughlin Malone, one of their own party. John Capper, of the sheriff's party, was shot in the shoulder. Finding that Cresap would not surrender, Smith's men set his house on fire, which caused Cresap to get out of it. He was overpowered, and carried in triumph to Philadelphia and placed in prison. Colonel Hall and Captain Higgenbotham came to Cresap's fort with three hundred armed men, and at different times marched into Kreitz's valley in martial array.

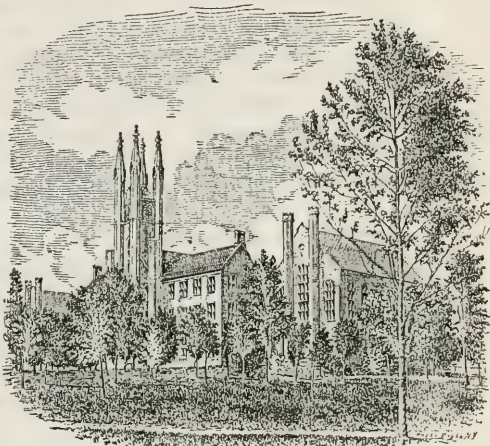
In January, 1737, a company made an attack on Cresap's fort and were repulsed, losing eight men. The Governor of Maryland offered £100 reward for the arrest of John Wright, Samuel Blunston, Samuel Smith (sheriff), and John Ross. Rewards were also offered for Michael Tanner, Joshua Minshal, and Charles Jones (constable). The last three persons were arrested and taken prisoners to Annapolis jail.

Captains Higgenbotham and Hall brought as many as three hundred armed men into the valley to attack the Pennsylvanians. The Marylanders were finally driven back to their State, and all efforts to colonize that part of Pennsylvania with Marylanders was abandoned in 1738. In 1736 Governor Ogle gave Cresap a deed for the "Isle of Promise," opposite Washington borough, for which he was to pay at the city of Saint Mary's, at the two most usual feasts in the year,



to wit: the feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary and Saint Michael the Archangel, by even and equal portions of the rent of four shillings sterling, in silver or gold, annually.

The next important historic period in the history of Lancaster county was the colonial war between England and France, in 1754-55-56. Before actual hostilities broke out between those countries, the French commanders in the forts along the great lakes were busy with the Indians to induce them to take sides with the French against the English. Celeron, the commander at the fort at Detroit, offered a reward of one thousand pounds for the arrest of Colonel George Croghan and James Lowrey, an Indian trader of Donegal, because of their great influence with the Ohio Indians. On the 26th day of January, 1753, when Alexander McGinty, Jabez Evans, Jacob Evans, David Hendricks, William Powell, Thomas Hyde, and James Lowrey, all Indian traders, and all from Lancaster county, were returning from trading with the Cuttawas, a tribe of Indians in Carolina, and when on south bank of "Cantucky" river, twenty-five miles from Blue Lick town, were attacked by the Coghawagos, a French tribe of Indians who lived upon the St. Lawrence river in New York. James Lowrey made his escape and returned to Donegal. The others were



FRANKLIN AND MARSHAL COLLEGE, LANCASTER.

{From a Photograph by Wm. L. GUL.}

taken prisoners to Canada and sold. Jacob Evans and Thomas Hyde were taken prisoners to France. They all endured great suffering, but finally returned to their homes. In July, 1754, when Washington with his little army were moving forward to take possession of the forks of the Ohio, Lancaster county men were again the first to suffer. English John, a Mingo chief, when moving east to intercept and harass Washington, made an attack upon Lowrey's traders at Gist's. They took Andrew McBriar, Nehemiah Stevens, John Kennedy, and Elizabeth Williams prisoners. They all lived in Donegal. The Indians killed four others. Kennedy was shot in the leg. The rest were taken to Canada. The English fur traders, who mostly lived in Donegal, were the first to suffer from the fury of the savages. England declared war against France, and both of those countries sent European armies over to America, where they soon met in conflict upon the battle-field. The French had greatly the advantage, because most of the savages adhered to them. Braddock came with an army, and met with a terrible defeat near the Ohio, July 9, 1755. James Ewing, James Burd, and a number of others from this county were with Braddock's army. This





caused a panic among the back settlements, as they were exposed to the fury of the savages, who commenced murdering them indiscriminately. The Irish and Scotch-Irish sprang to their arms to protect themselves. Their undaunted courage checked the progress of the soulless savages. A chain of stockades and forts were built from the Delaware river at Easton to Bedford. The torch and tomahawk of the Indians were not idle; they murdered in cold blood several hundred of the frontier settlers.

In 1758, another army, under the command of General Forbes and Colonel Bouquet, marched to the Ohio and chastised the Indians, and in 1763, during the Pontiac war, Colonel Bouquet again defeated the Indians at Bushy run, a few miles east of Braddock's battle-field. Colonel Alexander Lowrey of Donegal was Colonel Bouquet's guide during his march and at the battle of Bushy run, as he was also for General Forbes' army in 1758. In the same year the Hurons made an attack upon the camp of twenty-two Indian traders, four miles east of Fort Rays. They destroyed goods of the value of more than eighty thousand pounds, and killed several persons. William Trent, Joseph Simons, Alexander Lowrey, and perhaps two or three other of these traders were from Lancaster county. During these campaigns Lancaster county furnished several battalions. Burd, Shippen, Jamison, Ewing, and several others commanded companies from the county.

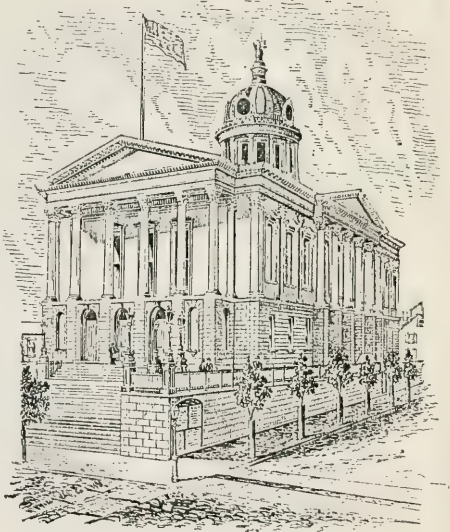
The county enjoyed but a brief period of quiet. During that time a continuous influx of emigration poured into the country, and the settlements west of the Susquehanna were extended beyond the mountains. Everything indicated unusual prosperity and lasting peace. Furnaces and forges, and manufactures of domestic goods increased rapidly. This prosperity aroused the cupidity of the mother country, whose debt was enormously increased by the recent wars, and she sought to impose unjust duties upon glass, paper, printers' colors, and tea imported into the colonies. Tea was a luxury—the impost duty upon it was so large that it was only in the power of the wealthy to purchase it. The people in Boston were the first to resist this wrong, and in 1773, when a cargo of tea arrived at that port, they boarded the vessel and threw the tea overboard. When the news was carried back to England, the King sent General Gage with a number of troops to Boston, to “dragoon the Bostonians into compliance.” They associated themselves together and refused to comply with the unjust demands of the King. Committees of correspondence were appointed, and Pennsylvania was one of the first to offer aid to the brave men of Boston; and in response to a call from Philadelphia, a meeting was held in Lancaster borough, on the 15th day of June, 1774, where resolutions were passed concurring with the patriotic citizens of Philadelphia, who sustained the action of the Bostonians. At this meeting Edward Shippen, George Ross, Jasper Yeates, Mathias Slough, James Webb, William Atlee, William Henry, Esquires; and Messrs. Ludwig Lauman, William Bausman, and Charles Hall, were appointed on a committee to correspond with a committee in Philadelphia. With the united efforts of all the committees throughout the colonies, they failed to procure from the King or parliament a redress of their grievances. On September 4, 1774, a Continental Congress convened at Philadelphia, which passed resolutions approving the course of the people of Massachusetts. At a meeting held in



Lancaster borough, on the 9th day of July, 1774, at which George Ross presided. the following persons were chosen a committee to meet and consult with the committees of the other counties of this Province, at Philadelphia, on the 15th instant, to wit: George Ross, James Webb, Matthias Slough, Joseph Ferree, Emanuel Carpenter, and William Atlee, Esquires; Alexander Lowery and Moses Erwin.

The deputies from every county in the Province met in Philadelphia, July 15, 1774, and passed numerous resolutions condemning the King and Parliament for their unjust treatment of the Bostonians, and proposed to stand by and aid the latter. Open and decided hostilities eventuated in bloodshed at Lexington, April 19, 1775, followed by the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17th. To meet the emergency, meetings were held everywhere, and the patriotic citizens associated themselves together and formed military companies. Lancaster county was one of the first to respond to these patriotic calls. The inhabitants of Lancaster and adjacent counties met at Lancaster borough, July 4, 1776. The meeting consisted of the officers and privates of fifty-three battalions of the associations of the colony of Pennsylvania, to choose two brigadier-generals to command the battalions and forces of Pennsylvania. Colonel George Ross was president of the meeting, and Colonel David Clymer, secretary. Colonel Daniel Roberdeau of Philadelphia was chosen first brigadier-general, and James Ewing of York county, second brigadier-general. These brigadier-generals drafted from the associators of each county a certain number to meet in conference. They met June 18, and adjourned to June 25, 1776. The delegates to this conference from Lancaster were William Atlee, Esq., Ludwig Lauman, Colonel Bertram Galbraith, Colonel Alexander Lowrey, Captain Andrew Graaf, William Brown, John Smiley, Major James Cunningham, and Major David Jenkins.

At the time this meeting was held in Lancaster, the convention met in Philadelphia, and passed a declaration of independence. After this the magistrates in the county who held appointments under the royal authority declined to serve longer. The business of the courts was suspended for some time. Although there was a hearty and prompt response to the patriotic call for troops among a majority of the citizens, yet there was a large element among the Quakers and Germans who were opposed to bearing arms, and some Episcopalians who



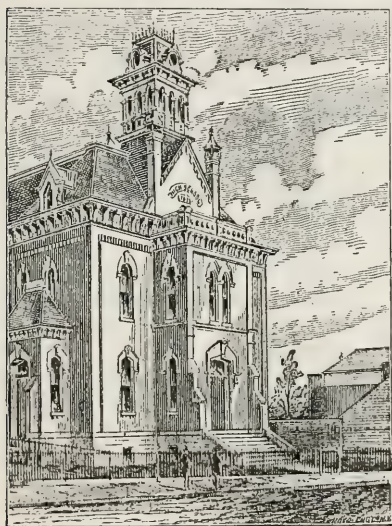
LANCASTER COUNTY COURT HOUSE, LANCASTER.



adhered to the English cause, who gave Lieutenant Galbraith a great deal of trouble. They refused to enlist in the militia or pay taxes. On the 25th day of October, 1777, an order was passed by the council reciting these facts, and appointing Curtis Grubb, Esq., William Ross, and Simon Snyder, sub-lieutenants of the county to enforce the militia law. Large numbers enlisted in the Continental army, and participated in all of the principal battles. Three battalions of Lancaster county militia participated in the battle of Brandywine, and some of them at that of Germantown.

Large barracks were erected in Lancaster borough to secure the Hessian prisoners taken at Trenton; other prisoners were also confined there. The prisoners at one time numbered over twelve hundred. Ephrata and Lancaster took charge of our own wounded.

Congress repaired to Lancaster from Philadelphia in September, 1777, and on the 11th of the same month removed to York, where it remained until June 27, 1778.



LANCASTER CITY HIGH SCHOOL.  
[From a Photograph by Wm. L. Gill.]

In the war of 1812, and the late rebellion, Lancaster county furnished its full quota of men, and some of the most distinguished officers in both wars. Much of the history of the county is so closely identified with that of the towns and townships, mention will be made of such facts as our limited space will justify. Description of a number of towns will be found under a notice of the adjoining townships.

LANCASTER CITY was laid out by Governor Hamilton as a town in 1730. In 1734 the seat of justice was removed from Postlethwaite's to Lancaster. In 1742 it was incorporated as a borough. In 1734 the first Lutheran church was built; in 1736, a German Reformed; in 1744, St.

James Episcopal church organized; and two years following the Roman Catholics built a log church.

In Provincial times, during the Revolutionary period and since, Lancaster has been and is one of the most important places in the Union. It is situated in the heart of the finest agricultural region in the country, and there is not another county which can boast of as many wealthy and well-to-do farmers. They all pay tribute in some measure to the county seat. The numerous turnpikes and roads and railroads are convenient channels over which the vast produce of the country is laid in her lap. Her large and elegant stores attract hundreds of the wives and daughters of our farmers daily to their counters. There are ten banking houses where the business men can be accommodated. The hotels are

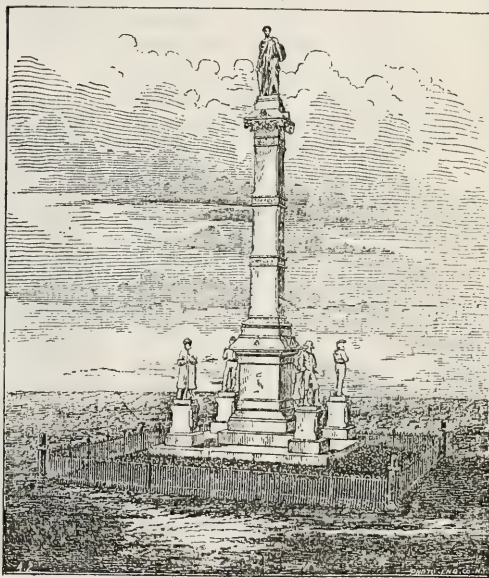




numerous and well kept. It is not an unusual circumstance on special occasions to see from five to ten thousand country people in the city. It has four public libraries, with an annual circulation of fifteen thousand volumes. It has six cemeteries; six cotton mills, employing over two thousand operatives; a watch factory, employing fifty hands; six machine shops for the manufacture of railroad and stationary engines, boilers, castings, bolts, agricultural implements, etc. It has several scientific associations, the most prominent of which is the Linnean Society of Natural History, in the establishment of which Professor S. S. Rathvon was mainly instrumental. One of the most attractive objects to the visitor is the beautiful monument erected in Centre Square to the memory of the brave heroes who fell in defence of their country in the late rebellion. The monument was dedicated on the 4th day of July, 1874. The space occupied by the whole structure is thirty-five feet each way, the base occupying seven teen feet in height, and the central shaft forty-three feet—a correct representation of which is given. The names of the leading battles inscribed thereon are "Antietam," "Gettysburg," "Vicksburg," "Mulvern Hill," "Wilderness," "Chaplin Hills," "Petersburg," "Chickamauga." The cost of the structure was about twenty-three thousand dollars. Great credit is due to the monumental association who carried to successful completion under many difficulties this grand structure.

In 1872 a board of trade was organized, which is now composed of more than one hundred of the business men of the place, which is destined to advance the interests of the city and county.

The newspapers are many, several of which are conducted with great ability, and have a marked effect in moulding a healthy public sentiment. The bar is justly celebrated as one of the ablest in the State. In times past it was the home of some of the greatest lawyers and statesmen in the country. Such men as Chew, Smith, Ross, Shippen, Atlee, Yeates, Porter, Montgomery, Hubley, Ellmaker, Rogers, Slaymaker, Buchanan, Hopkins, Champneys, Parke, Franklin, Reigart, Hays, Frazer, Fordney, Burrowes, Green, Bryan, Jenkins, Mathiot, Stevens, Kline, Dickey, North, Hood, Reynolds, Nauman, Livingston, Patterson,



LANCASTER COUNTY SOLDIERS' MONUMENT, LANCASTER.

From a Photograph by Wm. L. Gill, Lancaster.





are selected from a large number of the great legal lights whose talents have shone with splendor.

The Lancaster city water works are very extensive. Water is pumped from the Conestoga, a short distance above the poor-house. They were first erected in 1836. There are two basins at the eastern end of Orange and King streets, with a capacity of seven million gallons. A movement has lately been made to increase the supply of water, which will probably fail on account of the large expenditure required for the purpose. A few years ago a large "home" was erected in the south-eastern section of the city for the instruction



MONUMENT OF THADDEUS STEVENS, LANCASTER.

[From a Photograph by Wm. L. Gill.]

of orphan children. There are several hundred in the institution. There are no institutions of any kind within the county which present a higher claim to the sympathies of the benevolent and charitable. In fact it is almost sustained by the daily contributions of the citizens of Lancaster city and the farmers of the county, who furnish provisions when called upon.

COLUMBIA, the leading and representative Quakers, who figured so prominently in the early history of the county, settled within the present limits of Columbia. In the spring of 1726, Robert Barber, a Quaker of Chester, came to the banks of the Susquehanna river, and selected one thousand acres of land. Returning to

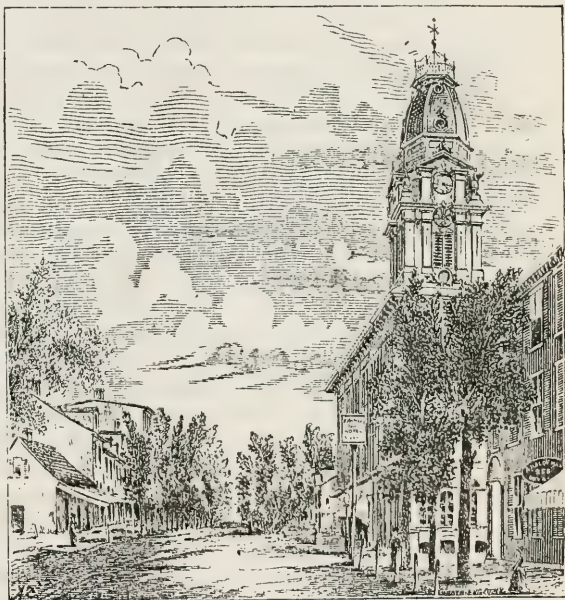
Chester for his family, he was joined by John Wright and Samuel Blunston and their families, all of whom traveled to the Susquehanna in the summer or fall of 1726. Blunston selected five hundred acres adjoining the hill, on the north side of the town; John Wright took two hundred and fifty acres adjoining on the south; and Robert Barber two hundred and fifty acres between Wright's and the hill, south of the town. Barber's was considered the choicest tract, on account of the fine timber with which it was covered and a stream of water flowing through it.

Mr. Barber came from England when a lad, and was bound to his uncle Robert Barber, a cordwainer, who died in 1708, leaving a farm upon "Crum Creek," adjoining Chester, to his nephew Robert, who married Hannah Tidmarsh of Philadelphia. He was elected coroner for Chester county in 1721, and



was one of the county assessors in 1725. He was probably thirty-six years of age at this time. When the county was organized he was appointed sheriff, and he erected a log jail within a few yards of his dwelling. He was disappointed in not having the permanent seat of the county located upon his farm. [Sir James Annesley was confined in this prison. His history was a romantic one, but for want of space we are compelled to omit a more lengthy notice of him.] He was county commissioner in 1740. He occupied several positions of trust, and rendered valuable aid to the Proprietaries in their controversy with the Marylanders. He died in 1749, leaving a widow, who survived him many years, and nine children.

Samuel Blunston was the son of John Blunston, a Quaker preacher, who came over to America with William Penn and settled upon Darby creek. He was a member of council for many years, also speaker of Assembly. He was regarded as a person of great ability and probity. He died in 1723, leaving a widow, Samuel, and daughters, Sarah Fern and Catharine Rhoads, surviving him. Samuel Blunston was probably born at Darby. He received the best education the schools of that day afforded. He was a practical land surveyor. He married the widow



VIEW OF TOWN HALL AND LOCUST STREET, COLUMBIA.  
[From a Photograph by L. M. Williams, Columbia.]

of Samuel Bilton, who kept a ferry over the Schuylkill river. It was afterwards known as "Blunston's Ferry." He was the wealthiest of the three, and was one of the first justices appointed in the county, and was also the first register of wills, a position he held until within a year of his death. He was appointed by Thomas Penn, in 1736, while on a visit to his house (in Columbia), to survey and issue tickets to the settlers on the west side of the river, who procured their patents of the proper officer when they were presented. He had been agent for the Penns several years before that. He was remarkably energetic, and showed great wisdom in circumventing the machinations of Cresap and other Marylanders. He employed men and



armed them. The Governor of Maryland offered one hundred pounds reward for his arrest. A plot was arranged to waylay him while he was returning from the funeral of Mrs. James Anderson in Donegal in 1736. He got wind of the matter and took another route home. He was consulted invariably when any repairs or alterations were made to the prison or court house. He was frequently appointed to confer with different Indian tribes, and surveyed a reservation for them in Cumberland county. He built the little stone mill ("corn mill") upon Shawnee run, afterwards owned by James Wright. His correspondence with the Governor, James Logan, and council, display talent equal to or superior to that of any of his contemporaries. He died in September, 1746, leaving no children. His estate was large. A portion of the dwelling of Samuel B. Heise was his residence, where he also had his office. The property is now owned by the Heises and Mifflins, collateral heirs.

John Wright was a noted man in his time. He was a native of Lancashire, England, born in 1667; came to America in 1714, and settled at Chester. He was soon after elected a member of the Assembly, and in 1720 appointed a justice of the peace for Chester county. Removing to the Susquehanna, continuing to represent the county in the Assembly, he ardently advocated the erection of a new county out of the western part of the former, and he had the honor of naming it after his native county in England. With one exception, he was annually returned to the Assembly, and continued to be selected until physical disability prevented him from taking his seat. He was one of the trustees of the general loan office in 1733-4. The governor of Maryland offered a reward of £100 for his arrest. He died in 1751, aged eighty-four years. He left five children surviving him, Susannah, Patience, Elizabeth, John, and James. The descendants now living in Columbia come from James. Susannah Wright, John's daughter, was a remarkable personage. She was educated in England, and was the subject of much attention by the cultured men and women of her time. Samuel Blunston left her a life estate in six hundred and fifty acres of land, most of which is now within the limits of Columbia. She was born in 1700, and died A.D., 1785. She corresponded with James Logan and other dignitaries. Her advice and counsel were frequently sought by them in relation to disputed questions about land titles and other matters. She wrote poetry, painted landscapes, gave advice and administered medicine to the sick; was frequently called upon to act as arbiter to settle disputes between neighbors. She drew up legal papers, some of which are still in existence. She spun silk and sent large quantities to England to be woven into dresses, samples of which are now in the Philadelphia Historical society. This attracted so much attention in Europe that it was a subject of correspondence between Benjamin Franklin, while in England, and herself.

James Wright was also a prominent personage. He was for many years a member of Assembly, and was actually elected when he was too feeble from age to attend the sessions. He was one of the Loan Commissioners, and was selected by the Proprietaries to furnish the Indians within the county with supplies, etc. The grain was ground at the little stone mill upon Shawnee run. From the same mill he also furnished flour for Braddock's army, in 1755, which was carried in kegs upon pack-horses to Raystown. During the panic among the settlers

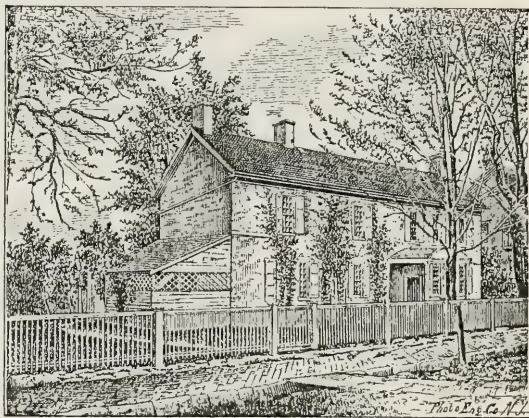




caused by that defeat, the women and children were sent to Philadelphia, and James Wright fortified his house on Second street, where the able bodied men took refuge.

During the campaign of General Forbes in 1758 against the Indians, several hundred troops were raised in the eastern and south-eastern section of Lancaster county, and from the Scotch-Irish settlements in the south-western part of Chester county. They assembled at Lancaster, but refused to go any further until they were furnished with supplies, etc. James Wright, son of John, agreed to keep the troops clear as far as Harris' ferry, and they moved forward. He died about the year 1774. In 1787, his son Samuel Wright laid out Columbia, and the lots were sold by lottery. It is the second town in population, and the first in importance in the manufacture of iron and as a railroad centre, it being the terminus of several railroads and two canals. The town is beautifully located upon the left bank of the Susquehanna river, twenty-nine miles below Harrisburg and ten miles west of Lancaster city. One-half of the place occupies the slope of a hill which rises gently from the river. The magnificent river in front, dotted with islands and rocks, and a bridge spanning it, more than a mile long, with diversified hills presented to the view upon every side, is a scene which every lover of nature cannot help but be enraptured with. The town spread rapidly, and a number of the first business men in the State located in it. Before canals and railroads were built, Columbia was, as it is now, one of the most important inland towns west of Philadelphia. The collapse in business which followed the wild speculations of 1815, somewhat checked the rapid progress of the place for fifteen years, when a new impetus was given to the trade of the town by the completion of the Pennsylvania canal and the railroad to Philadelphia. An immense traffic was also carried on upon the shores of the river. Over fifty million feet of lumber were piled upon the shore annually, and great quantities of produce were received in keel-boats and arks, and re-shipped for eastern markets.

Although Columbia was first settled by Quakers, who were the ruling class in its early history, it can boast of some of the best blood of the revolutionary period. Thomas Boude was commissioned second lieutenant, January 5, 1776, in Captain James Taylor's company of Colonel Anthony Wayne's battalion. He



WRIGHT'S FERRY MANSION, COLUMBIA.

[From a Photograph by L. M. Williams.]



was on detached duty on recruiting service for Colonel Wayne's battalion during a portion of the year 1776. He was with Wayne, at Paoli, in 1777, where his brother Samuel was killed. He led one of the three volunteer squads of twenty, of the forlorn hope, which made an attack at midnight upon the fort at Stony Point, upon the Hudson. The fort was taken at the point of the bayonet, and Lieutenant Boude was the second man to enter the fort through a sally port. This was July 16th, 1779. For gallant conduct upon this occasion he was promoted to a captaincy in the First Pennsylvania Regiment. There was no braver or more accomplished officer in the army. In 1784 he married Betsy Wright, sister of the founder of Columbia. She lived but a year thereafter. Several years subsequently he married a daughter of Colonel Samuel Atlee. He was a member of the Legislature for the years 1794-5-6, and a member of Congress in 1801. He was an honored and valued citizen. He died about the year 1819. The late Stephen Smith was purchased by him from the Cochrans, of Paxton, when he was six years old. Dr. John Houston served as surgeon for seven years during the Revolution, and was in a number of battles. He was appointed a justice of the peace by Governor Thomas Mifflin after the Revolution, which position he held until his death, in 1806. Francis Ottoman Ziegler, a native of France, came over with Baron de Steuben, as aid-de-camp, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He served with great gallantry throughout the Revolutionary war, after which he settled in York, thence to Lancaster, thence to Columbia, where he died in 1800.

The Friends had the first place of worship. In 1809 or 1810, the Presbyterians erected a meeting-house at the corner of Fourth and Locust streets, the first pastor being Rev. Stephen Boyer. They were quickly followed by the German Reformed, Methodist, Catholic, Lutheran, English and German Episcopal, and United Brethren, in succession. The colored people also have two places of public worship. In 1819, 1820, and 1821, several hundred emancipated slaves from Virginia settled in the place. Their locality, commonly known as "Tow Hill," was a great resort for fugitive slaves, and was the scene of many a conflict between them and their masters.

February 25, 1814, the borough was incorporated, having a population of 1,500. The same year the bridge across the river was built, at a cost of \$231,771, and a bank established with the surplus capital, the present "Columbia National Bank" having grown out of it. The bridge was swept away with an ice flood in February, 1832. It was re-erected, and destroyed by fire, June 30, 1863, to keep the rebel army from crossing the river into Lancaster county. Samuel Wright generously donated the river front, when he laid out the town, for the use of the inhabitants of the place. The property has become valuable, and a large fund has been accumulated, from which has been erected a fine large school building, near Locust and Fifth streets. A beautiful park of several acres surrounds the premises. In 1874, it was leased to the School Board for twenty years, for a high school. There are four furnaces and two large rolling mills within the limits of the borough, and a large number of other industries.

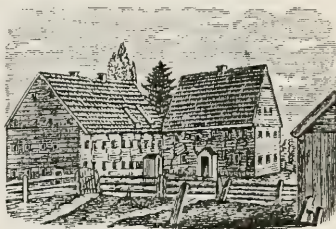
In 1787, Columbia came within one vote of being selected as the permanent seat of the National Government. The measure was only finally defeated in



Congress by delay and a combination between the Southern members and a few from New England. Mr. Wright set apart several acres of ground between Second and Third streets, and upon Cherry street, for the capitol buildings of the State, in 1812, with the expectation that the State capital would be located at Columbia.

EPHRATA is an irregular enclosed village, lying in a triangle formed by the turnpike, the upper, or old Reading road, and the Cocalico creek, and belongs entirely to the Seventh Day Baptist Society. It contains a monastery and several other buildings for the accommodation of the society, to which is attached and belonging to the same about one hundred and forty acres of land, and a grist mill and saw mill. The post office which bears this name is a half-mile from the original village. Ephrata, in former times, was known better among the German population by the name of *Kloster* (Cloister), or Dunkerstown—a nick-name, from the word Dunker or Tunker, corruptions of *Taufer*, Baptist. The Society of Ephrata, however, are a distinct sect from the denomination that now bears the name of *Dunkers*, with whom they have always been confounded. In the year 1708, Alexander Mack, of Schriesheim, Germany, with seven others, formed a society of First Day German Baptists. Meeting with persecution, they emigrated to America in 1719, and located at Germantown, Skippach, Oley, Conestoga, and elsewhere. Soon after a church was established at Mill Creek, Lancaster county. Of this community was Conrad Beissel, who, with a number of adherents, left it in 1725, settling near each other in solitary cottages.

In the year 1732, the solitary life was changed into a conventicle one, and a monastic society was established as soon as the first buildings erected for that purpose were finished, May, 1733. The habit of the Capuchins, or White Friars, was adopted by both the brethren and sisters, which consisted of a shirt, trowsers, and vest, with a long white gown and cowl, of woolen web in winter, and linen in summer. That of the sisters differed only in the substitution of petticoats for trowsers, and some little peculiarity in the shape of the cowl. Monastic names were given to all who entered the cloister. Onesimus (Israel Eckerlin) was constituted *Prior*, who was succeeded by Jaebez (Peter Miller); and the title of *Father*—spiritual father—was bestowed by the society upon Beissel, whose monastic name was Friedsam; to which the brethren afterwards added Gottrecht—implying, together, *Peaceable, God-right*. In the year 1740 there were thirty-six single brethren in the cloister, and thirty-five sisters; and at one time the society, including the members living in the neighborhood, numbered nearly three hundred. The first buildings of the society of any consequence were Kedar and Zion—a meeting-house and convent—which were erected on the hill called Mount Zion. They afterwards built larger accommodations, in the meadow below, comprising a sisters' house called Saron, to which is attached a large chapel, and "Saal," for the purpose of holding the



THE BROTHERS AND SISTERS HOUSES  
At Ephrata.





*agapas*, or love feasts; a brother's house, called Bethania, with which is connected the large meeting-room, with galleries, in which the whole society assembled for public worship in the days of their prosperity, and which are still standing, surrounded by smaller buildings, which were occupied as printing office, bake-house, school-house, almonry, and others for different purposes, on one of which, a one-story house, the town clock is erected.

The buildings are singular, and of very ancient architecture—all the outside walls being covered with shingles. The two houses for the brethren and sisters are very large, being three and four stories high; each has a *chapel* for their night meetings, and the main buildings are divided into small apartments (each containing between fifty and sixty), so that six dormitories, which are barely large enough to contain a cot (in early days a bench and billet of wood for the head), a closet, and an hour-glass surround a common room, in which each sub-division pursued their respective avocations. On entering these silent cells and traversing the long narrow passages, visitors can scarcely divest themselves of the feeling of walking the tortuous windings of some old castle, and breathing in the hidden recesses of romance. The ceilings have an elevation of but seven feet; the passages leading to the cells, or "*Kammern*," as they are styled, and through the different parts of both convents, are barely wide enough to admit one person, for when meeting a second, one has always to retreat; the doors of the *Kammern* are but *five feet* high, and twenty inches wide, and the window, for each has but one, is only eighteen by twenty-four inches; the largest windows affording light to the meeting rooms are but thirty by thirty-four inches. The walls of all the rooms, including the meeting room, the chapels, the saals, and even the *kammern* or dormitories, are hung and nearly covered with large sheets of elegant penmanship, or ink-paintings—many of which are texts from the Scriptures—done in a very handsome manner, in ornamented gothic letters, called in the German *Fraktur-schriften*.

Many of the brethren being men of education, they established, at a very early period, a school, which soon gained for itself an honorable reputation, many young men from Philadelphia and Baltimore being sent here to be educated. A Sabbath-school was instituted about 1739. The building in which this school was held was used during the Revolution as a hospital. A few days after the battle of Brandywine had been fought, September 11, 1777, says Rupp, four or five hundred of the wounded soldiers were taken to Ephrata, and placed in the hospital. Doctors Yerkel, Scott, and Harrison, were the attending surgeons and physicians. The wounds and camp fever baffled their skill; one hundred and fifty of the soldiers died here; they were principally from the Eastern States and Pennsylvania, and a few British who had deserted and joined the American army. The first of those who died were buried with the honors of war; with a funeral sermon, preached by one of their own number appointed for that purpose. This practice was continued for some time, till they began to drop off too rapidly to allow time for the performance of the ceremony, when everything of the kind was dispensed with. The place where they rest is enclosed; and for many years a board with this inscription: "*Hier Ruhen die Gebeine vieler Soldaten*," was placed over the gate of the enclosure. The board with the inscription is no more





At an early period a printing office was established at Ephrata, one of the first German presses in the State, which enabled them to distribute tracts and hymns, and afterwards to print several large works, in which the views of the founders are fully explained. Many of these books have been lost and destroyed. In the Revolutionary war, just before the battle of Germantown, three wagon loads of books, *in sheets*, were seized and taken away for *cartridges*. They came to the paper mill to get paper, and not finding any there, they *pressed* the books in sheets. When Congress left Philadelphia, and for safety met at Lancaster and York, the Continental money was printed at Ephrata.

LITIZ is a beautiful Moravian village, eight miles north of Lancaster. In 1757, it was laid out by the Rev. Nathaniel Seidel and Mr. John Reuter, who were sent from Bethlehem for that purpose, and the name of Litiz was given to it in memory of a village in Bohemia, from which the forefathers of the United Brethren had emigrated. It is not saying too much, if we state, that it is probably the neatest and cleanest village in Lancaster county. Its location is nearly east and west, extending in that direction about three-fourths of a mile. There is not only pavement before all the houses through the whole village, but the different paths leading to the church, schools, etc., are well paved with bricks or limestone slabs. The square, around which are located the educational institutions, the church and parsonage, is, perhaps, not surpassed in beauty by any other spot in the county; such is its splendor in the summer season, that it frequently occurs that travelers stop in their journey to give it a closer examination than a mere transient notice. It is enclosed with a white fence, and tastefully laid out in gravel walks. Around it is an avenue of locust and cedar trees, and the interior is adorned with linden, cedar, and balm of Gilead trees, and a very great variety of shrubbery. The present church was consecrated on the 13th August, 1787. In 1857 the church, after having stood seventy years, underwent a thorough repair, and many alterations were made, so that its internal and external appearance became more modern. It is sixty-six feet in length, and fifty feet in depth, built of limestone, and has a very fine appearance. The mason work in its front is generally considered a master-piece of workmanship. It is ornamented with a neat spire, and has a town clock. It has two galleries, and is provided with an excellent organ. Originally there was no pulpit in the church, but merely a table, covered with black cloth, at which the minister officiated. In 1837 various alterations were undertaken, and among others, also that of placing a pulpit in the place of the table. In 1759, the brothers' house at Litiz was erected—which, however, is not used for its original intent at present. It is built of limestone, is three stories high, sixty feet in length, and thirty-seven feet in depth. In the year 1817 it was found proper to discontinue the brothers' house at Litiz, and after that period it was for a time occupied by several families, and at present is used for school purposes. During the Revolutionary war it was for a short period used as a hospital for invalid soldiers, a number of whom died there, and were buried a short distance eastwardly from the village. The sisters' house was erected in 1758. It is likewise built of limestone, three stories high, ninety feet in length, and thirty-seven in depth. The internal arrangement is similar to that of the brothers' house. At this time it is not occupied for its original purpose, but it is used in connection with Linden Hall for school purposes.



The Litiz Spring, which is visited by so many persons, is situated on the land of the Moravian society, about one-half mile westwardly from the village, and is probably one of the largest springs in Pennsylvania. There are two fountains from which all the water, which forms a considerable stream, is discharged, and has water sufficient for some of the largest merchant mills in the county. From its head to the Conestoga, into which the stream "Carter's creek" empties, it is six miles, and in that distance there are seven mills. The water is the pure limestone, and very fresh. In former times, it formed a large pond, around which Indians resided, of which the number of Indian arrow-heads,



SPRING AND WALK AT LITIZ.

[From a Photograph by Wm. L. Gill.]

hatchets, and stones used for throwing in their slings, give ample proof. About the year 1780, some of the inhabitants of Litiz began to improve it by enclosing it with a circular wall and filling up part of the pond, and in later years the remaining part was filled up, and where was formerly a considerable body of water, there is at this time a beautiful park of trees. Various improvements were undertaken from time to time; but at no period was it found in such an improved state as at this time. Around it are a number of seats, and on the hill, from under which it has its source, are handsomely laid out gardens, arbors, and ornamental shrubbery. From the spring to the village is an

avenue of linden and maple trees, winding along the stream, the path of which is partly covered with gravel, and partly with tan, which renders access to it easy in wet as well as in dry weather.

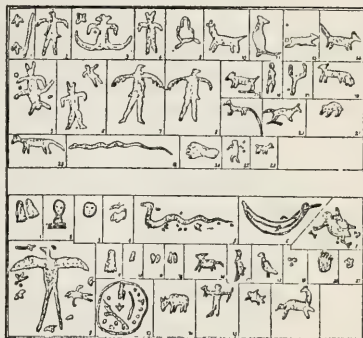
The population of Litiz is about six hundred. Formerly there was an extensive chip hat and bonnet manufactory carried on by Mr. Matthias Tschudy, which gave employment to many. He was the only person in the United States that understood the art of manufacturing them, and supplied nearly all the cities and country with his hats. The palm leaf and straw hats coming into fashion, they were preferred, and consequently the factory was discontinued. Organs were also built in Litiz in former times, which, for tone and excellent workmanship, are very celebrated. A number of the best organs in Philadelphia, Baltimore,



and Lancaster are specimens thereof; and among others, the large and beautiful organ in the Lutheran church at Lancaster. In former times, the angurs which were sent from England had no screw, serving as a point, as we have them in our day. The invention of this screw was first made at Litiz, by John H. Rauch, Sr., during the last century; the pattern was then sent to England by Judge Henry, after which the screw point was generally introduced.

SAFE HARBOR is an important place at the mouth of the Conestoga. There that stream is connected with the Tide Water canal on the opposite bank of the river, but the dam has been suffered to go down. Splendid rolling mills and furnaces, unfortunately not worked at present, are located here. Most of the iron used on the Pennsylvania railroad when first constructed was manufactured at this place. The scenery is very fine and picturesquely grand. A short distance below Safe Harbor are several rocks with Indian picture-writing, a fac-simile of which is herewith given.

From a report made by Professor Thomas C. Porter to the Linnæan Society of Lancaster county we learn that in September 1863, the existence of figures chiseled out by the red men of our stone period on certain rocks in the Susquehanna became known to that society, who soon thereafter obtained casts of the figures in plaster. Drawings of these casts were made by Jacob Stauffer, the distinguished naturalist. The upper ones belong to the larger rock, and those under to the smaller one.



INSCRIPTIONS ON ROCKS AT SAFE HARBOR.

[From a Photograph by Wm. L. GILL.]

The Susquehanna river below the dam at Safe Harbor is filled with a multitude of rocks and rocky islets, various in size and extent, between which, the fall being considerable, the water rushes, forming a series of rapids and eddies, navigable only by channels. Among these rocks are the two in question. The larger one lies a full half-mile below the dam, in a line nearly due south from the mouth of the Conestoga, while the smaller one is situated about 250 yards further up, in the same line, at a distance of some 400 or 500 yards from the eastern shore. Each rock is composed of several masses overlying each other at an angle of 45° down stream, the lines of division running east or west, the southern crest being the highest. They consist of gneiss, which is rather friable within, but hard on the outside. The larger rock measures through the centre, from north to south, 82 feet, and from east to west 40 feet. It slopes gradually upward from north to south; the lowest part being 9 feet, and the highest 16 feet above low-water mark. This rock is said to be the highest in the river near Safe Harbor, and from its flat summit the prospect is extensive and beautiful. The lower rock measures, from east to west, on the north side, 20 feet; on the south side, 29 feet 8 inches; from north to south, on the east side, 12 feet 9 inches; on the west side, 8 feet 6 inches. The height of the west side, above low-water mark, is 6 feet; of the east side, 12 feet 9 inches.





The two rocks contain in all upwards of 80 distinct figures, and a number more almost obliterated. They are much scattered, and seem to have been formed without regard to order, so that it is not possible for an unskilled observer to say that they bear any necessary relation to each other. They are probably symbolical, but it is left to those who are versed in American antiquities to decipher their meaning. Some points, however, are clear. They were made by the aborigines, and made at a large cost of time and labor, with rude stone implements, because no sharp lines or cuts betray the use of iron or steel. This, in connection with their number and variety, proves that they were not the offspring of idle fancy or the work of idle hours, but the product of design toward some end of high importance in the eyes of the sculptors.

DONEGAL CHURCH, one of the most interesting Scotch-Irish Presbyterian settlements in the county, was planted upon the banks of the "Shecassalungo" creek, as early as 1714. The settlement grew very rapidly. Among them, there were a number of Scotch-Irish of a turbulent and independent nature, which leavened the whole. Many of them became restless, and changed their residence, moving further into the wilderness, and pushing back the frontiers, like a resistless wave, beating against the red man of the forest, and forcing him to retreat or be overwhelmed. Thus from this parent settlement in Donegal many others were established, all having the same characteristics. It was a most fortunate circumstance for the welfare and independence of the country that these men fostered independence among themselves, and would brook no oppression from any quarter. When Great Britain first sought to impose unjust burthens upon the people of Massachusetts Bay, and they resisted and called upon their countrymen for help, a ready echo was sent back from these Scotch-Irish settlements. They burnished their arms and were the first to strike for liberty when the time came. Our country owes them a debt of everlasting gratitude.

Although worship was had at various private houses for ten years, I am not able to learn that any building was erected as a place for public worship before 1722. On or about that year a log church was erected a few yards east of the present structure. The pulpit was supplied by New Castle Presbytery, the Rev. David Evans being the first, in the years 1721-24. The Rev. Adam Boyd, of Octoraro church, was the supply in 1724-25. In September, 1726, the Rev. James Anderson, of New Castle, was called to preach at Donegal, and was on trial until August, 1727, when he was installed. He died at Donegal, July 16, 1740. During his pastorate the present stone meeting-house was erected. It was built with loose stone gathered up in the woods thereabout. A ground plan, as drawn by Bertram Galbraith on the 25th day of December, 1766, is in the possession of the writer. The church is about seventy-five feet long, by forty-five in width. There were no doors at the end. The windows were narrow, and the aisles were of earth. There were no pews for many years after its erection. Benches of the homeliest construction were used.

At the close of the Revolution the church was remodeled by Mr. Paden. The windows were widened, a door-way placed at each end; a new pulpit, with sounding board over it, with space paneled off in front for the clerk, was built with walnut boards cut from a tree on John Bayley's farm, now owned by John Graybill; new pew backs of walnut and yellow pine, paneled, which were as



high as the head of an ordinary person, with corner boards curved out to fit the back. Slipping shelves along the three rows of pews in front of the pulpit were used for hymn-books. The aisles and pews were paved with brick. The church was crowded on Sunday, and on Communion Sabbath service was held in the morning and afternoon, the congregation returning to the woods between sermons to take a lunch. The Rev. Joseph Tate followed Mr. Anderson. He died October 10, 1774, aged sixty-three. In the year 1732, the Presbytery of New Castle was divided, and the Presbytery of Donegal formed from the western portion of its territory. The Presbytery of "Carlisle" and "Old Redstone," and perhaps another, were taken from Old Donegal. For some reason, fifty years ago, the name of Donegal Presbytery was changed to New Castle, but again resumed in a few years. Recently the name has been again changed to "Westminister," to the everlasting disgrace of a few ministers who are not capable of appreciating the grand historical renown which is indissolubly connected between that church and her patriotic sons of Revolutionary memory. In 1775, after a sermon by that good man Colin McFarquhar, who but a short time before came from Scotland, and whose family were there and did not arrive in America for ten years thereafter, urged a conciliatory course between the colonists and Great Britain. After the congregation adjourned, they met under the large oak tree which stands in front of the north-eastern end of the church. The men joined hands and vowed allegiance to the cause of the colonies, and pledged their faith to each other, that they would give their lives and fortunes to establish liberty. Then and there measures were immediately taken to form an association to defend their rights. They loved their pastor, and the reader can easily imagine the moral courage required to act so promptly and decisively against the wishes of their preacher. Mr. McFarquhar preached in Donegal for more than thirty years. He outgrew his early predilections in favor of the mother country, and became a great favorite. He died in Hagerstown in 1821. He was followed by Rev. William Karr, who preached in Donegal for fourteen years, and died September 22, 1822. Rev. Orson Douglass, followed by T. M. Boggs, each of whom preached fourteen years. Ten years ago the church was again remodeled by plastering the outside walls, closing the west and south doors, putting in a board floor, and, in fact, made the whole structure conform to modern ideas of a church building. No person who had not seen the building for forty years would recognize it. It is fortunate that the old Scotch-Irish have entirely disappeared from the neighborhood, or there might be another rebellion in Donegal.

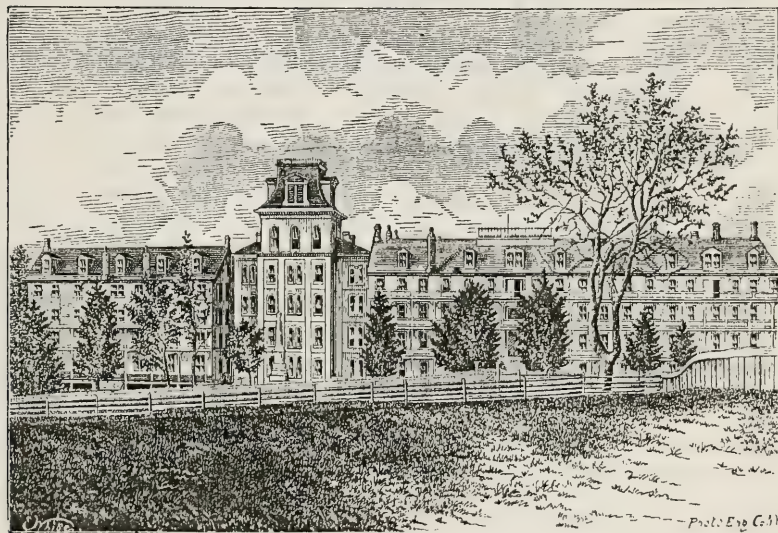
BART township was taken from Sadsbury township, in 1744. It was settled mostly by Scotch-Irish Presbyterians as early as 1717. Copper and iron ore mines of great value exist in this township. The villages are GEORGETOWN and BARTVILLE.

The surface of BRECKNOCK township is very hilly, and until a recent period but little progress was made in agriculture. The soil is red gravel. The township is well supplied with water. The only village in the township is BOWMANSVILLE.

CAERNARVON township is one of the original townships. The Conestoga creek flows through it from east to west. The Downingtown and Harrisburg turnpike crosses the southern angle, and the Morgantown turnpike centrally



from east to west. Churchtown is beautifully situated upon a ridge along this turnpike. A view is had from the town of the Conestoga valley and surrounding country. It is nearly in the centre of the township. The surface of the township is generally hilly, the soil is red shale, and land in the valleys very rich, and under a good state of cultivation. A railroad is now being built through the southern corner. The settlement was made several years before the organization of the county. In the list of taxables for 1725 will be found the names of James Lloyd, Gabriel Davis, Philip David, George Hudson, David Jenkins, Edward Davies, and John Davis, all of whom settled in the township, along the Conestoga. In 1730 twenty-four families, all Welsh, came from Radnor town-



STATE NORMAL SCHOOL AT MILLERSVILLE.

[From a Photograph by Wm. L. Gill.]

ship, Chester county, and settled at Churchtown. They erected a log church the same year, and gave it the name of "Bangor Episcopal Church." Since that time the third church has been erected upon or near the same spot as the original one. Large beds of iron ore were discovered, and the first forge was erected in 1753, as stated elsewhere. For one hundred years thereafter the iron business was controlled in that township by the Olds, Jenkins, and Jacobs, all of whom became very wealthy and owned all of the best land in the township. A number of slaves were owned by these ironmasters, and several of them were imported directly from Africa. Of the latter "Quasha," and "Cooba," his wife, became great favorites, and could be seen every Sunday following their master to church in a "gig." These Welsh settlers were nearly all members of the Episcopal Church. Robert Jenkins married Catherine M., daughter of Rev. John Carmichael, a celebrated Presbyterian divine. When Mr. Jenkins first





came to the valley he erected and lived in a block-house as a protection against the Indians, many of whom roamed about the neighborhood hunting and fishing for many years after these Welsh settled there. Churchtown was a village before the Revolution.

EAST COCALICO joins Berks county and the townships of Brecknock, Earl, Ephrata, and West Cocalico. It has five grist mills. The Cocalico creeks crosses the township in a south-easterly direction. The most important towns are Adamstown, Reamstown, and Swartzville. ADAMSTOWN was laid out and settled at the close of the Revolutionary war. The road from Lancaster to Reading passes through the place. There are several extensive manufactories of woolen hats, which give employment to a large number of men. "The People's railroad," when built, will pass through the place. REAMSTOWN was laid out upon the road leading from Lancaster to Reading about 1785.

WEST COCALICO joins the latter township. The Reading and Columbia railroad passes through its south-east section, and the Cocalico creek and its tributaries traverse the township. Its villages are Cocalico, Reinholdsville, Schoeneck, Stevens, and Reinhold's Station. The neighborhood of Reinholdsville was settled between 1735 and 1740 by Germans, among whom Hans Beelman, Hans Zimmerman, and Peter Schumacher, were large landholders.

COLERAIN was settled by Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. The main branch of the Octoraro creek bounds it on the east, and the west branch of the same stream on the west. Its surface is rolling, and soil, gravel and clay. Clonmell, Colerain, Kirkwood, Octoraro, and Union are thriving villages.

CONESTOGA lies on the Susquehanna. The Conestoga creek flows along the west boundary, and the Pequea creek along the east. On both there are several mills.

CONOY is the westernmost township in the county. Its most important place is Bainbridge, situated at the mouth of Conoy creek, on the site, it is supposed, of the ancient Dekawoagah, a Conoy or Ganawese settlement. John Harris, the founder of Harrisburg, settled first in this neighborhood. John Haldeman, an early pioneer, built one of the first mills in the county at Locust Grove, near Bainbridge. Bainbridge was the home of Bartram Galbraith, and the town was laid out by his son Samuel Galbraith.

CLAY township was taken from Elizabeth township in 1853. It joins Lebanon county and the townships of West Cocalico, Ephrata, and Elizabeth. It is largely settled by Germans, who are industrious and have well cultivated farms. Durlach and Newtown are small hamlets. Indian run flows for about a mile, and suddenly disappears and re-appears, after running beneath the ground for a mile, and then takes the name of Trout run. Great quantities of white and red sandstone are found upon the top of the ground, from which door and window sills are made. There are six grist mills on Middle creek, which traverses the township in a southerly direction.

MARIETTA is situated on the left bank of the Susquehanna river, three miles above Columbia. The place was originally known as "Anderson's ferry," it having been established but a few years later than Wright's ferry, in 1733. The ground occupied by the borough was owned, from the ferry house at the upper station to Elbow Lane, by James Anderson, and from Elbow Lane to a line





running parallel thereto, near the public school-house, on the Lancaster turnpike, by David Cook. Jacob Grosh and others laid out the town below Cook's, above Anderson's land and the "green lane," which formed the boundary. Frances Evans sold one hundred and sixty acres of land to James McHaffey, John Paden, and James Duffy, at the commencement of the war of 1812. They laid out a town, which is well built up, and is really a part of Marietta, but it was nicknamed "Irish Town," which it retains at the present time. On account of taxes, and perhaps for some private reasons, it never was included in or incorporated with Marietta borough, but belongs to East Donegal township. The part laid out by Anderson, in 1805, was called "New Haven," and that laid out by David Cook, in 1806, was named "Waterford." The charter for the turnpike from Lancaster made "Waterford" the terminus. Neither Anderson or Cook could agree upon a common plan for their towns, and their differences led to much inconvenience on the part of the public. In 1812 the two places were incorporated in one charter, and Marietta, a compound name, made up from the Christian name of Mrs. Anderson and Mrs. Cook. During the war of 1812 Marietta grew very rapidly, and was the scene of the wildest speculation for the first five years of its history, which ended in disaster, the extent of which but seldom, if it ever, occurred in the history of the State. The place did not recover from the shock until the completion of the Pennsylvania canal, and the location of the railroad in 1851. It has been gradually improving, and, at the present time, is one of the most important business places in the rural districts. Its population is nearly four thousand. From the energy and business tact of many of its leading citizens, it is destined to be an important city at no distant day. During the war of 1812, and the more recent ones, Marietta furnished her full quota of soldiers, many of whom rose to distinction by reason of their valor.

MAYTOWN is situated two miles north-west of Marietta, in the heart of a fine agricultural district. It was laid out by John Doner, in 1755, and was one of the first and most important places west of Lancaster borough. The back settlers came many miles to purchase tea and coffee at a store kept by James Eagan, those luxuries not being for sale at any other place west of Lancaster. He was also the first person west of Lancaster to keep ironmongery for sale. During the Revolution Maytown was a lively place, and furnished a number of soldiers for that and the subsequent wars. It does not, however, occupy the important position it did one hundred years ago.

FALMOUTH is at the mouth of Conewago creek, which is here crossed by a canal aqueduct. The famous Conewago falls are in the neighborhood. The descent of the river, within a distance of little more than a mile, is probably not less than seventy feet; forming rapids, whirlpools, snags, and every conceivable obstruction to the passage of a raft. The passage of this watery ordeal is a terror to the universal rafting community. Their frail platforms, creeping like snakes over the rocks, plunge, creep, and bend in every direction; the high waves rolling and splashing frightfully, renders the adventure at once exciting, novel, and perilous. Many old river-men make a livelihood by piloting rafts through these terrible falls. At an early day, says Professor Haldeman, the Conewago falls limited the boat navigation of the Susquehanna, so that the keel-boats unloaded at Falmouth, whence their cargoes (chiefly of grain) were



transferred to wagons and distributed. This caused the construction of a turnpike road from Falmouth to Elizabethtown, which was superseded by Hopkins' canal, a disastrous speculation, which was a continual drain on the resources of Mr. Hopkins, a distinguished lawyer. The turnpike being thus rendered useless, grass grew upon it, and sometimes the stalk of a pumpkin would wander over it from an adjoining field, which caused it to be named "The Pumpkin-vine Turnpike." After being a constant expense to Mr. Hopkins, his canal was in turn superseded by the Pennsylvania canal, when he might have recovered a part of his losses by selling out to the State, but he asked too high a price, and the State canal was located independently.

The workmen on the canal, during its construction, about two miles east of Bainbridge, came upon one end of an old Indian burial ground. A great many articles of use and ornament were discovered; there were crocks, hatchets, tomahawks, arrow heads, bullets, buck shot, thimbles, beads, pipes, etc.

DONEGAL township was settled several years before its organization in 1722, by a number of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, who deserve more than a passing notice. Many of them occupied a prominent position in colonial times, and the records of the Revolutionary war and that of 1812 fully establish their claim to the purest patriotism and love of country. Whatever is said to their credit equally applies to the Scotch-Irish who settled in the south-eastern section of the county and the back settlements beyond Donegal.

Of those who first settled in the township, and were there at the time of the organization of the county, and were brought into public notice, the Galbraiths deserve the first attention. James (probably the father), John, James, Jr., and Andrew Galbraith, came over to America with William Penn, from Queenstown. The family of Galbraiths are of the remotest antiquity. Its name is derived from the Celtic, and it originally belongs to the Lenox of Scotland. It was in the parish of Baldernoch chiefs of the name had their residence. The Galbraiths of the Isle of Ghiga descended from those of Baldernoch, having fled there with Lord James Stewart, youngest son of Murdoch, Duke of Albany, from the Lenox, after burning Dumbarton, in the reign of James the First of Scotland. They continued to hold that island until after A.D. 1500. The following lines, from the Scotch, show the estimation in which the name was held:

"Galbraiths from the Red Tower,  
Noblest of Scottish surnames."

There is now a small island in Scotland called "Inch (Island) Galbraith." Upon it are many ruins of castles and villages, the strongholds built by the clan when war was the rule.

A circumstance occurred a few years ago while Hon. W. A. Galbraith, of Erie, was traveling in Scotland which clearly establishes the origin of the family of that name in America. Hearing that a family of that name resided where he stopped for a few days, Mr. G. called upon them and showed them a coat of arms of the family in America. He was greatly surprised when they produced a precise counterpart of it. 'Three bears' heads muzzled, on a shield surmounted by a knight's helmet and crest, with the motto, "Ab obrice seairon" (stronger from opposition) seems never to have been forgotten by the Galbraiths. When



the county was organized, Andrew Galbraith was appointed the first coroner. The first jury drawn he was a member of, as well as his brother John, and several others from Donegal. In 1730 Andrew was appointed one of the justices of the peace and of the common pleas court, which position he held with honor until 1745, when we lose sight of him entirely. He also was elected a member of Assembly in 1732, after an animated contest, in which his wife conducted the election in person, she having mounted her mare "Nelly" and rode among the Scotch-Irish, who followed her to Lancaster, at the polls, where she addressed them most effectually. He was afterwards re-elected without opposition for several terms in succession. He resided upon Little Chicques creek, a short distance below the point where the Mount Joy and Marietta turnpike crosses Donegal run.

John Galbraith was elected sheriff in 1731. He resided at the crossing above Andrew Galbraith, where he built a grist mill. He owned large tracts of land along the river and at his residence. He died in 1754. Janet, his widow, and James Galbraith, of Lancaster, his executors, sold the mill property in 1757 to John Bayley.

James Galbraith, first spoken of, removed to Swatara creek, and had probably been dead for some years before this. James Galbraith, Jr., was elected sheriff in 1742 and '43. He married Elizabeth, the only daughter of the Rev. William Bertram, who lived upon the Swatara, and removed there in 1757. From thence he removed to Pennsborough township, in Cumberland county, in 1760. He was a justice in Lancaster county for many years, and took an active part to protect the settlers in Derry, Paxton, etc. from the savage fury of the Indians during the French war of 1755. During the Revolution he was appointed lieutenant for Cumberland county. Being too advanced in years to do active duty, he was consulted by others in matters pertaining to his county. The Galbraiths of Cumberland county all come from James Galbraith, Jr. Every one of his sons became prominent in the Revolutionary war on the side of the patriots. Bertram Galbraith, first lieutenant in Lancaster county, was his son, and did noble service in the cause of his country.

Robert Buchanan, another of these early settlers in Donegal, was elected sheriff for the years 1732-'3-'4, and 1738-'9-'40. He rendered valuable aid to the Penns in the conflict with the Marylanders. His brother Arthur was nearly killed by them. He was also in the Revolutionary army. He removed to Cumberland county from Donegal.

Samuel Smith, another of the first settlers, was sheriff in 1735-'7. He resided upon the farm adjoining John Galbraith, on little Chicques. It was he, assisted by the Sterrats and twenty-four others of his neighbors, who went down and stormed Cresap's fort, and took him a prisoner to Philadelphia.

John Sterrat was elected sheriff in 1744. His son James was elected to the same office, in 1745-'6-'7 and '8. John resided further up Chicques creek on the east side, and James on the farm north of John Galbraith's. The family have always occupied a prominent position in public affairs. Their descendants are numerous in Tuscarora and Kishicoquillas valleys. Judge Sterrat of Pittsburgh comes of this stock.

George Stewart, Esq., who resided upon the banks of the river three miles





above Wright's ferry, was a prominent man. He was a justice, and resided there fifteen years before the county was organized. It was he who died in 1732, after being elected a member of the Legislature, and for which vacancy John Wright was elected after being ousted by Andrew Galbraith. The Allison's, Fultons, and several other prominent persons intermarried into his family. Ephraim Moore settled about a mile north-west from Donegal spring. His son Zachariah was an officer in the Revolutionary war, and was at the battles of Brandywine and Germantown.

James Mitchell was a land surveyor and a justice of the peace. He lived in the township before 1722. John French (of Delaware), Francis Worley (of Manor), and James Mitchel, surveyed Springets-bury Manor, containing seventy-five thousand five hundred acres, in 1722. July 12, 1722, he and James Letort held a council with the chiefs of the Conestogoes, Shawanese, Conoys, and Nanticoke Indians at Conoytown, in Donegal. He was elected sheriff of the county in 1741; member of Assembly in 1727, and in 1744-'5 and 1746. He was one of the trustees of Donegal church; Penns issued a patent to them in 1740. John and Thomas Mitchell were active men. Gordon Howard lived on Chicques creek near Sheriff Smith. He was a prominent Indian trader; was county commissioner in 1737. He was intermarried with James Patterson's (the Indian trader in Hempfield) family. The family removed from Donegal before the Revolution. The Hays, Kerrs, Hendricks, Dunlaps, Chambers, Cunninghams, Works, Clingmans, Wilkins, all come from this early stock in Donegal. There is a possible President among the descendants of the above.

Andrew Work was sheriff in 1749-'50; Thomas Smith, sheriff in 1752-'3-'4; John Hay, sheriff in 1762-'3; William Kelly in 1777-'8; Joseph Work in 1779-'80-'81; Thomas Edwards in 1782-'3-'4; John Miller in 1785-'6-'7. It is likely two or three others filled that office from Donegal before the Revolution. The Quakers seem to have conceded the post of sheriff to the Scotch-Irish and Irish of Donegal, who, by virtue of their office, had to perform disagreeable and dangerous duties.

The Irish and Scotch-Irish of Donegal were the first to follow the old French Indian traders in the traffic with the red man of the forest. Edmund Cartlidge (of Manor), Jonas Davenport, and Henry Baly, of Donegal, were the first to cross the Allegheny mountains and trade with the Indians along the Ohio and its branches. This was in 1727.

At the first court held at John Postlewhaite's, James Patterson, Hemphill (now Manor), Edmund Cartlidge, and Peter Chartier (of Manor), and John Lawrence, Jonas Davenport, Oliver Wallis, Patrick Boyd, Lazarus Lowrey, William Dunlap, William Beswick, John Wilkins, Thomas Perrin, and John Harris, all of Donegal, were licensed by the court to trade with the Indians. Eight of them were licensed "to sell liquor by the small." The Wilkins lived on Chicques creek. John Harris settled first at Conoy, from there he went to Paxtang creek. Lazarus Lowrey lived upon the farm now owned by Mr. Cameron, between Donegal church and Marietta. Dennis Sullivan lived next to L. Lowrey; Simon Girtree, Paxtang; David Hendricks, Manor; John Galbraith, Donegal; Francis Waters, Donegal; Peter Corbie, Donegal; Thomas Mitchell, Donegal; James



Denny, Donegal; James, John, Daniel, and Alexander, sons of Lazarus Lowrey, all of Donegal; Hugh Crawford, Donegal; George Croghan and John Frazier lived further up the river, and Joseph Simons of Lancaster borough, and William Trent, all of whom were well known throughout the Province. Many of them became wealthy. John Burt, John Kelly, and several others from Donegal, traded with the Indians often without taking out an annual license. They made the Indians drunk, and when in that state abused and took advantage of them, which caused no little trouble to the Governor and council. Of these traders Harris, Letort, Croghan, Hendricks, Davenport, Crawford, Simons, Trent, and the Lowreys were the most famous. In 1750 a drunken Indian set fire to a keg of powder, at the forks of the Ohio, which exploded and killed John Lowrey. A curious incident grew out of the affair. A French Indian trader was arrested and placed in irons at a fort between Detroit and the Pict's country. He made his escape to the Picts, who took him for a spy and were going to kill him. After consultation they gave him over to Lowrey's hands, who brought him a prisoner to Donegal, to be held as a hostage by James Lowrey until the Indian that killed his brother John was given up by the French. So writes William Trent to the secretary, from Lancaster, August 18, 1750.

Lazarus Lowrey married twice. His last wife was the widow of Thomas Edwards (who was a member of Assembly in 1729-'32, 1735-'36, and 1739). He died in Philadelphia, in 1755. James Lowrey removed from Donegal before the Revolution, as did also Daniel his brother. Alexander Lowrey remained. He purchased his father's and brothers' land in Donegal, and at the close of the Revolution was one of the largest landholders in the State. He was one of the twenty-two traders attacked by the Indians at Bloody run in 1763, and came very near losing his life there. He was guide to General Forbes' expedition in 1758, and to Colonel Bouquet's expedition in 1763, and was at the bloody battle of Bushy Run. He was one of the first and most active of the patriots in 1774; same year was on committee of correspondence and to confer with those of other counties, in Philadelphia; member of Assembly in 1775 and 1776; elected colonel of 3d battalion of Lancaster county militia in 1776; was senior officer and commanded the Lancaster county militia at battle of Brandywine, September 11, 1777; a member of Assembly in 1778 and 1779; also a member of the Senate. In 1784, at the important treaty with the Indians at Fort McIntosh, the government appointed him messenger to go to the different Indian tribes and gather them to the fort. He was also chosen by the government to bring in the Indians to Fort Detroit at a treaty. In a few weeks after leaving the fort, he returned to it at the head of several hundred Indians. These feats are somewhat remarkable when we come to consider that he was over sixty years of age. Governor Mifflin appointed him a justice of the peace for Donegal, Mount Joy, and Rapho townships. He retired to his farm at Marietta. He was honored and respected by every one. He died in January, 1805.

Bertram Galbraith (son of James G., Jr.) resided at Conoy creek (Bainbridge). He was appointed lieutenant for the county, and performed the most trying and difficult duties during the gloomy period of the Revolutionary war.



John Bayley lived upon the farm now owned by John Graybill, in Donegal, and was a member of the Council. James Bayley, Esq., was his brother, and lived on Donegal run, at the crossing of the Mount Joy and Marietta pike. He was wagon-master for the county during the Revolution. The constable was Walter Bell, of Maytown, who was at the battle of Brandywine. James Cunningham lived near Mount Joy; was lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Lowrey's battalion; was member of the Legislature for several terms, also surveyor-general of the State for the eastern section; was a large landholder. He died in Lancaster. John, David, and Robert Jameson, who lived near Elizabethtown, were officers in the Revolution, and were at the battle of Brandywine. They were large landholders. One of them left six pounds to Donegal church annually, so long as they should have a "pasture." Jacob, John, and James Cook were officers in the Revolution. In fact, every officer and soldier in Colonel Lowrey's 3d battalion were from Donegal and Rapho and Mount Joy townships.

There are not half a dozen descendants of these patriotic forefathers who now reside in Donegal. They are scattered through the west and south-west, and have planted colonies everywhere. Old Donegal church must not be forgotten. She was the centre around which these Presbyterians were wont to congregate. Upon one occasion, in the early stages of the Revolution, after the close of religious service, they met under the shade of a giant oak which stood a few yards from the north-east end of the church, around which they joined hands and pledged their faith to each other, and to stand by the patriotic cause until the shackles of the despot were riven asunder.

CHICQUES, abridged from Chicquesalunga, the name of the creek which receives a short distance north of this place the Little Chicquesalunga, and forms the south-east boundary of the township, is a romantic spot with a magnificent river view, and is the residence of Professor S. S. Haldeman, the distinguished naturalist and philologist.

WEST DONEGAL joins Dauphin county and the townships of East Donegal and Conoy. The village of Newville, commonly called Eutstown, is near the north-western extremity of the township.

DRUMORE is on the Octoraro creek, which forms its north-east boundary, while Muddy creek forms part of the north-west line. Conowingo creek crosses it, and upon this stream there is a forge, and Fishing and Fairfield creeks flow from it into the Susquehanna river.

EARL, including East Earl, contains 31,317 acres. It comprises the villages of New Holland, Vogansville, Laurel Hill, Hinkletown, and Amsterdam. The Welsh mountain protrudes into the south-eastern extremity of the township. It is traversed by the Conestoga creek at the northern boundary in a westerly direction, and by Mill creek in the same direction near the southern boundary.

EAST and WEST EARL townships are traversed by the Conestoga creek. The prominent villages of the former are Fairville and Toledo; of the latter, Brownstown, Earlville, and Fairmount.

EDEN township adjoins Strasburg. At Quarryville is the terminus of the Lancaster and Quarryville railroad. This has given the town a wonderful start, and within the year numbers of dwellings have been erected, and gives great promise of future success.





ELIZABETH township was formerly included in Warwick township. Robert Old, to whom reference has been made, named this township in honor of Queen Elizabeth. Its surface is hilly; the soil, limestone, gravel, and red shale at the northern boundary. Hammer creek traverses the township in a south-easterly direction, and derives its name from the forge hammers erected on it at an early date. This township is divided from Clay by Middle creek, so called from its course, which is midway between the Cocalico and Hammer creeks. Hopewell and Speedwell forges and Elizabeth furnace are located in this township.

EPHRATA township is traversed by Trout creek, which, entering the township at the north boundary, flows into Cocalico creek. A small section of its eastern extremity is watered by Muddy creek, on which is located the village of Hinkle-town. The central portion of the township is hilly, Ephrata ridge being a prominent point where, at an altitude of twelve hundred and fifty feet above tide-water, from an observatory over sixty feet high, a very extensive and beautiful view may be enjoyed. The observatory forms part of the Ephrata Mountain springs, a celebrated and much frequented watering-place, established about 1848. The water, sandstone and slate, is very pure and soft, and varies in temperature from 49° to 52° Fahrenheit.

FULTON township, named in honor of Robert Fulton, who was born within its limits. The Conowingo creek crosses the township.

HEMPFIELD township occupied a very prominent position in colonial times, and furnished many historical personages, several of whom have been mentioned under the head of Columbia. Thomas Ewing (the father of General James Ewing) lived in the valley adjoining the Shellabargers, two miles east of Columbia. He was a member of Assembly from 1739 to 1742. Professor S. S. Haldeman, whose fame is world-wide as one of the most accomplished scientific and linguistic scholars upon the continent, resides at Chicques Rock. He is an enthusiast, and follows with ardor his specialties, and is constantly making new discoveries and giving the world the benefit of them. It will richly repay any person to visit his hospitable mansion, and inspect his vast collection of beads, stone implements, etc. Hugh Paden lived upon Chicques creek, and was a captain in the Revolutionary army.

WEST HEMPFIELD is a rich agricultural district, and can boast of some of the finest farms in the county. The farmers are wealthy and industrious. The township was divided in August, 1818. It contains an area of 13,700 acres; its greatest length is eight miles, greatest breadth, five miles.

HEMPFIELD MANOR, belonging to Governor John Penn, was laid out upon Chestnut Hill. Chestnut Hill is very thickly settled, which presents to the eye of the beholder the appearance of a continuous town from the Columbia and Marietta turnpike to Mountville on the Lancaster turnpike. Within this semi-circle are embraced the villages of Kinderhook, Ironville, and Heistandville, the latter of which was laid out by John Heistand, in 1804.

MOUNTVILLE is the principal village in the township. It is beautifully located upon a ridge four miles east of Columbia. The Lancaster turnpike runs through its length. The town is growing rapidly; several large tobacco warehouses have been built along the railroad at the station. It is a very desirable location for retired wealthy farmers, many of whom are moving into it and





erecting comfortable dwellings. There are three furnaces, several mills, school houses, and churches in the township.

In looking over General Ewing's papers, I find a deed from John Gardner, who owned six hundred acres of land on the south side of "Shecassalungo creek," for which he received a warrant as early as 1716. John Ross, whose name appears frequently among the Scotch-Irish, who resisted Cresap, deeded two hundred acres of the same tract of land to Thomas Ewing (father of General Ewing), March 1, 1737. The name of the creek referred to above has suffered many mutations, but I believe the above ought to be adhered to.

The principal villages in EAST HEMPFIELD are PETERSBURG and HEMPFIELD, commonly called ROHRERSTOWN, after its founder. Both places were laid out during the speculative times of the war of 1812.

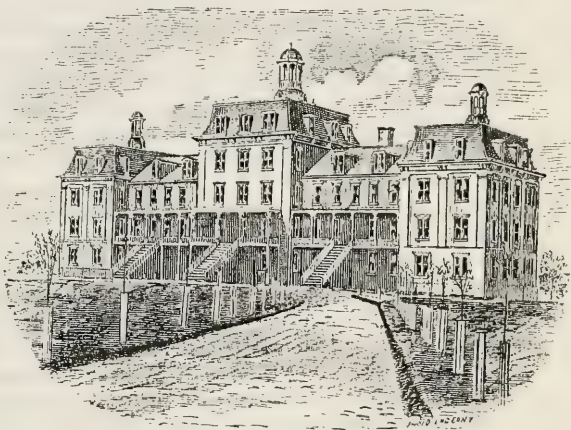
LANDISVILLE is also a thriving place. The Methodist Episcopal church camp-meeting grounds lie in the close vicinity.

EAST LAMPETER is traversed centrally by the Pennsylvania railroad, with a station at Bird-in-hand. This name is said to have originated in the sign of an inn, displaying a man with a bird in his hand, and pointing to two other birds on a tree, and pictorially illustrating the proverb "that a bird in the hand is worth two in the bush."

LANCASTER township is the smallest township in the county.

MANHEIM township joins Lancaster city and township. The Little Conestoga flows in a southerly course along the western, and the Conestoga in a south-western direction along the eastern boundaries of the township. The Pennsylvania railroad crosses the southernmost extremity, and after passing through Lancaster city, traverses the south-western part of the township, forming a bifurcation at Dillerville.

MANHEIM borough was laid out about 1760 or 1761, by Wilhelm Heinrich Steigel, an eccentric German, who for many years had managed the Elizabeth iron works. He bought two hundred acres of land from Messrs. Stedman, of Philadelphia, built a large brick house, which the simplicity of the times described as a great castle, remaining to this day, with Dutch tiles in the fire-places, and a coarse kind of German canvas tapestry hanging on the walls. It was built of imported brick, and contained a pulpit in the salon. Steigel was, in



THE NEW LANCASTER COUNTY HOSPITAL.

[From a Photograph by Wm. L. GILL.]



turn, ironmaster, glass manufacturer, a preacher, and teacher, and died in the latter capacity very poor, a special act for his relief having been passed December 24, 1774. Manheim is improving very rapidly. Its business is extending, and it is destined at no distant day to be a city.

MANOR township contains the borough of Washington, on the Susquehanna river, the village of Millersville, where is located the State Normal school, and the most interesting historical locality in the county, the famous Indian town of Conestoga, about seven miles distant from Lancaster city. Not a vestige of its Indian character remains, but the early annals of the county assign to it a prominence altogether unique. It is better known in history as Indian Town, because of the treaties held there and the extermination of the Indians, which is given in full in the General History. Its history dates but a few years back of the arrival of William Penn, in 1682. The largest and oldest settlement of Indians was upon the farm of Jacob Staman, extending along down the river beyond the farm of Jacob Wittmer, in Washington borough. In 1608, their town numbered over two thousand souls. For more than one hundred years, implements of various kinds belonging to the stone age have been ploughed up upon the site of this town. Many of these relics have been preserved, others given away to friends in distant parts of the country, and great quantities have been thrown away as objects of no interest. In the spring of 1876, while making some investigation as to the location of the town, by the writer, he awakened an interest in the matter, in consequence of which the boys have been hunting upon Mr. Wittmer's farm for Indian relics, and have been rewarded for their curiosity by finding more than one thousand beads of various kinds, some of which are similar to those used by the Phœnicians many centuries ago. They also found a number of stone implements and heads of animals carved in stone. A rich field is opened up to the archæologist. Our space will not permit a more extended notice of these valuable discoveries.

MARRIO township is well watered by the Pequea creek along its northern boundary, Muddy creek on the south-east, and the Tucquan creek crossing it centrally. This township is very hilly, with fine river scenery, especially near McCall's ferry.

MOUNT JOY township lies between the Conewago creek and the Little Chiquesalunga. From December, 1777, to May, 1778, General Anthony Wayne, with over two thousand troops, were encamped about one mile north-east of the borough of Mount Joy. One-third of the army were entirely destitute of shoes, stockings, shirts, or blankets. In consequence, their sufferings were terrible. Mount Joy borough was laid out by Jacob Rohrer, in 1812, and the lots disposed of by lottery. The adjoining village of Richland, not part of the borough, was laid out a year or two later by several persons. Mount Joy is a thriving place, containing several churches, a female seminary, and a boys' school. The latter has been converted into a successful soldiers' orphan school, under the superintendency of Professor Jesse Kennedy.

PARADISE township is on the south side of Pequea creek. Kinzer's, Leaman Place, and Paradise are the prominent towns. The latter was originally settled by Mr. Abraham Wittmer, who built a mill there. When in 1804, it was made a post-town, and needed a name, Mr. Wittmer remarked that to him it was a



paradise, and thus it obtained its pleasant name. It contains several churches, and, at present, a soldiers' orphan school.

PENN township lies on the east side of the Big Chicquesalunga. The Reading and Columbia railroad crosses the southern section of the township.

PEQUEA and PROVIDENCE are adjoining townships. The Conestoga flows along the northern, and the Pequea along the southern border of the former, while the Big Beaver flows along the north-eastern boundary of the latter, uniting with the Pequea, which forms its north-west boundary. New Providence and Smithville are prominent villages.

RAPHO township borders on Lebanon county. The Little Chicquesalunga creek flows along its western boundary in a southerly direction, and joins the Big Chicquesalunga, which runs along the eastern and southern boundaries of the township, near Musselman's mill at its south-western extremity. Mastersonville, Mount Hope, Old Line, and Sporting Hill, are thriving villages.

SADSBURY township borders on Chester county. The Octoraro creek rises near and flows along the eastern boundry, and gives motion to three forges within the township, and one immediately below its southern line. Mine ridge runs along the northern boundary, at the foot of which, on the Wilmington and Lancaster turnpike road, is a post-office called the "Gap."

SALISBURY township, adjoining the foregoing, is centrally distant east from Lancaster about sixteen miles. It is drained by the Pequea creek, upon the branches of which are several mills and one forge. The Welsh mountain runs along the north, and Mine ridge upon its south boundary.

STRASBURG township is on the Pequea. It contains the borough of STRASBURG. It is an old German settlement. A Mr. Sample, ancestor of an old Lancaster county family, was the first and only English settler at the time of the Revolution. The place was formerly known as Bettelhausen, Beggarstown. The logs for the first house were hauled by a Mr. Hoffman. The first house in Strasburg was erected in 1733. The ancient road from Lancaster to Philadelphia ran through this place, and from it was called the Strasburg road. The old King's highway ran through Strasburg to the mouth of the Conestoga. It contains several churches, and a branch railroad connects with the Pennsylvania Central railroad at Leaman Place. The town was laid out before the Revolution.

WARWICK township received its name from Richard Carter, one of the first settlers, and first constable appointed in 1739. On the farm of Simon Hostetter, part of the old Carter tract, is a lake two hundred feet in circumference, of great depth, which at one time was erroneously supposed to be bottomless. Rocks come up to the water's edge on one side, and if large stones are rolled over the rocks into the water, they may be heard for several seconds to bound from rock to rock in their descent. Its more prominent towns are Litiz, Rothsville, and Brunnersville.

WASHINGTON borough was formed by the consolidation of Washington and Charleston, both places having been laid out between 1800 and 1810. Before the completion of the public improvements it was a place of great importance, and immense stores of grain and whiskey were sent down the river from the rich country back of it. The Columbia and Port Deposit railroad passes through the place. It is the site of an Indian town many hundred years old.





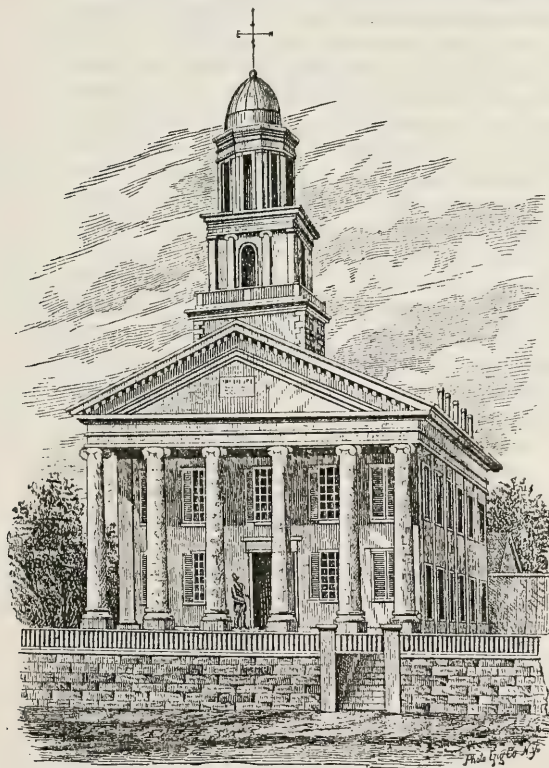
## LAWRENCE COUNTY.

BY D. X. JUNKIN, D.D., NEW CASTLE.



LAWRENCE county was erected out of portions of Beaver and Mercer, by an act of Assembly, approved the 20th day of March, 1849, the organization to take place September 1st of the same year. William Evans, of Indiana county, William F. Packer, of Lycoming, and William Potter, of Millin, were appointed commissioners to run and mark

the boundary lines. Mr. Packer did not attend, and his place was supplied by James Potter, of Centre county. Henry Pearson, Esq., of New Castle, was the surveyor who performed the work of running the boundaries. The county is bounded north and south by the counties from which it was taken, Mercer and Beaver, east by Butler, and west by the Ohio line. New Castle was selected as the county seat, but without prescription to the borough limits, for the site for the court house was selected upon a hill east of the borough, and outside of its boundaries. It is now, since New Castle has been incor-



LAWRENCE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, NEW CASTLE.

[From a Photograph by A. W. Phipps, New Castle.]

porated into a city, in the first ward of the city.

The county was named after Perry's flagship in the battle of Lake Erie, which was named in honor of Captain James Lawrence, U. S. N., whose



brilliant naval career was terminated by his obstinate defence of the frigate Chesapeake against the British ship Shannon, in which conflict Lawrence was mortally wounded, and heroically uttered, as they carried him below, the memorable words, "DON'T GIVE UP THE SHIP!"

When the Commonwealth constructed her lines of canals and railroad from Philadelphia to Lake Erie, the Beaver division connected Pittsburgh with New Castle, by river navigation to the mouth of Beaver, and by canal and slack-water navigation up that river to New Castle, and thence, ultimately, by a similar improvement to Lake Erie, near to the city of the same name. This great improvement passed through the heart of Lawrence county, and contributed largely to the development of her resources. And although the canal is now disused, having given way to railroad transportation, it was of immense benefit to this county. Previous to the construction of the public works, comparatively little of the staple products of the country could reach a remunerative market. Some flour and grain were sent to New Orleans; whiskey could sometimes bear expensive transportation; hides and peltry were exported to some extent; but the chief dependence of these counties for purchasing dry goods, groceries, and other articles of necessity or of luxury, were cattle and horses, which could transport themselves. Many "droves" of these were annually taken to eastern markets. At first the merchants were generally the purchasers of cattle and horses, exchanging their goods and other commodities for them, then driving them east, selling them and bringing back merchandise in return. This process rarely brought money to the country, and it was consequently very scarce; and for a long time, if you inquired the price of a commodity in a store you would be told "so much in cash" and "so much in trade"—the latter being a heavy percentage higher than the former. The writer remembers when freightage per wagon was ten dollars per hundred-weight from Philadelphia to any point in Lawrence county. Now it is less than a dollar.

Lawrence county was originally covered with dense forests of oak, chestnut, hickory, poplar, pine, and other trees. To "clear" the ground ready for the plow was a herculean task. To get rid of the timber, it was "deadened" by girdling the sap wood—cut up, rolled into "log-heaps" and burned. Sometimes pot-ash was made out of the ashes; but oftener it was wasted or plowed under. The early settlers seemed to look upon forest trees as a sort of enemies that ought to be extirpated. Hence their slaughter of the forest was inconsiderate and blame-worthy. The present inhabitants deplore this destruction of the timber.

So long as the wood for fuel was abundant, little effort was made to discover other material for that purpose. But, in the progress of years, rich deposits of bituminous coal were discovered and developed, and now it is the chief fuel used in the county, and vast quantities are used in furnaces and large quantities exported.

Iron ore, rich and abundant, also exists, and beds of limestone inexhaustible, and the county has become a large manufacturer of iron. On Slippery Rock, at Wampum, on the Beaver, and at New Castle, smelting furnaces have been long in blast; and in the latter place rolling mills, nail and nut factories, and other forms of manufacturing iron in bars, rails, and sheets, have been introduced.

Like most of the counties west of the Allegheny river and north of the Ohio,



it was settled chiefly by the Scotch-Irish, or the descendants of that race, who migrated from the older counties of Western Pennsylvania, the eastern counties, and some directly from Ireland itself. Cumberland, Franklin, Westmoreland, Fayette, and Washington furnished the greater number; but some came from other counties, and a few from the States of Delaware, Maryland, and Virginia. A considerable German element also was early introduced, and constituted a valuable portion of the population, whilst a few of English and Dutch ancestry came from New Jersey.

The territory of this county, at the time of the battle of Miami Rapids, and of Wayne's treaty with the north-western Indians, was occupied by remnants of the Delaware Indians, with some admixture of Senecas, and it may be a few sporadic families of the Shawanese and other tribes. The Delawares, as the white population rolled around them, left the country lying between the Susquehanna and Delaware rivers, came further west and occupied the lands along the Allegheny river, and between that river and the lakes on the north, and the Muskingum on the west. The names, Neshannock, Mahoning, and the like, applied to streams in this county, identify the tribes giving these names to them with the Delawares, who applied the same and similar names to *Neshanick* in New Jersey, and *Mahoning* in eastern Pennsylvania. After the ratification of Wayne's treaty, and the extinguishment of the Indian claim to the region between the Ohio and the lakes, the white inhabitants began to settle on the north side of the Ohio, and to occupy the lands now composing Lawrence county. But long before this, a measure of civilization and the Christian religion had been introduced within the bounds of this county, by the godly and indefatigable labors of the *Unitas Fratrum*, usually called Moravian Brethren. David Zeisberger and Gottlob Senseman were the first white men who dwelt within the boundaries of Lawrence county. The story of their migration from what is now Bradford county, first to a site on the Allegheny river, in Forest county, and thence to the banks of the Beaver, within the present bounds of Lawrence county, is one of thrilling interest, and is briefly alluded to in the sketch of Forest county. While these devoted men were toiling in that wild and unpromising field, they were visited by Glikkikan, a captain and principal counsellor of Packanke, a chief whose tribe was settled within the bounds of Lawrence county. Glikkikan was renowned as a warrior, and celebrated amongst the natives as a man of peculiar eloquence. He made a journey to Lawunakhannek for the purpose of refuting the doctrines of Christianity. On his way up he disputed successfully with the French Jesuits at Venango (Franklin), and was very confident that he could put the Moravian missionaries to confusion. This distinguished chief and orator was escorted, with great pomp, by Wagomen and the heathen Indians, to the Christian village. Zeisberger was absent, but Anthony, a native convert and assistant, received them courteously, and made so impressive a speech, setting forth the Christian doctrine of a godhead, of creation, of the fall, of revelation, of the incarnation and death and resurrection of Christ, and of salvation through him, as astonished the visitors. And Zeisberger, coming in at the time, confirmed his words, and such was the effect upon Glikkikan, that, instead of delivering the elaborate speech which he had prepared against Christianity, he replied, "I have nothing to say; I believe





your words." And when he returned to the heathen town, instead of boasting of a victory over the missionaries, he advised his fellow savages to go and hear the gospel. Shortly after this event there was a famine along the Allegheny, and Zeisberger and Senseman had to go to Fort Pitt for supplies, and were instrumental in preventing an Indian war, by convincing the authorities there that certain devastations and murders had been committed, not by the Indians on the Allegheny, but by a roving band of Senecas on their way South.

Soon after their return, Glikkikan made them another visit, and informed them that he had determined to embrace Christianity, and invited them, in the name of his chief Packanke, to come and settle on a tract of land on the Beaver, near *Kaskaskünk*, which he offered for the exclusive use of the mission. The result was that Zeisberger, Senseman, and their Christian Indians accepted the offer of the chief Packanke, and removed to the valley of the Beaver. On the 17th day of April, 1770, they left Oil creek in fifteen canoes, after a friendly parting with their former persecutors, Wangomen and his people. In three days they reached Fort Pitt (now Pittsburgh), formerly the French Fort Duquesne. Proceeding down the Ohio to the mouth of the Beaver, they ascended that river, carrying their canoes around its rapids, and arrived at the locality on which they had determined to fix their settlement. It was two miles below the confluence of the Shenango and the Mahoning, which form the Beaver river, and about five miles below the present city of New Castle. They first settled and began to build on the east bank of the Beaver, where the hamlet of Moravia now stands; but not long after, deeming that site unhealthy, they selected another on the ridge west of the river, where they built their town and church. The site is close by, but a little north by west of the Moravia station on the Beaver Valley railroad. As the immigrants passed up the Beaver, they found an Indian village, which stood near to or upon the site of the present town of Newport. It was inhabited by a community of women, all single, and pledged never to marry. About a mile above this point was their first encampment, where they built bark huts—the first site above mentioned. Thus encamped, they sent an embassy to Packanke, whose capital stood near or upon the site of the present New Castle,\* at the junction of the Neshannock creek with the Shenango. This town was called New Kaskaskünk. Old Kaskaskünk, the former capital, was near the junction of the Shenango and Mahoning, where two railroads now meet. Abraham, a native convert, and Zeisberger were at the head of the deputation, and were received by the venerable chief at his own house. They thanked him for his grant of land and his kind tender of a home, and in response, he bade them welcome to his country, and pledged them protection.

They soon began to build more substantial houses, to clear land and to plant, and by the close of autumn were prepared for the rigors of winter. The Indians from distant localities soon began to visit the town; to which Zeisberger had given the Indian name of Languntoutenünk—(*Friedensstadt*—in English, City of Peace). Monseys from the former location of Goschgoschink were first to come and cast in their lot with the Christian Indians. Glikkikan soon after came from

\* Dr. Schweinitz, the biographer of Zeisberger, to whom the writer is indebted for most of the above details, thinks it was at the junction of the Neshannock and Shenango; others think it was up the Mahoning, where Edinburg now stands. I think it was the former.





Kaskaskünk, and became a decided Christian; and continued so until he was slain by Colonel Williams' men at Gnadenhütten on the Muskingum.

The conversion of his bravest warrior and most eloquent counsellor exasperated the chief Packanke. He reproached Glikkikan and denounced the mission. He taunted Glikkikan with deserting him and his counsel—with a desire to turn white, and other reproaches. "Do you expect to get a white skin? Not one of your feet will turn white. Were you not a brave man, and a good counsellor? . . . And now you despise all this. You think you have found something better. Wait! you will soon find how much you have been deceived." To which the converted warrior only replied, "You are right. I have joined the Brethren. Where they go I will go: where they lodge I will lodge; their people shall be my people, and their God my God." A few days afterward he was so affected under the preaching of the gospel as to sob aloud. "A haughty war captain," writes Zeisberger, "weeps publicly in the presence of his former associates! It is marvelous!"

Packanke made opposition for some time, but an event soon after occurred which reconciled him. This was the adoption into the Monsey tribe of Zeisberger. This ceremony took place on the 14th of July, 1770, at Kaskaskünk; and the missionary was invested with all the rights and privileges of a Monsey. This proved the complete triumph of the missionary, and was the source of much influence for good among the red men.

The new and larger town, on the west side of the Beaver, was laid out by Zeisberger, late in July, and was rapidly built. About the same time, John George Jungmann and his wife arrived at the mission, and Senseman returned to eastern Pennsylvania. Mr. Jungmann understood the Delaware language thoroughly, and was of much assistance to Zeisberger in preaching and teaching. A great revival followed. Many were converted. Glikkikan was baptized, together with Gendaskund, on Christmas day, and soon others; so that by the beginning of 1771 the number of Christian professors in the town was seventy-three. On the 20th of June, 1771, a log church was dedicated, and the church members had increased to one hundred. It would be interesting to trace the history of this town and settlement of Christian Indians up the time that they removed from the bounds of Lawrence county to the new settlements of Christian Indians on the Tuscarawas, in what is now Ohio, but it would exceed the space allotted to this sketch. Through Zeisberger's agency in exploring the country and recommending the enterprises, missions had been established by the Brethren on the Tuscarawas, in the Muskingum valley, Ohio. Zeisberger took active part in the enterprise, and left the care of the mission at Friedensstadt in the hands of Jungmann and others. Meanwhile difficulties began to surround the mission. Drunkenness was introduced among the heathen Indians by traders; and they would come from Kaskaskünk, and other towns, to Friedensstadt, and howl along the streets in a drunken and threatening manner; and sometimes use violence to the Christian inhabitants. In view of these troubles Zeisberger called the Christian Indians to join him at Gnadenhütten and Schönbrun in Ohio; and in the spring of 1773, the migration was effected, the "City of Peace" was deserted, their sanctuary levelled with the ground, and the people migrated to the Muskingum. All that remains of this once pleasant



Christian town is the name MORAVIA, applied to a hamlet and to the railway station.

When the white settlers began to pour in, after Wayne's treaty of Greenville, 1795, there were still some families of the Indians lingered in the territory now embraced within Lawrence county; and a few hunters were now and then found straying through the forests as late as 1814; an Indian village was located at Harboring bridge, but after the close of the war of 1812-'14 they disappeared. To Lawrence belongs a part of the history of that war; for a large proportion of her able-bodied young men bore a part in the conflict. After Hull's surrender, a call was made for troops, and two large companies of volunteers were gathered from the sparse population of Mercer county, and a similar force from Beaver, a large proportion of whom were drawn from those parts of these counties now constituting Lawrence. One of these companies (the Mercer Blues), numbering eighty-four rifles, was commanded by Captain John Junkin, and another by Captain Matthew Dawson. Of the former, quite a number went from what is now the north part of Lawrence, and of the latter a still larger proportion. They did good service under the gallant Harrison, in the North-western army, and were distinguished alike for gallantry and morality. It is a remarkable fact, that in Captain Junkin's company family worship was kept up by the mess in every tent but two, when not interrupted by military necessity. These men were the ancestors, to a considerable extent, of the "Roundhead" and the "Bucktail" regiments, which did such effective service in the late war for the Union. Quite a number of the sons and grandsons of the men of 1812 filled the ranks of the regiments of 1862-'64. But one of those old soldiers survives—Henry Jordan, of Lawrence county.

NEW CASTLE is the county seat, and is one of the most flourishing towns west of Pittsburgh in the State. It was laid out in 1802, by a Mr. C. Stewart, who came to this locality from the neighborhood of New Castle, in Delaware, and the name was probably given in honor of that old Swedish town; suggested, it may have been, by the resemblance of the name of the Indian town which occupied the same site, New Kaskaskink. It continued a small and unimportant village until after the construction of the public works, when it began to grow in population and increase in business. It is located in a deep basin, and upon the encompassing hills at and around the confluence of the Shenango and the

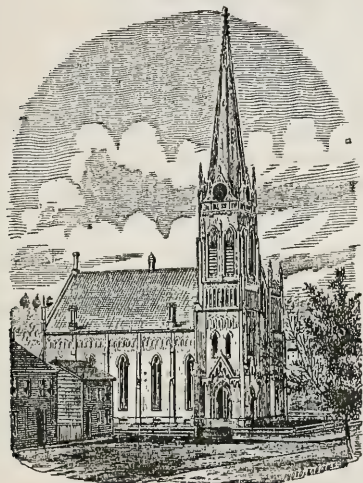


PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING, NEW CASTLE.

[From a Photograph by A. W. Phipps.]



Neshannock. It was incorporated as a city in 1867. Its census has not been taken since 1870, but it probably now is between ten and twelve thousand. It contains a court-house, a jail, a market-house, with a spacious opera hall above it; four Presbyterian churches, three Methodist Episcopal, one Episcopal Protestant, one Disciples, one Baptist, one Lutheran, two African, and one Primitive Methodist churches. The number of furnaces is seven, and rolling mills three. Excellent window glass is also manufactured within the city limits. There are two large and elegant buildings for public school purposes, one in the first and the other in the second ward, besides five or six other edifices that are used for school purposes, one of which is "the New Castle one study college." The Roman Catholics are about completing a large and handsome building for their schools, which are now kept in rented rooms.



DISCIPLES CHURCH, NEW CASTLE.

[From a Photograph by A. W. Phelps.]

The first courts in the county were held in the edifice of the First Methodist Episcopal church, pending the erection of a court house. The Hon. John Bredin, of Butler, was the first presiding judge, and after him Hon. Daniel Agnew, now of the Supreme Bench; Hon. Lawrence L. McGuffin, and now the Hon. James Bredin (son of the first judge), and the Hon. Ebenezer McJunkin, who preside alternately.

There are several thriving villages in the county. HARLANSBURG on the east, nine miles from the county seat; CHEWTON, WAMPUM, and NEWPORT, on the south; MOUNT JACKSON, south-west from New Castle; EDINBURG, west; PULASKI on the Shenango, north-west. NEW BEDFORD, three miles south of the

latter, and NEW WILMINGTON, the seat of Westminster college, a flourishing institution, controlled by the United Presbyterian church. FAYETTE, EAST-BROOK, WITTENBURG, PRINCETON, and CLINTON, are smaller villages.

Lawrence county sent to the front in the late civil war many and very excellent soldiers. The celebrated "Roundhead" regiment, One Hundred Pennsylvania volunteers, Colonel Daniel Leasure, which rendered such effective service, was recruited chiefly from this county. Battery B, one of the most effective in the service, commanded by Captains H. T. Danforth, J. Harvey Cooper, William McClelland, was from this county, and parts of other regiments were recruited here. There are five weekly newspapers published at the county seat.

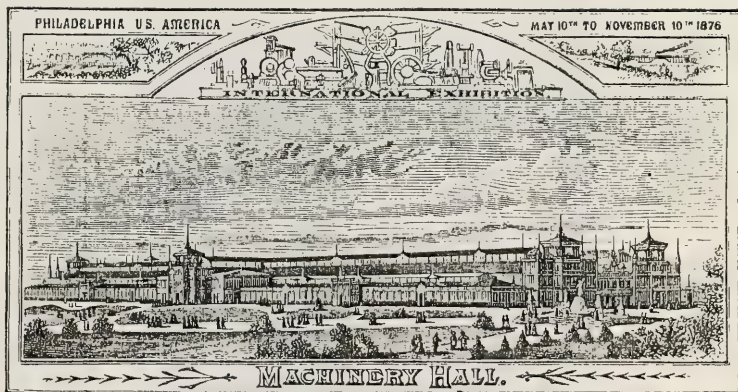
Lawrence county is traversed by the Pittsburgh and Erie railroad, and by the Lawrence Transportation, and the New Castle and Franklin railroads, whilst others are projected; and one approaching New Castle from Allegheny City is now under construction. Some years ago, the county made heavy sub-





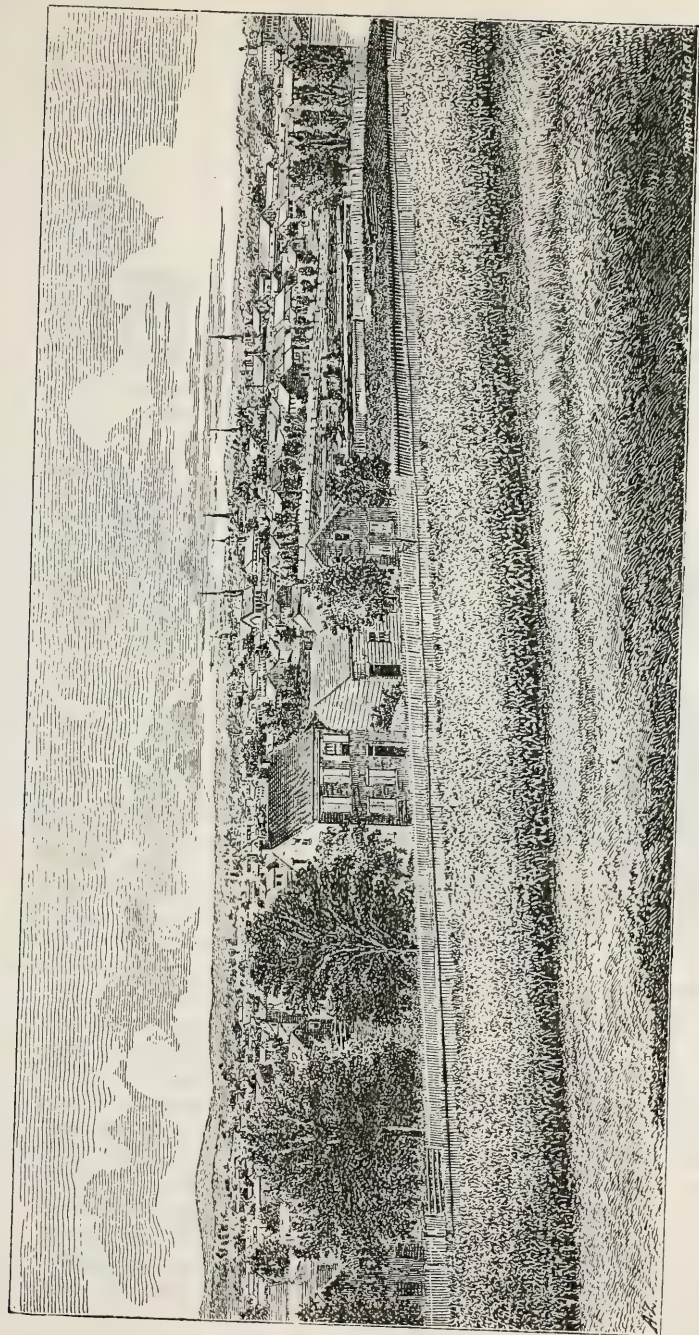
scriptions to railways that were never constructed, and lost her investments, which adds considerably to her taxes, down nearly to the present time, 1876. Perhaps no county in the Commonwealth possesses a larger amount of the elements of wealth, both of surface and mineral resources, in proportion to its area, than LAWRENCE COUNTY.

In the construction of Lawrence county several townships of the same name were thrown into it, as Mercer county and Beaver had each a Mahoning, a Slippery Rock, and a Shenango township. The Slippery Rock of Mercer county was for a time called North Slippery Rock, and the other Slippery Rock, both after the stream of that name. The original townships of Lawrence county were Big Beaver, Little Beaver, North Beaver, Mahoning, Neshannock, Pulaski, Shenango, Slippery Rock, Wayne, Perry, and New Castle borough. Hickory was formed out of Neshannock in 1859; Pollock out of Shenango and Neshannock, in 1858; Scott by dividing Slippery Rock in 1853; Taylor out of Shenango and North Beaver the same year; Union out of Neshannock and Mahoning, in 1858; Wilmington borough, in 18—; Plain Grove out of Slippery Rock in 1855; and Washington out of Plain Grove and Scott in February 15, 1859. Pollock township became the first ward of the city of New Castle at the time of the charter of that city. The old borough of New Castle is the second ward.



MACHINERY HALL, CENTENNIAL EXHIBITION.





VIEW OF THE BOROUGH OF LEBANON.  
(From a Photograppa by J. H. Keim, Lebanon.)





## LEBANON COUNTY.

[With acknowledgments to I. D. Rupp and George Ross, M.D.]



LEBANON county was formed from parts of Lancaster, but mainly from Dauphin county, by an act of Assembly, passed February 16, 1813. By an act passed February 2, 1814, Thomas Smith, of Dauphin, Levi Hollingsworth, of Lebanon, and Jacob Hibshman, of Lancaster county, were appointed commissioners to run and mark the boundary lines between Lancaster, Lebanon, and Dauphin counties.

The agricultural resources of Lebanon from her well cultivated farms are estimated at over three million dollars in value annually. The surplus produce finds an ample market in the coal regions of Schuylkill. The agricultural skill of the county has all that German industry and perseverance can give it—there is no higher encomium for it. Nowhere in the United States are the farms in such highly improved condition. Barns, almost like castles in their magnitude, and magnificent in their beauty and adornment, out-buildings, fences, etc., all show the same disregard of expense, and on many the barn alone will far exceed, in expense and attractions, the entire establishment of a well-to-do New York or New England farmer. Orchards and meadows show the same thrift and prosperity.

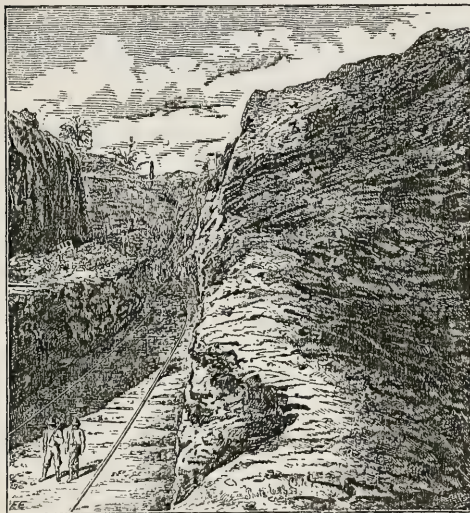
It is, however, as a producer of iron that Lebanon county stands among the foremost. At Cornwall is found the most remarkable and valuable body of iron ore in the world. It consists of three hills of solid ore, called respectively the Big Hill, Middle Hill, and Grassy Hill, better known abroad as the Cornwall ore banks. Big Hill is over four hundred feet high, and the base covers more than forty acres. In shape it is like a cone, and around its sloping sides a spiral railway has been constructed, ascending to the summit on a grade of two hundred feet to the mile. The ore is mined in breasts, along which the cars are backed,



LEBANON COUNTY COURT HOUSE, LEBANON.



and the ore shoveled into them. There are no shafts sunk as in mining coal, but all the work is done in daylight, and in the open air. For many years the several owners of these ore hills mined just as much as each one needed to supply his furnaces, but with the growth of the trade, and the construction of numerous furnaces in all parts of the State, came a demand for this ore. The ore is a magnetic oxide, containing a great deal of iron pyrites which, under atmospheric influences, changes into a soluble sulphate, and is washed away by the rain. The nearer it lies to the surface the freer it is of sulphur. Middle Hill is about two hundred yards from the Big Hill, and has an altitude of two hundred feet above the water level, and covers about thirty-five acres. The ore is the same as that



CORNWALL MINES, MIDDLE HILL, THROUGH CUT.

(From a Photograph by J. H. Kohn)

mined at Big Hill. This hill shows the most perceptible impression made by years of steady mining, though amid the surrounding mass it almost escapes notice. It has been constantly worked for a period ante-dating the Revolution. In the days of 1776 cannon and munitions of war were furnished the colonists by the proprietors of Cornwall. The Grassy Hill lies south-west of the Middle Hill, about one hundred yards away. It has been worked for more than twenty years. This hill is about one hundred and fifty feet high, and covers thirty acres. Examinations have been made to ascertain to what depth these great bodies of iron ore ex-

extend, but that has not yet been determined. From their appearance the supply would seem to be inexhaustible for centuries yet to come.

With such immense bodies of iron, the establishments for their conversion into metal located around them have made a reputation unequalled by any in the country. The famous charcoal furnace, the oldest in existence, which has supplied the iron trade for so many years, is still in blast. It was this furnace which supplied the iron for the cannon and ball made in the days of the Revolution. The old anthracite furnaces have been in continuous blast for a period of more than twenty-five years. The furnaces recently built, and especially Bird Coleman, modeled and constructed by A. Wilhelm, Esq., the attorney of the Coleman heirs since 1857, is the most admirably equipped furnace in the world. It is the wonder and admiration of the visitor. Belonging to this vast estate are no less than eight furnaces, nearly all of which are in blast. The entire Cornwall estate, its huge hills of valuable ore, its iron producing establishments, its magnificent





farms and improved stock, are unequaled in the world, and are far more worthy a visit than famed Niagara. Other iron furnaces have been constructed in different parts of the county, some of which, particularly the Lebanon furnaces owned by Hon. G. Dawson Coleman, are justly celebrated. Rapidly the county has been developing, and the next decade will show the marked progress of Lebanon county in population, wealth, and material resources.

The first settlements made within the present limits of the county, in the western part, were in Derry township, by Scotch-Irish. Derry was located prior to 1720. About three-fourths of the county was originally settled by Germans, some of whom had come to New York in 1710 and 1711, and removed in 1723-1729 to Tulpehocken and Quitapahilla; others emigrated from Germany and settled in the eastern part of Lebanon county, extending their settlements westward into Dauphin county. In August, 1729, some seventy-five families, Palatines, arrived in Philadelphia, most of whom settled on the Quitapahilla. There was an early settlement of German Jews in the neighborhood of Sheafferstown. They were so numerous at one time as to have a synagogue and a rabbi, a doctor of the law, to read the Scriptures to them. As early as 1732 they had a cemetery, or necropolis, around which there was a substantial wall built, nearly the whole of which is yet standing. The cement or mortar used must have been very adhesive, made of a larger proportion of lime than is usually taken, for it is even now as compact and solid as limestone. The cemetery is about half a mile south of Sheafferstown, one hundred yards east of the Lancaster road. A few hundred yards south is Thurm Berg, or Tower Hill, an elevated point on which the famous Baron Stiegel erected a castle or tower. The one at Sheafferstown, like that at Manheim, was mounted with cannon, for the express purpose of firing a salute when he made his appearance at either place. Residing principally at Philadelphia, he occasionally invited his friends there into the country with him, to enjoy his baronial hospitality.

The incidents of border and Indian wars, incursions, and massacres, are so completely merged in the sketch of the adjoining counties, that not much of interest, separately considered, remains to be noticed. Little, indeed, has been preserved, by tradition or record, of the Indian incursions into the parts embraced within the present limits of the county. We shall only give such incidents as are of undoubted authenticity. In August, 1757, John Andrew's wife, going to a neighbor's house, was surprised by six Indians, had her horse shot under her, and she and her child carried off. At the same time, in Bethel township, as John Winklebach's two sons, and Joseph Fischbach, a soldier in the pay of the Province, went out about sunrise to bring in the cows, they were fired upon by about fifteen Indians. The two lads were killed; one of them was scalped; the other got into the house before he died, and the soldier was wounded in the head. The same morning, about seven o'clock, two miles below Manada Gap, as Thomas McGuire's son was bringing some cows out of a field, a little way from the house, he was pursued by two Indians and narrowly escaped. Leonard Long's son, while ploughing, was killed and scalped. On the other side of the fence, Leonard Miller's son was ploughing, who was made prisoner. Near Benjamin Clarke's house, four miles from the mill, two savages surprised Isaac Williams' wife and the widow Williams, killed and scalped the former in



sight of the house, she having run a little way after three balls had been shot through her body. The latter they carried away captive.

A letter from Hanover township, dated October 1, 1757, says that the children mentioned as having been carried off from Lebanon township, belonging to Peter Wampler, were going to the meadows for a load of hay, and that the Indians took from the house what they thought most valuable, and destroyed what they could not take away, to a considerable value. On the 19th of June, 1757, nineteen persons were killed in a mill on the Quitapahilla creek. In September, Christian Danner and his son, a lad of twelve years, who went out into the Conewago hills to cut timber, were attacked by the Indians. The father was shot and scalped, the son taken captive, carried off to Canada, and kept there till the close of the war, when he made his escape. Following these and other outrages by the ruthless savages, many of the inhabitants fled to escape being murdered. When the danger was over nearly all returned to their desolated homes. Some few sought other localities for a settlement.

A brief description of the two forts erected during the French and Indian wars, within the present limits of Lebanon county, may prove acceptable as interesting:

*Fort Henry* was near the base of the Blue mountain, erected in 1756, at a pass through the mountain called Tolihaio or Hole. This fort was erected by Captain Christian Bussé, by order of Governor Morris, who named it Fort Henry. Governor Morris ordered, in January, 1756, Captain Bussé "to proceed as soon as possible with the company under his command to the gap where the Swatara comes through the mountains, and in some convenient place there to erect a fort, of the form and dimensions herewith given, unless you shall judge the stockade already erected there conveniently placed, in which case you will take possession, and make such additional work as you may think necessary to make it sufficiently strong." During 1757 and 1758 Fort Henry was well garrisoned by eighty or ninety soldiers doing duty there.

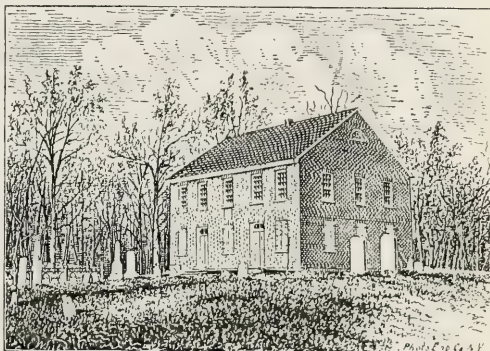
*Fort Smith* was located, about 1738, three-fourths of a mile north of Union Forge. The land on which the fort was erected was owned several years since by the widow Shuey. It is related that on a certain occasion the Indians appeared in great numbers, and nearly all the neighbors being in their own houses, Peter Heydrich gave immediate notice to the people to resort to the fort, and in the meantime took his drum and fife, marched himself in the woods, now beating the drum, then blowing the fife, giving at the same time the word of command as if he was giving it to a large force, though he was the only one to obey orders. By this sleight of war, it is stated, he succeeded to keep the savages away, and collected his neighbors securely.

In the war of Independence many of the citizens of Lebanon county were in the ranks of the patriot army. Immense supplies were sent from this locality for the brave men at Valley Forge and Whitemarsh. After the battle of Trenton a large number of Hessians were confined in the Lutheran church at Lebanon. Among the principal men at that eventful period were Colonel Greenawalt and Major Philip Marsteller. The latter served as commissary of purchases almost during the entire war—a position by no means a sinecure. He was active and energetic, and his correspondence, much of which is found in the records of the Revolution, is highly creditable.



As early as 1762 David Rittenhouse and Rev. William Smith, D.D., were appointed commissioners to examine into the feasibility of a canal to connect the Schuylkill river with the Swatara running into the Susquehanna. The events preceding and connected with the war for Independence caused public interest to die away, and nothing more was done until the year 1794, when operations were commenced and pushed with more or less vigor, and frequent cessations, in spite of discouragements, until 1837, when the Union canal was completed, and the first boat, the "Alpha" of Tulpehocken, passed Lebanon on its way westward. Although the construction of the different railroads in the county have in a great measure superseded this maritime highway, yet it can in truth be said that the projectors of the Union canal have done more to develop the resources, and add to the material prosperity of Lebanon county, than all other enterprises. The main line of the canal is seventy-nine miles in length, with a navigable feeder of seven miles. It extends from Middletown on the Susquehanna to Reading, where it connects with the Schuylkill canal.

LEBANON borough was laid out in the year 1750, by George Steitz, by whose name the village was known for many years, especially among the German settlers. In the Provincial records the town is designated, as early as 1759, "Lebanon town, in Lancaster county, and Lebanon township." The name is a scriptural one. It was incorporated as a borough, February 20, 1821. Upon the comple-



"BERG-KIRCHE"—HILL CHURCH—LEBANON COUNTY.

[From a Photograph by J. H. Keim.]

tion of the Union canal a town began to be built along its line, which was called North Lebanon. Both towns prospered and grew in friendly rivalry, and when, in 1856-7, the Lebanon Valley railroad was completed, the line of that road being located between the two towns, and a depot erected thereon, improvements and manufacturing establishments sprung up, covering the intervening space. The two towns thus having grown together, were consolidated in 1869. Beside the communications referred to, Lebanon is connected with the coal fields of Schuylkill by a railroad to Tremont, while there are in contemplation a connection in the near future with roads in Lancaster county towards the north, and by the South Mountain railroad with the south. With these various communications, and her great industries, Lebanon is becoming one of the most important cities of Pennsylvania.

Four miles north-west of Lebanon stands the Hill Church (Berg-Kirche), built in 1733, and in which Lutherans and German Reformed worshipped jointly. "Im Jahr, 1754, und spæter," says Rev. George Lochman, "zur zeit die Indianer noch haefuige Einfælle machten, man nahm oeffters die Flinte mit zur





Kirche um sich unterwegs gegen die Indianern zu verthei digen, und wenn man Gottesdienst hielte, wurden oeffters Maenner mit gela denen Gewehren auf die Wacht gestellt." [In the year 1754, and later, when the Indians made frequent incursions, people often took guns with them to defend themselves against the Indians. During divine service, men with loaded guns were placed at the door as sentinels.]

On the outskirts of Lebanon, at the Moravian station called Hebron, stands, quite near to their burial ground, an old stone church, built in 1750. The first meeting-house was a log one, erected in 1747, and in which a Moravian synod was held by Bishop John Nitschman, in 1751. But as the Indians were troublesome, the stone one was built as a place of refuge in times of danger. The organization was first called the "Congregation at the Quitapahilla," and afterwards Hebron. The lower story of the church contained four rooms and two kitchens, each kitchen having a huge fire-place and chimney. The second story contained the audience room, with the pulpit on the south side, in the centre, the males sitting on the west side and females on the east. Vestibules were at both ends, on the first and second stories, from which stairs ascended to the garret, it being built precisely like a dwelling house, to be used by two families, the second floor being used as a church, the minister using part of it as a parsonage, and keeping school in it too. After the battle of Trenton many of the Hessian prisoners were brought here, and the building was used as a military prison and hospital. It was used for church services until 1848, at which time the new church was built at Lebanon. It was then abandoned. It is now used for a barn.

ANNVILLE is a thriving village five miles west of Lebanon. It was laid out about 1765 by Messrs. Miller, Ulrich, and Reigel. It was settled perhaps twenty years previously. For many years it was called Millerstown, after one of the original owners. Near the railroad depot is yet standing an old house which was used during the Indian troubles as a fort, to which the settlers took refuge in times of danger. Lebanon Valley college, under the auspices of the United Brethren, is located here. It is in a prosperous and flourishing condition, and promises to take a high rank among the many educational institutions of the State.

JONESTOWN was laid out in 1761, by William Jones, on part of one hundred and fourteen acres of land granted him by the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania. Lots were sold with the proviso that purchasers, or their heirs or assigns, "shall make, erect, and build upon said lot or lots, one substantial dwelling-house, of the dimensions of 20 feet by 16 at least, with a good chimney of brick or stone, to be laid in or built with lime and sand, to be finished and tenantable on or before the 20th day of October, 1762." The yearly quit-rent of lots of one-half acre was seven shillings and sixpence sterling. The precaution as to the material used in building the chimney was necessary, as the general practice was to make chimneys of slabs of wood daubed over both inside and out with mortar made of clay. The town was originally called Williamstown. It is situated in the forks of the Big and Little Swatara, one half-mile above the junction, twenty-four miles east of Harrisburg, five miles north of Lebanon, on elevated ground, affording a picturesque view of the country south of the Blue mountain, six miles north of the borough. The town was incorporated August 20, 1870. One



mile south of Jonestown is an eminence called Bunker hill, the highest point of the trap-rock hills. Upwards of thirty years ago, Judge Rank, on whose farm it is, suggested Bunker hill as a desirable point on which to erect a suitable edifice as an academy or school of advanced standing, believing as he did, greatly needed for the neighborhood. In August, 1858, the corner-stone of Swatara Collegiate Institute was laid, not on Bunker hill, but on an eminence immediately north of Jonestown. The institute was soon organized, with I. D. Rupp as principal, until 1860. In the spring of 1875 the building was destroyed by fire. It was rebuilt, however, and is now owned and conducted by Rev. E. J. Koons, A.M., principal. Jonestown, by its position at the intersection of the South Mountain with the Lebanon and Tremont railroad, is destined to become a town of considerable importance.

MYERSTOWN, on the Lebanon Valley railroad, seven miles from the county-seat, was laid out by Isaac Myers, about 1768. It is situated in one of the most enchanting valleys of Pennsylvania, near to mountain scenery of great celebrity, in the midst of a region unsurpassed for fertility of soil. Palatinate College, chartered in 1868, invested with full collegiate powers, is located here. It is under the auspices of the Lebanon classis of the Reformed Church. Rev. George W. Aughinbaugh, D.D., is president of the faculty. The college is highly prosperous.

PALMYRA, called in early days Palinstown, is ten miles west of Lebanon. It is an old settled town, and about the commencement of the century was considered a thriving village. Owing to its location on the line of the Lebanon Valley railroad, it has recently taken a fresh start, and may in time again become an important town, situated as it is in the midst of a fine agricultural region. The Downingtown, Ephrata, and Harrisburg turnpike, once a great thoroughfare, passes through the town. On this road, three miles south, is CAMPBELLSTOWN, settled in the past century. The early pioneers in this section were Scotch-Irish—the Campbells, Semples, Pattersons, Mitchells, and others, few of whose descendants remain.

SHEAFFERSTOWN was laid out about the year 1741, by Mr. Sheaffer, after whom it was named. The inhabitants are of German descent. The town is pleasantly situated in a highly cultivated region. It contains an academy.

FREDERICKSBURG, formerly known by the name of Nassau, and Stumpstown, after the notorious Frederick Stump, who laid out the town in 1758, is situated ten miles north-east of Lebanon, on the line of the South Mountain railroad. In 1783 it contained twenty houses. In 1827 it was almost wholly destroyed by fire. NEWMANSTOWN, in Mill Creek township, is a thriving village.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIPS.—NORTH and SOUTH ANNVILLE were originally both included in one township, named Annville until 1845, when they were formed by its division. Annville was formed at the time of the organization of the county in 1813, from portions of Londonderry and Lebanon. The Scotch-Irish were the first settlers in the eastern part of the township, which then belonged to Lebanon.

COLD SPRING lies between the Blue or Kittatinny or Second mountain on the south, and the Fourth mountain on the north, with the Third mountain in the centre. It was established by act of Legislature in 1853, from a portion of



Union and East Hanover townships. In Cold Spring township is a celebrated cold spring, from which the township takes its name.

EAST HANOVER was settled by Scotch-Irish, and was a part of Hanover township, Dauphin county. It originally included Union, Cold Spring, and a part of Swatara, in Lebanon county. Hanover was erected about 1736-'7, from Peshtank or Paxton, and for several succeeding years was divided into the East and West End. The latter is mostly embraced at present in the limits of Lebanon county.

HEIDELBERG originally comprised, beside the present township, the three Heidelbergs in Berks county, and part of Jackson township in Lebanon county. The first division was made at the time of the formation of Berks county in 1752, when the larger part was incorporated with that county.

BETHEL was, until 1739, a portion of Lebanon township, and when it was cut off included much more territory than at present. It has since been reduced, in 1752, by the taking off of Bethel, Berks county, and again in 1813, by the taking off of what now forms a portion of Jackson and Swatara. Among the early settlers in this locality were Grove, Oberholtzer, Sherrick, Weaver, and Schneberly.

NORTH and SOUTH LEBANON and CORNWALL were originally settled by Germans, about 1720, east of where Hebron now stands; and in 1723 several families had located within the eastern limits of North and South Lebanon, as they at present extend.

LONDONERRY was formed from Derry township, which was organized in 1729. As then bounded, it embraced all within its limits known as the West End and the East End of Derry, or as subsequently called, Derry and London-derry. Derry was settled prior to 1720.

SWATARA was originally included in Bethel and Hanover townships. Its boundaries have been changed since 1830, by erecting Union township. The surface is diversified; the north and south are hilly, and the central part level. Some of the soil is limestone, but the greater portion is gravel and slate, yet generally well improved. It is well supplied with water power, mills, etc. The Big Swatara is the dividing line between Swatara and Union townships their entire length. The Little Swatara crosses the townships a little south of the borough of Jonestown, and in its course across the township it propels two grist-mills and one saw mill.

UNION became a separate township organization in 1842. Since then its boundaries, which then extended to the northern limit of the county, have been reduced by the erection of Cold Spring.

MILL CREEK was formed from Jackson and Heidelberg, in 1844. The Muelbach, or Mill Creek, a beautiful stream of considerable size which flows through from west to east, gave to the township its name. On this stream, as early as 1720, the Dunkards had a settlement. Besides the Mill-creek there are several other streams of smaller size. The South mountain, or Conewago hills, are in the southern part of the township.

JACKSON township was one of the very first settled in the present county of Lebanon. It was formed from a part of Bethel and Heidelberg, in 1813.





## LEHIGH COUNTY.

[With acknowledgments to R. K. Buehrle and E. D. Leisenring, Allentown.]



LEHIGH county was separated from Northampton, by act of Assembly, March 6th, 1812. The act defines the boundaries as follows: "That all that part of Northampton county, lying and being within the limits of the following townships, to wit: the townships of Lynn, Heidelberg, Lowhill, Weissenburg, Macungie, Upper Milford, South Whitehall, Northampton, Salisbury, Upper Saucon, and that part of Hanover township within the following bounds, to wit: beginning at Bethlehem line where it joins the Lehigh river, thence along the said line until it intersects the road leading to Allen township line, thence along the line of Allen township, westwardly to the Lehigh, shall be, and the same are hereby, according to their present lines, declared to be erected into a county to be henceforth called LEHIGH." This act also authorized the Governor to appoint three discreet and disinterested persons, not resident in the county of Northampton, nor holding property therein, to fix upon a proper and convenient site for a court house, prison, and county offices, within the county of Lehigh, as near the centre as the situation thereof will admit, and to report to the Governor, in writing, July 1st, 1812. The court house was built in 1814; the jail had been previously built.



LEHIGH COUNTY COURT HOUSE, ALLENTOWN.

The first court held in the county met at the public house kept by George Savitz. The following is an extract from the court records: "At a court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, begun and held at the borough of Northampton, for the county of Lehigh, on the 21st day of December, before the Hon. Robert Porter, president, and the Hon. Peter Rhoads and Jonas Harzell, Esqs., associate judges of said court, at the November term, 1813, November 30,





court met at the house of George Savitz, adjourned from thence to meet in the upper story of the county prison, prepared by the commissioners for holding courts of the county of Lehigh, until the court house be erected."

Lehigh county is bounded on the north-west by the Blue (Kittatinny or North) mountains, separating it from Schuylkill and Carbon counties; north-east by Northampton; south-east by Bucks, and south-west by Montgomery and Berks counties. Length, 28 miles; width, 15; area, 339 square miles, or 249,860 acres, whereof 181,097 acres were improved in 1870, supporting a population of 56,266. Settled originally by Germans from the Palatinate, their language, now known as Pennsylvania German, is still largely used, especially in the home circle, while the high German is used in the newspapers and in the pulpit of the more numerous denominations. The people (as might be expected, considering their origin) are noted for their industry, economy, and frugality. Prosperity and thrift are found on every hand, and the soil is cultivated in the most approved manner.

The physical features and geological character of Lehigh county are similar to those of other counties which lie chiefly within the Kittatinny, Cumberland, or Great valley. The surface is generally undulating, although in some places rugged and somewhat broken. In the south-east are the hills and ridges belonging to the South mountain range (Blue ridge), of primary (protozoic or Laurentian) formation, consisting largely of Potsdam sandstone, and abounding in crystalline iron ore, much of it magnetic. North of this is a broad belt of lower Silurian limestone, and then the Hudson and Utica or dark slate, which extends to the sandstone of the Blue (Kittatinny or North) mountains, on the northern boundary. The climate is healthy and temperate. The whole county is well watered by many rills and creeks flowing into the Lehigh river, which, for the most part, bounds it on the east. The valley is highly cultivated, and the hills and mountains are covered with forests. No scenery can excel this earthly paradise, when from the summit of the Blue ridge, or North mountain, the spectator looks down upon the broad expanse of field, meadow, and wood land, dotted with farm-houses and barns, interspersed with thriving towns and villages, and enlivened by the hum of machinery, the rolling of the trains on five different railroads, and the smoke arising from the stacks of numerous furnaces.

The Lehigh river (called by the Delaware Indians *Le-chau-wiech-ink*, *Le-chau-wék-ink*, or *Le-chau-wéek-i*, compounded of *Lechauwiechen*, the fork of a road, and *ink*, the local suffix, signifying "at the place of the forks of the road," where there is a fork of the road, and shortened by the German settlers in *Lecha*, a name in current use at the present day), rises in Wayne, Pike, and Luzerne counties, with its various branches. Near Stoddartsville, Monroe county, the stream receives several mountain creeks, and continuing its downward and somewhat serpentine course, it may appropriately be called a "mountain torrent."

The Lehigh Water Gap (called by the Monsey Indians *Buch-ka-buch-ka*, which, according to Heckewelder, the historian, implies "mountains butting opposite to each other), so named from the river Lehigh, which here steals its way through the Kittatinny or Blue mountains, the dividing line between Carbon county and Lehigh and Northampton counties, presents to the spectator



one of the most picturesque prospects in Pennsylvania. From "the Gap" to Easton the river falls about one hundred feet, and forms the eastern boundary of the county, until at Catasauqua, below Allentown, it turns to the eastward, flows into Northampton county, and empties into the Delaware, at Easton.

Saucon (corrupted from sak-unk, compounded of sa-ku-wit, the mouth of a creek, and ink, the local suffix, and signifying at the place of the creek's outlet, or where the creek debouches) is the name of a creek which rises in Upper Milford township, and running north-easterly, falls into the Lehigh river, two miles below Bethlehem.

Jordan creek, so called by the first settlers, after the Jordan, in Palestine, rises at the foot of the Blue or North mountains, running a serpentine course to the south-east, falls into the Little Lehigh, about one hundred rods from its mouth.

The Little Lehigh rises in Berks county, running a south-east course, it receives the waters of Cedar and Jordan creeks. It is a beautiful stream, affording water power to several mills; it falls into the Lehigh at Allentown. Cedar creek, which empties into the Little Lehigh near Allentown, is one of the loveliest streams in the State, clear as crystal, always full, never overflowing (having for its source a spring so large as at once to afford water power sufficient to drive a mill), it winds for two miles (turning in its course some four or five mills) through a meadow that is a perfect picture. Besides those named above, the following may be mentioned: Trout, Coplay, or Balliets, Crouner's run, Sinking run, Cavern spring, Antelawny, Lyon run, Willson's run, Schantz's spring, and Perkiomen creek. Coplay is the name of a creek emptying into the Lehigh near Catasauqua. The proper and original Indian name for this stream is Copeechan, signifying "that which runs evenly," or, a "fine running stream."

As an agricultural county, there is none superior in the State, and especially do the rich townships of Saucon, the two Macungies, three Whitehalls, Salisbury, and Hanover excel in fertility of soil. Wheat and rye are the staple productions; the other cereals are Indian corn, oats, barley, and buckwheat. The total estimated value of all farm productions, including improvements and additions to stock, according to census of 1870, amounted to 3,085,841 dollars.

The mineral resources of Lehigh are principally vast deposits of iron ore, rich and valuable beds of zinc, copper, manganese, cement, and slate. Iron ore is found in abundance in the Whitehalls, at Ironton, the Macungies, at Trexlertown (where it is found so highly charged with sulphuret of iron as to be used for the manufacture of copperas), the Milfords, Hanover, and Salisbury, in veins from four to forty feet thick, and so near the surface as to be mined with the greatest ease. It is of different kinds, such as rock, pipe, shell, kidney, and black and red sheer, yielding from seventy to ninety per cent. In 1870 there were twenty-three mining establishments, employing three hundred and eighty-three hands with a capital of \$223,447, producing material to the value of \$384,168.

In Upper Saucon township, at Friedensville, are the famous zinc mines, believed to be practically inexhaustible and surpassed by few in the world. They have been worked since 1853, though discovered in 1845. The ore found here is mostly silicate of zinc, though great masses of carbonate of zinc also occur, both



of most excellent quality. Geological observations and comparison with old European mines indicate that the ore continues, in all probability, to a depth of several hundred feet. These mines employ twelve engines (aggregating six hundred and seventy-six horse-power), among them probably the largest one in the country; four hundred hands, capital \$400,000, producing material annually to the value of about \$300,000.

Hydraulic cement is manufactured from the lower beds of magnesian limestone in the neighborhood of Siegfried's Bridge and Coplay. These works have been in successful operation for a number of years, and the cement, which is manufactured here, is said to be equal in every respect to the celebrated Rose-dale cement.

Slate for roofing purposes, for school slates, for mantels, and for ornamental purposes, is found in various parts of the county, and large quarries are worked. The quarries in the neighborhood of Slatington, worked since 1849, are, without doubt, the largest, and furnish the finest quality of slate in the States.

Blue limestone is found in all parts of the county, and is extensively used in fertilizing the soil and in the manufacture of iron in the numerous furnaces found within its borders.

Excellent sandstone for building purposes are quarried in the mountains south-east of Allentown.

The early history of Lehigh county is contained in that of Northampton, and among the voluminous records relating to the latter territory, the descriptions are frequently vague as to the proper location of certain incidents. The greater proportion of the early settlers within the present limits of the county were Germans. The Moravians principally settled around Emaus, while the Schwenkfelders spread into the lower portion of the county adjoining Montgomery. At present the population is of German descent. There were few if any settlements prior to 1723, although it is probable that some of the Dunkards, Mennonites, and Amish, who settled at and near Falkner swamp, in the present Montgomery county, had in 1708-1715 crossed over upon the lands now in Upper Milford township. In 1752, when the county of Northampton was formed, it contained a population within its borders of nearly six thousand, over one-third of which was in Lehigh.

From 1755 to 1763, during the French and Indian war, Lehigh, with other frontier counties, was invaded by marauding parties of Indians, who murdered indiscriminately men, women, and children, and carried some off into captivity. In 1755 and '56, the greater part of the inhabitants of Heidelberg township and some other places fled to Bethlehem for refuge, to escape being inhumanly butchered by the savages. On the 14th of February, 1756, the Indians surprised the inmates of the house of Frederick Reichelsderfer, shot two of his children, set his house and barn on fire, burned up all his grain and cattle. Thence they went to the house of Jacob Gerhart, there killed one man, two women, and six children. Two of the children had slipped under the bed, one was burned, the other escaped, ran a mile to get to the people. On the 24th of March following, the Indians killed George Seisloff and wife, also a young man of twenty, a boy of twelve, and a young girl of fourteen years, four of whom were scalped.





The following petition shows the condition in which the inhabitants of a portion of Lehigh were placed, in these days of horror and dismay, by reason of Indian incursions :

"A petition of the back inhabitants of Lehigh township, situate between Allentown and the Blue mountains in Northampton county, to the honorable Governor and General Assembly, October 5, 1757, most humbly sheweth: That the said township for a few years past has been, to your knowledge, ruined and destroyed by the murdering Indians. That since the late peace, the said inhabitants returned to their several and respective places of abode, and some of them have rebuilt their houses and out-houses which were burnt; that since the new murders were committed, some of the said inhabitants deserted their plantations and fled to the more improved parts of the Province, where they remain; that if your petitioners get no assistance from you they will be reduced to poverty; that the district in which your petitioners dwell contains twenty miles in length and eight miles in breadth, which is too extensive for them to defend without you assist with some forces; that they apprehend it to be necessary for their defence that a road be cut along the Blue mountains through Lehigh township, and that several guard-houses be built along this said road, which may be accomplished with very little cost; that there are many inhabitants in said township who have neither arms nor ammunition, and who are too poor to provide themselves therewith; that several Indians keep lurking about the Blue mountains who pretend to be friends, and as several people have lately been captivated thereabouts, we presume it must be by them. May it, therefore, please your Honours to take our deplorable condition in consideration, and grant us men and ammunition, that we may thereby be enabled to defend ourselves, our property, and the lives of our wives and children, or grant such other relief, in the premises, as to you shall seem meet, and your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray."

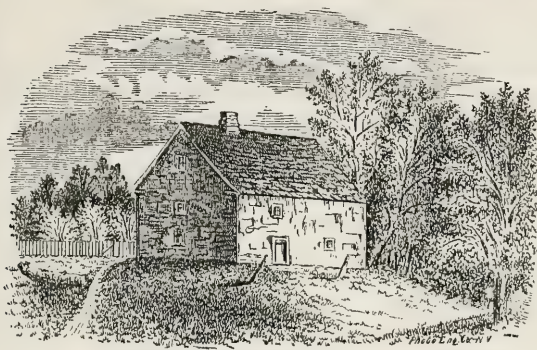
The petitioners suggested to the Governor and Assembly that several guard-houses be built. Not long afterwards Fort Everett was erected, which appears to have been about twenty-five miles from Fort William, in Berks county.

On the 8th of October, 1763, some fifteen or twenty Indians who had attacked the house of John Stenton made an attack upon the house of Nicholas Marks, Whitehall township. A detailed account of the attack is here given: "Early this morning, October 9th, came Nicholas Marks (to Bethlehem) and brought the following account, viz.: That yesterday, just after dinner, as he opened his door, he saw an Indian standing about two poles from the house, who endeavored to shoot at him; but Marks shutting the door immediately, the fellow slipped into a cellar close to the house. After this, Marks went out of the house with his wife and an apprentice boy, in order to make their escape, and saw another Indian standing behind a tree, who tried to shoot at them, but his gun missed. They then saw the third Indian running through the orchard, upon which they made the best of their way, about two miles off, to Adam Deshler's place, where twenty men in arms were assembled, who went first to the house of John Jacob Mickley, where they found a boy and a girl lying dead, and the girl scalped. From thence they went to Schneider's and Marks' plantations, and found both houses on fire, and a horse tied to the bushes. They also found Schneider, his



wife, and three children dead in the field, the man and woman scalped; and on going further, they found two others wounded, one of them was scalped. After this they returned with the two wounded girls to Deshler's, and saw a woman, Jacob Alleman's wife, with a child, lying dead in the road, and scalped. The number of Indians, they think, was about fifteen or twenty. I cannot describe the deplorable condition this poor country is in; most of the inhabitants of Allentown and other places are fled from their habitations. Many are in Bethlehem and other places of the brethren, and others farther down the country. I

cannot ascertain the number killed, but think it exceeds twenty." Adam Deshler lived on the north bank of Coplay creek, in a stone house built by him in the year 1760, which is yet in a good state of preservation and inhabited. Adjoining this house on the north was a large frame building, sufficiently large for quartering twenty soldiers



DESHLER'S FORT, LEHIGH COUNTY.

[From a Pencil Sketch by Rev. W. C. Reichel.]

and for military stores. This place was, during Indian troubles, a kind of military post. A representation of this house of defence has been furnished us by Rev. W. C. Reichel.

From this period onward few outrages were committed by the Indians, owing to causes previously alluded to, and the country began to fill in by immigration, especially from the lower counties. When independence was declared, the people of this locality united in hailing the glorious event. Immediately, through the exertions of David Deshler and others, associations were promptly organized. Few held back for conscience-sake. The courage, fortitude, and self-denial of the German inhabitants of Lehigh were not surpassed in that emergency. Surrounding dangers, difficulties, and provocations were no obstacles to their unconquerable love of freedom and determined resistance to tyranny. There was no battle fought in Lehigh county, as has been erroneously stated, and the enemy never invaded its territory. From the *Bethlehem Diary* we learn that upon the refusal of the citizens there to have the laboratory for the manufacture of cartridges at that place, it was removed to Allentown.

The quota of drafted men in Northampton county, as the proportion of the ten thousand men for the Flying Camp, as it was called, was three hundred and forty-six men; of this number about one hundred and twenty came from that portion of the county embraced in the present limits of Lehigh county. We learn from the *Bethlehem Diary* that, on the 30th of July, 1776, "one hundred and twenty recruits from Allentown and vicinity passed through this place to



the 'Flying Camp in the Jerseys,' and on the 10th of February, 1777, the *Diary* says, that, "for the past week, we have been informed of threats of some militia in the vicinity of Allentown, against us and our town." The threat, says Henry, we may suppose to have arisen from the Tory principles of many of the inhabitants of Bethlehem. The inhabitants of Lehigh county were not backward in showing their attachment to the principles of the Revolution.

In the war of 1812-'14, the citizens of Lehigh were generally as prompt as those of other counties to offer their services at the call of their country, to march either to the northern frontier or elsewhere to fight in her cause. The following are the officers of a company of light dragoons: Peter Rueh, captain; William Boas, first lieutenant; George Keck, second lieutenant.

In the Mexican war but few of the heroes hailed from Lehigh, yet there were about twelve or fifteen, among whom Andrew Yingling may be mentioned, as still wearing the bronze medal of the National Association of Veterans.

In the war for the Union, "Little Lehigh" took a prominent part. Among the very first defenders of the Nation's Capital were the Allen Infantry, commanded by Captain, afterwards Major, Yaeger, to which special reference has been already made. These were followed by Company I, of the First Regiment, of which T. H. Good of Allentown was chosen lieutenant-colonel. On the 21st July, 1862, the 47th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Colonel T. H. Good, was mustered into service for three years. The greater portion of this entire regiment was composed of men from Lehigh. It had seen service, says Professor Bates, in seven of the Southern States, participated in the most exhausting campaigns, marched more than twelve hundred miles, and made twelve voyages at sea. It was the only Pennsylvania regiment that participated in the Red River expedition, or that served in that department until after the surrender of Lee. After the disastrous battles on the Peninsula, the 128th Regiment was mustered into service. Companies D and G were composed of Lehigh county volunteers. This regiment participated in the battle of Antietam, where its brave colonel fell; afterwards it was stationed along the Potomac, until shortly before the battle of Chancellorsville, in which it took part, and was severely handled, losing many in killed, wounded, and prisoners. The 176th Regiment, also mustered in in 1862, was sent to Charleston, S. C., where it was mostly on fatigue duty. In addition to these, there were large portions of the 5th, 27 h, 38th, and 41st Regiments of militia from Lehigh.

ALLENTOWN was called Northampton until 1800, subsequently Allentown until 1811, then incorporated as the borough of Northampton until 1838, when the present name was finally adopted. It was laid out by James Allen in 1762, and is one of Pennsylvania's most beautiful cities. It is mostly situated on a wide plateau, on the right bank of the Lehigh river, and commands a fine prospect of the surrounding country, so that few cities in the State can vie with it in beauty of situation and loveliness of surrounding scenery. The houses are mostly of brick, the streets are wide, crossing each other at right angles, and are kept scrupulously clean and in excellent condition. The large and beautiful gardens, laid out with great taste, and displaying in some instances remarkable liberality in the culture of flowers, shrubbery, and fruit trees, surprise and astonish the stranger. The city is well lighted with gas, provided with a good





fire department, and supplied with the coolest of water from a spring within its limits. In fact, it presents an appearance of solid comfort and elegance rarely to be met in an inland city. Allentown has also great advantages for manufacturing purposes. Situated in the midst of a rich agricultural district, and surrounded by inexhaustible beds of iron, zinc, limestone, and cement, it is destined to become the centre of the manufacturing interests of the Lehigh valley. Excellent facilities for transportation are afforded by the Lehigh canal, the Lehigh Valley, Lehigh and Susquehanna, the East Penn. and the Perkiomen railroads, to all parts of the country. The principal manufacture is iron, of which probably one hundred thousand tons are produced annually. Besides furnaces for the manufacture of iron in the rough, there are foundries, rolling mills, and machine shops. Shoe, leather, and woolen goods are also largely manufactured. The tobacco and cigar trade is very extensive, and carriages and agricultural implements are sent hence to all parts of the country. The city supports three daily (two English and one German) and six weekly (two English and four German) newspapers, and one German monthly Sunday-school paper. Probably no city in the country excels Allentown in school-room accommodations for those who attend its public schools. The buildings are models of architectural taste and convenience, and no expense has been spared in their erection. Their value is estimated at \$400,000. Higher education is also provided for by the establishment of Muhlenburg College, under Lutheran, and Allentown Female College, under Reformed auspices; these, together with the Business College and the Academy of Natural Science, Art, and Literature, including a museum and library, amply provide for the intellectual wants of the people. Their religious wants are supplied in twenty churches belonging to nine or ten different denominations.

CATASAUQUA (signifying in the Indian language, "thirsty land") originally called Craneville, derives its name from a creek flowing into the Lehigh at this place. It is a thriving town of about three thousand inhabitants. It was incorporated as a borough in 1852. Its iron works, almost its only industry, are on a gigantic scale, and being located in the midst of a rich iron ore and limestone region, bid fair to enjoy continued prosperity. The town also enjoys a good reputation for general intelligence and good schools.

SLATINGTON, a thriving borough, received its present name about 1851, and owes its existence to the slate found in great abundance and of the best quality in its immediate vicinity. It is situated two miles below the Lehigh Water Gap, on the Lehigh Valley and the Berks County railroads, and is rapidly growing in size and importance. It was incorporated in 1864, with Robert McDowell as its chief burgess; in 1870 it contained upwards of fifteen hundred inhabitants.

MACUNGIE (signifying "the feeding place of bears"), formerly called Millers-town, and incorporated as such in 1857, was laid out by Peter Miller about 1776. It is situated at the foot of the South mountain, on the East Pennsylvania railroad, about nine miles from Allentown.

Among other towns in the county there are the following: COPLAY or SCHREIBERS, on the Lehigh river, five miles above Allentown, is of recent origin, but of rapid growth. The iron works of the Lehigh Valley Iron company are located here. EMAUS is at the foot of the South mountain, five miles south-west





from Allentown, on the East Penn. railroad. As early as 1747 the Moravians organized a church here. The first house in which they worshipped had been erected in 1742. FOGELSVILLE is nine miles from Allentown, at the junction of the Allentown and Millerstown road. It is situated in a fertile part of the county. HOKENDAUQUA is on the west bank of the Lehigh, a mile above Catasauqua. The village was laid out in 1855. It is the seat of the Thomas Iron works. TREXLERTOWN is a post town, eight miles from Allentown, on the Catasauqua and Fogelsville railroad. WHITEHALL, a post town, was known for many years as Siegfried's ferry, or as Siegfried's bridge. Colonel John Siegfried held several responsible positions in the Revolutionary army. He resided at this place. SAEGERSVILLE is a post town about seventeen miles north-west from Allentown, near the line of Heidelberg township. The country around the village is rough and broken.

The original townships, on the organization of the county of Lehigh, were Hanover, Heidelberg, Lowhill, Lynn, Macungie, Milford, Salisbury, Upper Saucon, Weissenburg, and Whitehall. Since then Macungie was divided into Lower and Upper Macungie, in 1832; and Milford into Lower and Upper Milford in 1847; Washington township was formed from Heidelberg in 1847, and subsequently, from Whitehall was formed North and South Whitehall.



SITE OF SHIKELLIMY'S TOWN, NEAR LEWISBURG.





THE INDIAN MASSACRE AT WYOMING.





## LUZERNE COUNTY.

[With acknowledgments to Steuben Jenkins, Wyoming; Stewart Pearce, Wilkes-Barre; Thomas S. McNair, Hazleton; H. Hollister, M. D., Providence; and D. Yerrington, Carbondale.]

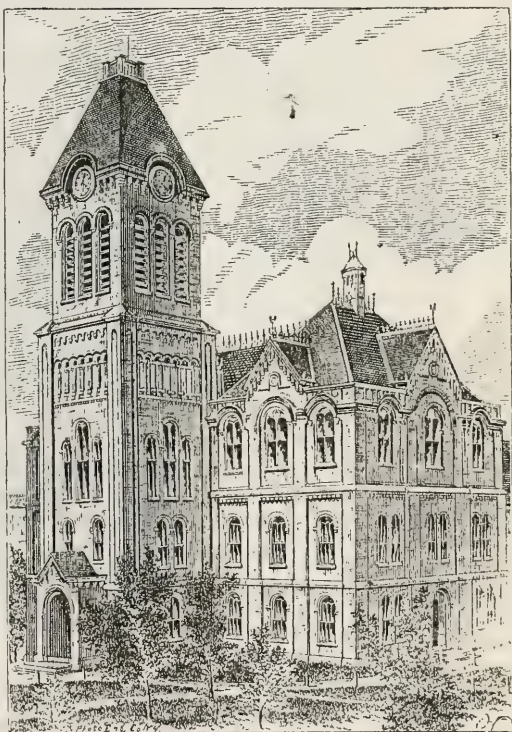


ON the formation of the county of Northumberland, in 1772, comprehending within its limits the disputed territory of Wyoming, it was supposed, says Stewart Pearce, that the Provincial laws would be more readily extended over, and promptly enforced, against the

Connecticut intruders.

It was found, however, that the Yankees were as turbulent and ungovernable in Northumberland as they had been in Northampton county, and it was deemed advisable after the close of the Revolution to cut off the northern portion of the former county. Accordingly, by the act of the 25th of September, 1786, Luzerne county was established, and so named in honor of the Chevalier De la Luzerne, then Minister of France to the United States. To perfect the boundary lines of Luzerne in 1804, a portion of the north-western corner was annexed to Lycoming county, and in 1808 there was added to it a part of Northumberland lying west and south-west of the Nescopee creek. In 1810, a portion of Bradford, then

called Ontario, and Susquehanna counties, were set off from Luzerne. Wyoming county was formed out of the north-western part in 1842, and in 1856 a small portion of Foster township was annexed to Carbon county, reducing Luzerne



LUZERNE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, WILKES-BARRE.  
(From a Photograph by E. W. Beckwith, Plymouth.)

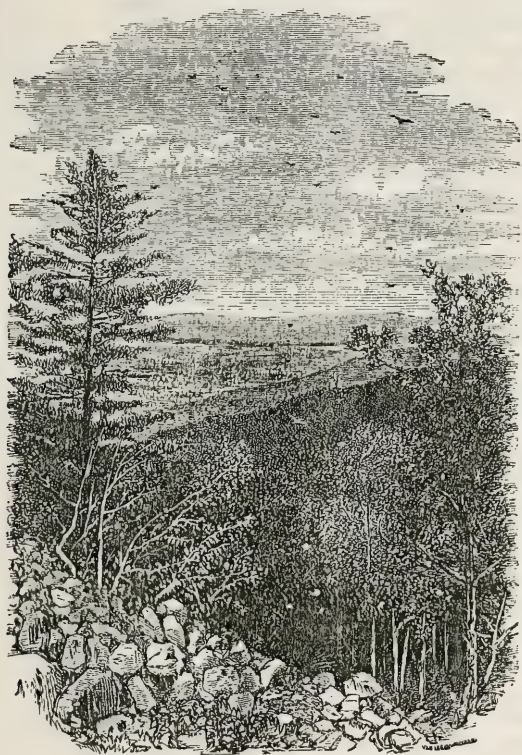




to its present boundaries. The original territory of Luzerne embraced 5,000 square miles. Its present area is 1,427 square miles, being the largest county in the Commonwealth, containing 500 square miles more than Lancaster or Berks, and 67 more than the State of Rhode Island.

Luzerne is very mountainous, yet notwithstanding its broken surface, boasts many beautiful and fertile valleys. Wyoming Valley is situated in the centre of the county, twenty-one miles in length from north-east to south-west, with an

average breadth of three miles. It contains forty thousand acres of land, of which twenty-five thousand are cultivated, the remainder being occupied by groves, streams, etc. The Susquehanna river gracefully winds through the centre of the valley. The mountains encompassing this valley vary in height from five hundred to nineteen hundred feet. From Prospect Rock, Campbell's or Dial Ledge, from Ross or Dille's Hill, or upon any other prominent point of observation, this valley presents a magnificent picture, made famous in song and in story. The Indian name Maughwauwame, signifies large valley. Lackawanna Valley derives its name from the river which courses through its



THE FIRST GLIMPSE OF THE WYOMING VALLEY.

whole length. It is a delightful valley, with an undulating surface, extending in length thirty miles from north-east to south-west, and contains about eighteen thousand acres of land, a considerable portion of which is cultivated. Huntington Valley lies in the north-western part of the county. It comprehends portions of Fairmount and Ross townships, and nearly the whole of Huntington township. It is ten miles in length from north to south, and five miles wide, and contains more than thirty thousand acres of red shale land, three-fourths of which are cultivated. The Huntington creek flows through its whole extent. Sugar-loaf valley is situated in the south-western extremity of the county,



and includes part of Sugar-loaf, Butler, and Black Creek townships. It derives its name from an isolated cone-shaped mountain, five hundred feet high, towering near the centre of the valley. The Nescopee and Black creeks meander through the valley, uniting their waters in the south-west, where they break through the Nescopee mountain, and flow onward to the river.

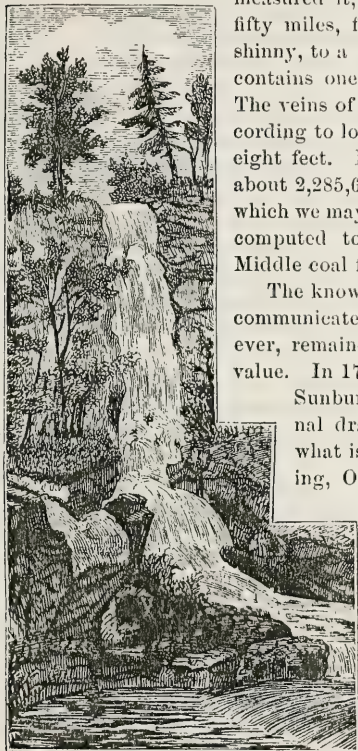
The mountains of Luzerne county belong to the main chain of the Alleghenies, which are here broken into high knobs, irregular spurs, and broad tablelands, crossing the north-western part of the county. Across the centre of the county runs the Shawnee and Lackawanna range; and parallel with it, and about six miles distant, is the chain of the Wyoming and Moosic mountains. The North mountain is the highest in the county, being two thousand feet above the Susquehanna river at Wilkes-Barré. Capouse mountain, named from Capouse, the chief of the Monsey Indians, takes its rise in Ransom township, above the mouth of the Lackawanna river, and extends to Fell township in the north-east corner of the county. It forms the north-western boundary of Lackawanna valley, and is eight hundred and fifty feet above the level of the river. Moosic mountain, formerly inhabited by the moose, bounds the Lackawanna valley on the south-east. Its average height is nine hundred and fifty feet. Nescopee mountain, a sharp, well-defined range, extends from Black Creek township on the south-western, to Jefferson township on the eastern boundary of the county. Its average height is one thousand feet, and it divides the waters that flow into the Lehigh from those flowing into the Susquehanna. Beside these, there are Shickshinny, Bald, Wyoming range, Buck and Crystal ridge. Campbell's rock, at the south-west point of Capouse mountain, is frequently visited by travelers and others, on account of the exceedingly beautiful and picturesque view of Wyoming presented to the eye from its summit. Lee's mountain, named from Colonel Washington Lee, extends along the Susquehanna. Pulpit rock, named by the early German settlers in Hollenbach township *Kanzel Kopf*, which it signifies, is a peak of this range. Honey Pot, the north-eastern terminus at Nanticoke, is eight hundred and sixty feet in height. This name was given to it by Major Alden, who, in 1772, discovered vast quantities of wild bees. Prospect rock and Penobscot knob are prominent points on the Wyoming or Wilkes-Barré range.

The main stream is the Susquehanna river, which for a distance of forty-five miles courses through the county. The scenery along it is grand and picturesque—lofty mountains, craggy cliffs, green fields and groves, thriving towns, and crystal-bound islands, alternating along the winding stream. The Lackawanna river, rising in Susquehanna county, flowing south-west about fifty miles, unites with the Susquehanna river above Pittston. The principal creeks flowing into the Susquehanna in the north-west are Shickshinny, Hunlock, Harvey's, Toby's, Abram's, and Huntington. Harvey's creek is named from Benjamin Harvey, who located near its junction in 1775, and is the outlet of Harvey's lake, the largest body of fresh water in Pennsylvania. It is an immense spring of pure cold water, with a beautiful, clean, sand and gravel bottom, and varies in depth from five to two hundred feet. The principal streams emptying into the Susquehanna on the south-east are Nescopee, Big and Little Wapwallopen, Spring, Black, and Nayaug or Roaring creeks. The



main source of the Lehigh river is in Luzerne county. It forms the boundary line between that and Monroe county. Besides Harvey's lake alluded to, there are several others which for beauty are scarcely equaled, the principal of which are Crystal, Chapman's, and Henry. The latter is situated on the high range of the Moosic mountains, 1882 feet above the level of the sea.

The principal anthracite coal formation of Pennsylvania underlies a great portion of Luzerne county. According to Professor Rogers, who says he



LACKAWANNA FALLS.

measured it, the Northern coal field extends in length fifty miles, from Beach's mine, one mile below Slick-shinny, to a point some distance above Carbondale, and contains one hundred and seventy-seven square miles. The veins of coal vary in number from two to eight, according to location, and in thickness from one to twenty-eight feet. It is estimated that this entire field contains about 2,285,600,000 tons of good merchantable coal, to which we may properly add 128,000,000 tons, the amount computed to belong to that portion of the Eastern Middle coal field lying in Luzerne county.

The knowledge of the use of coal seems to have been communicated by the Indians to the whites, who, however, remained a long time incredulous concerning its value. In 1768 Charles Stewart surveyed the Manor of Sunbury, opposite Wilkes-Barré, and on the original draft is noted "stone coal" as appearing in what is now called Ross Hill. In the year following, Obadiah Gore and his brother came from

Connecticut with a body of settlers, and used anthracite coal in his blacksmith shop. In 1766 Mr. Durham's boats were sent from below Wyoming for coal, which was purchased from R. Geer, and mined from the opening above Mill creek. The use of anthracite for domestic purposes was discovered by Judge Jesse Fell. The following memorandum was made at the time on the fly-leaf of a book entitled the "Free Mason's Monitor:"

"February 11th, of Masonry, 5808.

Made the experiment of burning the common stone coal of the valley in a grate, in a common fire-place in my house, and found it will answer the purpose of fuel, making a clearer and better fire, at less expense than burning wood in the common way.

"February 11th, 1808.

JESSE FELL."

News of this successful experiment, says Stewart Pearce, soon spread through the town and country, and people flocked to witness the discovery. Similar grates were soon constructed by Judge Fell's neighbors, and in a short time were in general use throughout the valley. In the spring of that year, John and





Abijah Smith loaded two arks with coal in Ransom's creek, in Plymouth, and took it down the river to Columbia, but on offering it for sale, no person could be induced to purchase. They were compelled to leave the black stones behind them unsold when they returned to their homes. The next year the Smiths, not discouraged by their former ill-success, taking two arks of coal and a grate, proceeded to Columbia. The grate was put up, and the practicability of using the black stones as a fuel was clearly demonstrated. The result was a sale of the coal, and thus began the initiative of the immense coal trade. Millions of money are now annually expended, thousands of miners employed, the dangers of damps, spontaneous combustion, and falling of the mines, are encountered to supply us with the black stones which were rejected as worthless only a little over half a century ago.

Iron ore of various qualities has been discovered in Salem, Union, and Kingston townships, on the west side of the Susquehanna, and in Newport and Wilkes-Barré townships on the east side; also along the Lackawanna and in the Moosic mountain. Iron works have been established in several sections of the county, but the most extensive in northern Pennsylvania are the Lackawanna iron works, belonging to the Lackawanna Iron and Coal company, located at Scranton. The blast furnaces comprise five stacks, two built in 1849, one each in 1852, 1854, and 1872. The rolling mills established in 1840 comprise one hundred and thirteen puddling furnaces, thirty-five heating furnaces, and twelve trains of rolls—steam and water power. The products of these mills are light and heavy railroad iron, merchant bar iron, and car axles, with an annual capacity of 112,000 net tons of rails, and 13,500 tons of merchant bar iron, etc. In 1875 Bessemer steel works were added, consisting of two five-ton converters, four cupola furnaces, and four spiegel-melting cupolas, with an annual capacity of 45,000 net ton ingots. The first blow was made October 23, 1875; the first steel rail rolled December 29, 1875.

Not long after the original settlement of the Province by Penn, a tribe of the Shawanese Indians had been permitted by the Six Nations, the lords of the Susquehanna, to settle upon the borders of that river at various points. One of their stations was on the western bank of the river, near the lower end of the Wyoming valley, upon a broad plain which still bears the name of the Shawnee flats. Here they built a town, cultivated corn upon the flats, and enjoyed many years of repose. When the encroachments of the whites interfered with the Delaware and Minsi or Monsey tribes above the Forks of the Delaware and Lehigh, and their lands were wrested from them by the subtlety of the "Indian Walk," the Six Nations assigned them also an asylum on the Susquehanna—the Monseys occupying the country about Wyalusing, and the Delawares the eastern side of the Wyoming valley, and the region at Shamokin, at the confluence of the North and West branches. Here, in the year 1742, with some aid from the Provincial government, as stipulated by the treaty of removal, they built their town of Maughwauwame, on the east side of the river, on the lower flat, just below the present town of Wilkes-Barré. The Indian name of this town, modified and corrupted by European orthography and pronunciation, passed through several changes, such as M'ch wauwauami, Wawamie, Waiomink, and lastly Wyoming. The Delawares had been removed from the east against their will, by the





dictatorial interference of the Six Nations, who supported the pretensions of the Proprietary government in its claim to the lands at the forks. This wrong rankled in the hearts of the Delawares; and though fear of the superior strength of the whites and the Six Nations suppressed the wrath of the tribe for some years, yet Teedyuscung, their chief, did not fail to complain at every treaty of the wrongs inflicted on his nation. The smothered fire continued to burn, and years afterwards broke out in fearful vengeance upon the heads of the settlers at Wyoming.

Soon after the arrival of the Delawares at Wyoming, in the same year, 1742, the celebrated Moravian missionary, Count Zinzendorf, for a season pitched his tent among the Indians of this valley, accompanied by another missionary, Mack, and the wife of the latter, who served as interpreter. Becoming jealous of the Count, unable to appreciate the pure motives of his mission, and suspecting him of being either a spy or a land speculator in disguise, the Shawanese had determined upon his assassination. The Count had kindled a fire, and was in his tent deep in meditation, when the Indians stole upon him to execute their bloody commission. Warned by the fire, a large rattlesnake had crept forth, and approaching the fire for its greater enjoyment, the serpent glided harmlessly over the legs of the holy man, unperceived by him. The Indians, however, were at the very moment looking stealthily into the tent, and saw the movement of the serpent. Awed by the aspect and the attitude of the Count, and imbibing the notion, from the harmless movements of the poisonous reptile, that their intended victim enjoyed the special protection of the Great Spirit, the executioners desisted from their purpose, and retired. The Moravian mission was maintained here for several years, and many, both of the Shawanese and Delawares, became—apparently, at least—converts to the Christian faith. When the men of Connecticut began to swarm thickly in the valley, and collision was feared, the mission was removed to Wyalusing, where another station had been previously planted. As explained elsewhere, the Shawanese removed to the Ohio, and through the intrigues of the French became alienated from the English. During the war of 1755-'58, a variety of troubles continued to agitate the valley. The Nantieokes, fearful of proximity to the whites, removed to Chemung and Chenango, in the country of the Six Nations. The Delawares, after Braddock's defeat, openly declared for the French, and were doubtless active in many of the scalping parties that desolated the frontiers during the autumn of 1755. But they were conciliated by the Proprietary government, backed by the influence of Sir William Johnson and the Quakers of Philadelphia; their grievances were in a measure redressed, and their feelings soothed; new houses were built for them by the government, and munificent presents granted. A part of the nation had also removed to the Ohio, but Teedyuscung, and many of the Christian Indians, still remained at Wyoming.

The first grant of lands in America, says Gordon, by the crown of Great Britain, were made with a lavishness which can exist only where acquisitions are without cost, and their value unknown; and with a want of precision in regard to boundaries, which could result only from entire ignorance of the country. In 1620, King James I. granted to the Plymouth Company, an association in England, a charter "for the ruling and governing of New England in America." This charter



covered the expanse from the fortieth to the forty-sixth degrees of north latitude, extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific ocean. There was an exception reserving from the grant all territories then actually in possession of the subjects of any other Christian prince or state. This exception operated in favor of the Dutch at Manhattan and Fort Orange, afterwards New York and Albany. The Plymouth Company in 1628 granted to the Massachusetts colony their territory, and in 1631 to the Connecticut colony theirs; both by formal charters, which made their western boundary the Pacific ocean. On the restoration of Charles II., he granted, in 1662, a new charter to the people of Connecticut, confirming the previous one, and defining the southern boundary to be at a point on the coast, one hundred and twenty miles southwest of the mouth of Narraganset bay, in a straight line. In 1764, the same monarch granted to his brother, the Duke of York, the territory then claimed and occupied by the Dutch, and extending westward as far as the Delaware bay. The same year the Duke conquered it from the Dutch, and took possession. A dispute arising between New York and Connecticut, concerning their boundary, it was determined by royal commissioners, in 1683, who fixed upon the present line between those States. This of course determined the southernmost point in the boundary of Connecticut, which is not far from forty-one degrees north latitude. This line, extending westward, would enter Pennsylvania near Stroudsburg, pass through Conyngham, in Luzerne county, and cross the Susquehanna at Bloomsburg, in Columbia county, cutting off all Northern Pennsylvania.

In 1681, nineteen years after the date of the Connecticut charter, Charles II. granted to William Penn the memorable charter of Pennsylvania, by which the northern boundary of his Province was fixed at the forty-second degree of north latitude, where it is now established. Here, then, was a broad strip of territory granted by the same monarch to different grantees. The lands, however, like other portions of the wilderness, remained in possession of the Indians, and the pre-emption right only was considered as conveyed by the charters.

The different principles involved in the charter of the Connecticut colony, and this Province, necessarily produced an essential difference in the manner of acquiring the Indian title to the land. In the *colony*, the right of pre-emption was vested in the *people*; and the different towns in Connecticut were settled at successive periods, by different bands of adventurers, who separately acquired the Indian title either by purchase or by conquest, and in many instances without the aid or interference of the Commonwealth. In the *Province*, the pre-emption right was vested in William Penn, who made no grants of lands until the Indian title had been extinguished, and consequently the whole title in Pennsylvania was derived through the Proprietaries.

In 1753 an association of persons, principally inhabitants of Connecticut, was formed for the purpose of commencing a settlement in that portion of the Connecticut territories which lay westward of the Province of New York. Agents were accordingly sent out for the purpose of exploring the country and selecting a proper district. The beautiful valley upon the Susquehanna river, in which the Indians of the Delaware tribe, eleven years before, had built their town of Wyoming, attracted the attention of the agents; and as they found the Indians apparently very friendly, and a considerable portion of the valley



unoccupied except for purposes of hunting, they reported in favor of commencing their settlements at that place, and of purchasing the lands of the Six Nations of Indians residing near the great lakes, who claimed all the lands upon the Susquehanna. This report was adopted by the company; and as a general meeting of commissioners from all the English American colonies was to take place at Albany the next year, in pursuance of his Majesty's instructions, for the purpose of forming a general treaty with the Indians, it was considered that a favorable opportunity would then be presented for purchasing the Wyoming lands.

When the general congress of commissioners assembled at Albany, in 1755, the agents appointed by the Susquehanna company attended also; and having successfully effected the objects of their negotiation, obtained from the principal chiefs of the Six Nations, on the 11th of July, 1754, a deed of the lands upon the Susquehanna, including Wyoming and the country westward to the waters of the Allegheny.

In justice to the Pennsylvanians, says Stone, more or less siding with the Connecticut claimants, it must be allowed that they always protested against the legality of this purchase by their rivals, alleging that the bargain was not made in open council, that it was the work of a few of the chiefs only, and that several of them were in a state of intoxication when they signed the deed of conveyance. It is furthermore true, that in 1736 the Six Nations had sold to the Proprietaries the lands upon both sides of the Susquehanna, "from the mouth of the said river up to the mountains called the Kakatchlanamin hills, and on the west side to the setting of the sun." But this deed was held, by the advocates of the Connecticut purchase, to be quite too indefinite; and besides, as the "hills" mentioned, which are none other than the Blue mountains, formed the northern boundary not only of that purchase, but, in the apprehension of the Indians, of the colony of Pennsylvania itself, Wyoming valley could not have been included.

In 1755, John Jenkins, as the surveyor of the Connecticut Susquehanna company, went on and proceeded to locate and survey the Susquehanna river, taking the latitude, etc. In the latter part of August, 1762, one hundred and nineteen of the proprietors went on to Wyoming and took possession of the lands in behalf of themselves and the company of proprietors. They took on with them horses, cattle, and farming utensils, and commenced operations in farming. They encamped on their arrival at the mouth of Mill creek, on the bank of the Susquehanna, where they built several huts for shelter and protection. They cut grass and made hay on the neighboring lands, sowed some grain, and continued there for some time, when, in consequence of the lateness of the season, and the scanty supplies of provisions, etc., the committee of settlers, John Jenkins, John Smith, and Stephen Gardner, advised a return to Connecticut until the next season, which was agreed to and accordingly done. Upon their arrival at Wyoming there were no white inhabitants there, and no Indians except a few families, with Teedyuscung as their chief.

Teedyuscung, at a treaty held at Lancaster, on the 19th of November, 1762, says to the Governor: "You may remember that some time ago I told you that I should be obliged to move from Wyomink on account of the New England people, and now I acquaint you that soon after I returned to Wyomink from





Lancaster, there came one hundred and fifty of those people, furnished with all sorts of tools, as well for building as for husbandry, and declared they had bought the lands from the Six Nations, and would settle there, and were actually going to build themselves houses, and settle upon a creek called Lechawanock, about seven or eight miles above Wyomink. I threatened them hard, and declared I would carry them to the Governor at Philadelphia. They said they would go away and consult their Governor."

Early in the month of May, 1763, the party that had been on the preceding year, with a large number of others, went on and renewed their possessions. They took with them horses, oxen, cows, and farming utensils, and proceeded to plowing, planting corn and sowing grain, building houses, and doing such things generally as their circumstances required. The settlements and improvements were extended into Wilkes-Barré, Kingston, Plymouth, and Hanover. Several hundred acres were improved with corn and other grain, and a large quantity of hay cut and gathered, and everything was moving forward in a prosperous and happy manner, when, on a sudden and without the least warning, on the 15th day of October, the settlers were attacked while dispersed and engaged at their work, and about twenty of them slain. The others abandoned the settlement and fled back to Connecticut, or to Orange county, New York.

There has always a mystery hung over the first massacre of Wyoming. An impression was made at the time, and successfully, to put it to the charge of the Indians, but facts subsequently brought to light would seem to indicate that it was the work of Pennamite soldiers. The Yankees in their report say that there were but few Indians when they went on there, and they friendly. On the other hand, it appears that in the latter part of September, 1763, a force under command of Rev. John Elder and Captain Asher Clayton—two hundred men for twenty days—had been organized and put in motion to march to Wyoming. "Their principal view was to destroy the immense quantities of corn *left* by the New England men at Wyoming, which, if not consumed, would be a considerable magazine to the enemy, and enable them, with more ease, to distress the inhabitants," etc. This was, at the time, the explanation of the motive for organizing and putting in motion the force spoken of, and seemed to answer the purpose, but in the light of subsequent events, shows to have been but a pretext for the damning atrocities committed on the 15th October. The report made of the expedition is as follows:

"Our party, under Captain Clayton, has returned from Wyoming, *where they met with no Indians*, but found the New Englanders who had been killed and scalped a day or two before they got there. They buried the dead—nine men and a woman—who had been most cruelly butchered. The woman was roasted, and had two hinges in her hands, supposed to be put in red hot; and several of the men had awls thrust into their eyes, and spears, arrows, pitchforks, etc., sticking in their bodies. *They burnt what houses the Indians left*, and destroyed a quantity of Indian corn," etc.

After the return of the settlers in 1762, and during the winter, the committee, to wit: John Jenkins, John Smith, and Stephen Gardner, made report of the discovery of iron and anthracite coal at Wyoming, as also of the exceeding richness of the land; and the spirit of migration to that locality became very active



and earnest. "At a meeting of the Susquehanna company, held at Windham, April 17, 1763, it appearing that two hundred or three hundred of the proprietors of the lands on Susquehanna desire that several townships be laid out for the speedy settlement of the lands: it is, therefore, voted that there shall be eight townships laid out on said river, each of said townships to be five miles square, fit for good improvement, reserving for the use of the company for their after disposal all beds or mines of iron ore and coal that may be within the towns ordered for settlement."

This would appear to be the first discovery and mention of anthracite coal in the country. Iron was thought in those early days to be the most valuable, and was worked to a considerable extent for more than fifty years after the discovery, but it is now given up, and coal has become the great and absorbing industry at Wyoming—about eight millions of tons having been taken to market from the Wyoming field during the year 1875.

The murder of twenty of the settlers, on the 15th October, 1763, and the subsequent destruction of their houses and corn, gave a serious check to the spirit of enterprise which was reaching out to the settlement of Wyoming, and turned the attention of many of those who had been at Wyoming to other localities. Dutchess and Orange counties, New York, and Sussex county, New Jersey, were made the future homes of those who had been at Wyoming, as well as those who had sold out their homes in Connecticut and Rhode Island, with intent to make their future homes there. From the facts given it would clearly appear that Wyoming was not at that time the most pleasant nor the most healthy locality to settle in. The tide of migration, so suddenly and rudely checked, did not commence its flow for many years. In the meantime, the company was perfecting its organization and attempting "to procure his Majesty's confirmation of their said purchase and *formation into a distinct colony, for the purpose of civil government.* [Meeting at Windham, 6th January, 1768.]

At a meeting held at Hartford, 28th December, 1768, after reciting the difficulties attending their former settlements, and giving the then condition of affairs respecting the lands at Wyoming, "it is voted to proceed and settle said land lying on and adjacent to said Susquehanna river, purchased from the Indians by said company, as soon as conveniently may be; voted that forty persons, upwards of the age of twenty-one years, proprietors in said purchases, and approved by the committee, nominated and appointed, proceed to enter upon and take possession of said lands for and in behalf of said company, by the first day of February next, and that two hundred more of said company, of the age aforesaid and approved as aforesaid, proceed and join said forty, on the lands aforesaid, as early in the spring as may be for the purpose aforesaid, not later than the 1st of May next; and that, in order to encourage said forty persons to proceed to take possession and settle the lands aforesaid, for and in behalf of said company, that there be paid into the hands of a committee appointed and hereafter named, to and for the use of the said forty, the sum of two hundred pounds, to be laid out by said committee in providing proper materials, sustenance, and provisions for said forty, as the discretion of said committee shall be thought proper and needful, and for the further encouragement of said forty, as also for the encouragement of the said two hundred who may join them in the spring, accord-



ing to the foregoing vote. It is further considered and voted to lay out five townships of land within the purchase of said company, and within the line settled with the Indians aforesaid, of five miles square each; three on one side of the river and two of them on the opposite side of the river, adjoining and opposite to each other, only the river parting; each of said townships to be five miles on the river. That the first forty have their first choice of the said five townships, the other four to belong to the two hundred—to be divided out to them by fifties in a township, reserving and appropriating three whole rights or shares in each township for the public use of a gospel ministry and schools in each of said towns, and reserving for their after disposal all beds or mines of iron ore and coal."

In pursuance of the resolution of the commissioners of the Susquehanna company, which has just been given, the forty first settlers started on their journey in January, 1769, arriving in the valley on the last day of the month at Wilkes-Barré, where they found, on the present site of Wilkes-Barré, Amos Ogden, a trader from New Jersey, with a few goods, chiefly trinkets, in possession of a log hut, and a few persons in possession of the lands at the mouth of Mill creek, where the massacre took place in October, 1763. On the 1st of February, these forty settlers passed over the river on the Kingston side and there located. They were under the direction of John Jenkins, Isaac Tripp, and Zebulon Butler, as a committee. They had brought with them horses and cattle, and utensils for farming, etc. The settlement was begun in the heart of a bitter cold winter, with the snow about eighteen inches deep on the ground. They had brought but little forage, and as their neighbors were indisposed to favor their settlement among them, their horses and cattle were in a condition to perish for want of food. They, however, dug away the snow on which their animals fed, as also upon the young and tender twigs of the birch, etc. Yet notwithstanding this, nearly all of their horses died before spring opened. Unarmed by this unfavorable beginning, they went to work and built houses and established themselves as permanent settlers. The promised township was run out, surveyed, and laid out into lots, named meadow lots, house lots, and mountain lots, and divided among the settlers by lot, each receiving a forty-third part of the township for himself, and three forty-third parts being set apart for public use, for the support of schools and the gospel ministry. They went to work and planted corn, sowed grain, gathered hay for winter, and were progressing prosperously, and as they supposed peaceably, with their work, when in the month of October, Sheriff Jennings of Northampton county, appeared in their midst with a writ for their apprehension. Yielding to civil authority they marched with the sheriff to Easton, where they were confined in jail on a charge of riot and forcible entry.

And now commenced a bitter civil war, which lasted with the alternate success of the different parties for upwards of six years. In vain were the two colonial governments of Connecticut and Pennsylvania engaged in negotiations to adjust the question of jurisdiction. In vain had the Crown been appealed to for the same purpose, and in vain was the interposition of other colonial authorities invoked for that object. Now the colonists from Connecticut were increased by fresh arrivals and obtained the mastery; and now again, either by numbers





or stratagem, did the Pennsylvanians become lords of the manors. Forts, block-houses, and redoubts were built upon both sides; some of which sustained regular sieges. The settlements of both parties were alternately broken up—the men led off to prison, the women and children driven away, and other outrages committed. Blood was several times shed in this strange and civil strife, but, considering the temper that was exhibited, in far less quantities than might have been anticipated. Deeds of valor and of surprising stratagem were performed. But, strange to relate, notwithstanding these troubles, the population of the valley rapidly increased, and as the Connecticut people waged the contest with the most indomitable resolution, they in the long-run came nearest to success.

The settlers, upon arriving upon the ground, or soon after, in connection with the other settlers from New England, organized a government of their own for the deciding of controversies and general management of their affairs. Their institutions were founded somewhat on the model of those of Solon, in which the principal authority was vested in the assemblies of the people. These assemblies made the laws, named or chose the judges and officers to administer them, and saw that they were executed. The meetings were held quarterly, or oftener, if need be, and the jurors sent up from the various towns chose the judges to preside over their deliberations. John Jenkins had the honor of presiding over the first and most of the subsequent meetings, and upon the change which took place subsequently, he was in 1777 appointed by the Legislature of Connecticut to preside a judge. The authority of commissioners in Wyoming was exercised by justices of the peace, constables, etc., upon the establishment of a court by sheriffs and other officers.

The first intention of the commissioners of the Susquehanna company and of the settlers at Wyoming, was to establish a separate and independent government, but in consequence of the difficulty with the Pennamites, they were obliged to appeal to Connecticut for aid and protection, and finally to place themselves under her authority, which they did, and paid taxes into her treasury.

They were at once the governors and the governed; the judges and the executive. Their authority consisted in superintending the education of youth, establishing schools and religious exercises, preserving morality and religion, and seeing that an industrious and honorable course of life be maintained, and that luxury, riot, extravagance, and error be suppressed.

All these things were carried out through what were known as "town meetings," the peculiar institution of New England. In addition to the powers already enumerated, these town meetings organized the militia, and provided arms and equipments, chose jurors, elected representatives to the General Assembly, levied taxes, and exercised all other powers necessary for the existence of a State or Nation. In these town meetings grave public questions were discussed and decided upon, and one of their decisions had to them the force of the highest power of which they had knowledge, in fact more force than a law of the British Parliament—their supreme power in theory—for in town meeting it was declared that "taxation without representation is tyranny," while the Parliament said it was not, and they stood by the town meeting and made it the better authority.

The New England settlers at Wyoming were governed by these town meetings



until 1774, when the whole district of country, then embracing eleven settled towns, was made into a township by the name of Westmoreland, and attached to Litchfield county, Connecticut.

The Proprietaries of Pennsylvania concluded to assemble such forces as their personal exertions could raise for the recovery of Wyoming; and accordingly in September, a force of one hundred and forty men was placed under the command of Captain Ogden. A proclamation had been published at Philadelphia by Governor Penn, on the 28th June, 1770, directing all intruders to depart from Wyoming, and forbidding any settlements to be made there without the consent of the Proprietaries, and Ogden marched with his forces, accompanied by Aaron Van Campen, Esq., and other civil officers, ostensibly for the purpose of carrying this proclamation into effect. Ogden, knowing his strength was insufficient for the reduction of the settlement in case the settlers should be in garrison, concluded, if possible, to attack them by surprise; and to effect this the more safely, he commenced his march by way of Fort Allen, on the Lehigh, near the Water Gap, and thence by the Warrior's Path to Wyoming. Having arrived in sight of the Wyoming mountains, they left the Path for the greater safety, and on the night of the 21st of September encamped on the head-waters of Solomon's creek. In the morning of the 22d, Ogden, with a few attendants, ascended the high knob of Bullock's mountain, now called "Penobscot," which commands a view of the whole valley of Wyoming, from which, with his glasses, he observed the settlers leave the fort, and go into the fields in detached parties at a distance to their work. He concluded to attack them in this situation, unprovided with arms, and accordingly divided his forces into several detachments, which commenced their attacks nearly at the same time. The working parties were immediately dispersed in every direction, and many of them were taken prisoners and sent under an escort to Easton jail; the greater number succeeded in reaching the fort, where they immediately prepared for their defence. Night was approaching, and Ogden did not think proper to attack the fort. He accordingly removed his troops with their booty to their encampment at Solomon's gap. A consultation was held in Fort Durkee, and it was concluded, as they had provisions and ammunition to last some time, to send messengers to Coshutunk on the Delaware, for assistance. Accordingly about midnight the messengers departed, and thinking that Ogden and his party would be likely to guard the direct road to Coshutunk, they concluded to go out through Solomon's gap. Ogden's party for their better security had encamped without fires, and took the messengers prisoners in the gap; they learned from them the confused situation of the fort, filled with men, women, and children. Upon receiving this intelligence they concluded to make an immediate attack upon the fort. Accordingly Ogden's whole force was immediately put in motion, and a detachment, commanded by Captain Craig, suddenly entered the fort under cover of the night, knocked down the sentinel, and arrived at the door of the block-house before the garrison received notice of the attack. Several of the latter were killed in attempting to make resistance in the block-house, and Captain Craig's men having forced a number into a small room where they were trampling upon the women and children, knocked down Captain Butler, and were about to pierce him with their bayonets, when Captain Craig himself entered the apartment, drove the soldiers



back, and prevented further bloodshed. The fort being thus taken, the principal portion of the garrison were again sent to prison at Easton, but Captain Butler and a few others were conducted to Philadelphia, where they were confined.

Ogden and his party then plundered the settlement of whatever moveable property they could find, and having formed a garrison in the fort, withdrew with his booty to the settlements below the mountains, where most of his men resided. The Connecticut party having disappeared, the garrison considered themselves as secure, the fort being in a good state of defence; but on the 18th of December, about three o'clock in the morning, while the garrison were asleep, a body of armed men, consisting of twenty-three persons, from Hanover in Lancaster county, and six from New England, under the command of Captain Lazarus Stewart, suddenly entered the fort and gave the alarm to the garrison by a general huzza for King George. The garrison at this time consisted of only eighteen men, besides a considerable number of women and children, who occupied several houses erected within the ramparts of the fort. Six of the men made their escape by leaping from the parapet, and flying naked to the woods; the remaining twelve were taken prisoners, who, with the women and children, after being deprived of their moveable property, were driven from the valley, and Stewart and his party garrisoned the fort.

Nathan Ogden, a brother of Captain Ogden, was killed in one of the subsequent sieges. Captain Ogden at the same time being closely besieged, and unable by any other mode to convey intelligence to Philadelphia, adopted a most ingenious stratagem to pass the enemy's lines.

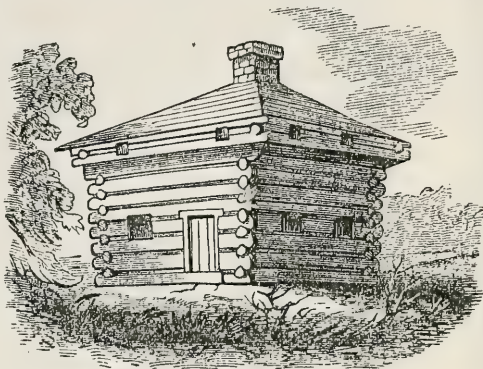
Having tied a portion of his clothes in a bundle, with his hat upon the top of them, and having connected them to his body by a cord of several feet in length, he committed himself to the river, and floated gently down the current, with the bundle following him at the end of the cord. Three of the redoubts commanded the river for a considerable distance above and below, and the sentinels, by means of the star-light, observing some object floating upon the river which excited suspicion, commenced a fire upon it, which was continued from two of the redoubts for some time, until observing that its motion was very uniform, and no faster than the current, their suspicions and their firing ceased. Ogden escaped unhurt, but his clothes and hat were pierced with several balls.

There had settled on the West Branch of the Susquehanna, and around the forks of the two branches, a race of men quite as resolute and pugnacious as the Wyoming boys; but, deriving their titles from Pennsylvania, they viewed with jealousy any attempt to occupy lands under Connecticut title. They had already routed an infant Connecticut settlement on the West Branch, and imprisoned the settlers at Sunbury. Colonel Plunkett, one of the West Branch men, not satisfied with this, was for carrying the war into the enemy's country; and accordingly, in 1775, about the 20th December, in the double character of magistrate and colonel, with a force of seven hundred armed men, and a large boat to carry provisions, he started up the North Branch, ostensibly on a peaceful errand, "to restore peace and good order in the county." The Wyoming boys knew all the strong points of their beautiful valley, itself a fortress, and entrenched themselves at the narrow rocky defile at Nanticoke falls, through which Plunkett's men must necessarily pass. The assailants were welcomed with a volley of musketry





on their first entrance into the defile, from the rampart on the western side. They fell back and deliberated. Pulling their small boat above the falls, they determined to pass their troops over in small parties to the eastern side, and pass up into the valley under the beetling precipice that frowns upon the river there. The first boat load, which Plunkett accompanied, were attempting to land, when they were startled by a heavy fire from Captain Stewart, and a small party there concealed in the bushes. One man was killed—they tumbled into the boat and floated down the river as fast as the rapids would carry them. Another council was held. To force the breastwork on the western side was deemed impracticable; the amount of the force on the opposite shore was unknown; to ascend the steep rocky mountains in the face of a foe that could reach the summit before them, and tumble down rocks upon their heads, was equally impracticable; and as in a few days the river might close, and leave them no means of exit by water, they concluded to abandon the enterprise. This was the last effort against Wyoming of the Provincial government, which expired the next year, amid the flames of revolution.



STEWART'S BLOCK-HOUSE.  
(From Stewart Pearce's *Annals of Luzerne.*)

For a time after the commencement of the Revolution, the valley of Wyoming was allowed a season of comparative repose. Both Connecticut and Pennsylvania had more important demands upon their attention. At the opening of the Revolution, "the pulsations of patriotic hearts throbbed with unflinching energy throughout Wyoming. The fires of liberty glowed with an ardor intense and fervent." At a town meeting held August 1, 1775, it was voted, "That we will unanimously join our brethren of America in the common cause of defending our liberty." August 28, 1776, "Voted, that the people be called upon to work on ye forts without either fee or reward from ye said town." The same year, Lieutenant Obadiah Gore enlisted part of a company and joined the Continental army. Two other companies, each of eighty-six men, under Captain Robert Durkee and Captain Samuel Ransom, were raised under a resolution of Congress the same year, and joined the Continental army as part of the Connecticut line. These men were in the glorious affair at Mill Stone; they were in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, and in the terrible cannonade at Mud Fort, where the gallant Spalding commanded the detachment, and where the brave Matthewson was cut in two by a cannon ball. In December, 1777, the town meeting voted, poor as they were, and almost all their able-bodied men away in the service—nobly voted—"that the committee of inspectors be



empowered to supply the sogers' wives and the sogers' widows and their families with the necessaries of life."

Wyoming was an exposed frontier bordering on the country of the Six Nations—a people numerous, fierce, and accustomed to war. From Tioga Point, where they would rendezvous, in twenty-four hours they could descend the Susquehanna in boats to Wyoming. Nearly all the able-bodied men of Wyoming, fit to bear arms, had been called away into the Continental army. It was to be expected that the savages, and their British employers, should breathe vengeance against a settlement that had shown such spirit in the cause of liberty. They were also, beyond doubt, stimulated by the absconding Tories, who were burning with a much stronger desire to avenge what they conceived to be their own wrongs, than with ardor to serve their king. The defenceless situation of the settlement could not be concealed from the enemy, and would naturally invite aggression, in the hope of weakening Washington's army by the diversion of the Wyoming troops for the defence of their own frontier. All these circumstances together marked Wyoming as a devoted victim.

In November, 1777, many of the settlers on the North Branch of the Susquehanna, above Wyoming, who had moved into that locality from the Delaware, under the auspices of the Pennsylvania authorities, began to give manifest evidence of their sympathy with the British Crown, and of opposition to the American cause. Lieutenant John Jenkins, while out on a scout, in the latter part of the month, at Wyalusing, was betrayed by them into the hands of the Indians lurking about the locality, and was by them taken to Niagara. Upon report of this fact at Wyoming, Colonel Denison, of the 24th regiment of Connecticut militia, organized his little force and prepared to march into that locality. He reports that on the 20th of December, being informed that a band of Tories were forming on the westward of said town of Westmoreland, in order to stir up the Indians of Tioga to join said Tories and kill and destroy the inhabitants of Connecticut, he ordered part of his regiment to be immediately equipped and march to suppress the conspirators. . . . The party marched about eighty miles up the river, and took sundry Tories, over thirty, and happily contented the Tioga Indians, and entirely disbanded the conspirators. A number of these prisoners were sent to Connecticut to jail.

Lieutenant Jenkins was the first prisoner taken from Wyoming, but he did not remain long alone, for in February, 1778, Amos York and Lemuel Fitch were taken by a band of marauding Indians, and also carried to Niagara. They were kept at this place during the winter, among a camp of British Indians and Tories of the most savage and degraded character. Many of the latter were from the upper Susquehanna, and bore a particular enmity to these prisoners, who, from this cause, suffered many insults, hardships, and injuries at the hands of their savage captors and keepers.

The force wintering at Niagara during the winter of 1777-'78 had, most of it at least, been with General St. Leger in his attack on Fort Schuyler, in August, 1777, and in consequence of their defeat there by the American forces under Colonel Gansevoort, as brave a man as ever drew a sword, were greatly exasperated. For this reason they were exceedingly venomous and cruel in



their treatment of the prisoners in their charge. Their treatment is thus recorded in the "Annals of Tryon County:—"

"They had neither clothes, blankets, shelter, nor fire, while the guards were ordered not to use any violence in protecting the prisoners from the savages, who came every day in large companies with knives, feeling of the prisoners to find who were fattest. They dragged one of the prisoners out of the guard, with the most lamentable cries, tortured him for a long time, and the Tories and Indians said they killed and ate him, as it appears they did another on an island in Lake Ontario, by bones found there newly picked, just after they had crossed the lake with the prisoners. The prisoners were murdered in considerable numbers, from day to day, around the camp, some of them so nigh that their shrieks were heard. They were kept almost starved for provisions, and what they drew were of the worst kind, such as spoiled flour, biscuit full of maggots and mouldy, no soap allowed, or other method of keeping clean, and were insulted, struck, etc., without mercy by the guards without provocation."

It was amidst such people, such scenes, and such sufferings, that the Wyoming prisoners spent the winter, and of all which they suffered their full share.

Early in the spring of 1778 they were taken to Montreal. At this place York and Fitch were put on board of a British transport, to be conveyed to some point in New England for release. Not having been found in arms, the British commander did not recognize or treat them as prisoners of war. Fitch died of a fever on the voyage. York survived until he reached Stonington, Connecticut, but died a few days after.

As Lieutenant Jenkins was himself an active officer, and the son of one of the most distinguished men in Wyoming, the father having been several times chosen member of Assembly, and having been also judge of the court there, a proposal was made and accepted to exchange him for an Indian chief, then a prisoner at Albany. Under an Indian escort he was sent to that city, and when they arrived it was found that the chief had recently died of the small pox. The rage of the young Indians who had escorted him could scarcely be restrained. They would have tomahawked Lieutenant Jenkins on the spot had they not been forcibly prevented.

After remaining at Albany for a short time, the Indians started for Seneca Castle, taking Lieutenant Jenkins along with them, where it was declared they would immolate him to the manes of the dead chief for whom he was to have been exchanged. Their conduct toward their prisoner on the way assumed a frightful ferocity, and they would have put him to death in the early part of the journey but for the protecting care of a young chief, with whom he became acquainted at Niagara, and who formed a strong attachment for him. On the fourth night of the journey, Lieutenant Jenkins, with the assistance of the young chief, made his escape from the party and fled in the direction of home. He came upon the Susquehanna river near where the town of Union, N. Y., now stands, and by means of rudely constructed floats, drifted down the river to Wyoming, arriving home on the 2d of June, worn down with fatigue, exhausted and emaciated with starvation, almost naked, with feet torn and sore, for he had made the greater part of his journey barefooted.





## THE WYOMING MASSACRE.

The year 1778 brought great distress and fear to the frontier generally, but particularly to Wyoming. The defeat and surrender of Burgoyne, at Saratoga, in October, 1777, had left the British without sufficient available force in America to carry on a regular campaign for this year, and as the war was to be continued, the only resource left to the British government and commanders in America, was to employ the Indians and Tories almost exclusively, in carrying on a war of desolation on the frontier. This was their declared policy, and it was at once suspected and feared that Wyoming would be among the first to be attacked, for who were so hated and exposed as the people at Wyoming? They had been amongst the first to declare against British usurpations, and had been the most earnest in supplying men and means to support their declaration.



THE WYOMING BATTLE GROUND.

In this state of affairs the people of the frontiers appealed to Congress for forces for their protection. The people of Wyoming, in particular, represented to Congress the threatening situation of affairs in their locality, and made an earnest appeal for aid. Moved by their urgent entreaties, Congress came to the rescue of Wyoming in the following remarkable resolution: "March 16, 1778. *Resolved*, That one full company of foot be raised in the Town of Westmoreland, on the East branch of the Susquehanna, for the defence of the said Town and the settlements

on the frontier in the neighborhood thereof, against the Indians, and the enemies of these States; the said company to be re-enlisted to serve one year from the time of their enlisting unless sooner discharged by Congress, and that the said company find their own arms, accoutrements, and blankets." It would not be difficult to estimate how much this resolution of Congress added to the effective force at Wyoming. It was just equivalent to a suggestion of this sort: Wyoming has appealed to us for help; Wyoming needs help undoubtedly. Let Wyoming help herself; she has our permission to do so, provided she builds her own forts, and furnishes her "own arms, accoutrements, and blankets." This, however, was not satisfactory to the people of Wyoming. Immediately upon receiving intelligence of the action of Congress, they again informed Congress of the threatening danger, and their exposed and defenceless condition, and prayed that the two Wyoming companies of Durkee and Ransom be returned home to guard and protect them through the impending peril. They felt that there should be no difficulty about this demand being complied with, as those companies had been raised for the express purpose of defending their homes. When called upon, however, to go on the distant service of the Republic, and leave their homes defenceless, they marched with the utmost alacrity. Not a murmur was heard, for every man felt that the case was one of imperious necessity, and not one of them entertained a doubt but that the moment affairs were in proper condition to permit it, the pledge "to be sta-



tioned in proper places to defend their homes," would be regarded in good faith, and they be ordered back to the valley.

Independent of a just regard for the pledge noticed, and without considering specially the interests of her people, policy would seem to have dictated the taking of early and ample measures to defend Wyoming. General Schuyler wrote to the board of war on the subject. The officers and men earnestly plead and remonstrated that their families, left defenceless, were now menaced with invasion, and adverted to the terms of their enlistment. History affords no parallel of the pertinacious detention of men from their homes under such circumstances. Treachery is not for a moment to be lispd, and yet the malign influence of the policy pursued, and the disastrous consequences, could not have been aggravated if they had been purposely withheld. Nothing could have been more frank and confiding, more brave and generous, than the whole conduct of the Wyoming people from the beginning of the contest, and it is saying little to aver that they deserved at the hands of Congress a different requital; but mercy, justice, and policy plead in vain. Wyoming, says Moore, seems to have been doomed by a selfishness or treachery which cannot be designated except by terms which respect forbids us to employ.

The return of Lieutenant Jenkins, and the intelligence he brought, confirmed the worst suspicions of the people, and they became at once actively aroused to the true danger of their situation. He informed them that the great mass of the Indians and Tories up the river and in New York had wintered in Niagara, that they had been abusive to him there while in captivity, and had threatened to go to Wyoming in the summer, drive off the settlers, and take possession of the country for themselves; that a plan of this kind had been concerted before he left there. This was the first reliable information the settlers had received of the threatened invasion of Wyoming, although it was well known much earlier that an invasion of the frontiers somewhere was to be made from Niagara by the combined force of British, Indians, and Tories that wintered at that place, and although not certainly known, it was very strongly suspected that Wyoming and its neighborhood was the objective point.

An express was immediately sent to the commander-in-chief and to Congress to inform them of the certainty of the threatened invasion, and to demand that the companies of Durkee and Ransom be immediately sent to Wyoming, together with such additional force as could be spared for the occasion.

Captain Dethick Hewitt, who had been appointed to enlist and command the new company, raised under the resolution of Congress, which has been given, and who were to furnish their own arms, accoutrements, and blankets, was immediately sent up the river on a scout. On the 5th of June there was an alarm from the Indians and six white men, Tories, coming in the neighborhood of Tunkhannock, about twenty-five miles up the river from Wyoming, and taking Wilcox, Pierce, and some others prisoners, and robbing and plundering the inhabitants of the neighborhood. News of this incursion was brought to the valley on the night of the 6th of June, and on the 7th, although Sunday, the inhabitants began to fortify. The same day an alarm came up from Shawney. For a week or more after this there appeared to be a lull in the storm at Wyoming, but it was raging with great fierceness in other quarters.



The force that wintered at Niagara and in western New York, in pursuance of orders issued by Colonel Guy Johnson, assembled at Kanadaseago or Seneca Castle, early in May, and from this point sallied forth in divisions to carry on their hellish work. Although the objective point was Wyoming, yet they were to divide their force into parties and attack different points, lay them waste, spread terror, consternation, and death on every hand, that their ultimate destination might not be positively known, and no force of sufficient size to offer successful resistance be concentrated against them; and by dividing their force and sending it into different localities, they would be the better able to learn the strength and direction of any force that might be sent to oppose them.

Captain Joseph Brant, or Thayendenega, with his Mohawks, some Senecas, Schoharries, and Oquagoes, went by way of the outlet of the Seneca and Cayuga lakes, and the head-waters of the Mohawk, and arrived in the vicinity of Cherry valley about the 25th of May. He secreted his forces on Lady Hill, about a mile east of the fort, to await a favorable opportunity to strike the fatal blow and slay or capture its inhabitants. A company of boys happened to be training as Brant was looking down from his hiding place upon the devoted hamlet. Mistaking these miniature soldiers for armed men, he deferred the attack for a more favorable opportunity. After killing Lieutenant Wormwood, a promising young officer from Palatine, who had left the fort but a few minutes before on horseback, and taking Peter Sitz, his comrade, prisoner, Brant directed his course toward Cobelskill.

On the first of June, 1778, was fought the battle of Cobelskill. The Indian forces, commanded by Brant, amounted to about three hundred and fifty. The American forces, commanded by Captains Patrick and Brown, amounted to about fifty. Of the latter force, twenty-two were slain; among them, Captain Patrick. Six were wounded, and two made prisoners. The enemy had about an equal number killed. The battle was fought mostly in the woods, and both parties fought in the Indian style, under cover of trees. From here Brant, after committing further depredations in that quarter, led his forces to Tioga, where he joined the main body of the enemy marching to the invasion of Wyoming.

Major John Butler, commonly known as Colonel Butler, with the British and Tories amounting to about four hundred, and a party of Indians under Guiengwahto and Gueingerachton, both Seneca chiefs, amounting to about four hundred, passed up Seneca Lake and proceeded to Chemung and Tioga, at which point they engaged in preparing boats for transporting themselves and their baggage down the North-east Branch of the Susquehanna. A considerable body of the Indians, about two hundred, under Gueingerachton, were detached at Knawaholee or Newtown, and sent across the country to strike the West Branch of the Susquehanna, and lay it waste, while Guiengwahto and Brant assisted in preparing the boats.

Gueingerachton with his force swept the West Branch as with the besom of destruction. Consternation seized the people, and they fled in wild despair before the invading host, but death and desolation pursued them. Forty-seven were slain, and twenty-one taken prisoners.

Wyoming is now becoming the gathering point of all these scattered parties.





A glance at the situation shows that the storm is forming dark and fearful in that direction, boding death and destruction through all its borders.

On the 12th of June, William Crooks and Asa Budd went up the river to a place some two miles above Tunkhannock, formerly occupied by a Tory named Secord, who had been absent at Niagara since the fall before. Crooks was fired upon by a party of Indians and killed. On the 17th, a party of six men, in two canoes, went up the river to observe the movements of the enemy. The party in the forward canoe landed about six miles below Tunkhannock, and ascended the bank. They saw an armed force of Indians and Tories running toward them. They gave the alarm, returned to their boats, and endeavored to get behind an island to escape the fire of the enemy which was being poured in upon them. The canoe in which were Mina Robbins, Joel Phelps, and Stephen Jenkins, was fired upon, and Robbins killed and Phelps wounded. Jenkins escaped unhurt, although his paddle was pierced and shattered by a bullet. In the party that fired upon this canoe was Elijah Phelps, the brother of Joel and brother-in-law of Robbins. Captain Hewitt, with a scouting party, went up the river on the 26th, and returned on the 30th of June with news that there was a large party up the river.

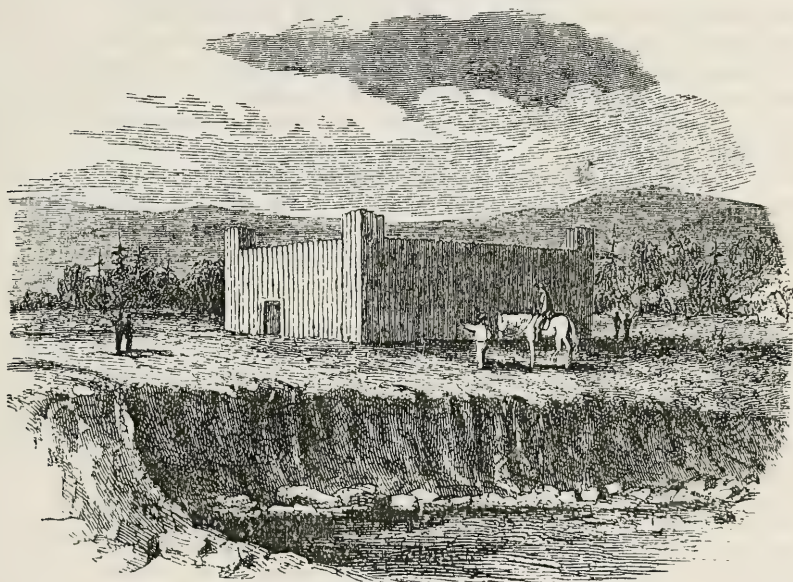
At Fort Jenkins, the uppermost in the valley, and only a mile above Wintermoot's, there were gathered the families of the old patriot, John Jenkins, Esq., the Hardings, and Gardners, distinguished for zeal in their country's cause, with others. Not apprised of the contiguity of the savage, on the 30th of June, before Captain Hewitt's return, Benjamin Harding, Stukely Harding, James Hadsall, and his sons James and John, the latter a boy, Daniel Weller, John Gardner, and Daniel Carr, eight in all, took their arms and went up the river, five miles into Exeter, to their labor. Towards evening they were attacked. That they fought bravely was admitted by the enemy. Weller, Gardner, and Carr were taken prisoners. Benjamin and Stukely Harding, James Hadsall, and his son James were killed. John Hadsall, the boy, threw himself into the river and lay concealed under the willows, his mouth just above the surface. He heard, with anguish, the dying groans of his friends. Knowing he was near, the Indians searched carefully for him. At one time they were so close he could have touched them. He lay until late in the evening, then got out and went to the fort.

Colonel Zebulon Butler, of the Continental army, then at home, assumed command of the settlers. On the 1st of July, Colonel Nathan Denison and Lieutenant-Colonel George Dorrance, with all the force gathered at that time, marched from Forty Fort to Exeter, a distance of eleven miles, where the murders of the preceding day had been perpetrated. The two Hardings, it appeared, must have contended to the last, for their arms and faces were much cut, and several spear holes were made through their bodies. All were scalped and otherwise mutilated. Two Indians who were watching the dead, expecting that friends might come to take away the bodies, and they might obtain other victims, were shot—one where he sat, the other in the river, to which he had fled. The bodies of the Hardings, says Miner, were removed and decently interred near Fort Jenkins, where, many years afterward, Elisha Harding,



their brother, caused a stone to be raised to their memory, with this inscription: "Sweet be the sleep of those who prefer liberty to slavery."

The enemy, numbering about two hundred British provincials, and about two hundred Tories from Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and New York, under the command of Major John Butler, and Captain Caldwell, of Sir John Johnson's Royal Greens, and about five hundred Indians, commanded by Guiengwatoh, a Seneca chief, and Captain Joseph Brant, Thayendenagea, a Mohawk, descended the Susquehanna river in boats, and landed near the mouth of Bowman's creek, where they remained a short time waiting for the West Branch party to join them. This party, as before stated, consisted of about two hundred Indians under the command of Gucingerachton. The whole force, after the junction,



VIEW OF FORT MIFFLIN IN 1778.

[From Stewart Pearce's *Annals of Luzerne*.]

numbered about eleven hundred, and these moved forward to the invasion of Wyoming. They left the largest of their boats at this place, and with the lighter ones passed on down to the "Three Islands," five or six miles below, and about fifteen miles from the valley. From this point they marched overland, and encamped, on the evening of the 30th of June, on Sutton's creek, about two miles from where the Hardings were killed. The Hadsalls were taken to this place and put to death, with the most excruciating tortures, which furnished nearly an hour's pleasant pastime to the demoniac crew.

On the 1st of July, while the settlers were marching up the river to bring down the dead bodies of the Hardings, and if possible chastise their murderers, the enemy were marching toward the valley by a route back of the mountain



which lay between them and the route the settlers took in marching up and returning. They arrived and encamped on the mountain bounding the valley on the north-west, at a point directly opposite Wintermoot Fort. Parties from the enemy passed in and out of Wintermoot Fort the same evening. On the morning of the 2d the gates of Wintermoot Fort were thrown wide open to the enemy and possession was taken by them. The inmates of the fort consisted chiefly of Tories, who treacherously surrendered it to the enemy.

"The evening of the same day," says Miner, "a detachment, under the command of Captain Caldwell, was sent to reduce Jenkins' Fort. Originally the garrison consisted of seventeen, mostly old men, four of whom were slain and three made prisoners, as narrated above, so that no means of resistance being left, the stockade capitulated on honorable terms."

During this and the following day the settlers were engaged in gathering all the force they had at Forty Fort. This stood a short distance below the site of Forty Fort church at Kingston, about eighty feet from the river. It covered half an acre of ground. Its shape, says Stewart Pearce, was that of a parallelogram fortified by stockades, which were logs set in the ground and extending twelve feet above, sharpened at the top. Its joints were covered by other stockades, which rendered the barrier of nearly double thickness. There was a gateway at each end and a sentry-box at each corner. The whole American force consisted of about three hundred, exclusive of the train band and boys.

Colonel Zebulon Butler happened to be at Wyoming at the time, and though he had no proper command, by invitation of the people he placed himself at their head, and led them to battle. There never was more courage displayed in the various scenes of war. History does not portray an instance of more gallant devotion. There was no other alternative but to fight and conquer, or die; for retreat with their families was impossible. Like brave men, they took counsel of their courage. On the 3d of July they marched out to meet the enemy. Colonel Zebulon Butler commanded the right wing, aided by Major Garret. Colonel Dennison commanded the left, assisted by Lieutenant-Colonel George Dorrance. The field of fight was a plain, partly cleared and partly covered with scrub-oak and yellow-pine. The right of the Wyoming men rested on a steep bank which descends to the low river-flats; the left extended to a marsh, thickly covered with timber and brush. Opposed to Colonel Zebulon Butler, of Wyoming, was Colonel John Butler, with his Tory rangers, in their green uniform. The enemy's right wing, opposed to Colonel Dennison, was chiefly composed of Indians. It was between four and five o'clock in the afternoon when the engagement began, and for some time it was kept up with great spirit. On the right, in open field, our men fired and advanced a step, and the enemy was driven back. But their numbers, nearly three to one, enabled them to outflank our men, especially on the left, where the ground, a swamp, was exactly fitted for savage warfare. Our men fell rapidly before the Indian rifles; the rear as well as the flank was gained, and it became impossible to maintain the position. An order to fall back, given by Colonel Dennison, so as to present a better front to the enemy, could not be executed without confusion, and some misunderstood it as a signal to retreat. The practised enemy, not more brave, but, besides being more numerous, familiarized to war in fifty battles, sprang forward, raised their







horrid yell from one end of the line to the other, rushed in with the tomahawk and spear, and our people were defeated. They deserved a better fate. One of the men yielding a little ground, Colonel Dorrance, a few minutes before he fell, with the utmost coolness, said, "Stand up to your work, sir." After the enemy was in the rear, "See!" said an officer to Captain Hewitt, "the enemy is in force behind us; shall we retreat?" "Never!" was his reply; and he fell at the head of his men. "We are nearly alone," said Westbrook; "shall we go?" "I'll have one more shot first," replied Cooper. That instant a savage sprang towards him with his spear. Cooper stretched him on the earth, and reloaded before he left the ground. When the left was thrown into confusion, our Colonel Butler threw himself in front, and rode between the two lines, exposed to the double fire. "Don't leave me, my children," said he; "the victory will be ours." But what could three hundred undisciplined militia effect against eleven hundred veteran troops? The battle was lost! Then followed the most dreadful massacre—the most heart-rending tortures. The brave but overpowered soldiers of Wyoming were slaughtered without mercy, principally in the flight, and after surrendering themselves prisoners of war. The plain, the river, and the island of Monockonock were the principal scenes of this horrible massacre. Sixteen men, placed in a ring around a rock, were held by stout Indians, while they were, one by one, slaughtered by the knife or tomahawk of a squaw. One individual, a strong man, by the name of Hammond, escaped by a desperate effort. In another similar ring, nine persons were murdered in the same way. Many were shot in the river and hunted out and slain in their hiding-places (in one instance by a near, but adverse relative), on the now beautiful island of Monockonock. But sixty of the men who went into the battle survived; and the forts were filled with widows and orphans (it is said the war made one hundred and fifty widows and six hundred orphans in the valley), whose tears and cries were suppressed after the surrender, for fear of provoking the Indians to kill them, for it was an Indian's pastime to brandish the tomahawk over their heads.

A few instances will show how universal was the turn-out, and how general was the slaughter. Of the Gore family, one was away with the army, five brothers and two brothers-in-law went into the battle. At evening five lay dead on the field, one returned with his arm broken by a rifle ball; the other, and only one, unhurt. From the farm of Mr. Weeks, seven went out to battle; five sons and sons-in-law, and two inmates. Not one escaped—the whole seven perished. Anderson Dana went into battle with Stephen Whiting, his son-in-law, a few months before married to his daughter. The dreadful necessity of the hour allowed no exemption like that of the Jewish law, by which the young bridegroom might remain at home for one year, *to cheer up his bride*. The field of death was the resting-place of both. Anderson Dana, Jr.—then a boy of nine or ten years old—was left the only protector of the family. They fled, and begged their way to Connecticut. Of the Inman family, there were five present in the battle. Two fell in the battle, another died of the fatigues and exposure of the day; another was killed the same year by Indians.

About two-thirds of those who went out fell. Naked, panting, and bloody, a few, who had escaped, came rushing into Wilkes-Barré fort, where, trembling with anxiety, the women and children were gathered, waiting the dread issue.



Mr. Hollenback, who had swam the river naked, amid the balls of the enemy, was the first to bring them the appalling news—"All is lost!" They fled to the mountains, and down the river. Their sufferings were extreme. Many widows and orphans begged their bread, on their way home to their friends in Connecticut. In one party, of near a hundred, there was but a single *man*. As it was understood that no quarter would be given to the soldiers of the line, Colonel Zebulon Butler, with the few other soldiers who had escaped, retired that same evening, with the families, from Wilkes-Barré fort.

But—those left at Forty Fort? During the battle they could step on the river bank and hear the firing distinctly. For a while it was kept up with spirit, and hope prevailed; but by and by, it became broken and irregular, approaching nearer and nearer. "Our people are defeated—they are retreating!" It was a dreadful moment. Just at evening a few of the fugitives rushed in, and fell down exhausted—some wounded and bloody. Through the night, every hour one or more came into the fort. Colonel Dennison also came in, and rallying enough of the wreck of the little Spartan band to make a mere show of defending the fort, he succeeded the next day in entering into a capitulation for the settlement, with Colonel John Butler, fair and honorable for the circumstances; by which doubtless many lives were saved. This capitulation, drawn up in the handwriting of Rev. Jacob Johnson, the first clergyman of the settlement, stipulated:

"That the settlement lay down their arms, and their garrison be demolished. That the inhabitants occupy their farms peaceably, and the lives of the inhabitants be preserved entire and unhurt. That the Continental stores are to be given up. That Colonel Butler will use his utmost influence that the private property of the inhabitants shall be preserved entire to them. That the prisoners in Forty Fort be delivered up. That the property taken from the people called Tories, be made good; and that they remain in peaceable possession of their farms, and unmolested, in a free trade through this settlement. That the inhabitants which Colonel Dennison capitulates for, together with himself, do not take up arms during this contest."

The enemy marched in six abreast, the British and Tories at the northern gate, the Indians at the southern, their banners flying and music playing. Colonel Dorrance, then a lad in the fort, remembered the look and conduct of the Indian leader—all eye—glancing quickly to the right, then glancing to the left—with all an Indian's jealousy and caution, lest some treachery or ambush should lurk in the fort. Alas! the brave and powerful had fallen; no strength remained to resist, no power to defend!

On paper, the terms of the capitulation are fair, but the Indians immediately began to rob and burn, plunder and destroy. Colonel Dennison complained to Colonel Butler. "I will put a stop to it, sir; I will put a stop to it," said Butler. The plundering continued. Colonel D. remonstrated again with energy, reminding him of his plighted faith. "I'll tel. you what, sir," replied Colonel Butler, waving his hand impatiently, "I can do nothing with them; I can do nothing with them." No lives, however, were taken by the Indians; they confined themselves to plunder and insult. To show their entire independence and power, the Indians came into the fort, and one took the hat from Colonel



Dennison's head. Another demanded his rifle-frock, which he had on. It did not suit Colonel D. to be thus stripped; whereupon the Indian menacingly raised his tomahawk, and the colonel was obliged to yield, but seeming to find difficulty in taking off the garment, he stepped back to where the women were sitting. A girl understood the movement, and took from a pocket in the frock a purse, and hid it under her apron. The frock was delivered to the Indian. The purse, containing a few dollars, was the whole military chest of Wyoming. Colonel Butler is represented as a portly, good-looking man, perhaps forty-five, dressed in green, the uniform of his rangers. He led the chief part of his army away in a few days; but parties of Indians continued in the valley, burning and plundering, until at length fire after fire arose, east, west, north, and south. In a week or ten days it was seen that the articles of capitulation afforded no security, and the remaining widows and orphans, a desolate band, with scarcely provisions for a day, took up their sad pilgrimage over the dreary wilderness of the Pokono mountains, and the dismal "Shades of Death." Most of the fugitives made their way to Stroudsburg, where there was a small garrison. For two or three days they lived upon whortleberries, which a kind Providence seems to have furnished in uncommon abundance that season—the manna of that wilderness.

Soon after the battle, Captain Spalding, with a company from Stroudsburg, took possession of the desolate valley, and rebuilt the fort at Wilkes-Barré. Colonel Hartley, from Muncy Fort, on the West Branch, also went up the North Branch with a party, burned the enemy's villages at Wyalusing, Sheshequin, and Tioga, and cut off a party of the enemy who were taking a boat-load of plunder from Wyoming.

In March, 1779, the spring after the battle, a large body of Indians again came down on the Wyoming settlements. The people were few, weak, and ill prepared for defence, although a body of troops was stationed in the valley for that purpose. The savages were estimated at about four hundred men. They scattered themselves abroad over the settlements, murdering, burning, taking prisoners, robbing houses, and driving away cattle. After doing much injury, they concentrated their forces and made an attack on the fort in Wilkes-Barré; but the discharge of a field-piece deterred them, and they raised the siege.

Most of the settlers had fled after the battle and massacre, but here and there a family had remained, or had returned soon after the flight. Skulking parties of Indians continued to prowl about the valley, killing, plundering, and scalping, as opportunity offered.

In the summer of 1779, General Sullivan passed through Wyoming, with his army from Easton, on his memorable expedition against the country of the Six Nations. As they passed the fort amid the firing of salutes, with their arms gleaming in the sun, and their hundred and twenty-boats arranged in regular order on the river, and their two thousand pack-horses in single file, they formed a military display surpassing any yet seen on the Susquehanna, and well calculated to make a deep impression on the minds of the savages. Having ravaged the country on the Genesee and laid waste the Indian towns, General Sullivan returned to Wyoming in October, and thence to Easton. But the expedition had neither intimidated the savages nor prevented their incursions. During the





remainder of the war they seemed to make it their special delight to scourge the valley; they stole into it in small parties, blood and desolation marking their track.

In March, 1784, the settlers of Wyoming were compelled again to witness the desolation of their homes by a new cause. The winter had been unusually severe, and on the breaking up of the ice in the spring, the Susquehanna rose with great rapidity; the immense masses of loose ice from above continued to lodge on that which was still firm at the lower end of the valley; a gorge was formed, and one general inundation overspread the plains of Wyoming. The inhabitants took refuge on the surrounding heights, many being rescued from the roofs of their floating houses. At length a gorge at the upper end of the valley gave way, and huge masses of ice were scattered in every direction, which remained a great portion of the ensuing summer. The deluge broke the gorge below with a noise like that of contending thunderstorms, and houses, barns, stacks of hay and grain, cattle, sheep, and swine, were swept off in the rushing torrent. A great scarcity of provisions followed the flood, and the sufferings of the inhabitants were aggravated by the plunder and persecution of the Pennamite soldiers quartered among them. Governor Dickinson represented their sufferings to the Legislature with a recommendation for relief, but in vain. This was known as the *ice flood*; another, less disastrous, which occurred in 1787, was called the *pumpkin flood*, from the fact that it strewed the lower valley of the Susquehanna with the pumpkins of the unfortunate Connecticut settlers.

After the peace with Great Britain the old controversy on the subject of land titles was renewed, and soon grew into a civil war. This war, like the old one, was marked by sieges of forts; capitulations, made only to be broken; seizures by sheriffs; lynching—in which Colonel Timothy Pickering suffered some; petitions, remonstrances, and memorials. Captain Armstrong, afterwards General, and Secretary of War, figured as commander of one of the forts or expeditions on the Pennsylvania side. The opposite parties in that war were known by the nicknames of Pennamites on one side, and Connecticut boys or Yankees on the other. Affairs were eventually amicably settled—and from that time onward peace dawned over the land. Many of the descendants of the original Connecticut pioneers remain in the beautiful country their ancestors preserved “against foes without and foes within.”

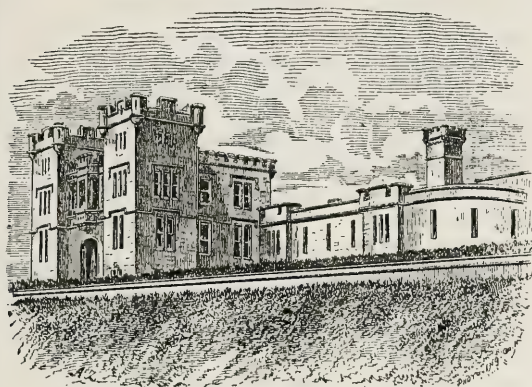
In the Whiskey Insurrection of 1794, Captain Samuel Bowman's company represented Luzerne in that expedition. Owing to the state of feeling in Northumberland county, these troops were stationed at Sunbury for some time, but eventually joined the main body of the army at Bedford. In the war of 1812-'14, there were from this locality, Captain Samuel Thomas' artillery company, attached to Colonel Hill's regiment; Captain Joseph Camp, 45th regiment; Captains Frederick Bailey and Amos Tiffany, 129th regiment; Captain George Hidley, 112th regiment; Captain Peter Hallock, 35th regiment; besides the “Wyoming Blues,” and a detachment under Captain Jacob Bittenbender. In the war with Mexico, Company I, First regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Captain Edmund L. Dana, saw good service. They participated in all the battles from Vera Cruz to the City of Mexico, and won for themselves honor



and glory. In the war for the Union, Luzerne county furnished her full quota. Her dead lie on almost every battle-field of that great civil conflict, and many of her sons won imperishable renown.

WILKES-BARRE, the capital of the county, was so named in honor of John Wilkes and Colonel Barré, distinguished advocates for liberty and the rights of the colonies. It was laid out by Colonel John Durkee, in 1772, and embraced two hundred acres. It was originally laid out in eight squares, with a diamond in the centre. The squares were subsequently divided into sixteen parallelograms, by the formation of Franklin and Washington streets. The first dwelling built within the town-plot was in 1769. Wilkes-Barré was incorporated a borough

in 1806, and in 1871 a city. Including a portion of the township which has been added to the city limits, it contains a population of nearly twenty-five thousand inhabitants. It is situated on the east side of the Susquehanna, about the centre of the Wyoming valley, connected with the borough of Kingston and the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg railroad by a bridge over the river and a street rail-



LUZERNE COUNTY PRISON, WILKES-BARRE.

[From a Photograph by E. W. Beckwith, Plymouth.]

road. The Lehigh Valley, and the Lehigh and Susquehanna railroads pass through the town, as also the Susquehanna canal. It contains a large and commodious court house, situated in the public square, erected at a cost of \$150,000; the county prison, on the Pennsylvania system, of cut stone, costing \$250,000; a city hospital, situated in a lot of five acres, in a healthy, airy location; a home for friendless children, commodious, well ventilated, to accommodate one hundred children; twenty-five churches of various denominations; five large public school buildings; an academy under the auspices of the Sisters of Mercy, and a fine public hall. The city is supplied with the purest spring water from Laurel run, the principal streets are paved, lighted with gas, with side-walks neatly "flagged." Of industrial manufactories, there are three large foundries and machine shops, wire-rope works, steam flouring mills, etc. Located in the centre of the Wyoming coal field, Wilkes-Barré is surrounded by numerous coal works belonging to the Lehigh and Wilkes-Barré coal company, Delaware and Hudson canal company, Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western coal company, together with a number of private operators. The Wyoming Athenæum has a fine library, while the Wyoming Historical and Geographical Society's collection is large and valuable. The city government consists of a mayor and a council of twenty-one members. There are well organized paid fire and police departments. Few towns in the



State have increased in population and wealth equal to Wilkes-Barré within the past ten years, owing chiefly to the development of coal mines and the construction of the numerous railroads centering within it.

The region now occupied by the city of SCRANTON was called Capouse, from a peaceful tribe of Indians whose wigwams disappeared in the summer of 1771. As the skin-clad red men withdrew from them with sullen reluctance, the whites began their clearings at Capouse. The Wyoming massacre in 1778 left no living soul upon the grounds now occupied by this city. The first cabin that rose from the banks of the Nayaug, or Deep Hollow, now the site of Scranton, was built in May, 1788, by Philip Abbott, who erected a primitive grist mill or corn cracker. In 1799 Ebenzer and Benjamin Slocum purchased the property, enlarged the mill, erected a distillery, started a forge, and built two or three houses, when the appellation of Slocums, and then Slocum Hollow, was given it. A post office was established here, but, like the forge and distillery, was abandoned, and the village of five brown houses relapsed into a silence from which it was aroused by William Henry and the Scrantons in 1840. It was named by them at first Harrison, then Lackawanna Iron Works, then Scrantonia, lastly SCRANTON, from Colonel George W., Selden T., and Joseph Scranton, who were the real founders of it. It is now the third city in the State in size, population, and importance. It is the southern terminus of the Delaware and Hudson canal company's railroad, which extends to Montreal; the northern termini of the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg railroad, and of the Lehigh and Susquehanna division of the Central railroad of New Jersey. The Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western railroad passes through it. A street railway diverges to four portions of the city. Scranton is a place of vast mining and manufacturing interests, deriving its prosperity from its immense rolling mills, furnaces, forges, its great steel works, its locomotive, brass and iron manufacturing establishments, and its numerous miscellaneous manufacturing of wood, sheet iron, stoves, silk, edge tools, and leather. Besides these industries, under the control of twenty incorporated companies, representing many millions of dollars, there are thirty-four churches, a large opera house, a public library, the largest collection of Indian stone relics in America, a city hospital, and a home for the friendless. Scranton contains a population of fifty thousand inhabitants.

HAZLETON is situated in the southern part of Luzerne county, near the middle of the Lehigh coal field, and at the intersection of the Lehigh and Susquehanna turnpike with the public road leading from Wilkes-Barré to Tamaqua. Its distance from Tamaqua is fourteen miles; from Mauch Chunk sixteen miles; from Berwick seventeen miles, and from Wilkes-Barré twenty-six miles, reckoned by the old stage routes or wagon roads. It is the principal town in the populous and wealthy coal region in which it is located, and is the chief marketing centre for the highly cultivated agricultural region lying to its north and west. The leading industry of Hazleton is the mining and shipping of anthracite coal. The Hazleton coal basin lies in a gentle depression on the summit of the water-shed, which separates the river basins of the Lehigh and the Susquehanna. The discoverer of coal in this region was John Adam Winters, a native of Berks county, who moved into this vicinity in 1812. At a "deer lick"





near the spot where the old Cranberry school-house afterwards stood, the deer had pawed up some coal which Mr. Winters found in 1818. This place is about three-fourths of a mile west of the present town of Hazleton, and near this spot the mining of coal was commenced by a drift above water level. The formation of the Hazleton coal company, March, 1836, was the forerunner of a prosperous future for Hazleton. A steady increase in population and wealth throughout the region followed. Active work for the construction of the Hazleton railroad was pushed forward in the early summer of 1836, under Ario Pardee, as engineer in chief, and J. G. Fell, principal assistant. The business of the road for some years was the coal-carrying trade exclusively, which at first was done in connection with the Beaver Meadow railroad and Lehigh canal. This was confined to the summer season until the building of the Lehigh Valley railroad connecting with the New Jersey Central and North Pennsylvania railroads gave the Hazleton railroad its first opportunity of continued work throughout the year. Great numbers of hazel bushes once grew in the vicinity of Hazleton, giving name to the stream, and hence the name of the place. The present spelling Hazleton, which it is likely to retain, came through an orthographical mistake of the clerk in transcribing the act of incorporation of the company. Hazleton was laid out by the Hazleton coal company in 1836, immediately following the organization of the company, and the erection of buildings was then commenced. It was then in Sugar-loaf township, from which Hazle township, with an area of forty-nine square miles, was formed in 1839. It was incorporated as a borough August 7, 1856. The population of the borough in 1860 was 1,707, and 4,317 in 1870. In 1876 the population is estimated at 7,000. It contains ten church edifices, a school under the charge of the Sisters of Charity, and several private schools. The Lehigh Valley railroad company have large machine and car shops with foundry. There are also two steam flouring mills, three planing mills, and other important industries. There is a fine public library established by the liberality of Ario Pardee, Sr., a resident of Hazleton, whose liberal donations to Lafayette College are matters of history.

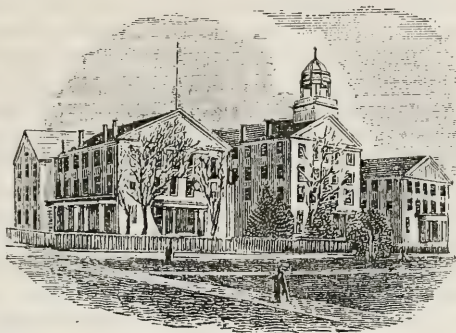
KINGSTON township was laid out March 2, 1774, the first settlers having arrived four years previous, in 1770. Within the township are evidences of ancient fortifications of pre-historic races, which show a state of civilization far in advance of the Indian tribes found here by our fathers. This township is not entirely unknown in the history of the Revolution. Here are the remains of Forty Fort, which was surrendered July 4, 1778, after a brave defence by a few poorly armed men. The ground upon which the battle was fought on the day preceding, lies mostly within this township, and is often pointed out to the stranger. A plain substantial monument rises above the bones of the patriots who fell by the combined force of the British troops and their cruel Indian allies. There is another relic of a past generation here—the old Forty Fort church, built in 1807, near the fort of the same name. The old church yet stands with the interior the same as when our fathers listened within its walls to the preaching of Lorenzo Dow, Philip Embury, and Francis Asbury, the pioneer bishop, and is well worthy a visit from those interested in the history of the past.

In this township are two villages, KINGSTON and WYOMING. Kingston is the most important of the two villages, and was doubtless so named by the early



inhabitants in honor of the reigning king. These villages grew up from the early days of our country, but within the last ten or fifteen years they have been incorporated, and attention has been given to a systematic laying out of the streets. The chief industry is the mining of anthracite coal, of which there are

vast quantities. In Wyoming there are factories of terra cotta and shovels. In the village of Kingston are situated the shops of the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg railroad, which employ a large number of men. The village contains two churches of modern architecture. Here is also located the Wyoming Seminary, a school capable of accommodating two hundred boarders and the same number of day scholars. Rev. R. Nelson, D.D., was for twenty-eight



WYOMING SEMINARY, KINGSTON.—COMMERCIAL HALL.

years the successful principal. In 1872, Rev. D. Copeland, Ph.D., succeeded him, under whose administration the school maintains its high position.

CARBONDALE was the first incorporated city within the limits of Luzerne county, the act of Assembly creating it bearing date March 15, 1851. In 1850 it contained less than five thousand inhabitants. On the 15th of December of that year the greater portion of Carbondale was destroyed by fire, and as previously there had been no municipal regulations, a meeting of the citizens was held, and a suggestion to apply for a city charter rather than one for a borough. It carried unanimously, and measures at once taken to secure it. From that time onward, located as it is in the midst of valuable coal mines, the city increased rapidly, and contains at present about fifteen thousand of a population. Apart from its coal interests the city contains several manufactories. It has a court house, and several fine structures.



WYOMING SEMINARY.—CENTENARY HALL.

PITTSBURGH, although settled as early as 1790, only contained, up to the year 1838, eight or ten houses. At that period the establishment of Butler & Mallory's colliery gave an impetus to the town. It was incorporated as a borough in 1853, and in the year following its boundaries were enlarged. Within a radius of two and a half miles there is a population of twenty thousand,



most of whom are more or less directly interested in the coal trade. The most extensive collieries are owned by the Pennsylvania coal company. On the east side of the river there are many other collieries belonging to various parties. Beside these vast interests, there are a number of mechanical and manufacturing establishments located here. It is one of the busiest towns in Luzerne. It is situated on the Susquehanna river, where that stream enters the Wyoming valley, and is well connected with railroads running in all directions.

WHITE HAVEN borough, incorporated in 1842, derives its name from Josiah White of Philadelphia. The town is delightfully located on the Lehigh river and canal, twenty miles south-east from Wilkes-Barré. Until the destruction of the canal by a freshet, in 1862, it was at the head of slack-water navigation, and a shipping point of great activity. The principal business now is that connected with the lumber trade, of which it is the chief depot on the Lehigh. It contains a large number of saw mills, whose production amounts to upwards of thirty millions feet of lumber. In addition to these establishments, there is a large foundry and machine shop, with several smaller manufactories.

The foregoing comprise the larger and more prominent cities and boroughs of Luzerne county. There are a number of others of importance, deserving a special notice, but a county which contributes cities, boroughs, and post-towns, exceeding two of the original States of the Union, cannot have full justice done her in our limited space, especially when her past history is of absorbing interest and requires to be fully dwelt upon. As remarked previously, Luzerne county has all the essential elements of wealth within herself, and is second to no county in the United States.





## LYCOMING COUNTY.

BY E. S. WATSON, WILLIAMSPORT.



LYCOMING county was formed from Northumberland in accordance with the act of April 13th, 1795. Thomas Forster, John Hanna, and James Crawford were the first commissioners. On the first day of December, of the year mentioned, they met in open court of general quarter sessions and took the oath of office, and on the fifteenth day of the same month met and appointed John Kidd to be treasurer of taxes. At that time a vast area of territory was embraced within the limits of the county, comprising all the north-western portion of the State beyond Mifflin, Huntingdon, and Westmoreland counties, and extending to the Allegheny river. Gradually its limits were contracted by the formation from it of Armstrong, Centre, Indiana, Clearfield, Jefferson, M'Kean, Potter, Tioga, and Clinton counties, until, at the present time, it contains 1,080 square miles, or 691,200 acres.

Probably in no county of the Commonwealth is the handiwork of nature more prominently displayed than in Lycoming, made more impressive by the contrasts presented the tourist. Mountains rising to an altitude of 1,500 or 2,000 feet extend across the northern and central sections, ranges of the Allegheny and Laurel hill, while at the base is a sparse population, owing to the narrow valleys. But this wild, sterile region is offset by the beautiful valley of the West Branch, the subordinate limestone valleys to the south, and on the east the fertile and picturesque Muncy valley, with a dense and prosperous agricultural population. The West Branch valley is bounded on the south by a bold continuation of Bald Eagle mountain, while beyond, like a beautiful picture, lies Nippenose and White Deer Hole valleys, the White Deer mountain forming the southern boundary of the county. Nippenose valley presents a curious formation. It is an oval limestone basin about ten miles in length, surrounded by high hills, the streams from which, after descending a short distance towards the centre of the valley, lose themselves under the surface of the limestone rocks. Nippenose creek collects its waters from springs bursting up from the rocks on the north side of the valley, and conveys them to the West Branch of the Susquehanna. The course of this stream is through the southern portion of the county, and the volume of water is increased by receiving Pine, Larry's, Lycoming, Loyal Sock, and Muncy creeks from the north, and on the south or right bank, Nippenose, Black Hole, and White Deer Hole creeks.

There are valuable beds of bituminous coal and iron ore in the county, but agriculture and lumbering form the principal occupations. There are rolling mills, factories, tanneries, and a general variety of manufacturing branches, but they do not come up to the standard of what might be called prominent branches of industry. In the years 1836 and 1843, Professor Rogers made a geological survey of Lycoming county, but being at such an early day it was not so complete



as to furnish a full knowledge of the mineral productions lying beneath the surface, as at that time there were little or no developments, and the country being heavily timbered rendered the points accessible very limited. His report, however, shows the location of several good bodies of coal and iron ore, such as the McIntyre, Frozen Run, Pine Creek, Hogeland Run coal basins which present indications of value for the future exploration and development. The McIntyre mine has been run very successfully for the past five years, commencing with a tonnage of 17,808 tons in 1870, 106,730 tons in 1871, 171,427 tons in 1872, 212,462 in 1873, and 138,907 tons in 1874. This coal is semi-bituminous. Fossil iron ore was mined and shipped from Cogan station, on the Northern Central railroad, as early as 1858, and has continued with varying amounts from 100 to 1,000 tons, shipped to Danville, Bloomsburg, and Pottsville. The use of this will be increased as its value as a good fluxing ore becomes known, and as the price of iron will warrant its transportation to such points as needed.

The numerous limestone quarries located below Williamsport and Muncy turn out a fair quality of building lime, and for fertilizing the soil, making quite an important local trade of value to builders and to the farmers of the county. In Mosquito valley there has been a quarry of black marble opened, which promises to become quite an important addition to the marble of the State when developed, so as to secure perfectly sound marble (as the best black marble is imported from Belgium at quite a high figure). As the county becomes cleared up and better opportunities are afforded for fresh explorations, new discoveries may be looked for, and capital invested at such points where there is reasonable expectation of success. The new survey ordered in the State will doubtless more fully develop the mineral resources, as from the geological position of the county there is room for careful examination. Among the minerals found are good commercial black oxide of manganese, seventy per cent.; silver copper ore; gray carbonate of iron, fifty per cent., containing five to seven per cent. manganese. There are basins of good fossil iron ore, stoneware and fire clays, and some very fair outcrop specimens of zinc ores. From a specimen of rich copper mass, it is evident there must have existed some source where either the early French settlers or Indians procured their copper, for an inspection of old excavations on the edge of copper formations discloses remains where fire had been used at quite a depth below the present surface. Among other useful products that may have in the future a commercial value, are several quarries of good flag stone in different parts of the county; also a very fair quality of pencil slate, and at four or five points a number of shades of good mineral paints.

Originally the population of the county was composed of Scotch-Irish and Quakers, who moved in from the lower counties of the State. Their descendants still own lands along the valleys, but Germans and others from Pennsylvania and New York have located in such large numbers as to throw into obscurity, almost, the nationality of the original settlers.

Previous to 1768 the valley was occupied by bands of Shawanese and Monsey Indians, from the lower valley of the Susquehanna, and the way for settlement by the whites was not opened until the 5th of November of the year above mentioned, which was effected by the treaty of Fort Stanwix—called the “new



purchase"—by the Proprietary government. Soon after this purchase, a difference arose between the government and the settlers whether the stream Tyadaghton, mentioned in the treaty, was Lycoming or Pine creek when translated into English. For sixteen years it remained an open question, until the second treaty at Fort Stanwix, in 1784, when the question was settled by the Indians, who decided that the name mentioned in the treaty meant the Pine creek. In regard to the early settlement, nothing could be more clear than the following, from volume 2 of Smith's Laws: "There existed a great number of locations of the 3d of April, 1769, for the choicest lands on the West Branch of Susquehanna, between the mouths of Lycoming and Pine creeks; but the Proprietaries from extreme caution, the result of that experience which had also produced the very penal laws of 1768 and 1769, and the proclamation already stated, had prohibited any surveys being made beyond the Lycoming. In the meantime, in violation of all laws, a set of hardy adventurers had from time to time seated themselves on this doubtful territory. They made improvements, and formed a very considerable population. It is true, so far as regarded the rights to real property, they were not under the protection of the laws of the country, and were we to adopt the visionary theories of some philosophers, who have drawn their arguments from a supposed state of nature, we might be led to believe that the state of these people would have been a state of continual warfare; and that in contests for property the weakest must give way to the strongest. To prevent the consequences, real or supposed, of this state of things, they formed a mutual compact among themselves. They annually elected a tribunal, in rotation, of three of their settlers, whom they called *fair-play men*, who were to decide all controversies, and settle disputed boundaries. From their decision there was no appeal. There could be no resistance. The decree was enforced by the whole body, who started up in mass, at the mandate of the court, and execution and eviction were as sudden and irresistible as the judgment. Every new comer was obliged to apply to this powerful tribunal, and upon his solemn engagement to submit in all respects to the law of the land he was permitted to take possession of some vacant spot. Their decrees were, however, just; and when their settlements were recognized by law, and fair play had ceased, their decisions were received in evidence, and confirmed by judgments of courts."

In those early days, as now, the white man was pushing the Indian back, in spite of the proclamation of Governor Penn, notifying all persons not to settle on lands not purchased of the Indians and unsurveyed, and warning those that had settled to make haste and leave. But they did not vacate, and in the enforcement of their "fair-play" code, it became necessary to adopt rigid measures. Any person resisting the decrees was placed in a canoe, rowed to the mouth of Lycoming creek, and there set adrift. Subsequently a law was passed, allowing the settlers between Lycoming and Pine creeks a pre-emption right to not over three hundred acres of land each, upon satisfactory proof being presented that they were actual settlers previous to 1780.

For seven years after the purchase, the pioneers swung the axe, felled the giant trees, builded their cabins, and tilled their fields unmolested; but just when they began to enjoy the comforts of their cabin homes, and reap the rewards of





their industry, the cry of revolution was heard, and the hardy backwoodsmen, trained to the vicissitudes of war during the frontier campaigns of 1755-63, with true patriotism, seized their arms and went forth to battle for liberty, leaving their families scantily provided for and exposed to the raids of hostile Indians, while they went to the aid of the imperilled at Boston. All along the West Branch, wherever there was a white settlement, stockade forts were erected—in some cases garrisoned by settlers, and in others by Continental troops. Samuel Horn's fort was three miles above the mouth of Pine creek, and Antis' fort was at the head of Nippenose bottom; Fort Muncy was between Pennsborough and



LYCOMING COUNTY COURT HOUSE, AT WILLIAMSPORT.

[From a Photograph by J. F. Nice, Williamsport.]

the mouth of Muncy creek. There were other forts below, but outside the present limits of Lycoming county.

One of the most notable events that occurred at this time was what is known as the "big runaway." In the autumn of 1777, Job Chillaway, a friendly Indian, had given intimation that a powerful descent of marauding Indians might be expected before long on the head-waters of the Susquehanna. Near the close of that season the Indians killed a settler by the name of Saltzburn, on the Sinnemahoning, and Dan Jones at the mouth of Tangascootac. In the spring of 1778 Colonel Hepburn, afterwards Judge Hepburn, was stationed with a small force at Fort Muncy, at the mouth of Wallis' run, near which several murders had been committed. The Indians had killed Brown's and Benjamin's families, and had taken Cook and his wife prisoners on Loyal Sock creek. Colonel Hunter of Fort Augusta, alarmed by these murders, sent



orders to Fort Muncy that all the settlers in that vicinity should evacuate, and take refuge at Sunbury. Colonel Hepburn was ordered to pass on the orders to Antis' and Horn's forts above. To carry this message none would volunteer except Covenhoven and a young Yankee millwright, an apprentice to Andrew Culbertson. Purposely avoiding all roads, they took their route along the top of Bald Eagle ridge until they reached Antis' gap, where they descended towards the fort at the head of Nippenose bottom. At the bottom of the hill they were startled by the report of a rifle near the fort, which had been fired by an Indian at a girl. The girl had just stooped to milk a cow—the harmless bullet passed through her clothes between her limbs and the ground. Milking cows in those days was dangerous work. The Indians had just killed in the woods Abel Cady and Zephaniah Miller, and mortally wounded young Armstrong, who died that night. The messengers delivered their orders that all persons should evacuate within a week, and they were also to send word up to Horn's fort.

On his way up, Covenhoven had staid all night with Andrew Armstrong, who then lived at the head of the long reach, where the late Esq. Seward lived. Covenhoven warned him to quit, but he did not like to abandon his crops, and gave no heed to the warning. The Indians came upon him suddenly and took him prisoner, with his oldest child and Nancy Bunday. His wife concealed herself under the bed and escaped.

Covenhoven hastened down to his own family, and having taken them safely to Sunbury, returned in a keel-boat to secure his household furniture. As he was rounding a point above Derrstown (now Lewisburg), he met the whole convoy from all the forts above; such a sight he never saw in his life. Boats, canoes, hog-troughs, rafts hastily made of dry sticks, every sort of floating article had been put in requisition, and were crowded with women, children, and "plunder." There were several hundred people in all. Whenever any obstruction occurred at a shoal or ripple, the women would leap out and put their shoulders, not indeed to the wheel, but to the flat boat or raft, and launch it again into deep water. The men of the settlement came down in single file on each side of the river to guard the women and children. The whole convoy arrived safely at Sunbury, leaving the entire line of farms along the West Branch to the ravages of the Indians. They destroyed Fort Muncy, but did not penetrate in any force near Sunbury; their attention having been soon after diverted to the memorable descent upon Wyoming.

After Covenhoven had got his bedding, etc., in his boat, and was proceeding down the river, just below Fort Meninger, he saw a woman on the shore fleeing from an Indian. She jumped down the river bank and fell, perhaps wounded by his gun. The Indian scalped her, but in his haste neglected to strike her down. She survived the scalping, was picked up by the men from the fort, and lived near Warrior's run until about the year 1840. Her name was Mrs. Durham.

Shortly after the big runaway, Colonel Brodhead was ordered up with his force of 100 or 150 men to rebuild Fort Muncy, and guard the settlers while gathering their crops. After performing this service he left for Fort Pitt, and Colonel Hartley with a battalion succeeded him. Captain Spalding, from



Stroudsburg, also came down with a detachment by way of the Wyoming valley. Having built the barracks at Fort Muncy, they went up on an expedition to burn the Indian towns at Wyalusing, Sheshequin, and Tioga. This was just after the great battle at Wyoming, and before the British and Indians had finished getting their plunder up the river. After burning the Indian towns, the detachment had a sharp skirmish with the Indians from Wyoming, on the left bank of the Susquehanna at the narrows north of the Wyalusing mountain. Mr. Covenhoven distinguished himself in that affair by his personal bravery. He was holding on by the roots of a tree on the steep precipice, when an Indian approached him and called to him to surrender. Mr. C., in reply, presented his gun and shot the Indian through the bowels.

Among the noted families in that trying period was that of Captain John Brady. The men were courageous, and always fought coolly but desperately. He had the fort near the mouth of Muncy creek, known as Fort Muncy. The Bradys, father and sons, joined the army at Boston at the first opening of the Revolution, but returned again when the exposed state of the valley seemed to need their services. They were again in service at the battle of Brandywine. They were at Fort Freeland when it capitulated, but escaped.

Shortly after the return from camp of Captain Brady and his son, a company of six or seven men formed to aid Peter Smith in cutting his oats from a field at Turkey run, about a mile below Williamsport. James Brady, son of Captain John Brady, and a younger brother of the famous Captain Sam Brady, was one of the party. It was the custom of those days to place sentinels at the sides of the field to watch while the others were reaping, the arms being stacked at a convenient point for seizure. The sentinels in this instance were rather careless, and the Indians were down upon the reapers before they were aware of it. Brady, who was near the river bank, reached for his gun, but at that moment fell, wounded by an Indian. The latter struck him down and scalped him, but he was left alive. His companions had fled; but a party from the fort, out in pursuit of the Indians, found Brady with his skull broken in, but still living. He desired to be taken to the fort at Sunbury, where his parents were. Mr. Covenhoven was one of those who assisted in taking him down, and he describes the meeting between the mother and her wounded son as heart-rending. They arrived at the dead of night, and the mother, ever awake to alarms (although the party did not intend to wake her), came down to the river bank, and assisted in conveying her son to the house. On the way down he was feverish, and drank large quantities of water. He soon became delirious, and after lingering five days, expired. Captain John Brady, the father, was afterwards out with Peter Smith, near Wolf run, a tributary of Muncy creek. At a secluded spot, three Indians fired. Brady fell dead. Smith escaped on a frightened horse.

Captain Samuel Brady was with Brodhead, at Pittsburgh, at the time he heard of his father's death; and he is said then to have taken a solemn vow to devote his life to revenge the death of his father and brother. A brother of Samuel Brady lived many years in Indiana county, and two sisters at Sunbury. General Hugh Brady, of the United States army, was a nephew of Captain Samuel Brady.

This fearless incident of the patriotic spirit of the "Fair-Play" men, is recorded in Megginness' Otzinachson, as follows:





Early in the summer of 1776, the Fair-Play men and settlers along the river, above and below Pine creek, had received intelligence from Philadelphia that Congress had it in contemplation to declare the colonies independent, absolving them from all allegiance to Great Britain. This was good news to the little settlement up the West Branch, that was considered out of the jurisdiction of all civil law, and they set about making preparations to endorse the movement, and ratify it in a formal manner. Accordingly, on the 4th day of July, 1776, they assembled on the plains about Pine creek in considerable numbers. A good supply of "old rye" was laid in as a *sine qua non* on this momentous occasion. The subject of independence was proposed, and freely discussed in several patriotic speeches, and, as their patriotism warmed up, it was finally decided to ratify the proposition under discussion in Congress, by a formal declaration of independence. A set of resolutions were drawn up and passed, absolving *themselves* from all allegiance to Great Britain, and henceforth declaring themselves *free and independent!* What was remarkable about *this declaration* was, that it took place on the very day that the Declaration was signed in Philadelphia. It was a remarkable coincidence that two such important events should take place about the same time, hundreds of miles apart, without any communication. When the old bell proclaimed, in thunder tones, to the citizens of Philadelphia that the colonies were declared independent, the shout of liberty went up from the banks of Pine creek, and resounded along the base of Bald Eagle mountain.

The following names of settlers that participated in this glorious festival have been collected: Thomas, Francis, and John Clark, Alexander Donaldson, William Campbell, Alexander Hamilton, John Jackson, Adam Carson, Henry McCracken, Adam Dewitt, Robert Love, Hugh Nichols, and many others from below the creek not now remembered.

Turning from the scenes of those eventful days, and following along the path of civilization down to the present day, we find now a prosperous city and thrifty villages and settlements, where once was a howling wilderness traversed by the red man.

WILLIAMSPORT, the county seat, was laid out and selected as such by the commissioners in 1796, the year after the county was organized. The site of the place was owned by Michael Ross, and in 1798, James Crawford, William Wilson, and Henry Donnell, commissioners, received a deed from Michael and Anna Ross for the land upon which now stands the court-house and jail. The city is handsomely situated on the north bank of the West Branch of the Susquehanna river, about forty miles above its confluence with the North Branch at Northumberland, in a valley of surpassing beauty and loveliness. The river at this point runs almost due east for several miles, and on the south side from the city is a bold mountain chain—Bald Eagle—which rises to an altitude of about five hundred feet. North of the city the foot hills of the Alleghenies are spread to the right and left, adding beauty to the location of the city. The true origin of the name of the city is involved in some doubt. Two reasons are given, however, why Michael Ross gave it the name of Williamsport. The first, and probably correct one—because always given by his children and later descendants—is that he had a son William for whom he named the place. The other reason is, still maintained by some, that in consideration of William Hep-



burn rendering assistance in having the county seat located on land owned by Mr. Ross, the latter named the town for him. The weight of authority is that it was named for William Ross. The first brick court-house, which occupied the site of the present structure, was commenced in 1801, and completed in 1803. It was torn down and rebuilt in 1860. In 1806, the village was incorporated as a borough. It did not increase very rapidly, however, for a long series of years, as the United States census in 1850 only showed a population of about 1,600. In 1860 the population had nearly trebled, the census showing 5,664. In 1870 the population was given as 16,030. At the present date the population is estimated at not far from 20,000. Few cities in the Eastern States can show a more rapid growth, for as late as twenty-five years ago the vicinity of Williamsport cemetery, now in the heart of the city, was the favorite hunting ground of boys. The city was incorporated in 1867. It is noted for beautiful streets and elegant residences; in many instances the architecture of the public and private buildings gives evidence of the thrift and enterprise of the citizens, while the larger number of graceful spires and cupolas that point heavenward indicate a pervading religious sentiment.

Manufacturing interests are rapidly increasing. There is a large rubber factory, paint works, carriage manufactories, furniture establishments, machine shops and foundries, saw and tool works, boiler manufactories, oil works, flouring mills, tanneries, marble, belting, rope, brick, piano, and glue manufactories, with a great number of smaller industries, which in the aggregate constitute an important element of trade. But the leading industry is the manufacture of lumber, and although upon the small streams of the county there are many saw mills, yet Williamsport is the great manufacturing centre. The first mill at this point was what was known as the "Big Water Mill," erected by a Philadelphia company in 1838-9. It was destroyed by fire some thirteen years ago. Within the past sixteen years the lumber interest has made rapid progress, until at the present time the amount of capital invested will reach several millions of dollars. From the time the "old water mill" was built, about thirty-eight years ago, the number of mills has increased, until now there are between forty and fifty engaged in manufacturing lumber and dressing it in various ways. These mills will continue in operation for many years to come, as there are immense quantities of pine in the mountains yet, and when that is exhausted there is a sufficiency of hemlock to run the mills many years longer. The Dodge mills rank among the largest in the world. The main building is 95 by 200 feet, with two wings 18 by 22 feet. The machinery is driven by two engines of 350 horse power, and during the running season the mills have a capacity of turning out at least 45,000,000 feet, which could be increased by running over time. The interests of the manufacturers of lumber in Williamsport, and, indeed, of the West Branch valley, are protected by an association called the "Lumberman's Exchange," and they are now operating under a charter granted by the Legislature in 1872.

The great boom in the river at Williamsport, which was erected for the purpose of holding the logs floated down the stream from the pinerics above, until they could be taken out and manufactured into boards, is one of the largest in the United States. To briefly give the origin of this mammoth enterprise, it



will be necessary to refer back to 1845, when James H. Perkins arrived in Williamsport in company with John Layton, for the purpose of establishing a boom. Soon after their arrival they fixed upon the Long Reach, a few miles above the town at that day, but now partly embraced within the city limits, as the best point for locating the boom. The Legislature was petitioned for a charter, which was granted, and bears date March 17, 1846. The logs, as they floated down upon the high water, continued to be caught by men in small boats and tied into rafts, up to the spring of 1849, when two temporary booms, with sunken cribs, were put in. In the fall of 1849 a boom company was formed, the experiment made in the spring proving conclusively that the project was a feasible one. The new boom was immediately commenced, and during the winter of 1849-50 it was made ready for receiving and holding the logs put into the river the following spring. At the end of four years it was manifest that the facilities for receiving and holding logs must be increased, and the work of extending the boom continued from time to time, until now it is a work of vast magnitude and strength, extending for miles up the river. The great piers in position, the immense timbers securely bolted together which rest against them to hold the logs, and the erection of the dam, show that the undertaking was a colossal one. The boom has a capacity for holding over 300,000,000 feet of lumber, and in the spring months, when it is packed full of logs, so solidly that one can walk across the river on them, it is worth a journey of hundreds of miles to see. It requires a large amount of money to operate the boom every season.

The most permanent public structure of Williamsport is the county jail, erected in 1867-8. It is of stone, and surrounded by a high wall. The cells were constructed with a view to secure criminals, and are of extraordinary strength. The court house, in the public square, is another fine structure. The square is shaded with trees and enclosed with an iron railing. The city can boast of an excellent institution of learning—Dickinson Seminary—where young men have been educated who have figured largely in the political, literary, and ministerial fields. It is in a flourishing condition.

JERSEY SHORE is located on the left bank of the West Branch, fifteen miles west of Williamsport, about two miles from the line of the Philadelphia and Erie branch of the Pennsylvania railroad, and three miles below the mouth of Pine creek. In 1840 it only contained a population of 525, but the completion of the public works increased it, until, in 1870, the census exhibited a population of 1,394, which has been slightly augmented since. A large lumber trade is carried on with the country on the head-waters of Pine creek, and the borough will receive a fresh impetus by the completion of the Jersey Shore, Pine Creek, and Buffalo railroad, now in process of construction, which will directly connect the place with Williamsport. In 1800 the borough was named Waynesburg, but the title of Jersey Shore became so familiar that the former was finally dropped, and the name fixed by incorporation in 1826.

MUNCY borough, formerly called Pennsborough, is situated near the left bank of the West Branch, a short distance below the mouth of Muncy creek, and fourteen miles by the road from Williamsport. The river here makes a graceful bend to the south. This is a neat and flourishing village, rapidly

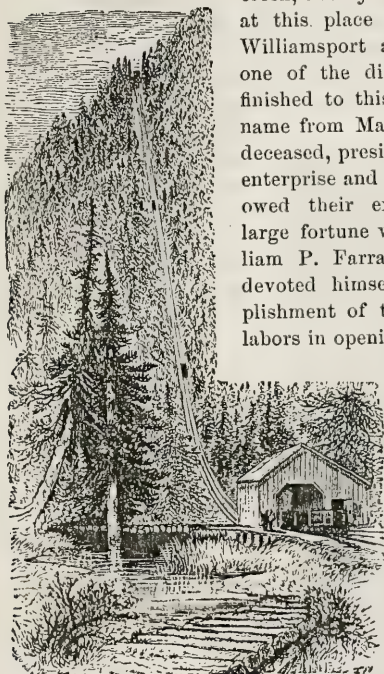




increasing. It enjoys the trade of the rich and extensive valley of Muncy, which produces a vast quantity of wheat and lumber. Pennsborough was incorporated March 15, 1826, but, January 19, 1827, the name was changed to Muncy.

About five miles north-east from Muncy, on Muncy creek, is the village of HUGHSVILLE, a thrifty place, with an enterprising population. The Muncy Creek railway, which is to connect with the Sullivan county coal mines, passes through the place.

RALSTON is situated at the mouth of Stony or Rocky run, on Lycoming creek, twenty-six miles above Williamsport. There are at this place valuable bituminous coal mines. The Williamsport and Elmira railroad (now embraced in one of the divisions of the Northern Central) was finished to this point in 1837. The place derived its name from Matthew C. Ralston, Esq., of Philadelphia, deceased, president of the railroad company, to whose enterprise and capital both the village and the railroad owed their existence. Unfortunately, however, his large fortune was absorbed in the undertaking. William P. Farrand, the engineer of the railroad, also devoted himself most enthusiastically to the accomplishment of this enterprise. As the fruit of their labors in opening a way into this secluded region, several large iron works sprung up along the valley of Lycoming creek.



RALSTON INCLINED PLANE.

MONTGOMERYVILLE is a brisk borough, three miles from the city of Williamsport. Its railroad communication is by way of the Catawissa branch of the Philadelphia and Reading railroad. There are several saw mills in the vicinity, and quite a lumber trade is carried on.

#### ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIPS.—

The dates of the formation of the various townships are herewith given.

Of a few it has been impossible to

ascertain: Anthony, September 7, 1844; Armstrong, February 7, 1842; Brady, January 31, 1855; Bastress, December 13, 1854; Brown, 1812; Cummings, 1832; Clinton, December, 1825; Cascade, August 9, 1842; Cogan House, December 6, 1843; Eldred, November 16, 1858; Fairfield; Franklin; Gamble, 1875; Hepburn, 1804; Jordan; Jackson, 1824; Loyal Sock, April 13, 1795; Lycoming, May 1, 1785; Lewis; Limestone; Muncy, 1772; Muncy Creek, 1804; Mifflin, 1796; Moreland; McHenry, August 21, 1861; McIntyre; Nippenose, 1792; Old Lycoming, December 2, 1858; Penn; Piatt, April 30, 1858; Porter, May 6, 1840; Plunkett's Creek; Pine, January 27, 1857; Shrewsbury, 1804; Susquehanna; Upper Fairfield, September 12, 1851; Wolf; Washington, 1789; Woodward, November 28, 1855; Watson, January, 1845.

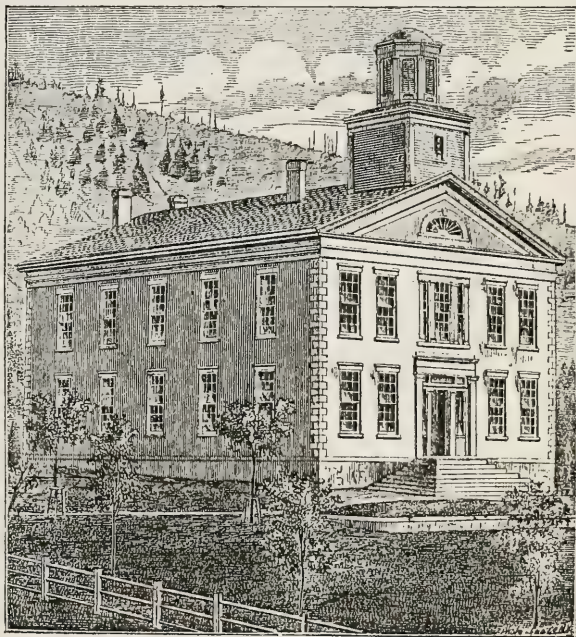


## M'KEAN COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM KING, CERES.



M'KEAN county was separated from Lycoming county by the act of 26th of March, 1804. It was named in honor of Governor Thomas M'Kean, who at that period filled the executive chair. Previous to 1814 the county was for a time attached to Centre county, and the records were kept at Bellefonte. In that year M'Kean was attached to Lycoming for judicial and elective purposes. The counties of M'Kean and Potter were as formerly united, having one treasurer, one board of commissioners, and one of auditors. The commissioners held their meetings at the house of Benjamin Bents, on the Allegheny river, and a little east of the county line. In 1826 M'Kean county was organized for judicial purposes, and the first court was held in Smethport, in September of that year. The same year a substantial brick court house was erected.



M'KEAN COUNTY COURT HOUSE, SMETHPORT.

[From a Photograph by J. B. Bergstresser, Smethport.]

M'Kean county is situated on the northern border of the State, being the third county east from the west line thereof. It has a length on the State line of nearly forty miles, and a depth of about twenty-five miles, containing about one thousand square miles, or six hundred and forty thousand acres. It may be considered an elevated table, broken by numerous streams which have formed in many places valleys of considerable width. The principal streams are



the Allegheny river, which enters the county from the east, about midway of its width, and after running in a north-westerly direction about ten miles, it turns to the north, and passes into the State of New York about eight miles west of the north-east corner of the county. Its valley is from one to two miles wide. The upper half of the distance the river passes through this county, there is considerable fall, affording good water power. The lower half has very little fall. The Oswaya creek enters the county about two miles south of the north-east corner, and passes into the State of New York about five miles west of that point. Potato creek rises in the south-eastern portion of the county, and running west of north, joins the Allegheny river about midway of its course through the county. Its principal tributary is Marvin creek, which rises in the southern part of the county, and joins it at Smethport. Tuncungwant creek has its source near the middle of the county, and runs north, emptying into the Allegheny in the State of New York. This valley is traversed by the Bradford branch of the New York and Erie railroad, and is the New *Oildorado* of the State. Upon the west are Willow creek, Sugar run, Kenjua, and a branch of Tionesta creeks, putting into the Allegheny river in Warren county. On the south we have West Clarion and Instanter creeks, waters of the Clarion river, and the Sinnemahoning Portage, which runs into the Susquehanna. The Allegheny Portage enters the county from the east, about five miles north of the south-east corner, and running in a north-westerly direction, joins the Allegheny river at Port Allegheny. These streams have each many tributaries, which have their sources in innumerable springs of the purest water.

The table land in the centre of the county is something over two thousand feet above tide. The beds of the streams are about one thousand five hundred, except the Sinnemahoning Portage, which is several hundred feet lower, so that for the most part the surface of the county is cut up into hills and valleys, the former of more or less steepness, and the latter of greater or less width, according to the character of the soil and rock upon which the waters have since time begun been operating.

The soil is well adapted to the cultivation of the grasses, and from the roughness of the surface, and the abundance of pure cold water, it seems peculiarly adapted to grazing and dairying purposes, and is destined, when improved, to equal any territory of equal extent in the Union in the production of butter, cheese, wool, and beef. The large mineral resources of the county, just beginning to be developed, will furnish a good home market for all that the land will produce.

The pine timber has nearly all disappeared, but there are yet remaining immense quantities of hemlock and other valuable timbers, affording opportunities for a large business in lumbering and tanning. The sawing capacity of the mills already in operation is not less than one hundred millions feet of lumber per annum, and at Port Allegheny is one of the largest tanneries in the United States. The Bradford branch of the New York and Erie railroad has about twenty miles of track within the county, from the Lafayette coal beds north to the State line. The Philadelphia and Erie railroad runs for about twelve miles through the south-western portion of the county. The Buffalo, New York, and Philadelphia railroad traverses almost the entire width of the eastern portion of







the county, and has a branch about twenty miles in length from Lanaba station, near the mouth of Potato creek, to the Clermontville coal fields. There are three boroughs, SMETHPORT, KANE, and BRADFORD.

About the end of the last century a company of gentlemen, headed by John Keating, Esq., of Philadelphia, made an extensive purchase of wild lands in what are now M'Kean, Potter, Cameron, Clinton, and Clearfield counties. Francis King, an Englishman, member of the Society of Friends, then but recently from the city of London, was employed by the said company to examine different bodies of lands in this portion of the State, and spent nearly the whole of two summers in exploring the country, making careful and minute memoranda of the surface of the country, character of the soil, timber, rocks, streams, and natural routes for thoroughfares. Upon his report the selections were made, and the purchase consummated. In the spring of 1798, Mr. King left Philadelphia with a party of workmen; they proceeded to the upper settlement upon the West Branch of the Susquehanna river, in the vicinity of Jersey Shore. There they loaded their canoes, and taking their horses sometimes in the channel of the river, and sometimes upon the banks, they pushed their canoes to the mouth of the Driftwood branch, and then up it to what is now Emporium. Here, on account of the smallness of the stream, they abandoned their canoes, and loading their tools and provisions upon their horses, they started in a northerly direction. Passing up a small tributary of the Driftwood, and down a branch of the Allegheny, they cut a bridle path through the forest very nearly over the ground now traversed by the Buffalo, New York, and Philadelphia railroad from Emporium to Port Allegheny. This place was for many years known as the Canoe Place. At the latter place they halted, and having constructed more canoes from the trunks of the white pine, then abundant all along the valley of the Upper Allegheny, they loaded their baggage into them, and proceeded down the river to the mouth of the Oswaya, and up that stream about four miles, where they located, calling the place Ceres; built houses, cleared land, and commenced opening communications with other settlements. It was found that a small settlement had been commenced on the head-waters of a tributary of the Genesee river, and distant only fifty miles. This was the nearest white settlement in any direction. It was situated near the present village of Andover, on the New York and Erie railroad, and was known as Dike's settlement. A sort of road was soon opened between the two points, and also between Ceres and the Canoe Place, and between Ceres and the settlements on Pine creek, distant nearly one hundred miles.

Progress in the work which was to make this little opening in the wilderness habitable for families was necessarily slow. The great distance from which supplies had to be brought, either in canoes or on the backs of horses, and the thick and heavy growth of timber to be removed from the land, were among the greatest obstacles to be overcome. The location was found to be exceptionally healthy, and the soil productive. Wherever an opening was made in the forest, the earth produced all the grains and vegetables indigenous to the climate, in almost miraculous quantities. The policy of love and kindness always practiced by the Friends towards the Indians was observed here, and had the effect of keeping up a kindly feeling among them towards Mr. King and his followers, and



they were very useful to him in procuring supplies of meat and fish, in piloting members of the party through the forest, in hunting up and bringing those who occasionally got lost in the woods, and the pack horses that sometimes went astray, and in many other ways. Indian corn, wheat, and rye flourished and produced abundant crops, but there were no mills in which to grind the grain. Generally it was cooked and eaten whole, but sometimes a boat load was taken to Pittsburgh to be ground, and sometimes the Indian method of mashing in a stone mortar was adopted.

In the first year of the present century Mr. King was joined by his family, and shortly after by several other families, mostly Englishmen and Friends like himself, and whose ignorance of pioneer life was as complete as his own. I must leave mostly to the imagination of the reader the story of the trials and sufferings of this period. To be for many days without food of any kind, except the roots and buds of trees—to be for many weeks together without meat, fish, or salt—to be lost in the woods or stopped in the forest paths by heavy falls of snow, without food or the means of making a fire—were among the common experiences of the early settlers. Among those who early joined the Ceres settlement and spent their lives and left their families there, were John Bell, with his sons William and John, and stepsons Thomas and John Bee, son-in-law Robert Gilbert; and Thomas Smith, with his sons John, William, and Henry. John Bell, Jr., and James King, second son of Francis King, spent most of their youth and early manhood in the older portions of the State, but were by no means strangers to the trials and privations of the new settlement. Francis King, the founder of this little settlement, died suddenly while in the prime of life, leaving not only the affairs of the land-holders, under whose auspices he came, but also a large amount of unsettled business, and the care and responsibility of a large family, in the hands of his eldest son John, who for nearly fifty years was the active agent of Messrs. Keating & Co., and intimately connected with every improvement, both public and private. Among the younger men upon whose shoulders fell the cares and responsibilities of the new settlement may be mentioned William Bell, whose name is prominent in all the records of the infant colony, and of the earlier history of the county. About the time that settlements began to be made in other parts of the county, Jacob Young and Asahel Wright came to Ceres. They both lived to be aged men, and though neither was ever particularly prominent in public affairs, they were both useful and esteemed citizens, and their names deserve a place in this record.

In the year 1815, a large two-story frame building was erected at Ceres, under the direction of Messrs. Keating & Co., known as "The Land Office." This building was for many years occupied as a dwelling house, but was long ago taken down. The oldest building now standing at this place is a dwelling house, built by John King in the year 1819, in which a grandson now resides. Of the original families of the settlement, only three persons remain. These are Thomas Bee, Henry Smith, and Martha, daughter of Francis King and widow of William Bell. It is due to the memory of John Keating, Esq., of Philadelphia, to say that, from the earliest settlement of this county to the period of his death, his watchful care over it and anxiety for its progress, his sympathy with the sufferings and privations of the settlers, and readiness to help in every possi-



ble way, partook more of the character of the care of a father over his children, than that of the capitalist over a business enterprise.

In the first year of the settlement, to supply the wants of the settlers, Mr. King set about the erection of a grist and saw mill, and ere long lumber was sawed and grain ground upon his own premises; and despite all discouragements the settlement began after a little to present a thriving appearance. Numerous dwellings and other buildings were erected, a town was regularly laid out, and the hope was indulged that the country round about would rapidly fill up with settlers. About this time the territory of Ohio became in the minds of the people of the Atlantic States the earthly paradise, and the restless and discontented, as well as the enterprising and ambitious, strained every nerve to reach it. In 1804 a road was opened through the State of New York, from the east to the Allegheny river at Olean, then and for many years called Hamilton, a point only ten miles distant from the Ceres settlement; and immediately a current of emigration was pouring over this route that would be astonishing even at the present day. At Olean, boats, skiffs, canoes, and rafts were constructed, and the emigrants were floated down the streams to the country which was the Eden of their dreams. It may seem at the first glance that this would have helped instead of retarding the settlement of M'Kean county, but when we consider that the settlers in a new country are almost invariably poor, and that they are daily met by trials and difficulties which seem insurmountable, what wonder is it that the stories of the great fertility of the West, the comparative ease with which the forest could be cleared, and the small amount of labor necessary to win a subsistence for their families, which were constantly told by the emigrants, should engender a degree of discontent with their situation that doubled every obstacle, calamity, privation, and annoyance, and shrivelled every blessing and advantage into nothingness. The river offered to bear them away upon its bosom at no cost but that of subsistence, and in many cases even that was supplied and wages paid by those who had lumber to run or needed assistance in pulling the flat boats upon which they had loaded their goods and embarked their families. To go was easy, but to return was difficult and expensive, and to the very poor impossible.

Another cause that materially retarded the development, if not the settlement of the county, was that the vast quantity and excellent quality of white pine timber offered to the settler a temptation to abandon his efforts to clear up and cultivate the soil, and embark in the lumbering business. The people were few, and wages consequently high. We were bordered on the north by a hard timbered district where land could be cleared for one-third to one-half what it cost here, and there was little or no pine timber to tempt men from their farms. Our lumbermen found that they could buy their supplies in the adjoining counties in the State of New York, and haul them to their camps cheaper than they could clear their own land and raise them; and this plan was very generally adopted, the inevitable consequence of such a course being that, after they had exhausted the natural wealth of the county, without giving anything back in the way of improvements, they found themselves the possessors of large tracts of land which were for present purposes absolutely worthless, and having for years given up the pursuit of agriculture, as a business, they had no taste for or





desire to return to it. They would generally leave for other pine timbered regions, taking with them nothing but added years and profitless experience, and leaving behind nothing but pine stumps and briar patches. The ease with which men could get away from here, and the high wages paid for pulling on rafts down the river, combined to make labor scarce, dear, and uncertain. Still the little settlement plodded on as best it could. Many came and few staid, and of the few, more turned their attention to lumbering and hunting than to farming. The idea of getting a living here without running a raft to market every spring had no existence in many minds.

In the year 1810 six families from the state of New York, following up the Allegheny from Olean to the mouth of Potato creek, and up that stream some five or six miles, located themselves in the neighborhood now known as Farmer's Valley. Among them were three brothers, named Joseph, George, and Matthias Otto, whose descendants still reside in that neighborhood. George and Matthias both died many years ago. Joseph lived to be very old, and was one of the prominent men of the county. He held at different terms most of the county offices. About this time a settlement was commenced at a place called Instanter, and familiarly known as Bunker Hill, by Joel Bishop, later and for many years one of the associate judges of the county, and upon lands owned by Jacob Ridgway, Esq., of Philadelphia; and here in 1821 or 1822 a fallow of four hundred acres was cleared, under the supervision of Paul E. Scull, Esq., late of Smethport, one of the most earnest and hopeful advocates of all projects which might have a tendency to advance the interests of the county. Near this farm of Mr. Ridgway, stone coal was early discovered, and was mined, first for the use of the few smiths in the vicinity, and later it became an article of export in a small way, being taken by teams in the winter season to the southwestern counties of the State of New York and exchanged for grain, pork, salt, and other necessities of the new settlements. Not until within the last year has any railroad been constructed to this point.

In 1815 ten families of Norwich, Chenango county, N. Y., exchanged their property with Messrs. Cooper, McIlvain & Co., for lands in the valley of Potato creek, some miles above Smethport, where they or their descendants still reside. This settlement was long known as Norwich settlement, and the present township of Norwich embraces the territory upon which they first located. Among the founders of this settlement were Jonathan Colegrove, Andrew Gallup, Rowland Burdick, David Comes, William Brewer, and Nathaniel White. Several beginnings were made along the valley of the Allegheny from Canoe Place, or Port Allegheny, to the State line, before the last-named settlements were begun. Among the earlier settlers along the river near Eldred were James Wright and his sons, Rensselaer, Micajah, and William P. Rensselaer Wright was from the first a prominent and influential citizen, and held at different terms nearly all the county offices. William P. Wright is still living. Jacob Knapp, who was the father of nineteen children, among whom was the celebrated revivalist of the same name, late of the State of Illinois. Joseph and Jacob Steele made beginnings near what is now Lanaba station, about the year 1810, where their descendants now reside. Lower down the river, Riverius Hooke and sons, James McCrea, John Morris, father of Rev. S. D. Morris, of State Line



station, and others, made beginnings, their descendants still living in the neighborhood.

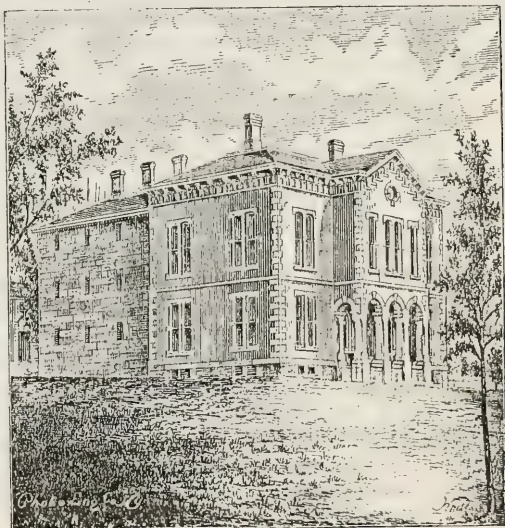
Near Port Allegheny the earliest settlers were Judge Samuel Stanton, Jonathan Foster, and Dr. Horace Coleman. Judge Stanton and Dr. Coleman were active and public-spirited men, did all in their power to help on the settlement of the country, and were highly esteemed by the then few settlers of the county. Judge Stanton died many years ago while absent at Bellefonte upon some public business. Mr. Foster was accidentally shot by his son. He and his son were out hunting wolves. Each wore a wolf-skin cap and each was ignorant of the vicinity of the other. It was the custom with wolf hunters to howl in imitation of the wolf, and thus decoy their prey to within rifle shot.

After being out some time one howled; the other thinking that he had heard a wolf, answered; both were deceived, and each began cautiously to creep towards his supposed prey. A succession of calls and counter calls was kept up with sufficient accuracy of imitation to keep both deceived as to the real character of the other. Finally, after much manœuvring on both sides, and conducted after the known habits of the wolf, they approached very near each other, when the quick eye of the younger man caught sight of the wolf-skin cap of the elder as he raised his head to peer over a log, and he instantly fired.

What must have been the feelings of that son as he walked triumphantly up to his prey, and found lying before him, not the body of the savage wolf, but that of his dying father. Could life be sufficiently long or busy to eradicate that scene from his memory. Dr. Coleman lived to ripe old age, and died respected by all, and surrounded by a large family, who do ample credit to the efforts of their sire in their behalf.

A little later Solomon Sartwell, Sr., Nathan Dennis, John Wolcott, Allen and Justus Rice, and others, came into what is now Eldred township.

My impression is that Dr. Golens, the Freemans, Fosters, Dikemans, and Buchanans, were among the earliest settlers in the valley of the Tumeunguant. Some thirty years ago Colonel S. C. Little came to Bradford, I believe, as the agent of a company known as "the Boston Land company," afterwards bought out by the late Daniel Kingsbury. Colonel Little was an active public spirited



M'KEAN COUNTY PRISON, SMETHPORT.

[From a Photograph by J. B. Bergstresser, Smethport.]



man, and grew in the good opinion of the people of the county to the day of his death. Few have been so much missed and so generally mourned.

The Oswaya creek was declared a public highway in 1806-'7. In the fall of the latter year the constable of Ceres made return, under oath, to John C. Brevorst, justice of the peace, that there was no dam or weir upon said stream within the State of Pennsylvania.

Of the readiness with which this county responded to the call of the government in 1861 little need here be said. The exploits of the Bucktails, under Colonel, now General, Thomas L. Kane, and the names of the brave men who fell in defence of the Union, are too fresh in the memories of all, and too well preserved in the still recent annals of the war, to need repeating here. Suffice it to say that, in proportion to its population, from this county more men volunteered and fewer were drafted, more went and fewer returned, than from any other county in the State, or probably in the Union. May their memory ever be green in the minds of the patriotic citizens not only of their native county, but of the great Commonwealth of which it is so very small a part.

SMETHPORT, the county seat, was laid out under the direction of William Bell, Thomas Smith, and John C. Brevorst, but no settlement was made there until 1812, when Captain Arnold Hunter put up a log house within the town plot. Another house was built in 1812, but both were abandoned in 1814, and no permanent settlement was made until 1822. About this time the first county commissioners were elected, and held their office in a small building located within the plot. Among the early settlers at Smethport were William Williams, Solomon Sartwell, Squire Manning, Dea. James Taylor, Ira Oviatt, Gideon Irons, Isaac King; later came O. J. Hamlin, Esq., and brothers, O. R. Burnett, David Crow, Richard Chadwick, Dr. George Darling, Ghordis and B. C. Corwin, Dr. W. Y. McCoy, *et al*; and still later Henry Chapin, John Holmes, Nelson Richmond, A. S. Arnold, and others—active energetic business men and thoroughly identified with the history of the county. The first newspaper was published in March, 1832, by Hiram Payne. Recently new public buildings have been erected, and the town of Smethport has become a thriving and enterprising borough.

Besides Smethport there are several towns of importance in the county, especially on the line of the Pennsylvania and Erie railroad. KANE, the largest town in the county, so favorably known as a salubrious and pleasant summer resort, is twenty-five miles from Smethport. This settlement was established, about the time of the completion of the railroad, on a large tract of land owned by the family of Judge Kane, of Philadelphia. A large and elegant hotel was erected in the midst of a magnificent park. It is over two thousand feet above the ocean level, and in consequence enjoys an atmosphere of unrivalled purity. The town contains four churches. A vast lumbering business is transacted in the vicinity, six steam saw mills being in operation, employing a large number of hands. The machine shops of the railroad company are located here. SERGEANT, WETMORE, and LUDLOW, are important post towns on the railroad. BRADFORD borough, PORT KENNEDY, and FARMER'S VALLEY, are thriving towns.





## MERCER COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM S. GARVIN AND SETH HOAGLAND, MERCER.



MERCER county, as defined by act of Assembly, 12th of March, 1800, lies between Crawford on the north and Beaver on the south, on the line dividing Pennsylvania and Ohio. Length, thirty-two miles along the State line, and breadth, eastward, where it is bounded by Venango, twenty-eight miles—the south-east corner jutting on Butler county, the square points of both being cut off to make a fitting adjustment. It was named in honor of General Hugh Mercer, the young surgeon in the army of the Pretender at the battle of Culloden, the companion of Washington in the Braddock campaign, and the indomitable American patriot who died from wounds received at the battle of Trenton, in 1777.

The surface of the county is undulating, but little broken, and peculiarly well watered. It is covered with springs and small streams running into the larger creeks. The creeks consist of the Big Shenango on the western side, which rises in Crawford county, Neshannock in the centre, with heads all over the northern central, and Wolf creek on the eastern side. These streams all run in a southerly direction, and eventually are swallowed up in the Big Beaver, which empties itself into the Ohio river at Rochester. In addition to these there is the Little Shenango, that runs from east to west, across a considerable portion of the northern part of the county, rising five or six miles east of the central line drawn from south to north, that empties itself into the Big Shenango, a little above Greenville, and also Sandy creek, that takes its rise in Crawford county, and running diagonally through the north-east quarter of the county, to the south-east, enters Venango county, and empties itself into the Allegheny river about twelve miles below Franklin. Sandy lake, a sheet of water about a mile and a half long, and a half mile wide, very deep in the centre, discharges its surplus water into Sandy creek.

The character of its general surface, the underlying limestone throughout its southern half, the bountiful supply of living water, and richness of soil, when known, were well calculated to invite the enterprising and hardy settler to the task of subduing its forests and making independent homes for themselves, with the hope that it would eventually become the foremost agricultural county in this part of the State. Their anticipations were not disappointed, for it is now not only a great agricultural, but a heavy and prosperous mining and iron county.

Although declared a county, by act of Assembly in 1800, for all practical purposes it constituted a part of Crawford until February, 1804, when the first and second courts were held at the house of Joseph Hunter, situated on Mill creek, on the mill property near Mercer now owned by the Hon. William Stewart, in February and May of that year. The commission of Hon. Jesse Moore, as president judge of the circuit composed of the counties of Beaver,



Butler, Mercer, Crawford, and Erie, was read; also the commissions of Alexander Brown and Alexander Wright as judges for Mercer county. The various commissions of John Findley (who was the eldest son of the historic William Findley that was so prominent in Congress in the support of Thomas Jefferson), as prothonotary, clerk of the courts, etc., was also read; so also, that of William Byers as sheriff, James Braden as coroner, and John W. Hunter as deputy prosecuting attorney. The sheriff and coroner, as well as a board of county commissioners, consisting of Robert Bole, Andrew Denniston, and Thomas Robb, it is presumed were elected in October, 1803.

The attorneys admitted to practice at the first court were John W. Hunter, Joseph Shannon, C. S. Sample, S. B. Foster, A. W. Foster, Ralph Marlin, Edward Work, Patrick Farrelly, William Ayres, Henry Baldwin, and Steel Sample. The two Fosters, Farrelly, Ayres, Baldwin, and Steel Sample, all afterwards turned out to be men of mark and ability, and forty and fifty years back from this writing it was a rich treat to hear the old men of that day recite the practical jokes, stratagems, and anecdotes of which they were the perpetrators. At the second term of court, held in May, the commission of William Amberson, as an additional judge for Mercer county, was read. This gave three associate judges. The writer of this, who, as a little boy, occasionally dropped into the court house, along between 1814 and 1820, was indelibly impressed with the grand dignity of the president judge. He was a heavy, solemn-looking man, retaining the costume of the old style gentleman—small clothes, shoe-buckles, knee-buckles, bald head, but hair long behind and done up in a cue, and head and hair and collar of the black coat covered with a white powder sprinkled thereon. He has since seen the Supreme Court of the United States in session. The black gowns of the judges sitting in a row, the low colloquial tone in which causes are argued, and the quietness enforced, certainly give it a very dignified aspect, but still there was lacking the grand old powdered head and cue that gave Judge Moore the advantage in solemn and imposing dignity.

The first grand jury that assembled in the county consisted of Hugh Hamilton, Joseph McEwen, Thomas Scott, James Waugh, William Welsh, James Denniston, John Alexander, Cyrus Beekwith, Daniel Kelly, William Pangburn, John Grace, Duncan Carmichael, Robert Moore, William Nicholson, John Larimer, Alexander McCracken, James Montgomery, Jacob Loutzenhizer, Alexander Beans, and Joseph Smith, all of whom have long since paid the great debt of nature, but most of whom are yet alive in the generations that have followed and still reside in the county.

The land on which Mercer, the shire town, was located, being very near the centre of the county, consisted of two hundred acres, presented by John Hooge, of Washington, Pennsylvania, who was the owner of large tracts in the vicinity. The trustees to lay out the town and dispose of the lots were John Findley, William Mortimore, and "Little Billy" McMillan, so designated to distinguish him from a larger man of the same name. It was with the funds arising from the sale of these lots that the first court house, standing in the centre of the public square, was built. On the 19th of May, 1807, John Chambers, John Leech, and William McMillan, the then county commissioners, contracted with Joseph Smith and John McCurdy for the building thereof, for the sum of



\$7,116. It was a square brick building, two stories high, with wings for the offices. In 1840 there was an addition put to it to get better office accommodations, at a cost of about \$2,000, and the whole was burnt to the ground in 1866, after which the present beautiful and substantial structure was erected, at the cost of \$98,000. The first court house and jail, however, was a log structure on the ground now occupied by the First National Bank, the lower story for a jail being built of squared logs let down flat and dove-tailed at the corners, and the court room above, which was reached by stairs on the outside of the building. Until this construction was ready for prisoners, the county prison was a room in the house of James Braden, which the commissioners rented and fitted up for that purpose.

At this time there were but six townships in the county, to wit: Salem, Pymatuning, Neshannock, Wolf Creek, Cool Spring, and Sandy Creek. In the journal of the county commissioners, at a sitting on July 1, 1805, it is entered that R. Bole, A. Denniston, and E. Sankey, contracted with David Watson, Jr., to run the lines of the townships agreeably to a plan or order of the court, at ——— cents per mile, and after this the names of Delaware, West Salem, Shenango, Lackawannock, Mahoning, Slippery Rock, Sandy Lake, French Creek, and Springfield, were added to the list of townships, and Mercer, in virtue of being the county town, was given a separate existence. With the exception of Slippery Rock and Wolf Creek, which were accommodated to the cut-off corner adjoining Butler county, all townships were now eight miles long from south to north, and seven miles wide. This continued until Hickory was carved out of Shenango and Pymatuning in 1831, since which all the others have been carved up so that there are now (besides losing a fourth of territory to go to the make-up of Lawrence county) no less than thirty-one townships and twelve organized boroughs in the county of Mercer.

The traveled route through north-western Pennsylvania was that established by the French in 1752—water communication up the Allegheny river to the mouth of French creek, then up that stream to Waterford, and from thence by an opened road to Erie. It was this route that was followed by General Washington in 1753, when sent by Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, to demand from the French an explanation of their designs in establishing military posts on the waters of the Ohio. This route left Mercer county entirely to the west, and may explain why settlements in Venango, Crawford, and Erie, which it traversed, preceded those formed in Mercer. There were no settlements made in it until after Wayne's victory over the Indians, and the peace with them that followed in 1795. After this, in the fall of 1795, the surveyors began their labors, followed closely by the first settlers. Benjamin Stokely, who belonged to the first party of surveyors, remained alone when the others returned to their homes, and building himself a little cabin on the banks of the Cool Spring, was the first white man that spent a winter in the country. There was an encampment of two or three hundred Indians close to him, and he and they became very good friends. His youngest son, Bayne Stokely, now occupies the farm on which the father thus commenced the settlement. The wife of John Fell, and the maternal grandmother of the present Judge Trunkey, of Venango county, during lifetime, always claimed to be the first white female that wintered in the county. She was





the sister of the late Andrew Campbell, of Greenville, and when a little girl came with her father, who settled on the Shenango, leaving for a time the mother and other members of his family behind until he could prepare a home for them.

Among the first settlers along the Shenango were the grandfathers of the present generations of the Quinbys, Budds, Carnes, Beans, McKnights, McGranahans, Campbells, Hoaglands, Mossmans, Leeches, Fells, Hunters, and Christys. In the Neshannock and Mahoning regions, the Byers, Sankeys, Fishers, Watsons, Chenowiths, and Pearsons made their first settlement. In the centre the Stokelys, Zahnisers, Garvins, Alexanders, Findleys, Junkins, Dennistons, McCulloughs, Pews, Rambos, Coulsons, and Hosacks. In the south-east corner the Roses, McMillans, Breckenridges, McCoys, and Courtneys. In the Sandy Lake and French creek region the Gordons, McCrackens, De Frances, Carnahans, Browns, Carmichaels, Carrols, Kilgores, Riggs, Condit, and McCloskeys. In the way of startling adventure, these men were not history makers. Their mission was to open up a wilderness for the use of civilized man, and secure to themselves and posterity comfortable homes. In striving to do this they underwent many privations. It took time to open out fields and get them under cultivation, so that bread could be got without transportation on horse-back from Pittsburgh or the settlements in Washington county, and before they could provide properly for the keeping of their stock over winter. The first stock was only wintered by the felling of maple and linwood trees to enable the cattle to browse on the buds. The forest then afforded them bear meat, venison, and turkey in abundance, but their appetites tired of this as the only food, and "hog and hominy," diversified with mush and milk, was the first change they could hope to make in their diet. Wolves, panthers, and bears were by no means scarce, but as other game was plenty, these animals did not indulge in the more dangerous chase of man. A wolf scalp then brought a premium of eight dollars out of the county treasury, and was a source of profit to quite a number of hunters.

The first newspaper printed in the county was the *Western Press*, established in Mercer, by Jacob Herrington, in 1811, as a Democratic organ. It is still in existence, and is now published by William S. and E. L. Garvin, the first of whom entered the office as an apprentice in 1819. In addition to which, there is the *Dispatch*, in Mercer; the *Times*, *Herald*, and *Eagle*, in Sharon; the *Advertiser*, in Sharpsville; the *Advance* and *Argus*, in Greenville; the *Sun*, in Jamestown; and the *News*, in Sandy Lake—ten weekly newspapers in all.

In the war of 1812, the people of Mercer county were frequently called upon to give their aid in the defence of Erie, where the fleet of Commodore Perry was being built. On these alarms, which were about as frequent as a vessel of the enemy hove in sight in the lake offing, the whole county would be aroused by runners in a day, and in a very few hours most of the able-bodied male population, whether belonging to a volunteer company or the militia, would be on their march to Erie. On one occasion the news came to Mercer on a Sunday, while the Rev. S. Tait was preaching in the court house. The sermon was suspended, the startling news announced from the pulpit, the dismissing benediction given, and immediate preparations for the march commenced. On the next day the military force of the county was well on its way to Erie. At another time the news of a threatened invasion came in the middle of the grain



harvest. This made no difference, the response was immediate. It was on this occasion that Mr. John Findley dropped the sickle in his tracks in the wheat field, hastened to his house, and seizing his gun, with such provisions as his wife had at hand to put in his haversack, started on his way to the defence of his country. On his return, six weeks afterwards, the sickle was found by him where it had been dropped. It was on one of these occasions that but a single man was left in the county town—Cunningham Sample, an old lawyer, completely unmanned by age and obesity. It then became the duty of the young boys left at home, among whom was John Davitt, now of Pittsburgh, Walter I. Hunter, and others, to look to the wants of the women and little folks of the community. Wood had to be chopped for their fires, grain milled, potatoes dug, etc., and thus did all contribute to the defence of their country. This was the spirit of the Mercer county people in the war of 1812. A rifle company, the Mercer Blues, under the command of Captain John Junkin, volunteered its services for six months under General Harrison, and was at Fort Meigs in the winter of 1813. Their time expiring before the expected siege by the British forces under General Proctor had commenced, on the occasion of the Virginians, under General Leftwick, leaving the fort, they were among the Pennsylvania brigade that re-volunteered to remain until General Harrison was able to relieve them. Afterwards a number of them re-volunteered again and remained to participate in the successful defence against the approaching siege of the enemy.

It took time to get public roads opened through the county, so that pack-horses could be done away with and wagons substituted. The first clay turn-pike constructed was between Mercer and Meadville, about 1816. This was soon followed by a road from Butler to Mercer. The facilities for marketing the productions of the county were very inadequate. A large portion of the rye raised was turned into whiskey to render it portable, and in the winters, this, along with pork, deer skins, and furs, were loaded up in sleds and sent to Erie to barter for fish and salt. The same articles were also sent in a similar manner to Bellefonte to trade for iron, nails, and castings. Groceries and dry goods were principally obtained from Pittsburgh. It was no uncommon thing in those days to trade a bushel of wheat for a pound of coffee. Butter sold at a regular price of six and one-fourth cents per pound. It was about 1816 that the driving of cattle was commenced by Jacob Herrington, and a trade in horses also established. Good milch cows sold for eight and ten dollars, and a horse that would now bring one hundred and seventy-five dollars, could then have been bought at sixty or seventy dollars. This condition continued until 1836, when the construction of the Erie extension of the Pennsylvania canal to Erie, along the valley of the Shenango, on the west side of the county, was commenced, which constituted a new era in the commerce of the county, letting it out of the woods, as it were, and bringing it into connection with Pittsburgh on the south and the lakes on the north. In due time railroads were established and the canal abandoned. The mining of coal in the Shenango valley, and the large iron establishments erected therein, soon drew a large population of consumers, affording the farmers a fair market for their surplus productions; and when Drake discovered a comparatively easy and cheap mode of reaching the petro-



leum of Venango county, on its eastern side, a fresh impetus was given to the business of Mercer county, for here was a new market created by the rush to the oil regions that was greedy for her agricultural products. There are now four prosperous agricultural societies in the county, to wit: the West Pennsylvania, with large grounds at Mercer; the Shenango Valley, which has beautiful and spacious grounds at Greenville; the Mercer County Society, that has fine grounds near Stoneboro, on the shore of Sandy Lake; and the Jamestown Society. There are various farmers' clubs, who hold public sessions for the discussion of agricultural questions; and as for Grangers, the county is full of them.

Lawrence county was created in 1849, taking from the original Mercer county a little more than a fourth of her population, and nearly a fourth of her territory. The town of New Castle, which was five years older than that of Mercer; of New Bedford, started in 1813; of Harlansburg, in 1811; of Edinburg, in 1821; of Wilmington, in 1824; of Hillsburg, in 1825; and of Pulaski, in 1836, were all included in this partition.

Beginning in the south-west corner of the county, on the line of the Erie and Pittsburgh railroad, we first have WEST-MIDDLESEX. It has one rolling mill, four furnaces, and a number of manufactories of various kinds. It is an incorporated borough.

WHEATLAND is about three and a half miles north of Middlesex, and was laid out and built up by Wood & Sons, of Pittsburgh, on a property purchased from the heirs of George Schilling, and on which they erected what is said to be the largest railroad mill in the United States, as well as four furnaces. It was incorporated as a borough in 1870.

SHARON is two miles above, and lies directly west of the county town, adjoining the dividing line between Ohio and Pennsylvania. Until 1836 it was a small cross-road village—a tavern, a country store, a blacksmith shop, with one or two tailors and as many shoemakers. An appropriation from the State Legislature for the extension of the Pennsylvania canal to Erie, in 1836, induced General Joel B. Curtis, of Mercer, to purchase a tract of coal land in the immediate neighborhood, with a view to a large coal trade with Erie and other places on the lake. The peculiar value of this coal was then unknown, but experiments followed, and it was soon ascertained that it had superior qualities for all iron purposes, and could be successfully used in furnaces without cokeing, getting a metal but little inferior to that produced by the use of charcoal. The building of furnaces in the neighborhood followed—and a strike among the puddlers of Wheeling and Pittsburgh enabled General Curtis to form a combination with many of them to build a rolling mill at Sharon. This led to a further combination with parties that had got hold of the Lake Superior iron ores, by which the interests of both were expected to be advanced; and thus it was that the Lake Superior ores were introduced into the market, the consumption of which has grown up to the stupendous proportions enjoyed at the present time. Sharon is now a thriving city, with a great deal of solid wealth. It has two large iron mills, besides several furnaces and other large manufactories, with a population of near seven thousand. General J. B. Curtis was its real founder, sustained by T. J. Porter, George Boyce, Matthew Murdoch, C. G. Carver, M. C. Trout, and a





few others. Porter and Boyce, far advanced in life, are the only ones of the party that are yet living.

SHARPSVILLE, which lies about two miles north of Sharon, may be said to have been fathered by the late General Pierce, who purchased the ground on which it stands from Colonel Thomas Scott, the present president of the Pennsylvania railroad company. It has near fifteen hundred inhabitants, seven furnaces, and numerous manufactories. The finest and most costly residence in the county is located here, built by General Pierce a short time before his death. Sharpsville, by the many railroads running into and through it, has peculiar facilities in the way of travel and trade. It is an incorporated borough.

CLARKSVILLE, four miles north of Sharpsville, was laid out in 1832, by William Clark, and is an incorporated borough. It has not grown since the abandonment of the canal, and being more than a mile from the railroad, has not reaped the advantages derived by other towns on its line.

TRANSFER is a little village that has grown up at the point of transfer of freight and passengers between the Erie and Pittsburgh, and Atlantic and Great Western railroads, which for a distance of about three miles run side by side. It is not incorporated, but remains a part of Pymatuning township.

SHENANGO is the next village north of Transfer, at the junction of the Shenango and Allegheny railroad with the Atlantic and Great Western. It is a small town, but is thriving. It is here that the coal and oil brought from Butler county by the Shenango and Allegheny railroad is transferred to the cars of the Atlantic and Great Western, made necessary by the difference in the gauges of the two roads.

GREENVILLE is the second town in population and wealth in the county, and is two miles north of Shenango. It was laid out in 1819 by Thomas Bean and William Scott, on the west side of the Shenango. Numerous additions have been made to it on the east side, where the principal part of the town lies. It was incorporated in 1836, is a beautiful town, and contains an energetic and enterprising people. An excellent water power was utilized in the construction of the canal through this place, which has been employed in driving the machinery of a large flouring mill and various other manufactories. It has two banks, two newspapers, and a rolling mill near town. Population, over three thousand. Thiel College, the principal educational institution in the county, is located here. It is the only Lutheran college west of the mountains in Pennsylvania.

JAMESTOWN is six miles north of Greenville, at the crossing of the Erie and Pittsburgh railroad with that of the Franklin branch of the Lake Shore road. It was laid out by James Campbell, in 1853, and is a very prosperous little borough.

These comprise the towns along the Erie and Pittsburgh railroad; in the Shenango valley, in Mercer county. Following the Franklin Branch of the Lake Shore road south-east of Jamestown, HADLEY'S STATION and CLARK'S MILL constitute two thriving villages.

STONEBORO, an incorporated town, standing on the shores of Sandy Lake, was laid out and built up by the railroad and coal company, the mines of which are in the immediate vicinity. It is a flourishing place, with a population of about one thousand. As a summer resort it has no mean claim—a fine hotel, a chaly-



beate spring, boating on the lake, etc., enable summer guests seeking rest and recuperation to enjoy themselves comfortably. Recently two immense structures have been erected for the storage of ice got off the lake, which is peculiarly clear and firm.

SANDY LAKE is the next and last town on this road in Mercer county. It is but a mile from Stoneboro, on Big Sandy creek, where the outlet of the lake enters its waters. It is an incorporated borough, with a population of about eight hundred and fifty. The tract on which it is located was settled by Alexander Brown, who was one of the first associate judges of the county, about the year 1800, and was laid out by his son, Hon. Thomas J. Brown, another associate judge, in 1849. The splendid water power on the creek contributed very much to give it a fair start, and the building of the Franklin branch of the Lake Shore railroad, gave it a further impetus that has since driven it along in the road of prosperity in an eminent degree.

Starting from Shenango, on the line of the Shenango and Allegheny road, eight miles hence, we have first the village of FREDONIA, now seeking incorporation; then five miles further on, OAKLAND, near Mercer; then, five more miles, PARDOE'S STATION, a mining town; then four miles, and we reach PINEGROVE—all thriving and prosperous villages. Running across the northern range of townships, to the east of Jamestown, we have the incorporated borough of SHEAKLEYVILLE, founded by George Sheakley, in 1820. This is on the old turnpike between Mercer and Meadville. Population, four hundred. East of this, the village of NEW VERNON, the little borough of NEW LEBANON, and the village of MILLEDGEVILLE. Going south from Sandy Lake, on the eastern side of the county, along the drainage of Wolf creek, are the villages of HENDERSONVILLE, MILLBROOK, PINEGROVE (on the Shenango and Allegheny railroad), and NORTH LIBERTY. Between this latter place and Mercer, on the Butler turnpike, is located the villages of LOUDON and BLACKTOWN. On the road from Mercer to Harmony, in Butler county, stands the village of LEESBURG, six miles from the county town. On the road from Mercer to Middlesex, midway, is the village of GREENFIELD, commenced in 1847; and a mile farther on, the little borough of BETHEL. The village of CHARLESTON, on the road between Mercer and Sharon; DELAWARE GROVE, on the Greenville road; FAIRVIEW, on the road to Sheakleyville, and JACKSON CENTRE, on the road to Franklin, each about six miles from Mercer, comprise the balance of the villages of the county.

MERCER, the county town, was laid out in 1803, and now has a population of near three thousand. Until the construction of the Shenango and Allegheny, and the New Castle and Franklin railroads it was insular from the great traveled routes, and having nothing but the trade of the surrounding agricultural population, and the little advantage from the holding of the county courts, did not prosper so rapidly as Sharon and Greenville; but since it has got two railroads crossing each other almost at right angles, has grown very rapidly, and for the last year or two has perhaps been the most prosperous town in the county. It has a number of thriving manufactories of various kinds. One of the schools established by the State for the maintenance and education of the soldiers' orphans is established here, having over three hundred pupils.



## MIFFLIN COUNTY.

[With acknowledgments to Silas Wright and C. W. Walters.]



MIFFLIN county was formed from Cumberland and Northumberland, by the act of September 19th, 1789. It was named in honor of General Thomas Mifflin, at that time President of the Supreme Executive Council of the State. The county contains about 370 square miles, and is irregular in shape, presenting indentations and projections in its outline, some of which are due to alterations made in 1791 and 1792, and by the formation of Centre and Juniata counties in 1800 and 1831.

Iron ore of the best quality abounds in the county. That found in the Kishicoquillas valley consists of the brown pyrated peroxide, occurring in compact masses, hematite, or of the stalactite structure, commonly called pipe ore. Large quantities of ore are shipped from Anderson's station, on the Pennsylvania railroad. In Limestone ridge, extending from Kishicoquillas creek, facing the Juniata, underlying limestone, is found a hard, white compact sandstone, almost purely silicious, much used in the manufacture of glass. This sand is so compact that it requires the blast to loosen

before it can be mined, but after being exposed to the action of the air for a short time, it crumbles under the pressure of the hand. Between Lewistown and McVeytown sand works have been constructed, which mine, in the aggregate, nearly 20,000 tons annually. The material is shipped out of the county to be manufactured.

In the limestone formations of this county quite a number of caves have been discovered, notable among which are Alexander's, in Kishicoquillas valley, which



MIFFLIN COUNTY COURT HOUSE, LEWISTOWN.

[From a Photograph by J. M. Welmer, Lewistown.]





abounds in stalactites and stalagmites, preserving in midsummer the ice formed in the winter. Naginey's, in the same valley, along the line of the Mifflin and Centre County railroad, near Milroy, is the most spacious and widely celebrated in the county. It was discovered by Charles Naginey while quarrying limestone. It is much visited in the summer season. Hanawalt's cave near McVeytown, is of vast dimensions, and contains calcareous concretions. Crude saltpetre has been obtained in it. Bevin's cave is on the summit of Limestone ridge. An Indian mound near Lewistown, containing bones, arrow heads, etc., was destroyed when the canal was made. Within the limits of the county are several celebrated springs, of which Logan's, near Reedsville, is most widely known. Mifflin spring, generally known as Bridge's spring, about half a mile from Painterville Station, on the Sunbury and Lewistown railroad, is a mineral spring recently discovered of undoubted medicinal virtues. A partial analysis shows the presence of ingredients similar to the waters of the more famous Avon springs.

Two prominent Indian characters, whose names have been perpetuated in this locality, deserve a passing notice prefatory to an historical resumé of the county. We allude to Logan, the Mingo chief, and Kishicoquillas. The former is especially distinguished in American annals. Logan was the son of Shikellimy, an Iroquois chief, who figured conspicuously in the Indian history of Pennsylvania. He resided, until 1771, near a large spring now bearing his name, in the Kishicoquillas valley, six miles from Lewistown. Removing to the West, he located on the Ohio river at the mouth of Yellow creek, about thirty miles above Wheeling, and was joined there by his relatives and some Cayugas from Fort Augusta, who recognized him as their chief. Logan's whole family was afterwards barbarously murdered on the Ohio, above Wheeling, by some white savages, without a shadow of provocation. It was not long after that act that his consent was asked by a messenger, with wampum, to a treaty with Lord Dunmore, on the Scioto, in 1774, when he returned the reply so familiar to every American child. Old Kishicoquillas had his wigwam near Buchanan's cabin, with whom he was always on friendly terms. Some of his followers are said to have given notice to the Buchanans of the expected attack on Fort Granville, and they fled with their families and cattle to Carlisle. But little is preserved relating to him, save his name, in that of the beautiful valley in Mifflin county. He was a chief of the Shawanese, well advanced in years, when the Burns, Macclays, Millikens, and McNitts came into the valley.

The first settlers came from the Conococheague, by way of Aughwick. They were Arthur Buchanan, a brave backwoodsman, his two sons, and three other families, all of whom were Scotch-Irish. They encamped on the west side of Kishicoquillas creek, near its mouth, opposite the Indian town on the present site of east Lewistown, when Buchanan, who was the leader, proceeded to negotiate for land. At first he found the Indians unwilling, but meeting with the chief whom he christened Jacobs, from his resemblance to a burly Dutchman in Cumberland county, he succeeded in obtaining the land, now the principal part of Lewistown, west of the creek, extending up the river. This was in 1754. To this favored spot, this year and the forepart of the next, 1755, he induced so many persons to come to his settlement, that the Indians who adhered to Jacobs





LEWISTOWN NARROWS, PENNSYLVANIA RAILROAD.





became dissatisfied, destroyed their town, and left. The council-house of the Indians was on the east side of the creek, opposite Buchanan's cabin, and a line of wigwams belonging to a number of different tribes stretched to the north along the stream. The destruction of the town so suddenly, and the departure of the Indians without a reason given, caused great fears of danger from their return; accordingly they determined upon a fort for mutual protection. This fort was built one mile above Lewistown at a spring near the river, and called Fort Granville. The spring and site of this fort were dug away when the canal was made. The fort was built in the fall of 1755.

The settlers were not molested until the spring of 1756, when roving tribes on the war path made their appearance. They lived principally within the fort on account of the frequency of these marauding parties. Lieutenant Armstrong, with a militia force from Cumberland county, arrived in season to protect the settlers while reaping their grain, but soon after his arrival, learning of the exposed condition of the people in Tuscarora valley, he sent part of his force, under Lieutenant Falkner, to protect them while harvesting. This was in the early part of July. On the 30th of that month, Captain Edward Ward, who commanded the fort, with a well organized force in pay of the Province, detailed all but twenty-four men, with himself in command, to go and protect the settlers in Sherman's valley while harvesting, leaving Lieutenant Armstrong in command. The enemy learning of the departure of the troops, appeared in a force of "not less than a hundred and twenty," and assaulted the fort during the afternoon and evening of the 1st of August. About midnight they succeeded in setting the fort on fire, and Lieutenant Armstrong, exposing himself in trying to put out the flames, was shot by the Indians. There were twenty-two soldiers, three women, and several children taken prisoners, who were compelled to make forced marches to Kittanning, where they witnessed the cruel sacrifice of one of the soldiers named Turner. He was tied to a stake, and heated gun barrels were run through his body. After three hours of every torture that savage vengeance could invent, he was scalped, and an Indian boy held up who cut open his head with a hatchet. The fate of many of the other prisoners taken at Fort Granville was supposed to have been similar to Turner's, for they were never heard of afterwards.

In 1769, the year after the treaty of Fort Stanwix, the whites returned to the Granville settlement, and some of them commenced exploring the Kishicoquillas valley. Judge William Brown was the first settler of the valley. The Brattons, Hollidays, Junkinses, Wilsons, Rosses, Stackpoles, and others, made an early settlement in the south-western part of the county. Of these the Brattons gave name to one of the townships. The early settlers were nearly all Scotch-Irish. The valleys filled in rapidly, and during the eventful scenes in the subsequent history of the State, Mifflin county took a prominent part.

In the year 1789 a dispute ensued between Mifflin and Huntingdon counties, relative to the western line of division between them. A great deal of bad feeling was engendered, but fortunately there was no blood lost. In 1791 the harmony of the county was disturbed by the refusal of Judge Bryson, who had been recently appointed an associate judge of the new county, refusing to commission two colonels who had been elected by their regiments. The judge had, a short time previous, been brigade inspector, and the offended friends of the





officers were determined that he should not enjoy the honors of his station. Much excitement ensued, but the disturbance was finally quelled.

On the 5th of November, 1829, the Pennsylvania canal was opened, and the first packet boat proceeded from Lewistown to Mifflintown. It was the occasion of much rejoicing. The construction of this great improvement gave a powerful impetus to the development of the county. Quite a number of thriving towns sprung up along the new route of traffic, manufactures were established, and business interests were greatly stimulated.

In the second war with Great Britain, Captain Henderson's company of Lewistown responded to the call of Governor Snyder. A single member of



DISTANT VIEW OF THE BOROUGH OF LEWISTOWN.

[From a Photograph by J. M. Weimer, Lewistown.]

the company survives. In the war with Mexico, there went forward to that distant country the company of Captain William H. Irwin. It left Lewistown for the seat of war, March 26, 1847. Twenty-five of the members never returned. The company served until the end of the war, and in addition to fights with *guerrillas* on the march to Puebla, it participated in the battles of Contreras, Cherusco, Molino del Rey, Chapultepec, and City of Mexico. In June preceding, it was engaged in the fights at the National Bridge and Passa la Haya. Captain Irwin having been severely wounded at the battle of Molino del Rey, returned to the States in the fall of 1847, after which the company was under the command of Lieutenant T. F. McCoy. In the war for the Union, one of the first companies to march to the relief of the National Capital was Captain Selheimer's, the Logan Guards, referred to in the General History. Other compa-



nies and detachments followed, and during the entire four years of that terrible civil conflict, Mifflin county furnished men and means to crush out rebellion and secession.

LEWISTOWN, the county seat of Mifflin, is located on the left bank of the Juniata river, at the mouth of Kishicoquillas creek. The town is pleasantly situated on elevated ground. It was laid out in 1790 by General James Potter, Judge William Brown, and Major Montgomery, owners of the town plot, and christened in memory of a celebrated island of the Hebrides group west of Scotland called Lewis. It was incorporated February 6, 1811. Two railroads pass through the town, the Lewistown and Sunbury railroad, connecting with the Pennsylvania at Lewistown station, and the Northern Central railroad at Selinsgrove; the other, the Mifflin and Centre County railroad running to Milroy, in Mifflin county. The State canal passes through the town, and the Pennsylvania railroad on the opposite side of the river. Next to Huntingdon, it is the most important and populous town on the Juniata river. The borough is lighted with gas, and supplied with pure spring water. It contains two furnaces belonging to the Glamorgan iron company, two tanneries, boiler works, three flour mills, besides other mechanical and manufacturing industries. Three newspapers are here issued—the *Gazette*, *True Democrat*, and *Democratic Sentinel*. It contains a brick court house, stone prison, and a large public academy. The borough and vicinity has been visited by several fearful calamities. On the 4th of July, 1874, a terrific tornado swept over the town with irresistible fury, prostrating buildings, destroying the bridge over the Juniata, crushing the Glamorgan furnace No. 2, as if its stone walls had been paper, and spreading desolation everywhere, leaving scarcely a property without some slight damage, and destroying a number of lives. The ice freshet of 29th of December, 1874, carried away the trestle bridge erected after the destruction of the one by the tornado. On Friday, February 26, 1875, the new county bridge was destroyed by the ice. This structure had only been in possession of the county authorities since the January court preceding.

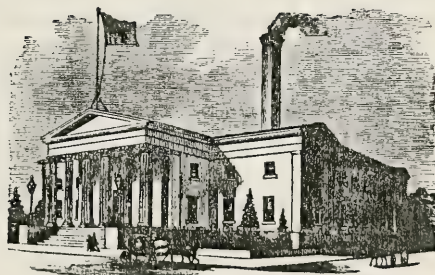
McVEY TOWN, twelve miles west of Lewistown, is located on the left bank of the river, in Oliver township. The railroad station is on the right bank of the river, from which a bridge crosses some distance east of the station to Mattawana island, and from the island another spans the northern channel to the town. This town was formerly called Waynesburg. It was incorporated as a borough April 9, 1833.

NEWTON HAMILTON, formerly Hamiltonville, known in Provincial times as Mullenberg, is twenty-two miles west of Lewistown by railroad, and twenty-one by the turnpike. In the spring of 1828, this town contained only four log houses. Owing to the impetus given by the construction of the canal, which passed through it, the town increased rapidly. The grounds of the Juniata Valley camp-meeting association, belonging to the Methodist church, are located near this place. Newton Hamilton was incorporated as a borough April 12, 1833.

FREEDOM FORGE, on the line of the Mifflin and Centre County railroad, is occupied principally by operatives in the extensive iron works at that place. YEAGERTOWN, in Derry township, is on the Lewistown and Bellefonte turnpike.



It is occupied chiefly by operatives in the celebrated axe manufactory of the Messrs. Mann, located there. REEDSVILLE is in Brown township, formerly known as Brown's Mills. MILROY is the terminus of the Mifflin and Centre County railroad, nine miles from Lewistown, in Armagh township. From it the traveler has a full view of the "Seven mountains," the ascent of which commences about a mile from the town. BELLEVILLE, Union township, eight miles west of Reedsville, is in Kishicoquillas valley. Not far from it is the village of MECHANICSVILLE. ALLENVILLE is seven miles west of Belleville, in Menno township. It contains a mill and a woollen manufactory.



THE UNITED STATES MINT AT PHILADELPHIA.





## MONROE COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM S. REES, STROUDSBURG.

[*With acknowledgments to L. W. Brodhead.*]



ON the first day of April, 1835, the county of Monroe was formed. It was enacted "that the townships of Ross, Chestnut Hill, Tobyhanna, Pokono, Hamilton, Stroud, and Smithfield, north of the Blue mountain, and Northampton county, together with the townships of Middle Smithfield, Price, and Coolbaugh, in Pike county, shall be, and the same are hereby declared to be, erected into a separate county, to be called MONROE." By the same act, Moses W. Coolbaugh, Benjamin V. Bush, William Van Buskirk, Michael Shoemaker, and Joseph Track were appointed trustees to receive donations in real estate and money towards defraying the expenses of the lands and public buildings for the use of the county, and select a site therefor. Several offers were made them, but Stroudsburg was considered the most favorable location, and accordingly selected. The county was named in honor of the fifth President of the United States. In 1843, on the organization of Carbon county, the township of Penn Forest was taken from Monroe. With this exception, the limits of the county remain as when first named.

The surface of Monroe county is generally mountainous, the greater portion of it being occupied by the lofty and desolate ranges of the Pocono, and other sandstone ridges and spurs, underlying the coal formation. In the north-western part of the county, on the head-branches of the Lehigh, lies an immense body of rather wet land, covered with a dense forest of pine. This place was called, by the forlorn fugitives from Wyoming, the Great Swamp, or the Shades of Death. The towering ridge of the Kittatinny mountain rises along the south-eastern boundary of the county, and would seem to shut it out from the world below were it not for the open doors of the far-famed Delaware Water gap, the Wind gap, and Smith's gap. Between this mountain and the Pocono are several subordinate parallel ranges, with long narrow valleys of the limestone and slate formations, exhibiting a striking contrast in their beauty and fertility to the rugged soil of the mountains.

The county is well supplied with water-power for mills and other manufacturing purposes. The Delaware washes a portion of the south-eastern boundary. Its tributaries are Bushkill, Mill creek, Marshall creek, Brodhead's or Analomink creek, with several large branches, and Cherry creek. The tributaries of the Lehigh are the Tobyhanna, several branches of Big creek, and the sources of the Aquashicola creek. One of the branches of Tobyhanna rises in a small lake called Long Pond.

Within the present limits of Monroe county there were several Indian villages. It was a portion of the lands of the Minisinks, and it was here that the



celebrated Delaware chief Teedyuscung long resided. He was born on the Pocono. No Indian warrior who trod the soil of Pennsylvania is more deserving of a place in history than that brave chieftain. He was the ablest of the aborigines, and played a distinguished part during the border wars.

The presumption is, the first settlement within the boundaries of the State of Pennsylvania was at Shawnee, in Monroe county, by the Low Dutch, or Hollanders. Reference has been made in the sketch of Pike county to the instructions of Surveyor-General Lukens to Samuel Preston, in regard to the early settlements above the Kittatinny mountains. In addition to what has been there stated, we learn that in 1730 the Provincial authorities appointed the famous surveyor, Nicholas Scull, as agent to go and investigate the facts concerning the settlement. John Lukens accompanied him. The narrative proceeds: "As they both understood and could talk Indian, they hired Indian guides, and had a fatiguing journey, there being then no white inhabitants in the upper part of Bucks or Northampton counties. That they had very great difficulty to lead their horses through the Water gap to Meenesink flats, which were all settled with Hollanders; with several they could only be understood in Indian; that Samuel Dupui told them that when the rivers were frozen he had a good road to Esopus from the Mine Hole, on the Mine road, some hundred miles; that he took his wheat and cider there, for salt and necessities; and did not appear to have any knowledge or idea where the river ran, of the Philadelphia market, or being in the government of Pennsylvania. They were of opinion that the first settlement of Hollanders, in Meenesink, were many years older than William Penn's charter; and as Samuel Dupui had treated them so well, they concluded to make a survey of his claim, in order to befriend him if necessary. When they began to survey, the Indians gathered around; an old Indian laid his hand on Nicholas Scull's shoulder and said, 'put up iron string, go home!' that they quit and returned."

Dupui's house stood near the Delaware, about five miles east of Stroudsburg. He was a Huguenot, settled originally at Esopus, and came to the Minisink prior to 1725. He purchased a large portion of the level land in which the present town of Shawnee is situated, of the Minsi Indians, in 1727, and likewise the two large islands in the Delaware—Shawano and Manwalamink. He subsequently purchased the same property of William Allen in 1733.

The oldest survey in the county was made in 1727, "of a tract of land situated near the Minnesink," for William Allen, of Philadelphia. This land was at the Shawnee town alluded to.

John Drake, Solomon Jennings, and John McMickle, took up the land now known as "Angle Swamp," in 1748, and it was then called the "Big Meadow," and the run near, called Big Meadow run. Along the Brodhead's, or Analomink creek, from the Brodhead six hundred acre tract to near Spragueville, was the Proprietaries' Manor of fifteen hundred acres. General Robert Brown lived at the Brodhead place, on the six hundred acre tract. At Bushkill, James Hyndshaw settled at an early day. Among the early settlers in Hamilton township were John McDowell, Philip Bossard, Conrad Bittenbender, and others.

The Hillborns settled at an early day on the Brodhead's creek, near Wywamic mountain, and the Solidays about the same time settled on the south-west branch



of the same stream, near its junction with the main creek, and were either killed or captured by the Indians. Price and Wissimer settled further up the Brodhead's creek, now in Price and Barrett townships, and, I believe, were never molested by the Indians. Russell settled on the flats below, now Bartonsville, and John Russell was killed, in 1764, by the Indians, and the last killing done by the Indians was George Larne and his wife and child, in 1780, at now the lower part of Tannersville, in Pocono township.

About the year 1756 there was a line of forts erected to protect the frontier settlements. Fort Norris, at Greensweig's, now in Eldred township. This fort, says Captain Young, "stands in a valley midway between the North mountain and the Tuskarora, six miles from each, on the high road towards the Minnesinks; it is a square, about eighty feet each way, with four half bastions, all very completely stockaded, finished and defensible." Fort Hamilton, at Stroudsburg, the west end of the town, the same authority says: "This fort stands in a cornfield by a farm house, in a plain and clear country; it is a square, with four half bastions, all very ill-contrived and finished; the stockades are six inches open in many places and not firm in the ground, and may be easily pulled down. Before the gate are some stockades driven in the ground to cover it, which I think might be a great shelter to an enemy. I, therefore, ordered them to pull them down. I also ordered to fill up the other stockades where they were open." Fort Hyndshaw was at the mouth of Bushkill creek.

During the old French and Indian war of 1755-60, the inhabitants north of the mountain were continually in danger of being massacred by the Indians; and in some places the Indians commenced operations in 1755. In December, 1755, the Indians made an attack upon the inhabitants in the neighborhood of Fort Hamilton. They also appeared at what is now called Pleasant Valley, in Polk township, while the entire country beyond Brodhead's was deserted. Nicholas Weiss was killed near Brinker's, now Fennersville or Sciota, and his family taken to Canada.

At this date the Provincial records contain numerous allusions to the murderous attacks of the savage Indians, and during the period between 1755 and 1763 all the able-bodied men were required for the defence of the frontiers. Major William Parsons, writing to Governor Denny, gives accounts of the devastations of the settlements. With the return of peace the forays of the Indians into Monroe county ceased.

During the Revolution Fort Penn was erected at the lower part of the town of Stroudsburg. General Sullivan, in 1779, on his way from Easton to Wyoming with his troops to chastise the Indians on the Susquehanna, passed through the county. In his journal he says: "On the 18th of June, 1779, he had encamped at Hillard's (Heller's) tavern, eleven miles from Easton; June 19th, marched to Larney's (Larne's or Learn's) tavern, at Pokanose (Pocono) Point; 20th, to Chowder Camp, which is now known as Hungry Hill, in Tobyhanna township, and at which place they halted several days and sent back to Fort Penn for provisions. While waiting they cut a road through the swamp there. At Hungry Hill there is a grave by the side of the old Sullivan road of one of the soldiers, and another grave at Locust ridge. During the war in the Wyoming valley, between the Connecticut claimants and the Pennsylvanians, called the Pennamite





war, there was one battle fought within the boundaries of now Monroe county, at Locust ridge, in which one of the Pennamite soldiers, named Everitt, was killed. Locust ridge seems to have been an old place, as there was a survey made there in 1749, for Samuel Dupui. There was also an old settlement at White Oak run, and one where General Sullivan crossed the Tobyhanna."

Among the highly distinguished officers of the army of the Revolution from Pennsylvania, were General Daniel Brodhead, Captains Garret and Luke Brodhead, and Colonel Jacob Stroud, of Monroe county. The latter was principally in command at Fort Penn. The Brodheads were especially patriotic, and nearly the entire male portion of that family, able to bear arms, saw service in the war of Independence.

But little transpired after 1780 to record, except that in some parts of the county there had been destructive freshets in January, 1841; June, 1862; and October, 1869. Monroe county has improved steadily, and from a population of about 2,000, one hundred years ago, it now has a population of about 20,000, and an area of 384,000 acres of land; and instead of a few scattering mills, there are now thirty flouring mills, ten tanneries, several foundries, a woolen mill, a tanite factory for manufacturing emery wheels, etc., and a glass factory, while her hills and valleys are dotted with churches and school houses.

STROUDSBURG, the seat of justice for Monroe county, is pleasantly situated in the lower valley of the Pocono. Three beautiful streams unite on its eastern border. It was first settled by Colonel Jacob Stroud, who owned about four thousand acres. Soon after the close of the French and Indian war, Colonel Stroud came to the valley. He died in 1806. The town was laid out about 1810, by Daniel Stroud, the son of the colonel, who, in addition to a liberal plan of broad avenues, enjoined in his deed of sale to all purchasers that they should set their houses thirty feet back from the side-walk. This gives to the residences of that beautiful town the quiet rural air of a New England village. Besides the public buildings, there are several churches, and a number of local industries, with a population of about 2,500 inhabitants.

Four miles below Stroudsburg, on the Delaware, the waters of that river gracefully sweeping from the north to the east, turn suddenly and pass through the Blue mountain, cutting it to the base, while its ragged sloping sides, towering up to an elevation of sixteen hundred feet, frown down upon the river as it calmly pursues its course toward the ocean. This immense chasm is called the DELAWARE WATER GAP, and has grown to be one of those delightful places of summer resort for which Pennsylvania is becoming famous.

There are quite a number of thriving villages in Monroe county, the principal of which are BARTONSVILLE, in Pocono township, laid out by Joseph Barton about 1832; TANNERSVILLE, laid out by Joseph Edinger in 1825; KUNKLESTOWN, in Ross township; POCONO, SAYLORSBURG, SHAWNEE, and KELLERSVILLE, the latter once the competitor for the county seat.



## MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

BY MORGAN R. WILLS, NORRISTOWN.



SEPTEMBER 10, 1784, the Legislature passed an act "for erecting part of the county of Philadelphia into a separate county" to be called Montgomery. The act provided for the election of "four representatives, one fit person for sheriff, one fit person for coroner, and three commissioners, and one member of the Supreme Executive Council." Henry Pawling, Jr., Jonathan Roberts, George Smith, Robert Shannon, and Henry

Cunnard were by the same act authorized to purchase a tract of land "in trust and for the use of the inhabitants of the said county, and thereon to erect and build a court-house and prison, sufficient to accommodate the public service of said county," which it appears they did, selecting the site of Norristown, upon which are now located the public buildings. They did not erect a court-house and jail, however, until 1787, three years



MONTGOMERY COUNTY COURT HOUSE, NORRISTOWN.

[From a Photograph by Stroud & Son, Norristown.]

after the passage of the act authorizing them to do so. "In the meantime, the courts were held wherever accommodations could be obtained. The first court was held at the public house kept by John Shannon, September 28, 1784, Frederick A. Muhlenberg presiding. By act of Assembly, 13th September, 1785, Montgomery county was divided into three election districts. Again, in 1797, the county was divided into five districts. Subsequent acts of Assembly further sub-divided the county, until at the present time there are eleven



boroughs and thirty townships, forming fifty-four election districts. The population of Montgomery county in 1790 was 22,929; and in 1870, 81,612.

There are no mountains in this county. The lands are agreeably diversified by undulating hills and valleys. Few valleys in any country can boast of more picturesque scenery than that of the Schuylkill river. Forming the south-western boundary for some distance, it meanders through broad cultivated fields, furnished with substantial stone houses and barns, with here and there an elegant country seat; again it sweeps past bold bluffs of rocks, grudging a passage to the railroad, and then past some bright and busy manufacturing town, to which its own sparkling waters impart the movement. The other streams are the Perkiomen, the Skippack, Gulf creek, Manatawny, and the upper branches of the Wissahickon, Pennepack, Tacony, and Neshaminy.

The primary rocks, gneiss, and talcose slate, form a narrow belt across the south-eastern end of the county. The very valuable primitive limestone of the Great valley lies in a narrow belt, from one to two miles wide, from near Willow Grove to Reesville, crossing the Schuylkill at Swedes Ford and Conshohocken. The limestone and marble of this deposit constitute a source of great wealth. Land lime is manufactured in great quantity, the production per annum being not less than one million bushels. The chief market for it is New Jersey, Delaware, and Maryland, the average price for the same in the three States, delivered, being eighteen cents per bushel. This lime is burned with chestnut and stove coal in draw and set kilns. Building lime is also manufactured largely, the consumption per annum in Philadelphia being about one million five hundred thousand bushels, of which amount there are made in Montgomery county not less than nine hundred thousand bushels, the balance being manufactured in Chester county. Down to as late as 1850 building lime was chiefly made in Philadelphia, the stone from this region being sent down by canal. The average price of building lime at the kilns is twenty cents; to builders in Philadelphia thirty-four cents per bushel. This lime is made in blow kilns, the fuel being bituminous and anthracite coal.

Iron ore is mined in large quantity, principally in Whitmarsh, Springfield, and adjoining townships, nearly all of which is hauled to the furnaces at Spring Mill and Conshohocken in the immediate neighborhood. The greater portion of the county is occupied by the red shales and sandstones of the "middle secondary" formation. The red shale makes an excellent soil, especially when treated with lime.

The county is traversed in every direction by stone turnpikes and good common roads. Several of these turnpikes were made between 1800 and 1810. Of late years, however, there have been but one or two of these turnpike roads sufficiently traveled to warrant the managers in keeping them in proper repair, the Philadelphia and Reading, Pennsylvania, North Pennsylvania, Perkiomen, Plymouth, and Stony Creek railroads and their branches, traversing the county so thoroughly, that people find it more convenient to patronize them. The Schuylkill river is spanned by bridges at all the towns along its banks, those at Norristown, Conshohocken, Pottstown, and Royers' Ford, each paying large annual dividends to stockholders.

Copper, in limited quantity, has been mined on the Perkiomen creek, but the





company organized to operate the mines in this locality gave up in despair in 1860. Scott's old geography speaks of a silver mine and a lead mine in Providence township, discovered about the year 1800, the existence of which, however, appears never to have been known to the oldest inhabitant of that region.

Montgomery is rich in agricultural, mineral, and manufacturing resources. No county in the State combines these elements of wealth to a greater extent. The Schuylkill river affords valuable water-power, and on its banks have been established for many years a number of large woolen and cotton mills. With an area of nearly 300,000 acres of land, the cash value of which, in 1870, was not less than \$41,000,000, the farm productions in that year were estimated to be worth about \$8,000,000. At present the yield of stone and marble is largely on the increase, while that of iron ore is only temporarily partially suspended on account of the universal dullness of the iron business.

The county was originally settled in the south-east end by Welsh and Swedes; in the upper end by Germans. The early settlement of Montgomery county followed close upon the arrival of William Penn. Robert Townsend, one of the early settlers about Germantown, says: "In the year 1682, I found a concern on my mind to embark, with my wife and child, and went on board the ship *Welcome*, Robert Greenaway, commander, in company with my worthy friend William Penn, whose good conversation was very advantageous to all the company. About a year after our arrival, there came in about twenty families from high and low Germany, of religious good people, who settled about Germantown. The country continually increasing, people began to spread themselves further back. Also a place called North Wales was settled by many of the ancient Britons, an honest-inclined people, although they had not then made a profession of the truth as held by us; yet in a little time a large conviction was among them, and divers meeting-houses were built."

Among the adventurers and settlers who arrived about this time, states Proud, were also many from Wales, of those who are called ancient Britons, and mostly Quakers; divers of whom were of the original or early stock of that society there. They had early purchased of the Proprietary, in England, forty thousand acres of land. Those who came at present, took up so much of it on the west side of the Schuylkill river as made the three townships of Merion, Haverford, and Radnor; and in a few years afterwards their number was so much augmented as to settle the three other townships of Newtown, Goshen, and Uwchland. After this they continued still increasing, and became a numerous and flourishing people. Divers of these early Welsh settlers were persons of excellent and worthy character, and several of good education, family, and estate—chiefly Quakers; and many of them either eminent preachers in that society, or otherwise well qualified and disposed to do good. Rowland Ellis was a man of note among the Welsh settlers, from a place called *Bryn-Mawr*, near *Dolgelly*, in the county of Merioneth. In 1682, he sent over Thomas Owen and his family to make a settlement. This was the custom of divers others of the Welsh, at first, to send persons over to take up land for them, and to prepare it against their coming. Rowland Ellis first came over in 1686, bringing with him his eldest son, Rowland, then a boy. About one hundred Welsh passengers came at the same time. They had a long passage—suffered much for want of provisions—



touched at Barbadoes, etc. Many died. Rowland Ellis, after remaining about nine months here, returned to Wales, leaving his son with his uncle, John Humphrey. He returned to Pennsylvania in 1697, with his family, and about one hundred other passengers, all from North Wales. He was then in his forty-fifth year. He was a preacher among the Quakers, and an acceptable man in every station. He lived long to do good, and died in his eightieth year, at his son-in-law's, John Evans' house, North Wales, now Gwynedd. Hugh Roberts was an eminent Quaker preacher; he removed from Wales to Pennsylvania about the year 1683, where he lived near eighteen years, to an advanced age. He had suffered much for his religion in his native country prior to his removal. On his return from a religious visit to Wales, in the service of preaching the gospel, in the year 1698, a number of the inhabitants of North Wales removed to Pennsylvania in company with him, where he arrived on the 7th of the fifth month. In the latter end of 1698, William Jones, Thomas Evans, Robert Evans, Owen Evans, Cadwallader Evans, Hugh Griffith, John Hugh, Edward Foulke, John Humphrey, Robert Jones, and others, having purchased of Robert Turner ten thousand acres of land, began in the following year to improve and settle the same, and called the township Gwynedd—in English, North Wales. Some of the last mentioned passengers settled here, who, in general, did not, at first, profess with the Quakers; but afterwards they, with many others, as the neighborhood increased, joined in religious society with them, and were an industrious and worthy people. Ellis Pugh, one of the early Welsh settlers who arrived in the Province in the year 1687, lived much of his time, and died here, 1718. He was convinced of the Quakers' principles in Wales about the year 1674. He became a minister among them in 1680, in which capacity he continued till his death. This tract of forty thousand acres, extending across the lower end of Montgomery into Chester and Delaware counties, was known formerly as the Welsh line.

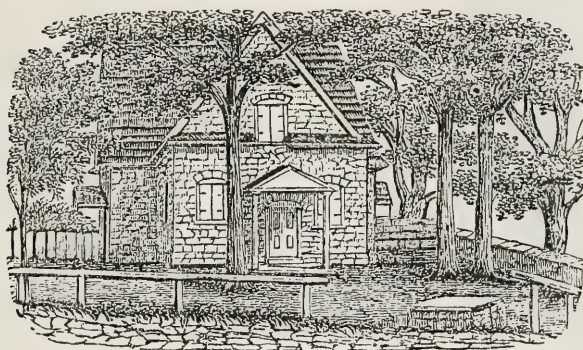
Many of the Welsh who first came over were devout members of the Church of England. Of the early settlers of Gwynedd township, only John Hughes and John Humphrey were Quakers originally. The others, who were Episcopalians, were in the habit of meeting at Robert Evans', where Cadwallader Evans read the Bible to those assembled.

Smith gives the dates of the establishment of Friends meetings: "In 1683 a first-day meeting was established to be held at Takoney or Oxford. Another was also established at Poetquessing. And afterwards in the same year a monthly meeting was set up, to consist of those two meetings and that at Abington, to be held by turns among them. The 24th of the seventh month, 1716, the meeting at Horsham was settled, at first only in the winter season; but Friends increasing, after some time a meeting-house was built, and it was fixed there constantly, and so continues. At North Wales a meeting-house was built in the year 1700, which was but two years after the arrival of the Welsh Friends to that place, and meetings were kept therein by the consent of Haverford monthly meeting, unto which they had at first joined themselves. Finding truth to prevail, and their numbers to increase, they found it necessary to build another meeting-house in 1712; and on the 19th of the ninth month that year, the first meeting for worship was held therein. Their number afterwards still



increasing, as well among themselves as by the union of many adjacent settlers, Friends, belonging to North Wales or Gwynedd and Plymouth meeting, settled a monthly meeting of business among themselves, by the consent of Haverford meeting aforesaid and the quarterly meeting of Philadelphia. The said monthly meeting was first held the 22d day of the twelfth month, 1714 or 1715, at Gwynedd meeting-house, and called Gwynedd monthly meeting. Plymouth meeting-house was built a considerable time before this, and a meeting for worship held there as at this day. The said meeting was in being the 4th of the first month, 1688-9, and how long before is not certain."

One of the venerable meeting-houses, founded by the early Friends from Wales, is that in Lower Merion township, about two miles west of Manayunk. It was erected, as appears by a date on a tablet, in 1695, and is the oldest place of worship in the State. Among the early settlers in Merion were the Roberts



FRIENDS' MEETING HOUSE AT LOWER MERION.

[Fac-Simile of an Old Print.]

family; Edward Jones, "a man given to hospitality, and generally beloved by his acquaintances," who died in February, 1737, at the age of eighty-two; and Benjamin Humphrey, who came over in 1683, and died in November, 1737, aged seventy-six. He was also "remarked for his hospitality,

and was a useful member among the Quakers." Mats Holstein and Peter Rambo, with their families, were the earliest Swedish settlers in Upper Merion. In 1765, the Swedish churches of Upper Merion, Wicaco, and Kingessing, were unitedly incorporated by John Penn, and this original charter was amended and confirmed by the Commonwealth in 1787.

The Germans who settled at Germantown soon made known by letters throughout all Germany the pre-eminent advantages, both physical and moral, of Penn's Province in the new world; and many came over from the Palatinate, and other parts of Germany, early in the eighteenth century, between 1700 and 1720 or 1730. These extended their settlements beyond the Welsh line, into the townships of Hanover and Frederick, about the head-waters of Perkiomen creek. An extensive neighborhood back of Pottstown, comprising New Hanover, and parts of Frederick and Douglass townships, is still known as "the swamp;" formerly as Faulkner's swamp, from one of the first settlers.

Montgomery county was thus peopled by the Welsh, Swedes, and Germans, who, though of many different religious sects, agreed at least in one principle, to live peaceably with each other; while they diligently improved and cultivated





their possessions. The old French and Indian wars of 1755 and 1763, only alarmed, without injuring, the inhabitants of Montgomery; the scenes of the Revolution were brought nearer to their doors.

On the west side of the Schuylkill, about six miles above Norristown, is a deep rugged hollow, at the mouth of Valley creek. An ancient forge established many years previous had given to the place the name of Valley Forge. Upon the mountainous flanks of this valley, which overlook all the adjacent country, Washington finally concluded, after the fearful battle of Germantown and the occupation of Philadelphia by the British, to establish his army for the winter. His soldiers were too ill-clothed to be exposed to the inclemency of that season under mere tents; it was, therefore, decided that a sufficient number of huts or cabins should be erected of logs, filled in with mortar, in which the troops would find a comfortable shelter. The army reached the valley about the 18th of December. They might have been tracked by the blood of their feet in marching barefooted, over the hard frozen ground between Whitemarsh and Valley Forge. They immediately set about constructing their habitations, which were disposed in the order of a military camp, but had really the appearance of a regular city. Each hut was sixteen feet by fourteen. One was assigned to twelve privates, and one to a smaller number of officers, according to their rank. Each general occupied a hut by himself. The whole encampment was surrounded on the land side by intrenchments, and several small redoubts were built at different points. Some of the intrenchments may still be seen about a mile from the forge. A temporary bridge was thrown across the river, to facilitate communications with the surrounding country. The army remained at this place until the ensuing summer, when the British evacuated Philadelphia.

This was the most gloomy epoch of the Revolution. For many weeks the army, although sheltered from the wind, endured extreme sufferings from the want of provisions, blankets, and clothing. The commissary's department, through neglect in Congress, had been badly managed, and on one occasion the supplies of beef were actually exhausted, and no one knew whence the morrow's supply would come. General Washington says: "For some days there has been



VALLEY FORGE.



little less than a famine in camp. A part of the army have been a week without any kind of flesh, and the rest three or four days. Naked and starving as they are, we cannot enough admire the incomparable patience and fidelity of the soldiery, that they have not ere this been excited to mutiny and dispersion." Strong symptoms of discontent, however, have appeared in particular instances." Such was the scarcity of blankets and straw that men were often obliged to sit up all night to keep themselves warm by the fire, and many were too ill-clothed to leave their huts. The want of wagons, and horses too, was severely felt for procuring supplies, and almost every species of camp transportation was performed by the men without a murmur, who yoked themselves to little carriages of their own making, or loaded their wood and provisions on their backs. The small-pox threatened those who had not been inoculated. Provisions continued to grow more and more scarce; the country had become exhausted by the constant and pressing demands of both armies, and no doubt many provisions were concealed from the Americans by the disaffected Tories, who found a better market at Philadelphia, and better pay in British gold than in Continental money. Washington stated that there were in camp on the 23d December not less than two thousand eight hundred and ninety-eight men unfit for duty by reason of their being barefoot and otherwise naked, besides many others detained in hospitals, and crowded into farmers' houses, for the same causes.

In the midst of these trying scenes, a strong combination was formed against Washington, in which several members of Congress, and a very few officers of the army were engaged. General Gates, exulting in his laurels recently gained at Saratoga, General Lee, and General Conway, neither of them native Americans, were believed to be at the head of this movement. Attempts were made in vain to seduce Lafayette to the interest of this faction. He openly and promptly avowed his attachment to Washington, with whom he shared for some months the hardships of Valley Forge. The failure of this conspiracy is well known. In June, 1778, when the British evacuated Philadelphia, General Washington immediately broke up the encampment at Valley Forge, hurried across the Delaware, and met the enemy on the plains of Monmouth, in New Jersey.

NORRISTOWN, the county seat, was laid out in 1784, the year Montgomery was by act of Legislature made a county from a part of Philadelphia. It was erected into a borough in 1812, with an area of five hundred and twenty acres. All its territory was taken from Norriton township, excepting about one hundred and fifty-eight acres from Plymouth, which were acquired when the limits of the borough were extended in 1853. It is now nearly two miles square, and contains an area of about two thousand three hundred acres. It has a river front on the Schuylkill of about two miles. Its population in 1870 was 10,753. It is now (1876) estimated at 14,000. The tract upon which the town is located is a portion of that once belonging to William Penn, Jr., and which he sold, when in this country, to enable him to settle the extravagant debts incurred by his youthful follies. We are further told by the historians of the day that William Trent and Isaac Norris purchased it for £850, from the latter of whom, who subsequently became the sole proprietor, the town took its name. The ground was a farm in the time of the Revolution, and belonged to John Bull, who, we are further informed, in spite of his name, was a staunch Whig, whose barn the British burnt

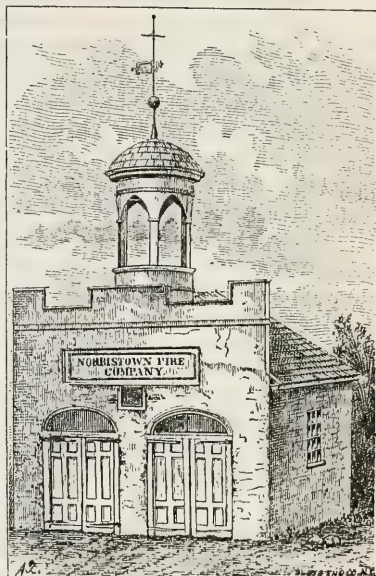


as they passed on towards Philadelphia. The first house occupied in Norristown was said to have been framed at Valley Forge, and floated down the river. It was on the river bank at Norristown that the spade was set to excavate the first public canal in the United States. This was the old Schuylkill and Delaware canal, intended to connect the two rivers, and also to supply water to the citizens of Philadelphia. For this latter purpose, the canal was to be taken to Philadelphia on the same level, without a lock. The company was incorporated 10th April, 1792. After completing some fifteen miles of the heaviest sections, and the expenditure of about \$400,000, the undertaking was abandoned, the principal stockholders being themselves involved in commercial difficulties. The company was afterwards merged in the Union Canal company, and the Schuylkill Navigation company.

The large stone house in the north-west part of the town, now the property of and occupied by Thomas P. Knox, was formerly the residence of General Andrew Porter. He was a captain and colonel during the Revolution, and served with great gallantry at Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, and in other campaigns. Mr. Madison offered him the commission of brigadier-general in the American army, and also the office of secretary of war; both of which he declined. He was appointed surveyor-general of Pennsylvania, by Governor Snyder, in 1812, and died at the age of seventy, while in that office, at Harrisburg.

The Norristown Library company was founded in May, 1796. The *Norristown Herald*, now published by Morgan R. Wills, was established by David Sower, June 14, 1799, as the *Norristown Gazette*. It was not called the *Herald* until 1800. The present publisher started a daily edition of the paper, December 20, 1869, the first daily newspaper established in the town. The *Norristown Register*, now published by E. L. Acker, another old journal, was established in 1801.

St. John's Episcopal church was the first erected in the place, having been commenced in 1813. There are at present two Presbyterian, one Baptist, two Lutheran, three Reformed, five Methodist, one Mennonite, one Roman Catholic, one Episcopal, and one Friends church. The Bank of Montgomery county, now the National Bank of Montgomery county, was chartered August 29, 1815, and the First National Bank of Norristown in 1864. The present court house was erected in 1854. It is built in the Corinthian style, of blue and white marble,



THE OLD NORRISTOWN FIRE COMPANY.  
[From a Photograph by Stroud & Son, Norristown.]





obtained in the county. It contains, beside the court-room, the various county offices, and was constructed at a cost of about \$150,000. The prison, another handsome structure, erected about the same time, cost nearly \$86,000. The Pennsylvania Tack works constitute one of the principal industrial features of the town, as do also the Star Glass works, erected in 1866. A rolling mill and blast furnace, three wool and cotton mills, and the Eagle and Norris iron works, are among the prominent manufacturing establishments.

Norristown has many very handsome private residences, and the delightful railroad ride of sixteen miles up the Schuylkill from Philadelphia, induces a large number of persons who transact business in that city to make it their permanent residence. The soldiers' monument, erected in the public square, and dedicated September 17, 1869, is a beautiful shaft of white and blue marble. The base consists of four parts. The first of the three blue marble bases is eight feet square by two feet deep; the second is six feet seven inches square by twenty inches deep; the third is five feet six inches square by sixteen inches deep. Above the blue bases is one of white marble, moulded. Next is the die, four feet square and four feet high, on which is engraved the names of not less than five hundred and forty-seven soldiers. On this rests an arched cap two feet high. Above this cap is a moulded die, two feet five inches high, having on its four sides, in relief, the coat-of-arms of Pennsylvania, that of the United States, and two wreaths of immortelles. The shaft is fifteen feet high, and two feet four inches square at its base, having on its four panels beautifully carved representations of the four arms of the service. Above are wreaths of leaves and other appropriate devices. Surmounting this is an arched cap, above which is a die with shields carved on its four sides, and a bell upon which is perched an eagle with extended wings. The monument was erected under the auspices of the Montgomery County Soldiers' Monument Association, in commemoration of the services and death of the soldiers who enlisted from the county during the Rebellion.

CONSHOHOCKEN was incorporated in 1850, George Richards, Mordecai R. Moore, Joseph Crawford, Isaac W. Roberts, Laurence E. Corson, and John M. Jones, being the commissioners appointed to lay out the borough. The streets are sixty-six feet wide. In 1870 the population was 3,300. It is now estimated at 4,500. The principal manufacture is iron, the product of which reaches between two and a half and three millions of dollars annually. There are two cotton mills, which turn out about 30,000 yards of goods a week, and a warp mill that consumes about 6,000 pounds of cotton per week. The largest sheet-iron mill in the State, erected here, is a model of perfection. There are excellent public schools in the borough, and a public hall. Gas was introduced in 1874, and the town is well supplied with water. The splendid iron bridge at this place was erected in 1872. The Presbyterian church was the first place of worship, erected about thirty years ago. This was succeeded by the Catholic, Methodist, Episcopal, and Baptist churches. The first manufacturing operations were a grist mill and a marble saw mill. Following these were a saw manufactory and a silk mill. These have all given way to the other works to which we have referred. The scenery about Conshohocken is beautiful and picturesque in the extreme.



POTTSTOWN was laid out in town lots in 1752, by John Potts, and incorporated into a borough the 6th day of February, 1815. With 3,100 inhabitants in 1870, it now numbers probably not less than 5,000. It has several large rolling mills, planing mills, nail factory, the shops of the Philadelphia and Reading railroad company, employing many men, and various other industrial establishments. It has gas works, library, numerous churches, daily newspaper, etc. The Cottage Female seminary is located here.

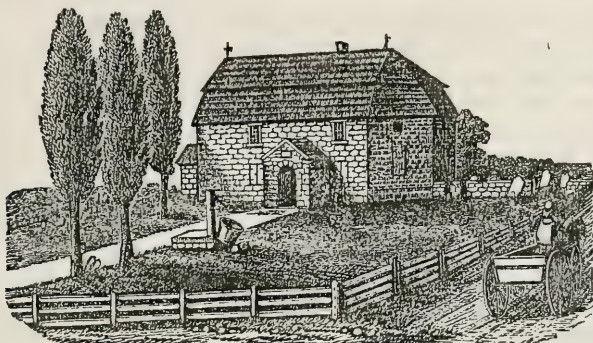
HATBORO is a borough of one thousand population, situated on the line between Montgomery and Bucks counties, on the upper waters of the Pennepack creek, and on the road now called the old York road, laid out in 1722, by direction of the Proprietary Governors, Penn and his successor, Governor Keith, as the New York road from Philadelphia. This road was for many years a great thoroughfare between those cities in their early history. It is fifteen miles north of Philadelphia, fifteen miles east of Norristown, and ten miles south of Doylestown, on the North-East Pennsylvania railroad. It was erected into a borough in 1812, from Moreland township. Hatboro was so called in 1745, from the fact that hat manufacture was a prominent industry at that time. It has long since disappeared, however, and left but the name behind. Previous to that date, Hatboro was called the Crooked Billet, from the name of a tavern which pretentiously adopted the style and title of a more prominent tavern in Water street, Philadelphia, the same in which Franklin breakfasted on his first arrival in Philadelphia from Boston. By some old people Hatboro is still called the Billet to this day. In 1777 a battle was fought at this place between a strong detachment of British troops, sent out from Philadelphia by General Howe, under Colonel Simcoe, and General John Lacey, of the Continental army, in which the Continentals were ignominiously defeated, having been surprised, and retreated in confusion, leaving their dead, wounded, prisoners, and baggage in the hands of the enemy. A handsome monument is erected on the ground on which the surprise took place, by a patriotic people, governed by a generous public sentiment. A library of seven thousand volumes is a distinctive feature of the town of Hatboro, founded in 1755, possessing an endowment from Nathan Holt, and filling a handsome building especially erected for its reception. The building is in the Grecian style of architecture, and the library well patronized and highly appreciated by an intelligent and cultured people. Hatboro was the home of Nathaniel B. Boileau, once Secretary of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. The school property was a legacy of Judge Robert Lollar, who, before the advent of the public school system in the State, founded the free Lollar academy here. In the immediate vicinity of Hatboro is the ancient property of Graeme Park—the home of Governor Sir William Keith. This house is still in excellent preservation, and is one of the most ancient in the State. Hatboro was connected with the North Pennsylvania railroad by the North-East Pennsylvania in 1873. This road was built by the people of this locality, and is a success.

BRIDGEPORT was incorporated February 27, 1851. It has an area of 460 acres, and was wholly taken from Upper Merion township. Located immediately opposite Norristown, and sloping gracefully up the river Schuylkill, its situation is at once picturesque and inviting. Its population in 1870 was 1,578. The



borough was laid out by Perry M. Hunter, L. E. Corson, M. McGlathery, and Alexander W. Supple. The Philadelphia and Reading railroad passes through the place, affording ample traveling facilities.

WEST CONSHOHOCKEN, located on the opposite side of the river, has a population of about twelve hundred. It was incorporated in 1874. Extensive cloth mills are located here. JENKINTOWN was incorporated into a borough December 8, 1874. The territory was exclusively taken from Abington township, and according to the original plot contains an area of two hundred and forty-eight



ANCIENT LUTHERAN CHURCH AT TRAPPE.  
(Fac-Simile of an Old Print.)

acres. It has a population of about eight hundred. NORTH WALES was laid out in 1867 by David Moyer. It was incorporated into a borough August 20, 1869. Population, last census, was eight hundred. LANS-DALE was incorporated into a borough August 24, 1872. It is one of the most flourishing towns in the county. It is here the Stony Creek and the Doylestown railroads intersect with the North Pennsylvania road. EAST GREENVILLE, incorporated a borough September 6, 1875, is also a prosperous place, located in the upper end of the county. GREENLANE, incorporated December 10, 1875, is the last, if not the least, of the boroughs erected in the county. It, also, is in the upper end.

LA TRAPPE, eight miles west of Norristown, is an ancient village. The old Lutheran church at this place, erected in 1743, is one of the chief objects of note. The interior of the church is still preserved nearly in its original state, and is, if possible, more quaint and antique than the exterior. Not only every pew, but each seat in the pew, has its own number branded upon it with a hot iron. Over the door of the church, on a tablet, is the following inscription in Latin, which is deciphered with some difficulty: "SUB REMIGIO CHRISTI HAS JEDES SOCIETATI AUGUSTANÆ CONFESS. DEDITE DEDICATAS EX IPSO FUNDAMENTO EXTRUXIT HENRICUS MELCHIOR MULENBERG UNA CUM CENSORIBUS I. N. CROSS-MANO, F. MARSTELLERO, H. A. HEILMANO, I. MULLERO, H. HASIO, ET G. KEBNERO, A.D. MDCCXLIII." In the burial-ground in the rear, and near the southeastern angle of the church, is the grave of the Rev. Henry M. Muhlenberg and his son, Gen. Peter Muhlenberg of the Revolution. EAGLEVILLE, EVANSBURG, FLOURTOWN, BARREN HILL, FORT WASHINGTON, COLLEGEVILLE, HICKORYTOWN, JEFFERSONVILLE, PORT KENNEDY, KING OF PRUSSIA, LIMERICK SQUARE, NORRITONVILLE, BRYN MAWR, ARDMORE, SHANNONVILLE, SPRING MILL, SWEDESBURG, are all flourishing villages.





## MONTOUR COUNTY.

[With acknowledgments to John G. Freeze.]

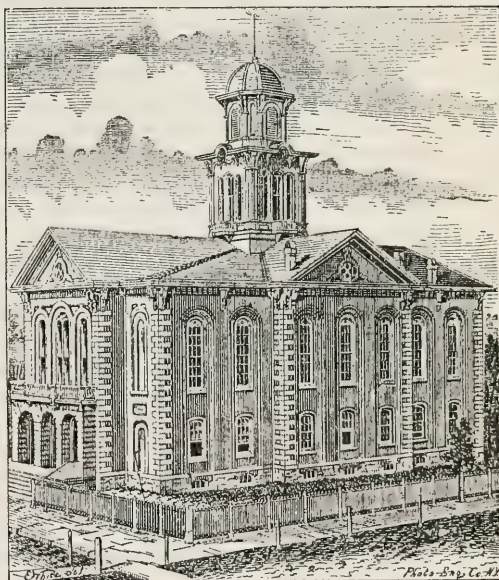


MONTOUR county was erected by act of Assembly of May 3, 1850, and comprised the townships of Franklin, Mahoning Valley, Liberty, Limestone, Derry, Anthony, and the borough of Danville, together with portions of the townships of Montour, Hemlock, and Madison. In 1853 the division line of the counties was re-adjusted, and a new township, called Roaring Creek, in Montour county, and parts of Franklin, Madison, and West Hamburg, were re-annexed to Columbia county.

The Muncy hills lie along its north-western border, and Montour's ridge passes through the county, furnishing to its industry immense quantities of iron ore of the best quality. It has, also, large bodies of the finest limestone, and although broken, has a good deal of level and fertile land. The Susquehanna river lies along its south-eastern border, and the county is watered and drained by Mahoning creek, which breaks through Montour's ridge at Mausdale, and empties into the North Branch of the Susquehanna at Danville. The two

branches of the Chillisquaque, rising in the Muncy hills, join at the borough of Washingtonville, and flow off into the West Branch of the Susquehanna, along the base of Montour's ridge. Big Roaring creek is the boundary line of Mayberry township, lying east of the river.

The North Branch canal runs through the county. The Catawissa railroad, and the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg intersect it, and on the opposite side of the river from Danville, the Danville, Hazleton, and Wilkes-Barré railroad passes. All these improvements give to the borough of Danville easy access, and a



MONTOUR COUNTY COURT HOUSE, DANVILLE.

[From a Photograph by McMahon & Ireland, Danville.]



convenient market with all parts of the country for its large iron product, which, unfortunately, is its sole important manufactory.

DANVILLE borough is at the mouth of Mahoning creek, on the North Branch of the Susquehanna. It is built on a part of a tract of land surveyed on a warrant of John Penn to John Lukens, Surveyor-General, dated 31st January, 1769, and the survey was made on the 22d February following. Subsequently the land came into the hands of Messrs. Francis & Peters, of Philadelphia. It passed through several ownerships previous to the war, but I have not been able to fix the time or place of the first actual settlement.

During the Revolutionary war, but subsequent to the hottest period of the contest, Captain Montgomery, of Philadelphia—the father—and Colonel, afterward General William Montgomery, the uncle of the late Judge Montgomery, resolved to come out and settle on the Susquehanna, then a wild and dangerous frontier, still occasionally disturbed by Indians. They purchased their farms at the mouth of Mahoning from one John Simpson. They had but just entered upon the hardships of frontier life, when the storm of savage warfare descended upon Wyoming. The Montgomerys, just retired from the campaigns of the Revolution, were no strangers to the alarms of Indian warfare; but Mrs. Montgomery had been reared amid the security and luxury of Philadelphia, and became so terrified in anticipation of being murdered by savages, that her husband was prevailed upon to remove with her and her little son, afterwards the judge, to Northumberland, where the settlements were protected by a fort. Previously, however, to their removal, they were often annoyed by the lurking foe, and frequent murders were committed in the vicinity. Their fears, too, were quite as often excited by merely imaginary dangers. Captain Daniel Montgomery, looking out one evening, about dusk, upon the river, saw a fine canoe drifting down the stream, and immediately pushed out with his own canoe to secure the prize. On coming up to it, and drawing it towards him with his hand, he was thunderstruck at seeing a very large muscular Indian lying flat on his back in the canoe, with his eyes wildly glaring upon him. He let go his hold and prepared for defence, but in a moment, reflecting that he had seen water in the bottom of the strange canoe, he again approached it, and found the Indian was dead. A paper on his breast set forth that he had been shot near Wyoming, and set adrift by some of the Yankees. The captain towed his prize to the shore with a lighter heart, and after a hearty laugh with his neighbors, sent the Indian on his mission. The following from the "Hazleton Travellers," by Mr. Miner, of Luzerne county, is the counterpart to the story:

"Among the Indians who formerly lived at Wyoming was one known by the name of Anthony Turkey. When the savages removed from Wyoming he went with them, and returned as an enemy at the time of the invasion. With him and the people there had been before a good understanding, and it created some surprise when known that he was with the bloody band who had come on the errand of destruction. It was Turkey who commanded the party that came to Mr. Weeks' the Sunday after the battle (of 1778), and taking the old gentleman's hat, shoved his rocking-chair into the street and sat down and rocked himself. In the invasion of March following, Turkey was here again, and



in an engagement on the Kingston flats was shot through the thigh and surrounded by our people. 'Surrender, Turkey,' said they, 'we won't hurt you.' Probably conscious of his own cruelties, he defied them, and fought like a tiger-cat to the last. Some of our boys, in malicious sport, took his body, put it into an old canoe, fixed a dead rooster in the bow, fastened a bow and arrow in the dead Indian's hands, as if in the act just to fire, put a written 'pass' on his breast to 'let the bearer go to his master King George or the d—l', and launched the canoe into the river, amid the cheers of men and boys."

After the expedition of General Sullivan had quieted the frontier and expelled the Indians, the Montgomerys returned to Danville, where Daniel Montgomery, son of William, established a store, and laid off a few lots on a piece of land given him by his father. A few other settlers came in, and about the year 1806 we find Danville described in Scott's geography as "a small post-town on the East Branch of the Susquehanna, at the mouth of Mahoning." Judge Montgomery was at that time the postmaster, the first in the place who enjoyed that dignity. When it was proposed to erect Columbia county, and establish Danville as the county seat, the elder General Montgomery was opposed to the scheme, fearing annoyance in his farming operations by the proximity of the town; but his son, on the contrary, was eager for the success of the project, anticipating large gains from the sale of lots. After the county was fairly established, General Montgomery not only acquiesced, but entered with his whole heart into the enterprise for its improvement. He and his relatives endowed and erected an academy, and gave thirty lots as a fund for the support of the ministry here. He afterwards took a leading part in getting a charter for the Bear-gap road, which opened the place to the Pottsville travel; and also had great influence in inducing Stephen Girard to embark in the enterprise of the Danville and Pottsville railroad. A part of the road was made near Pottsville, and is now rotting in the sun without use. Girard and General Montgomery died nearly at the same time, other interests interfered, and the Danville and Pottsville railroad, with the bright visions of augmented wealth associated with it, existed only on paper.

Mr. Wickersham, of Philadelphia, who owned a farm adjoining Danville, made a donation to the Presbyterian church of the beautiful knoll where the church and cemetery are now situated.

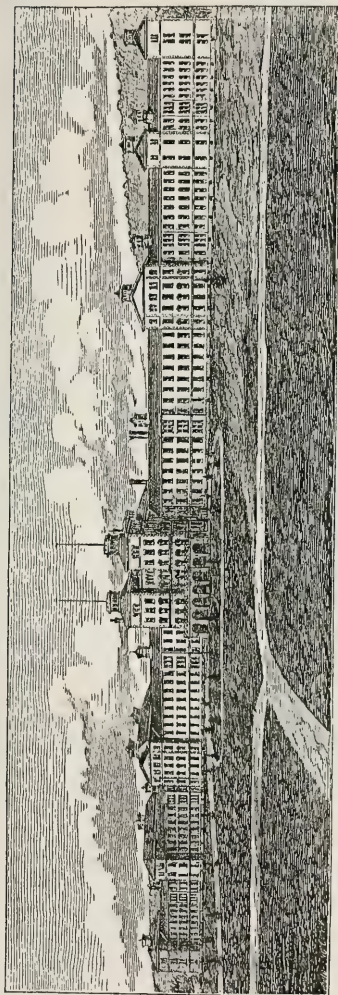
The borough of Danville is a place of very considerable importance, owing to its iron production. Some idea of that can be gathered from the following summary: There are six iron foundries, owned respectively by Messrs. Huber, Biddle, Cruikshank, Moyer & Co., National iron company, and Waterman & Beaver. There are seven blast furnaces—three of them owned by Waterman & Beaver, with an annual capacity of 24,000 tons; two of them owned by John Roach, capacity 14,000 tons; and two by Grove Brothers, capacity 14,000 tons. There are five rolling mills, owned as follows: Pennsylvania works, Waterman & Beaver, annual capacity, 40,000 tons of rails; John Roach, two mills, annual capacity, 30,000 tons of rails; Danville iron works, Wm. Faix, annual capacity, 11,000 tons; Co-operative iron and steel works, capacity annually, 11,000 tons.

It contains four churches belonging to the leading denominations. The Grove Brothers have erected a magnificent residence near the Catawissa railroad,





at a cost of over \$300,000, which for architectural beauty is not surpassed in the country. There are a number of other fine private dwellings which have been built within the last few years. The population of the borough is claimed to be about ten thousand.



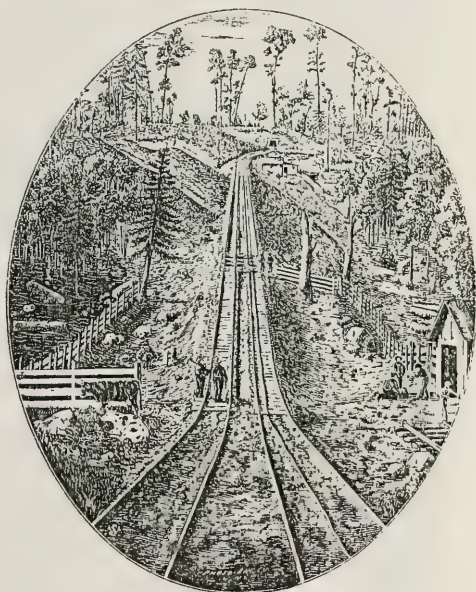
THE STATE HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE, AT DANVILLE.  
[From a Photograph by McLahan & Ireland, Danville.]

About one mile south-east of Danville is located the State Hospital for the Insane, established by the act of Assembly of 13th April, 1868. The corner-stone of the main building was laid by Governor Geary, 26th August, 1869, and on the 6th day of November, 1872, the building was so far completed as to admit patients. It is constructed of hard blue stone from the neighborhood. When completed, there will be one centre building, with a wing on each side, consisting of three longitudinal sections, three stories in height, and three transverse, four stories in height. The heating, lighting, and ventilation are excellent, and in all its various compartments and arrangements it is unequalled by any similar institution in the country. The successful construction and efficient management have been superintended by S. S. Schultz, M.D., and the State hospital at Danville is one of those great charities of our good old Commonwealth of which we may all be proud.

The borough of WASHINGTONVILLE is situate at the forks of the Chillisquaque, in Derry township. It contains several churches, a grist mill, tannery, etc. It is on the public road from Danville to Muncy, and about eight miles from the former place, and very pleasantly located in the midst of a beautiful and fertile neighborhood. It is the site of the military post of Bosley's Mills in frontier times. MOORESBURG, in Liberty township, is on the public road from Danville to Milton. The Catawissa railroad runs within a few hundred yards of it, and has a depot there. MAUSDALE, in Valley township, on Mahoning creek, at Montour's ridge, lies on the Catawissa railroad, but has no depot. It is two miles from Danville. WHITE H. LL, situated in Anthony township, contains about fifty dwellings and a church building. EXCHANGE, in

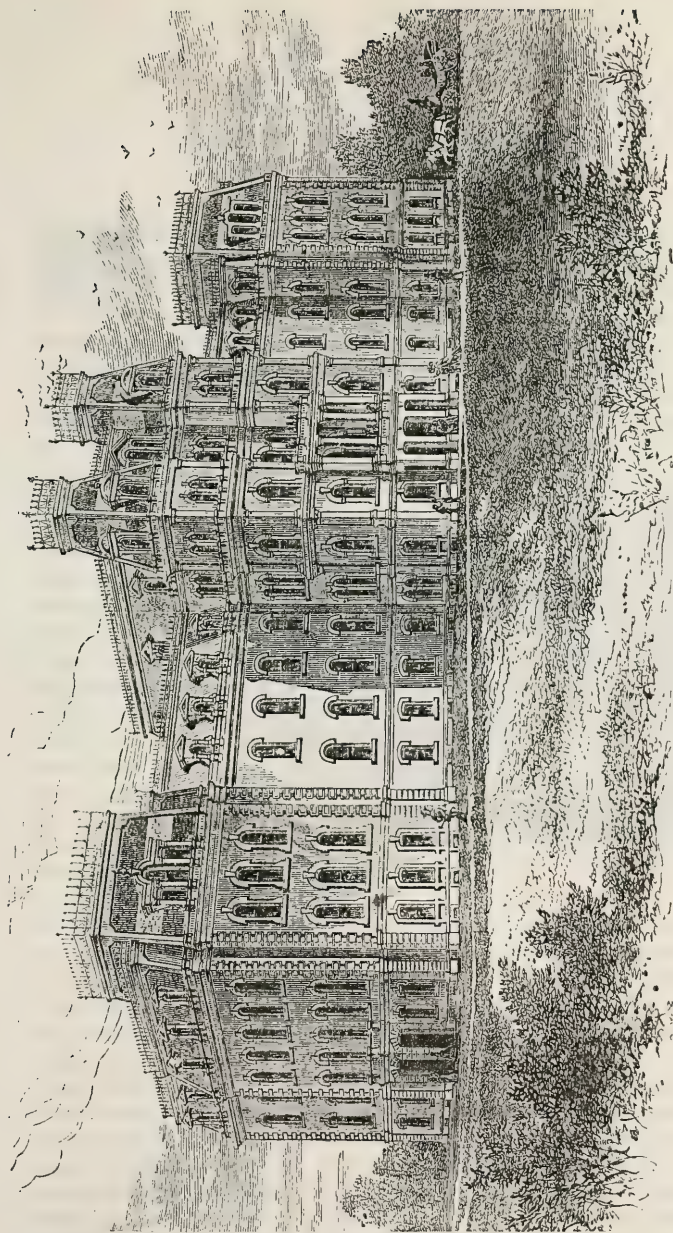


the same township, has a grist mill and an Episcopal church. It is situate on a branch of the Chillisquaque. LIMESTONEVILLE, in township of the same name, is in the midst of the finest agricultural district in the county, and there are few finer in the State. The place itself is unimportant.



THE INCLINE AT ARNOT, TIOGA COUNTY.





PARDEE HALL, LAFAYETTE COLLEGE, AT EASTON, PA.





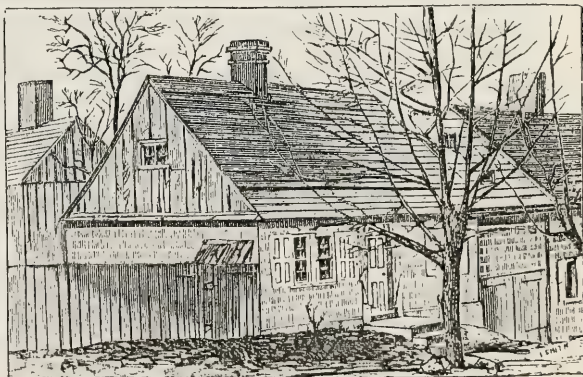


## NORTHAMPTON COUNTY.

BY REV. W. C. REICHEL, BETHLEHEM.



THE history of Northampton, the seventh in order of time as to its erection, of the present sixty-six counties of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania (it being erected a county during the joint proprietorship of Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, sons of William Penn, in the spring of 1752), is rightly prefaced by some allusions to the so-called walking purchase, or the day and a half-day's walk; and this, because, by a performance of that walk, nine-tenths fully of the present county passed from the hands of its original Indian holders into those of the Proprietaries, thus enabling the latter, by extinguishing the Indian title, to encourage settlement within its borders, which was the first step towards its constitution as a political division of the Province. The main facts in the history of the famous walk have been heretofore given. William Penn had purchased from Maykeerickkisho and



THE OLD INDIAN CHAPEL, BETHLEHEM.—1765.

Taughlaughsey, chiefs of the northern Indians on Delaware, "all those lands lying and being in the Province of Pennsylvania, beginning upon a line formerly laid out from a corner spruce tree by the river Delaware; and from thence running along the foot of the mountains, west-north-west, to a corner white oak, marked with the letter P, standing by the path that leadeth to an Indian town called Playwickey; and from thence extending westward to Neshaminy creek, from which said line, the said tract or tracts thereby granted doth extend itself back into the woods, *as far as a man can go in one day and a half*, and bounded on the westerly side with the creek called Neshaminy, or the most westerly branch thereof; and from thence by a line to the utmost limits of the said one day and a half's journey; and from thence to the aforesaid river Delaware; and from thence down the several courses of the said river to the first-mentioned spruce tree," etc. A map, however, drawn by Thomas Holne, sometime surveyor of the Province,



illustrating this historic walk, which, together with other valuable documents bearing on the transaction, was purchased from the heirs of the Penn family, a few years ago, by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, has, once for all, put to rest the many erroneous statements extant in books in reference to the day and a half-day's walk. Setting out from Wrightstown, as was stated, on the morning of the 19th of September, 1737, the walkers pursued a northerly course, keeping along the old Durham road to Durham creek, thence deployed westerly, at about 2 o'clock P.M., forded the Lehigh a half-mile below Bethlehem, thence walked on in a north-westerly line through the plot of the present borough of Bethlehem, and passing through the north-east angle of Hanover township, Lehigh county, into Allen township, halted at sundown, not far from the site of Howell's mill on the Hockendauqua. Near their place of bivouac was an Indian town, at which resided Tishekunk, the counsellor of Lappawingoe. Next morning, after having caught their horses which had strayed, they resumed the walk, and having crossed the Blue mountain at the Lehigh Water gap, after the lapse of six hours accomplished their task as related. The distance traveled did not exceed sixty or sixty-five miles. From the northern extremity of the line thus run by the walk, Surveyor Holme ran a line parallel to the head line of the previous purchase near Wrightstown, in a north-easterly direction to the mouth of the Lackawaxen—thus ending William Penn's purchase of 1686, whereby there passed into the hands of the Proprietaries; past all claim for ever from the side of the Indians, the upper portion of Bucks, full nine-tenths of present Northampton, a large slice of Carbon, and the fourth of Monroe and Pike each, containing together, at the lowest estimate, an area of twelve hundred square miles.

The consummation of this purchase, by walking, which was done with a determination of purpose on the part of the whites not anticipated by the Indians, is usually regarded as one of the causes which led to the war of 1755; at any rate, as far as that was prosecuted within the limits of the disputed walking purchase.

Northampton county was erected by virtue of an act of Assembly passed March 11th, 1752. It was divided from the county of Bucks, one of the original counties of Pennsylvania, "by the upper or north-western line of *Durham tract*, to the upper corner thereof; thence by a straight line to be run south-westwardly to the line dividing the townships of Upper and Lower Milford; thence along the said line to the line dividing Philadelphia and Bucks counties; and thence by a line to the extremities of the said Province." When the county was erected, and for eighty years afterward, Northampton comprised all the territory within its present limits, and all of what is now embraced by Lehigh, Carbon, Monroe, Pike, Wayne, and Susquehanna, and parts of Wyoming, Luzerne, Schuylkill, Bradford, and Columbia counties. It was named by Thomas Penn, who, in a letter from England, dated September 8th, 1751, to Governor Hamilton, says: "Some time since I wrote to Dr. Graeme and Mr. Peters to lay out some ground in the forks of Delaware for a town, which I suppose they have done, or begun to do. I desire it may be called Easton, from my Lord Pomfret's house, and whenever there is a new county, it be called Northampton."

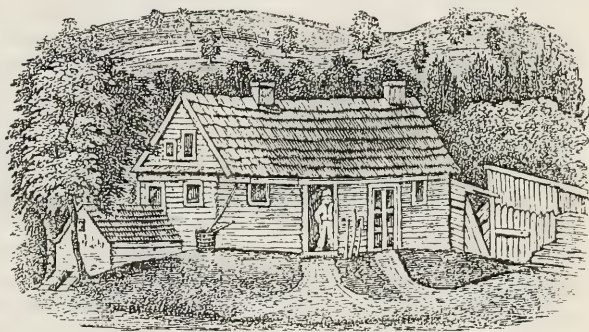
The same act authorizing the erection of Northampton county provided that Thomas Craig, Hugh Wilson, Thomas Armstrong, and James Martin, or any



three of them, were to purchase and take assurance to them and their heirs of a piece of land, situate in some convenient place, at Easton, on Lehigh, in the "Forks of the river Delaware," in trust and for the use of the inhabitants of the said county, and thereon to erect and build a court house and prison, sufficient to accommodate the public service of the said county, and for the ease and conveniency of the inhabitants. Three hundred pounds was raised by tax for building the court house, erected in 1763, and a jail in 1754. The first court was held in June, 1752.

The "Forks of the Delaware" was the name long given to that triangular tract of country included between the Delaware and its west branch, the Lehigh, on the east, south, and west, and the Blue mountain on the north, including, therefore, all of present Northampton, excepting Saucon and Williams townships, and Hanover township in Lehigh county. In a more restricted application, the site of Easton and its immediate vicinity were designated as the Forks.

The second court held was a court of record, October 3, 1752, before Thomas



FIRST HOUSE IN BETHLEHEM.—ERECTED 1741.

[Fac-Simile of an Old Engraving.]

Craig, Daniel Brodhead, Hugh Wilson, James Martin, Aaron Depui, and John Van Etten. The commissioners chosen for the county were Robert Gregg, Peter Trexler, and Benjamin Shoemaker. The assessors elected were Frederick Scull, George Custard, John Holder, James Ralston, John Walker, and Joseph Everhart.

Northampton county lies between the Kittatinny mountain, originally called by the Indians *Kautatinchunk*, i. e., the main or principal mountain on the north and the South mountain on the south. The Blue mountain is a very regular ridge, nearly uniform in height, averaging twelve hundred feet, and is capped by compact gray and reddish sandstone. The southern portion of the county is mountainous and uneven, being traversed by the irregular chain of hills called Lehigh hills, or the South mountain. These hills are chiefly composed of gneiss and other primary rocks, which are overlaid by limestone in some of the narrow valleys. Iron ore is found at various points in the hills. North of these hills is a broad belt of the great limestone formation of the Cumberland valley, which stretches from the Delaware, south-westward into Maryland and Virginia, having a soil of the most fertile and productive character, and a comparatively level surface. Iron ore is abundant along the south side of the Lehigh. The northern border of the limestone formation extends eastward from the Lehigh, at Siegfried's bridge, by Bath and Nazareth, to the Delaware river at the mouth





of Martin's creek. From this point to the base of the Blue mountain the rock formation is slate, excepting a narrow point of limestone on the Delaware, at the mouth of Cobus creek, below the Water gap, which, after extending a short distance westward, sinks beneath the overlying slate. The surface of this slate region is generally hilly, and the soil but moderately productive. Extensive slate quarries have been opened in this county, which yield slate of a superior quality, both for roofing and for manufacture into school slates.

The Delaware and Lehigh rivers both pass through the Blue mountains by gaps apparently torn by the mighty force of the rushing waters coming down from the country above. The mountain flanking these gaps is high and precipitous, rising almost perpendicularly from the water, and presenting magnificent views of wild and romantic scenery. The look-out from their summits affords extensive and beautiful prospects. Nearly midway between the Delaware and Lehigh rivers there is a singular opening or pass through the mountain, called by the German settlers *Die Wind Kaft*, the Wind gap, through which no stream passes, but the almost level crest line of the mountain is here depressed nearly as low as the country on each side, forming a notch in the mountain of peculiar convenience for the passage of travelers and teams, and toward which the leading roads on both sides converge and pass through in one great thoroughfare. Between the Lehigh Water gap and the Wind gap, is *Die Kleine Kaft*, Little gap, and Smith's gap.

Northampton county is unsurpassed by any in Eastern Pennsylvania in fertility of soil and in improvements of various kinds. The general appearance of the county indicates prosperity and plenty. Wherever the traveler turns his eye, he sees substantial and well built stone houses, spacious barns, fine churches, comfortable school houses, and beautiful orchards laden with fruit in their season, demonstrating the characteristic thrift and independence of the German farmer.

The first settlers within the limits of the present Northampton county were Scotch-Irish, or Ulster Scots, descendants of those Scotch colonists whom the English government planted in the north of Ireland, in the province of Ulster, in the times of James I. In 1728, John Boyd, who had married Jane Craig, went with Colonel Thomas Craig, from Philadelphia to the Forks of Delaware, and settled at a place formerly called the *Craig settlement*, at the springs of the Caladaque creek, in the present East Allen township. Boyd was followed by others of his countrymen, among whom were Hugh Wilson and Samuel Brown. In 1731, there had accumulated a sufficient community to form a respectable settlement, says the Rev. John C. Clyde, in his "History of the Irish Settlement," and there is just reason for believing that these pioneers were organized a church by the Presbytery of Philadelphia, under the ministry of the Rev. Eleazer Wales, as early as 1731. The Rev. Richard Webster, in his notes of the "early history of Allen township," says, that "William Craig and Thomas Craig appear to have been the principal settlers; their residence was not far from where the Presbyterian church in Allen township now stands. Other men of property, influence, and religious character, were John Ralston, Robert Walker, John Walker, John McNair, John Hays, James King, Gabriel King, his only son, eminent for piety; Arthur Lattimore, Hugh Wilson, William Young, George Gibson,



Andrew Mann, James Riddle, John Boyd, Nigel Gray, Thomas Armstrong, and widow Mary Dobbin." Hugh Wilson, who was one of the commissioners appointed to select the site of Easton, was born in Ireland, in 1689, and is claimed by his descendants to have been the son of a Scotch *laird*. He died on his farm in Allen township, in 1773. Wilson was a man of influence in the county, and held in high esteem by his own people.

A second wing of the Scotch-Irish, settled near the mouth of Martin's creek, in Mount Bethel (somewhat later than did the first mentioned), and here founded what was long known as the "Hunter Settlement." Brainerd's cabin during his career among the Delawares of this section (1744), is located by tradition about a mile north by east from the mouth of Martin's creek. Brainerd occasionally ministered to the Scotch-Irish seated on the springs of the Caladaque, as well as to those of Mount Bethel.

The Germans followed the Scotch-Irish into the borders of the present county as early as 1739; a few years earlier, perhaps, into the two townships, south of the West Branch of Delaware or Lehigh.

In 1752, when Northampton county was organized, there were nearly six thousand white settlers within the then extensive borders of the county—about three hundred Dutch, or Hollanders, several French families, eight hundred Scotch-Irish, and about four thousand Germans. In process of time the Germans measurably supplanted the Scotch-Irish. The Germans constitute at present about one-ninth of the population. It is a fact, once stated for all, that the Germans have supplanted the Scotch-Irish throughout the entire valley of the Kittatinny, from Easton to Maryland.

The first inhabitants of Northampton county were scarce beginning to enjoy the advantages which the organization of 1752 brought with it, when in the summer of 1755 the peace in which they had thus far lived was rudely broken. It was French ambition and French aggression which provoked the first war in which the followers of William Penn engaged with the aborigines. Whatever other considerations may have moved the Indians to entertain unfriendly feelings towards the descendants of a man whose memory they revered—whether loss of confidence in their integrity, or a sense of injury, or a wild hope of regaining their ancestral seats, it is a question whether they would have followed up their feelings by acts of open hostility, had they not been incited by the insidious representations of the French of Canada. An alliance with the Indian tribes of the Province, the latter well knew would enable them to carry on their military operations in the Ohio country successfully, and to realize their schemes of territorial aggrandisement. In this way, then, were the Delawares and lesser tribes residing on the Susquehanna and eastward seduced from their allegiance to the British crown, and led to inflict much suffering on the white settlements which stretched along the line of the Blue mountain, from the romantic point at which the Delaware has broken their barrier, to the confines of Maryland. Braddock's defeat was not only a fatal termination of a campaign which it had been hoped would inflict a decisive blow upon the enemy, but proved the direct means of encouraging the disaffected Indians to make the frontiers of the Province the scene of a predatory warfare, in which old Northampton was severely scourged at intervals during a period of full two years.



The massacre of eleven Moravians at the Gnadenhütten mission (Lehighton, Carbon county, Pennsylvania), in the evening of the 24th of November, 1755, was the first indication the inhabitants of the county had that the enemy was at their doors. Its remote settlements, and among these the scattered plantations that nestled in the small valleys immediately north of the Blue mountain, drained by the Big creek and its branches, by Brodhead's creek, McMichael's and Cherry creeks, and the Pennsylvania Minisinks, suffered most severely in the winter of 1755-'56. So emboldened were the savages grown in consequence of their successful forays, that in January of the last mentioned year, their scalp yell was heard within the precincts of the Moravian plantations at Nazareth, and Bethlehem was only saved from destruction at their hands by the exercise of extreme prudence, and by incessant watchfulness on the part of its inhabitants.

The fear which now seized upon the dwellers on the frontiers is indescribable, and as government moved slowly in devising means for their protection (December of 1755 was half gone, when Franklin, who had been prevailed upon to take charge of the northern borders, and to provide for the defence of the inhabitants by raising troops and building a line of forts, moved to the seat of war), they placed their safety in flight. In this way it came to pass, that within six weeks after the first inroads of the enemy, not only was transmontane Northampton almost deserted by the whites, but even the plantations in the tier of townships resting against the south-eastern slope of the Blue mountain were left to their fate—invariably the torch of the Indian warrior. This condition of things reached its climax, it is true, in the winter of 1756; nevertheless, even pending negotiations for peace with the Indians as late as the autumn of 1757, there occurred repetitions of the horrors which had marked the inception of hostilities.

The present townships of Smithfield, Stroud, and Hamilton, in Monroe county, were next invaded by the savages, after the massacre of the Moravians at Gnadenhütten. On New Year's Day of 1756, the Moravian houses at Gnadenhütten East (Weissport, Carbon county) were all destroyed, and the enemy entered Lehigh and Allen townships. The papers of that day, as well as the Colonial Records, have preserved detailed accounts of these cruel marauds, of which the following are a few of the most interesting :

The Rev. Nathaniel Seidel, a Moravian clergyman residing at Nazareth, under date of December 11, 1755, writes to Bishop Spangenberg, at Bethlehem, in the following words :

"Mr. Bizman, who just came from the Blue mountain, and is the bearer of this letter, will tell you that there is a number of (two hundred) Indians about Brodhead's plantation (Stroudsburg). They have destroyed all the plantations thereabouts, and killed several families at Hoeth's."—Col. Rec. vi. 756.

The Rev. J. Michael Graff writes to Bishop Spangenberg, under date of December 11, 1775, as follows :

"An hour ago came Mr. Glotz, and told us that the 10th instant, in the night, Hoeth's family were killed by the Indians, except his son and the smith, who made their escape, and their houses burnt down. Just now came old Mr. Hartman with his family, who also escaped, and they say that all the neighborhood of the above mentioned Hoeth's, viz. : Brodhead's, Culver's, McMichael's, and





all the houses and families thereabouts, were attacked by the Indians at daylight, and burnt down by them.

"Mr. Culver's and Hartman's family are come to us with our wagons, and lodge partly here in Nazareth, partly in the tavern. Our wagons, which were to fetch some corn, were met by Culver's, three miles this side of his house, and when they heard this shocking news they resolved to return and carry these poor people to Nazareth. They say also that the number of Indians is above two hundred. We want your good advice what to do in this present situation and circumstances, and desire, if possible, your assistance."—Col. Rec. vi. 757.

Timothy Horsfield, a justice of the peace and a resident of Bethlehem, wrote to Governor Morris, under date of December 12, 1755, in these words:

"Hoeth and his family are cut off, only two escaping. The houses, etc., of Hoeth, Brodhead, and others, are actually laid in ashes, and people from all quarters are flying for their lives, and the common report is that the Indians are two hundred strong.

"Your Honor can easily guess at the trouble and consternation we must be in on this occasion in these parts. As to Bethlehem, we have taken all precaution in our power for our defence; we have taken all our little children from Nazareth to Bethlehem for the greater security, and these, with the rest of our children, are near three hundred in number.

"Although our gracious King and Parliament have been pleased to exempt those amongst us of tender conscience from bearing arms, yet there are many amongst us who make no scruple of defending themselves against such cruel savages. But, alas! what can we do, having very few arms and little or no ammunition; and we are now, as it were, become the frontier, and as we are circumstanced, our family (Economy) being so large, it is impossible for us to retire to any other place for security.

"I doubt not your Honor's goodness will lead you to consider the distress we are in, and speedily afford us what relief shall be thought necessary against these merciless savages.

"P. S.—Hoeth's, Brodhead's, etc., are situated a few miles over the Blue mountains, about twenty-five or thirty miles from Bethlehem."

William Parsons, of Easton, writes to the Hon. James Hamilton and Benjamin Franklin, Esq., under date of December 15, 1755: "The settlers on this side of the mountain all along the river side are actually removed, and we are now the frontier part of the country. Our poor people of this town have quite expended their little substance and are wearied out with watching, and were all along in hopes government would have taken measures for their relief and for the security of the town. But now, seeing themselves as well as the town neglected, they are moving away as fast as they can. So that if we have no help, nor orders from the commissioners to use means to get help, in a day or two we shall every one of us be obliged to leave the town, and all that we have in it, to the fury of the enemy, who, there is no reason to doubt, are lurking about within sight of us. Besides the losses which I have reason to sustain in this calamity, I have expended what little stock of cash I had, in public services, so that I am obliged to send this by private hands, not being able to pay a person to go express with it. Pray, do something, or give some order for our



speedy relief, or the whole country will be entirely ruined. If you had but given encouragement to some persons that you could have confided in, for their employing people just for our present defence, till you could have agreed on a general plan, all this part of the country might have been saved, which is now entirely lost, and the enemy are still penetrating further and further, and if immediate measures are not taken, they will very soon be within sight of Philadelphia. This is my real opinion, for all the country is flying before them, and no means are employed to stop them."—Col. Rec., vi., 761.

Captain Jacob Arndt, of the Province service, has left a list of the killed and prisoners made by the Indians from the beginning of the war till December 16, 1757. This record was completed at Fort Allen (Weissport, Carbon county), of which post Arndt was at the time commandant. According to this interesting statement, one hundred and fourteen men, women, and children were killed, and fifty-two taken captive. Of the latter, seven were returned by the Indians, or effected their escape.

In January, 1759, there was published, by act of Parliament, a map of the Improved Part of the Province of Pennsylvania, drawn by Nicholas Scull, the well known surveyor, and sometime Surveyor-General. It contains the first authentic plot of Northampton county, and shows the following points of interest: The Kittatinny or Pehoquelin hills (also so called by Lewis Evans in his map of Pennsylvania, published in 1755); the following tributaries of the Delaware—Cobus creek, Smalley's creek (Oughquoghton), and the Lehiatan or Tatamy's creek, affluents of the Lehigh from the north—the Menakasy, Mill creek (now the Catasauqua), and the Hockendauqua; from the south, the Saucon. Scull notes but three mills: the mill at Bethlehem, Jones' mill above Easton on the Lehiatan or Bushkill, and Cruikshank's mill (now John Knecht's), on the Saucon. Abraham Lefebvre's public-house on the Bushkill, near Friedensthal, is also noted. Another point of interest presented in this valuable map is the site of the Healing Waters, a chalybeate spring, situate a few miles north of the Aquanshicola in the present Lower Towamensing township, Carbon county, to which public attention was drawn by the Moravian mission as early as 1746, and which subsequently, and even as late as the first decade of this century, was a resort for invalids. The admitted virtues of the waters of this historic spring, perhaps the oldest watering place in the Commonwealth, deserve to be again tested and rendered available for such as are in search of health. No more romantic spot could be found for a summer house than the site of the old Healing Waters of the Aquanshicola.

The peace in which the inhabitants of Northampton were again beginning to live, after the adjustment of the differences with the Delawares and Shawanese in 1758, was a second time broken, when, in the summer of 1763, there came rumors of Indian incursions in the then far west, and of an impending Indian war. At the very time when the Ottawa chieftain, Pontiac, was prosecuting the siege of Detroit (12th May to 12th October), in the course of his mighty effort to drive the English from the country, lesser war parties, at the bidding of their great leader, had crossed the Alleghenies, and were committing depredations upon the frontiers of the Province. Before daybreak in the morning of the 8th of October, some Delawares attacked the house of John Stenton, in Allen town-



ship, on the main road from Bethlehem to Fort Allen, eight miles north-west from the former place, where Captain Jacob Wetterhold, of the Province service, with a squad of men, was lodging for the night. Meeting with Jean, the wife of James Horner, who was on her way to a neighbors for coals to light her morning fire, the Indians, fearing lest she should betray them or raise an alarm, dispatched her with their tomahawks.\* Thereupon they surrounded Stenton's house. No sooner had Captain Wetterhold's servant stepped out of the house (he had been sent to saddle the captain's horse) than he was shot down. The report of the Indian's piece brought his master to the door, who, on opening it, received a mortal wound. Sergeant Lawrence McGuire, in his attempt to draw him in, was also dangerously wounded and fell, whereupon the lieutenant advanced. He was confronted by an Indian, who, leaping upon the bodies of the fallen men, presented a pistol, which the lieutenant thrust aside as it was being discharged, thus escaping with his life, and succeeding also in repelling the savage. The Indians now took a position at a window, and there shot Stenton as he was in the act of rising from bed. Rushing from the house, the wounded man ran for a mile, and dropped down a corpse. His wife and two children had meanwhile secreted themselves in the cellar, where they were fired upon three times, but without being struck. Captain Wetterhold, despite his sufferings, dragged himself to a window, through which he shot one of the savages while in the act of applying a torch to the house. Hereupon, taking up the dead body of their comrade, the besiegers withdrew. Having on their retreat plundered the house of James Allen, they attacked Andrew Hazlitt's, where they shot and scalped a man, shot Hazlitt after a brave defence, and then tomahawked his fugitive wife and two children in a barbarous manner. Finally they set fire to his house, and then to that of Philip Kratzer, and crossing the Lehigh above Siegfried's bridge, passed into Whitehall township.

In this maraud twenty-three persons were killed, and many dangerously wounded. The settlers were thrown into the utmost distress, fleeing from their plantations with hardly a sufficiency of clothes to cover themselves, and coming into the town of Northampton (now Allentown), where, we read, there were but four guns at the time, "and three of them unfit for use, with the enemy four miles from the place." At the same time, Yost's mill, about eleven miles from Bethlehem, was destroyed, and all the people at the place, excepting a young man, cut off.

This was the last invasion of the present Northampton county by a savage foe. Old Northampton, and especially that part of it which was erected into Monroe, by act of Legislature, in April, 1836, suffered subsequently, at intervals, from the Indians as late as 1765.

On the 19th of April, 1775, the first blood of the Revolution was shed on the green at Lexington, Mass. The news of this beginning of hostilities spread from colony to colony, and before the first of May, New England had raised upwards of 10,000 men, who, without delay rendezvoused at Boston,

---

\*The following is her obituary record in the cemetery of the English Presbyterian church of Allen township: "In memory of Jean, the wife of James Horner, who suffered death at the hands of savage Indians, 8th October, 1763, aged 50 years."





and then formed into camps and built fortifications around the British army, which was in the city. The battle of Bunker's Hill was fought on the 19th of June following, and then the war of the Revolution was fully begun. To meet the emergency that now confronted the American people, Congress voted to raise 20,000 men, and appointed George Washington commander-in-chief. Pennsylvania was called on to contribute a quota of 4,300 men, and companies were accordingly organized in the various counties, which then numbered but eleven. On the 4th of July, 1776, a convention or meeting, consisting of the officers and privates of fifty-three battalions of the Associators of the Province of Pennsylvania, met at Lancaster to choose two brigadier-generals to command her battalions. Northampton was represented by Colonels Geiger, Stroud; Majors Labar, Siegfried; Captains Arndt, Schneider (Snyder), Kern, Jayne; Privates McFarren, Opp, Berghaus, Haas, Brown, Best, J. McDawd, Jr., and D. Van Vleck.

The following may serve to show the spirit manifested by the people of Northampton in the days when men's patriotism was put to the test: "The Independence of the United States being declared on the 4th of July, 1776, the news of this event became immediately known at Easton, and on the 8th of July was hailed by the citizens of this town and surrounding country by a public demonstration. Major Abraham Labar, with his company, paraded through the streets with drums and flying colors, and was followed and joined by the citizens *en masse*. They met in the court house, where the Declaration of Independence was read by Robert Levers."\*

At the time General Washington proceeded to Boston with troops to invest that city, and Pennsylvania took measures to raise the number of men apportioned to the Province, a company was formed at Easton, consisting of sixty-seven men, including officers. These men elected Alexander Miller, of Mount Bethel, as their captain, and James and Charles Craig as lieutenants.

When New York was in danger of falling into the hands of the British, 10,000 men were ordered to be raised for its relief, called the Flying Camp. The quota of Northampton county was 346. In August, 1776, these men joined Washington's army on Long Island. One of these companies was commanded by Captain John Arndt, of Forks township. This company was part of Colonel Baxter's battalion of Northampton county, of the Flying Camp.

After the defeat of the Americans on Long Island, in November of 1776, Washington with his forces retreated through New Jersey to Pennsylvania. From his headquarters in Bucks county, under date of December 22, 1776, the General writes to Colonel John Siegfried,† of Allen township, as follows:

"Sir: The Council of Safety of this State, by their resolves of the 17th inst., empowered me to call out the militia of Northampton county to the assistance of the Continental army, that, by our joint endeavors, we may put a stop to the progress of the enemy, who are making preparations to advance to Philadelphia

\* Miller's German newspaper of July 10, 1776. Henry's History of the Lehigh Valley, p. 99.

† JOHN SIEGFRIED, sometime wagon-master of Northampton county, lies buried in a deserted and waste graveyard at Siegfried's Bridge. His grave is hardly to be found in the wilderness of briars and brambles, which grow rank in this resting-place of the dead.



as soon as they cross the Delaware, either by boats or on the ice. As I am unacquainted with the names of the colonels of your militia, I have taken the liberty to enclose you six letters, in which you will please insert the names of the proper officers, and send them immediately to them, by persons in whom you can confide for their delivery. If there are not as many colonels as letters, you may destroy the balance not wanted.

"I most earnestly entreat those who are not so far lost to a love of country as to refuse to lend a hand to its support at this critical time, they may depend upon being treated as their baseness and want of public spirit will most justly deserve.

"I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

"GEORGE WASHINGTON."

A number of companies of militia of the county, upon this requisition, immediately marched, and were engaged in the battles at Trenton, Brandywine, and Germantown. One of the earliest of those to take the field was a company, Captain Hays, enlisted in the Craig settlement in Allen township. The Rev. John Rosborough, the then pastor, accompanied the patriots of his flock in the capacity of chaplain, and with them reported for duty on the banks of the Delaware, near Coryell's Ferry, in Bucks county. Having taken part in the capture of the Hessians at Trenton, the first action in which they participated, the next morning, Mr. Rosborough, while in a farm house near the village of Pennington, was surprised by a scouting party of British horse, and cruelly put to death. He lies buried in the graveyard of old "Trenton First Church."

In the so-called Whiskey Insurrection, Northampton county was represented by two companies. One of them was commanded by Captain John Arndt, of Forks township. Although both were absent several months, they failed to see service, in as far as on their arrival at Carlisle, the status of the insurrection no longer demanding troops, they were ordered to return to their homes.

In the war of 1812, Northampton county responded to the call made upon her, and sent forth her sons to repel the aggressor with an alacrity and heartiness worthy of her character and fame. The borough of Easton mustered several companies; Hanover township sent out Captain Fry's riflemen, and the Drylands, Captain Henry Jarrett's troop of light horse. These rendezvoused at Marcus Hook, but never saw service.

There were no companies organized in this county for the war with Mexico, although recruits were enlisted at Easton and other points. Northampton county, in the late war of the rebellion, recruited the 153d regiment of Pennsylvania volunteers, entire; furnished five companies of the 1st regiment, four of the 129th—altogether some twenty-five companies at different times, and for different arms of the service.

The original limits of Northampton county were gradually reduced. A portion was yielded to Northumberland on its erection in March of 1772; a second to Wayne, in March of 1793. In erecting Schuylkill, in March of 1811, William Penn and Rush townships were lost to old Northampton. In March of 1812, Lehigh; in April of 1836, Monroe, and in March of 1843, Carbon counties, respectively and in succession, were concerned in further reducing the county, leaving it with an area at present of about 370 square miles, and upwards of



230,000 acres of land. This territory is divided into seventeen townships, and has within it eight boroughs, whose history will now be considered.

LOWER SAUCON township (so named from the Saucon creek, a Delaware Indian word signifying "outlet of a stream") was erected in 1743, when still within the limits of Bucks. The surface of the eastern half of the township is hilly, being traversed by successive and parallel outliers of the South mountain the western section, on the other hand, is level, has a fertile limestone soil, and may not be surpassed anywhere for the fineness of its farms. The Saucon creek, which rises in Upper Milford township, in Lehigh county, with its east branch, or Laubach's creek, drains the rich valleys of old Saucon. Both these streams afford excellent water-power, and their banks have been the sites of mills from the earliest times. Old deeds and records go to prove that large tracts of land were taken up by speculators in Philadelphia, such as the Allens, Wistars, and Graemes, prior to 1730, and then sold out in smaller parcels to the first settlers, who were principally Germans, among them some German Baptists and Menonites. These may have entered the lower part of the township as early as 1720. Many of the present inhabitants are descendants of the first settlers. Such are the Riegels, the Lerchs, the Labachs, the Hellers, the Boyers, the Beahms, the Bachmans, the Beils, the Lawalls, the Oberlys, the Stubers, the Ruchs, the Hesses, the Leidys, the Weitknechts, etc. In the year of the township's erection its population was estimated to be 300.

Prior to the year 1737, Nathaniel Irish, sometime an agent for William Allen in the sale of lands, was seated near the mouth of the Saucon creek, on a tract of two hundred and ninety acres of land, to which he subsequently added five hundred acres. Here he built a grist and saw-mill. This property, in 1743, passed into the hands of George Cruikshank, a sugar planter from the island of Montserrat, and in 1769 to John Currie, Esq., late of Reading. Currie subsequently got a patent for a ferry over the Lehigh, just above the site of the present Freemansburg bridge. In 1809, William Currie conveyed a portion of the estate to Jacob Sheimer, for whom the present village of Shimersville is named. John Knecht's grist-mill, a foundry near-by, a store, and a blacksmith shop, with a few dwellings, mark the site of the old Irish settlement. Higher up the Lehigh, and immediately below the site of the Bethlehem Iron company's buildings, Isaac Ysselstein, a Hollander from Esopus, settled about the same time as did Nathaniel Irish.

The Moravians, who began to build Bethlehem in 1741, took up lands in Saucon, opposite their town, as early as 1743, and in 1745 built the Crown Inn. The "Crown" was the first public-house on the Lehigh. Adding purchase to purchase, the Moravians eventually acquired upwards of fourteen hundred acres in one contiguous body in this township. Here they laid out large farms, which materially aided them for years in the prosecution of their enterprises as a society and a church. The present borough of South Bethlehem occupies the site of the Moravian farms.

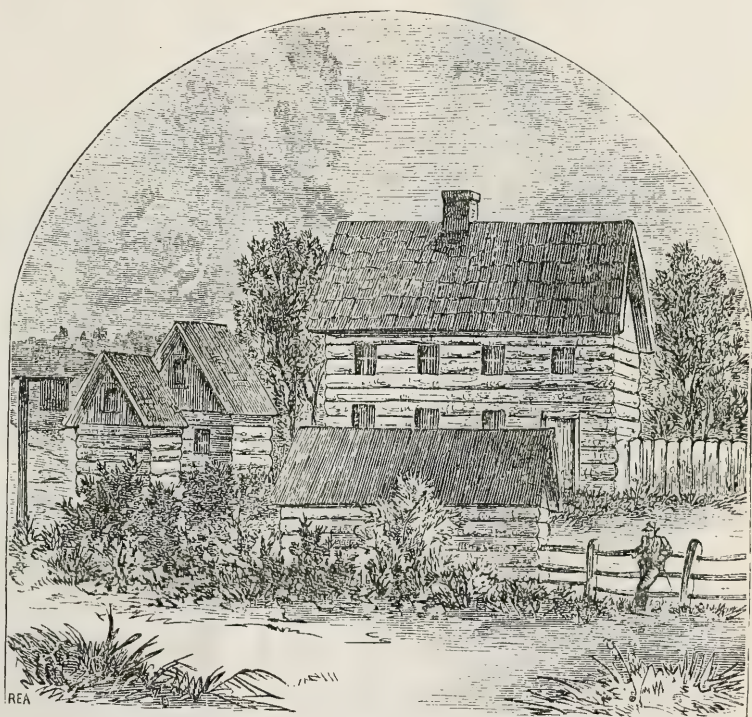
The first church erected in the township was a log building, that stood as late as 1816, near the site of the present Lower Saucon church, which superseded its venerable predecessor in that year. It is not positively known when the old meeting-house was erected; certain it is, that three years after his arrival in the





country, in the autumn of 1742, the Rev. Henry M. Muhlenberg, the well known founder of the Lutheran church in Pennsylvania, preached to the Germans of this section in the Saucon church. The first regular supply, however, was the Rev. Rudolph H. Schrenk, who began his pastoral labors in 1749.

The second largest town in Saucon is HELLERTOWN, since 1873 a borough. It receives its name from one of the Hellers, the dominant family of early settlers in this section; lies in a fruitful valley near Saucon creek, and on a road which was the first one into this county from Philadelphia, having been laid out in



OLD CROWN INN, BETHLEHEM.

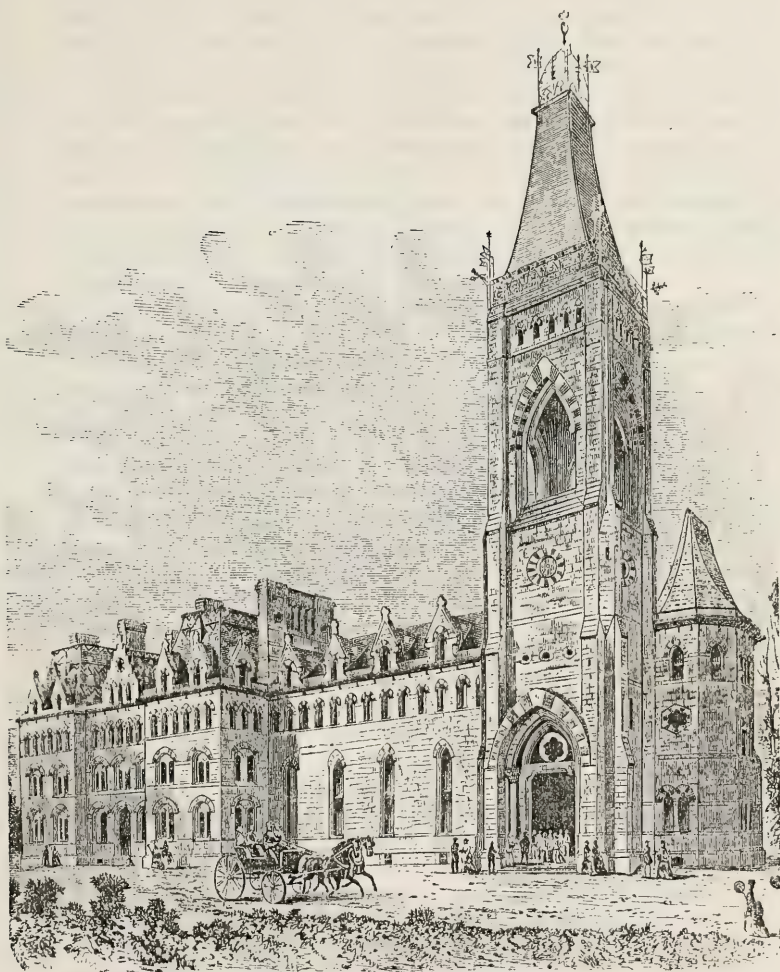
1737. It is a brisk and growing place. A grist mill on the borough limits, stands on the site of an older one, near which the first proprietor, one Stoffel Wagner, kept a well-known public-house as early as 1759.

The discovery of ores of zinc in Upper Saucon township, by W. Th. Roepper, of Bethlehem, in 1845, led, in 1853, to the erection of the Lehigh zinc company's works, on the south bank of the river, opposite the borough of Bethlehem. Here was next laid out the town of Augusta, which, changing its name several times, eventually developed into SOUTH BETHLEHEM, which was incorporated a borough in August of 1865. Zinc white, spelter, and sheet zinc, are the products of the afore-mentioned company's industries. The employees



are principally foreigners, Belgians, Germans, and Irish. The capacity of the oxide works is 2,000 tons per annum; that of the spelter works, 3,600 tons. The annual yield of the mines is estimated to be 17,000 tons of ore.

The Bethlehem Iron company, a portion of whose works lie within the



LEHIGH UNIVERSITY, AT BETHLEHEM.

precincts of the borough of South Bethlehem, erected their first stack in 1861, and in January of 1863 the first blast was fired. A mill for the rolling of iron rails was in operation in September of the same year. Rolling mill No. 2, built in the shape of a Greek cross, has an extreme length of 931 feet, and covers



upwards of four acres of ground. This is exclusively a steel mill, has two eight-ton Bessemer converters, with a capacity of 125 tons of steel ingots per day. The rolling department is able to turn out 1,100 tons of steel-rails per week. Seven stacks, a spiegeleisen furnace, a foundry, and a machine-shop, complete the company's works, which, at the present time, consume annually 70,000 tons of Pennsylvania hematites and New Jersey magnetic oxide, and from 70,000 to 75,000 tons of coal. Upwards of 2,000 men are employed in this magnificent enterprise, one of the largest of its kind in the country.

The borough of South Bethlehem is well laid out, principally on level ground. The Union depot of the Lehigh Valley and the North Penn railroads occupies the site of the old Crown Inn. The western part of the borough lies high, and consists of residences, many of which are conspicuous for the beauty of their architecture. St. Luke's Hospital, under the control of the Protestant Episcopal church, incorporated in 1872, has recently occupied the buildings of the Hydro-pathic Institute, on the slope of the Lehigh mountain, a short mile west of the Union depot, on the western line of Saucon township.

Due south of the borough of South Bethlehem, on the ascent of the mountain, stands the Lehigh University, founded by the Hon. Asa Packer, of Mauch Chunk, in 1865. The main building, Packer Hall, is built of native sandstone, 213 by 70 feet, in the architectural style of the Renaissance, and is a magnificent structure. Handsome residences for the President and the professors, and Christmas and Saucon halls, with a woodland park of sixty acres of ground, constitute the noble gift which their benefactor presented to the young men of the country when he endowed the institute originally, with \$500,000, since supplemented by large annual donations. The Lehigh University, with its schools of civil, mechanical, and manufacturing engineering, of chemistry, architecture, and construction, is governed by a board of trustees, of which the bishop of the diocese of Central Pennsylvania is the president *ex officio*. The Rev. John M. Leavitt, D.D., is the present President of the University. The faculty consists of nine professors and six instructors. Through the generosity of the founder, the trustees were enabled, in 1871, to declare tuition free.

The mineral resources of this township are iron ore of the brown hematite variety, and limestone, much of which latter is burned to lime.

WILLIAMS township, by the erection of Lower Saucon, at the March sessions, 1743, of Bucks county court, held at Newtown, contained the remaining portion of the lands in Northampton lying south of the Lehigh. A survey was accordingly deemed unnecessary. For a number of years the county records mentioned the name of this township as Williamston, a name which is presumed to have been given it for John Williams, an early and prominent settler. Settlements were made as early as 1725. When Easton was being commenced in 1752, William Parsons, in December of that year, remarks, "that most of the provisions supplying the infant town are brought from Williams and Saucon townships, which contain a considerable number of inhabitants." John Williams, Melchior Hay, Nicholas Best, George Best, Michael Shoemaker, George Raub, and Martin Lehr, were some of the early German settlers. The Richards were English. Nearly the whole surface of the township is covered by the Lehigh hills or South mountain, which are principally composed of gneiss and other





primary rocks, and overlaid by limestone in some of the narrow valleys. Magnetic iron ore is found in localities, and large quantities of the best of brown hematite, such as bomb-shell ore, etc. The soil in the valleys, especially next to the river, is rich, well cultivated, and very productive of wheat, corn, and grass. Fry's run, which by its tributaries receives the waters from the north and the south, and affords excellent power for grist and saw-mills, drains the greater portion of the township. There are several lesser water-courses.

Hexen Kopf (witches' head or knob), an isolated prominence on one of the ridges of the South mountain, in the interior of the township, affords an extensive view of the surrounding country, and having been regarded by the first German settlers with superstitious awe as the scene of the witches' revelries, has become a place of resort for pleasure parties. As early as 1743, there was a

church, or meeting-house, within the limits of this township, situate on the road that led from David Martin's ferry, over the Delaware (erected in 1737), to the so-called great road from Philadelphia to Nathaniel Irish's mill, at the mouth of the Saucon, not far from the farm-



THE OLD MILL AT BETHELEHEM.—BUILT 1751.

house of Barnet Walter. In 1752, the Rev. Rudolph Schrenck, one of Muhlenberg's associates, preached at this olden-time church. Subsequent to 1763, the congregation purchased a house of worship in Easton.

There are two boroughs within the limits of Williams township—the borough of GLENDON, and that of SOUTH EASTON. The borough of Glendon, incorporated in 1867, has grown up around the Glendon iron works, situate along the right bank of the Lehigh, one and a half miles above South Easton, which were begun to be erected in 1843, by Charles Jackson and others of Boston, under the superintendence of Wm. Fermstone, the present acting manager. The first furnace was forty-five feet high, twelve feet at the boshes, and was at the time and for several years afterwards, the highest anthracite furnace in the United States. There are at present three stacks, and a fourth one in South Easton, belonging to this company's works, which has the reputation of producing the best anthracite pig iron in the country. The ores principally used are hematite varieties, mined at the foot of the South mountain, near the junction of the limestone and gneiss, in the adjoining township. Magnetic oxide, from Morris county, N. J., is added to



their producing a most desirable mixture. Uhler's furnace, and the Keystone Iron Company's furnace, each one stack, lie within the limits of the borough of Glendon. It was incorporated in 1867.

GLENDON is a station on the Lehigh Valley railroad, and lying on the Lehigh canal, has excellent conveniences for reaching market with its products. A short distance above Glendon, on the Lehigh, is the Lehigh Coal and Navigation company's dam, called the "chain-dam," because by means of a chain supported on piers in the pool of the dam the boatmen are enabled to cross with their craft without danger of being swept over the breast. Coleman's island is at this point of the river.

The borough of SOUTH EASTON, so named because of its contiguity to Easton, situate on the right bank of the Lehigh, just above the junction of this river with the Delaware, was laid out in 1833 by the Lehigh Coal and Navigation company, and incorporated a borough in 1840. It comprises part of three hundred acres of land owned by Melchior Hay, who, in 1750, assisted William Parsons and Nicholas Scull in laying out and surveying the county town of the projected county of Northampton.

LOWER MOUNT BETHEL township was settled about 1728 or 1730 by emigrants from the north of Ireland, of Scotch descent, and hence called Scotch-Irish, or Ulster Scots. They belonged to the same immigration which entered Allen township, and in contradistinction to the Craig settlement, called their settlement Hunter's settlement, for Alexander Hunter, the most influential of their number. At first they seated themselves near the mouth of Martin's creek, on land then heavily timbered and well adapted for farms. Others of these pioneers were the Lyles, the McCrackens, the Sillimans, the Nelsons, the Crawfords, the Campbells, the Lairds, the Galbraiths, and the Boyds. With that instinctive love of border life which has always characterized the Scotch-Irish element of our population, these original settlers, after having made some improvements, moved farther into the interior of the Province, many to the Susquehanna, and were succeeded by Germans, or descendants of this industrious people.

Lower Mount Bethel was separated and organized a township in 1746. The face of the country is diversified, the upper portion hilly; a level tract of land, however, extending from the Plainfield line to the Delaware river, at Belvidere, from one to two miles in width, forming a part of the Kittatinny limestone formation and excellent farming land. The soil in the northern part of the township is slate and gravel. The township is drained by Mud run, Martin's creek and its branches, and Richmond creek, or the Oughquoghton, all of which furnish power for grist and saw-mills. There is an iron ore deposit near the Delaware river, about two miles below Belvidere, and at Martin's creek, near the Delaware, the hydraulic cement stone makes its appearance.

WASHINGTON township was formed from the upper part of Lower Mt. Bethel in 1871. As to the face of the country, there is a level marshy tract of several miles in width, running along the foot of the Blue mountain, in which are the springs of Martin's creek; the remainder of the township is of the slate formation, and decidedly hilly or rolling. It is well drained by said creek (written in old deeds by the Indian name of *Moiuwuquotenk*) and its branches. All these afford water-power.



BANGOR, in the upper part of the township, on Martin's creek, an outgrowth of the slate industry, which between 1863 and 1870 was dominant throughout the upper tier of townships in Northampton county, was incorporated a borough in 1875. It is a lively and growing town. Just within the borough limits are the Bangor Slate company's well-known quarry.

The surface of UPPER MOUNT BETHEL township is hilly and rolling, excepting the belt of flat and marshy land that skirts the base of the Blue mountain; the soil is either a slaty gravel or limestone, and yields well in the valleys underlaid by the latter rock.

In 1752, when Northampton county was erected, there were but few farmers residing in this portion of what was then simply Mount Bethel; a few Low Dutch and a few Scotch-Irish—such as the Van Ettens, the Middaghs, and the Nelsons. In 1787 Upper Mount Bethel was formed into the township as we have it at present.

FORKS township adjoins the borough of Easton on the south. Prior to 1857, in which year old Forks, west of the Bushkill, was formed into Palmer, Forks had for its metes and bounds the same that were given it when in 1754 it was erected from the so-called Forks of Delaware; hence, too, its name. The surface of this township is generally level; the soil, limestone, well cultivated, and very productive. The first settlers were Germans, descendants of whom still occupy the paternal acres.

PALMER township, until 1857, was a part of old Forks. It was named after George Palmer, a well-known deputy surveyor in the county in the last quarter of the last century, who resided sometime at Easton, and sometime in the Craig settlement, where he died. He is buried in the old graveyard of the Allen township Presbyterian church. Most of the surveying done in upper Northampton, subsequent to the Revolution, was done by George Palmer and his assistants. The face of the county and the quality of the soil in Palmer resemble those of the Forks. The Bushkill, or Lehiatan, which is at the upper end of the township forks (the most easterly branch, formerly being known as Tatemy's creek) has, from the earliest settlement, been famous for its mills. A number of these are still active in converting the products of this rich grain-growing township into bread. Some of the first settlers were John Lefevre, John Van Etten, Robert Lyle, Garret Moore, and John Newland, from the "Hunter's settlement" on Martin's creek. These took up lands in the northern corner of the township. The Moravians made a settlement and built a mill on the west branch of Bushkill in 1752. In the spring of 1756, during the French and Indian war, this improvement, called by the brotherhood "Friedensthal," was stockaded, and afforded a place of refuge for many of the neighbors and refugees from the upper parts of the county and transmontane Northampton. On several occasions it was threatened by the savages, in the course of their predatory incursions. "Our dogs," writes one of the Moravians under date of January 22, 1756, "make a great noise every night till twelve o'clock, and run towards the island above the mill. I expect it is not without a good reason." This old mill was demolished some thirty years ago. Near its site stands one of more recent structure. The Proprietaries' Manor of Fernor, or the Drylands, one of the two manors in Northampton, invaded the western limits of





Palmer, and belonged to what was locally at an early day called *barren* land or *barrens*.

EASTON, the seat of justice of Northampton county, is situated at the confluence of the rivers Delaware and Lehigh (therefore in the very forks of Delaware), extending from the mouth of the latter along the former nearly half a mile to the Bushkill. It is therefore surrounded by water on three sides. For advantages of position as well as beauty of scenery it is unsurpassed by any inland town of Pennsylvania. Its site was selected, by order of the Proprietaries, by Nicholas Scull, Surveyor General, and it was laid out by William Parsons in the spring of 1752. Mr. Parsons was called by Thomas Penn from Lancaster to superintend the erection of the proposed new town; was at first invested with all the offices, proved an energetic agent for his employer, and died in December, 1757. He lies buried within the limits of the beautiful place over which he watched so faithfully in its infancy. There is every reason to believe that there was a cluster of dwellings in the forks of the Delaware when the site of Easton was selected, as David Martin, of Trenton, as early as 1739, had been granted a patent for ferrying over Delaware at this point. The panic created throughout the country by the sacking of the Moravian mission at Gnadenhütten, in November of 1755, which preceded the invasion of cis-montane Northampton, struck terror into the inhabitants of Easton. It was during the continuance of hostilities between the Indians and their white neighbors that Easton, between 1756 and 1762, at various times, was the point selected by the former to treat with the latter in reference to their grievances. There is no place in Pennsylvania as rich in historical associations touching the original proprietors of the soil as is the borough of Easton. For it was built in the garden spot of the red man, in a spot which was dear to him by reason of its beauty and by reason of its cherished ancestral memories. "I will treat with you nowhere but in the Forks," were the words of the Delaware King, Teedyuscung, as often as the governors sought to meet him in conference. And hither the governors and their counsellors were compelled to come at the bidding of the haughty warrior.

Parsons lived to see the completion of the jail, which was commenced in 1752 and completed early in 1755, at a cost of about £400. The next great undertaking was the erection of a bridge over the Bushkill creek, at a cost of £226 to the county. A church and school-house, built of logs, was erected in the last-mentioned year, and paid for by private subscription.

The first courts, from June, 1752, to March, 1766, were held in different taverns. The plan of the court-house, which was not completed until the last-named year, was taken from Carpenter's Hall, in Philadelphia. It was built of limestone, stood in the public square, was graced by a whipping-post and pillory, and cost \$4,589. The bell which is used at the present day was cast by a Moravian at Bethlehem, in 1768. This olden time building was demolished in 1861.

The streets of the new town were well laid out, and bore the names of prominent persons, of members and friends of the Proprietaries' family, such as Pomfret, Fermor, Juliana, Hamilton, etc. These, unfortunately, have been exchanged for modern ones, which are entirely devoid of historical association.



George Taylor, the representative in Congress from Northampton in 1776, and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, a native of the north of Ireland, was a resident of Easton between 1764 and 1769. He died at this place in February of 1781. A beautiful monument of Italian marble has been erected to his memory in the Easton cemetery.

Easton was incorporated a borough September 23, 1789, and received the second charter of incorporation in 1823. It is at present divided into seven wards, and has a population rising of 13,000, being one of the largest boroughs in the Commonwealth.

The first impulse given to business in this important town, independently of its character as the seat of justice, which circumstance will always ensure for it a large rural trade, was the discovery of, and the transportation of coal from the anthracite region of the upper Lehigh. The Lehigh slack-water navigation from Mauch Chunk to Easton, was opened in June of 1829; the Delaware division of the Pennsylvania canal, two years later; and the Morris canal somewhat earlier. Thus the place was destined to become an *entrepôt* of the coal trade, which position it still holds. Connected with the great emporiums of the Atlantic border, by the New Jersey Central railroad, the Morris and Essex division of the Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western railroad, and the Belvidere and Delaware railroad, and with the anthracite region of Pennsylvania by the Lehigh Valley railroad, and the Lehigh and Susquehanna division of the Central railroad of New Jersey, there are few places favored as is Easton in these important aids to trade and factors of prosperity.

Easton is compactly and well built, with beautiful residences and handsome and spacious stores. There are nineteen churches and a public library. The present court house was erected in 1860 and 1861, at a cost of \$53,000. Near it stands the county prison, a well-built and well-appointed structure, both as to exterior and as to its interior arrangements. The public and high-schools of the borough, under a special superintendent, are among the best in the State.

Lafayette College, located magnificently on the high bluff north of Bushkill creek, was chartered in March of 1826, and named in honor of Lafayette, who had just completed his tour through the United States. It was designed to have been a military school; a project which, however, was soon abandoned. The first edifice erected was named Brainerd Hall, in memory of the devoted missionary who labored among the Indians of the Forks of the Delaware. In 1849 the institution was placed under the care of the Presbyterian Synod of Philadelphia. Since 1869 Lafayette College has been the recipient of munificent endowments from Ario Pardee, Esq., of Hazleton, through whose liberality a scientific department has been added to the classical department, and Easton been beautified by the erection of one of the noblest specimens of architecture in the country. Pardee Hall has an entire frontage of 256 feet. The centre building is 53 by 86 feet; the lateral wings are 61 by 31 feet, and the cross wings 42 by 84 feet. It is built of Trenton brown-stone, with trimmings of light Ohio sandstone. The faculty of this now prosperous college consists of the Rev. William C. Cattell, D.D., President, twenty-two professors and adjunct professors, and four tutors.

ALLEN township was formed on the petition of thirty-seven signers (most of whom were Scotch-Irish) to the Court of Quarter Sessions of the county of



Bucks, held at Newtown, in June, 1748. It included the present townships of Allen, East Allen, and Hanover, besides that portion of Lehigh county which invades the forks of Delaware. The Scotch-Irish were the first settlers in this part of the county, and the thirty-seven afore-mentioned signers were doubtless all the taxables in the year 1748.

Allen township received its present bounds and metes when, in 1752, its adjacents to the north were formed into Lehigh township, and when, in 1845, East Allen was cut off. The Allens of the present day retain the name given to old Allen, in honor of Chief Justice William Allen, of Philadelphia, who, subsequent to 1740, became the largest proprietor of lands in this section of the county.

The upper half of the township is hilly and rolling, and the soil of the slate formation; the lower portion is more level, limestone, well cultivated, with as fine farms as the yeoman's heart may desire. The mineral products are hydraulic cement, slate, and iron ore. Slate was prospected for and worked in small quantities on the bank of the Hockendauqua as early as 1832. The township is drained by the Hockendauqua, Dry run, and the Catasaqua, which afford power for a number of grist and saw mills.

The Scotch-Irish entered this part of old Allen soon after their first settlement on the head-waters of the Catasaqua. Few of their descendants, however, may be found on the ancestral acres, most of these having passed into the hands of strangers, principally Germans.

The course taken by the walkers, Marshall and Yeates, in September of 1737, in their effort to *walk out* as much land as possible for Thomas Penn, ran from near the south-eastern to the extreme north-western corner of this township; and it was not far from Howell's grist-mill, on the Hockendauqua, where the walkers and their attendants passed the night of the 19th of September, prior to resuming the walk for six additional hours, on the morning of the 20th. When excavating a cut for the bed of the Lehigh and Susquehanna railroad in 1867, the workmen, not far from this point, came upon the remains of an Indian burial ground, which was probably the place of sepulture for the village, where the Indians, we are told, passed that memorable night in a wild *cantico*.

EAST ALLEN was separated from Allen in 1845. The surface is generally level; the soil limestone, and highly productive of wheat, rye, and Indian corn. The principal water-courses are the west branch of the Menakasy creek, and the springs of the Catasaqua or Caladaqua. It was within the limits of East Allen that the Ulster-Scot pioneers of Northampton county made their settlements as early as 1728. They seated themselves upon one of the richest limestone sections in the county, hewed out noble farms from the primeval forest—farms which are the admiration of the traveler to the present day—built churches and school houses, and for generations were a distinctive element in the population of the county. The first church was built in 1746; it was superseded by a second, and they in turn by the one which stands to the present day, near where are interred the remains of the first of those hardy yeomen who exchanged the comforts of home in the old world for the uncertainties of border life in an American wilderness. Both church and burial ground are near Weaversville.

As has been stated earlier, this settlement of Scotch-Irish, which was long





known by the name of "the Craig settlement," extended from the Menakasy on the east, to the Hockendauqua and the Lehigh on the west. Hugh Wilson erected a grist mill on the Hockendauqua creek as early as 1740. He and the Craig brothers were the most influential among this people. Names of other prominent individuals have been given on a previous page. David Brainerd preached occasionally for the settlers here during his mission in the Forks of Delaware. During the French and Indian war, in January of 1756, immediately after the disaster which befell Captain Hays' company of Scotch-Irish at Gnadenhütten (now Weissport), where he and his men were ambushed by the Indians and well nigh cut to pieces, the settlers fled from their farms and sought refuge among the Moravians at Bethlehem and Nazareth. "Soon after my arrival here," writes Franklin from Bethlehem, to Governor Morris, under date of January 14, 1756. "the principal people of the Irish settlement, such as Wilson and elder Craig, came to me and demanded an addition of thirty men to Craig's company, or threatened they would immediately, one and all, leave their country to the enemy." Captain Hays, mentioned above, resided on the site of Weaversville.

On the 8th of October, 1763, the bloody affair at Stenton's public-house anew struck terror into the settlement, and its inhabitants for the last time were compelled to flee from their homes. The panic, however, was of short duration.

In the Revolutionary war the Scotch-Irish of Northampton were among the first to take up arms in defence of their adopted country's liberties, and Captain Hays' company saw service at the battle of Long Island and at Trenton. General Robert Brown and General Thomas Craig, both officers in the Continental army, were natives of the Irish settlement.

Immediately subsequent to the Revolution, when the estates of loyalist landholders throughout the Commonwealth were confiscated, a number of inhabitants of the Allens (whose lands were then held in the name of James Allen, a son of William Allen the original proprietor), in order to avoid litigation, removed from their farms; some to the Genesee country, some to the Redstone country, and some to the Susquehanna; and thus it has happened that the names of the original settlers, save a few, such as the Horners, the Clydes, and the Hemp-hills, have become extinct. German farmers now hold the bulk of the farms first tilled by the Scotch-Irish.

Not far from Odenwelder's tavern, in the centre of East Allen, George Wolf, the seventh Governor of Pennsylvania, was born in August of 1777. It was at the academy, established by the Presbyterians of his neighborhood, in 1791, that he received the rudiments of a classical education; and what was taught him here may have influenced him, later in life, to become the great advocate of a system of popular education.

BATH, situated on the West Branch of the Menakasy, since 1856 a borough, was laid out several years prior to the Revolution, and named after Bath in England. It was in the last decade of the last century the seat of the land office, and in its vicinity resided George Palmer, the surveyor. The slate trade and the proximity of the Chapman quarry, have of late years given a decided impetus to its growth. Bath is a station on the Lehigh and Lackawanna division of the Central railroad of New Jersey.

SIEGFRIED'S BRIDGE, a post village on the Lehigh river, and a station on



the Lehigh and Susquehanna division of the Central railroad of New Jersey (which road skirts the western boundary of Allen township in its entirety), gradually grew up about a ferry for which John Siegfried had a patent as early as 1774. In 1824 a bridge superseded the ferry. This was one of the many bridges which were swept away in the great freshet of January, 1841, when the Lehigh valley suffered incalculable loss of property, and also loss of life. Siegfried's Bridge is come to be a brisk and growing place.

KREIDERSVILLE is named for one of the German families who settled here about 1765. It lies on the old King's road to Fort Allen, laid out by order of the court in 1747; and which, until 1756, was the road by which the Missionaries of Bethlehem were wont to travel to Gnadenhütten (Leighton), and others to the Healing Waters of the Aquanshicola.

HANOVER township was a portion of old Allen until the year 1798. In 1812, on the erection of Lehigh county, full two-thirds of Hanover was assigned to that county. It lies between East Allen on the north, and Lower Nazareth and Bethlehem on the west. The surface is level, except at points along the Menakasy creek, and the soil is limestone. This little township is a continuous scene of agricultural prosperity, being in the highest state of cultivation, and in the hands of sturdy German farmers. The farms average about one hundred acres each.

The early history of Hanover is included in old Allen. The mineral products are lime and iron ore. The latter, within the past twenty-five years, has been dug at numerous points, and is a superior quality of brown hematite. Getz's mine has yielded untold wealth continually for forty years.

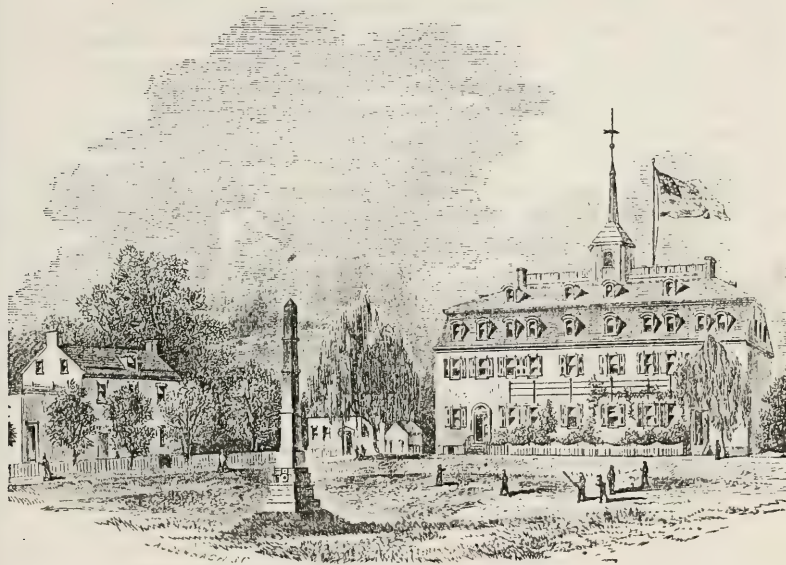
The Moravians were next in order to the Ulster Scots, to enter the Forks of Delaware, and settle within the limits of UPPER and LOWER NAZARETH and BETHLEHEM townships, as they are constituted at present. In the spring of 1740, the well-known Peter Boehler (sometime an intimate friend of the Wesley brothers) left Georgia with a handful of Moravians of Herrnhut, who had ineffectually attempted to establish a mission among the Creeks. On arriving at Philadelphia they were employed by George Whitefield, to erect for him a large stone house he proposed to use as a school for negroes, on a tract of five thousand acres of land (the present Upper Nazareth township) which he had purchased of William Allen. Here the Moravians worked for the remainder of the year; and having disagreed with Whitefield, and being discharged, were compelled to seek a new home. This they found when their Bishop David Nitschman secured a tract of five hundred acres at the confluence of the Menakasy creek and the Lehigh river, on which, in March of 1741, they began to build Bethlehem. This eventually became their principal settlement in the Province, and continues to be the seat of government of the Moravians of the church north.

UPPER NAZARETH township lies in the very heart of Northampton, and has virtually the same metes and bounds as had the original Whitefield tract—which tract its proprietor named Nazareth. The tract was held by William Allen in right of Letitia Penn, and was invested with the privileges of court-baron. In 1762 the tract, in its entirety, fell into the hands of the Moravians, and was held by them intact till towards the beginning of the Revolution; subsequently they disposed of all save a few hundred acres. The township is well watered by the



numerous branches of the Menakasy, has partly slate-gravel and partly limestone soil, is productive, and boasts the very best of farms. Most of the inhabitants are of German descent.

During the tenure of this noble domain by the industrious Moravians, they made, between 1743 and 1752, several improvements, to wit: Old Nazareth, Gnadenhütten, Christian's Spring, and New Nazareth, the present borough of Nazareth. Nothing of Old Nazareth, save its ruins, remains. Near it stands the Whitefield house, one of the most interesting monuments of the olden time in this country extant. This staunch structure was recently purchased by a friend of the Moravians, remodeled, converted into a home for retired mis-



NAZARETH HALL, AT NAZARETH.

sionaries, and donated in trust to that people. The Moravian Historical Society has its rooms on the upper floor.

But little of Christian's Spring—of its mills, and workshops, and great stone barns—is left to tell of the early days. The Gnadenhütten farms were sold to the county commissioners in 1836, and on the site of the Moravian dwellings is erected the county almshouse. The so-called Indian graveyard—an old Moravian burial-place a short mile west of the borough of Nazareth—contains the remains of several of the settlers who were killed by the savages in 1756.

In 1755 the Moravians erected a spacious stone mansion west of the old Nazareth settlement, which they designed for the residence of Count Zinzendorf, who was expected to return to the country. Failing to do so, the house was converted into a school, and here, in October of 1785, was established that well





known and popular boarding school of the American Moravian church, Nazareth Hall.

During the French and Indian war, in 1756, several of the manor farms were stockaded, and afforded places of refuge to the fugitive inhabitants of the upper tier of townships. Provincial troops were stationed at these stockades.

In 1760, a fifth settlement was made by the Moravians one mile north of Nazareth. It was called Schoeneck.

In the spring of 1771, New Nazareth was laid out around Nazareth Hall. This became the principal place on the barony, and when it ceased to be a close denominational settlement, grew apace, and in 1856 was incorporated a borough.

The borough of Nazareth is eligibly situated, and although destitute of the advantages which railroad connection invariably affords, is a thriving town. It contains four churches, the largest of which is the Moravian, a beautiful brick structure, and several industrial establishments. Nazareth Hall and the Whitefield house are in the borough. The Hall has now for upwards of ninety years sustained its reputation as an excellent institution of learning—having in that time sent out upwards of three thousand alumni. It has been presided over by fourteen principals. The Rev. Eugene Leibert is the present incumbent. Cottage Home is a charmingly situated family school, in charge of the Rev. E. H. Reichel. Nazareth is the seat of the fair grounds of the Northampton County Agricultural Society, incorporated in 1855.

UPPER NAZARETH was until 1806 a part of Nazareth township, which latter was separated from Bethlehem in 1788. The mineral products are slate, limestone, and iron ore.

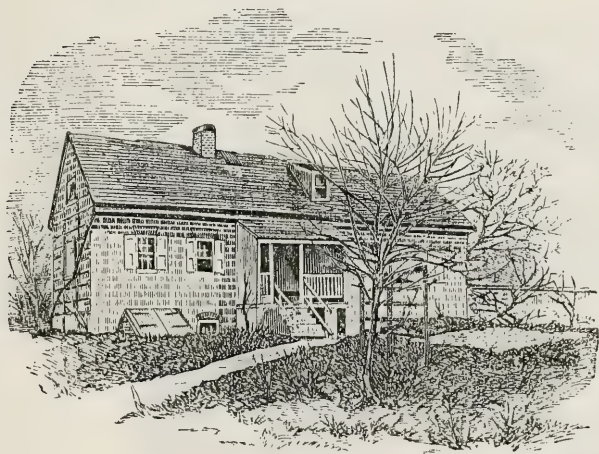
LOWER NAZARETH township was formed from Bethlehem township in 1788. Totally different from its sister township of the same name, in the matter of being well watered, a great part of its border, along with portions of Palmer and Bethlehem, were at an early day denominated barrens, or drylands, twelve thousand acres of which region, between 1736 and 1770, constituted the Proprietaries' Manor of Fermor or the Drylands. The soil is heavy, limestone, and producing plentifully of wheat, rye, and Indian corn. The mineral products are limestone and hematite ores.

BETHELEHEM township, as at present constituted, is a portion of old Bethlehem township, which, when laid out in 1746, embraced within its limits all of Upper and Lower Nazareth, together with what bears its name at present. It is bounded on the north by Lower Nazareth, on the east by Palmer, on the south by the Lehigh river, and on the west by Hanover and Lehigh county. The western part of Bethlehem is drained by the Menakasy creek; the south by small water-courses that empty into the Lehigh. A part of this township is so called dryland; its surface is generally rolling, the soil rich heavy limestone, producing excellent crops of the staple cereals. The Moravians were the first settlers, and at one time held some two thousand acres of land next to the town of Bethlehem. The Drylands were settled twenty years subsequent to the beginning of that place.

BETHELEHEM the oldest and principal town of the Moravians in this country, and until 1844 a close denominational settlement, was begun to be built in March of 1741. Its founder was Bishop David Nitschman, a native of Moravia.



Between 1741 and 1762 the Moravians in the Province were united in an economy, or *quasi* communism, of which Bethlehem was the central part and seat of government. This place at an early day arrested the attention of travelers, who never failed to be struck with the industry and intelligence of its people. The society received many accessions from the mother country, and was thus enabled to prosecute a mission among the Mohicans of New York and the Delawares of Pennsylvania. There are upwards of sixty of these dusky converts buried in the old Moravian graveyard at Bethlehem. During the Indian war of 1756 the place was at points stockaded, and afforded shelter to hundreds of settlers from the upper parts of the county. Count Zinzendorf was here in 1742, and Bishop Augustus G. Spangenberg, one of the revered fathers of the American branch of the church, superintended its concerns at Bethlehem for about



THE "SCHNITZ HOUSE," AT BETHLEHEM.

twenty years. Since 1844 the place has grown rapidly. The completion of the Lehigh Coal and Navigation company's canal in 1829, the sale of the Moravian farms on the south side of the Lehigh, the erection of zinc and iron mills, and the opening of three railroads, have in turn stimulated old Bethlehem, in-

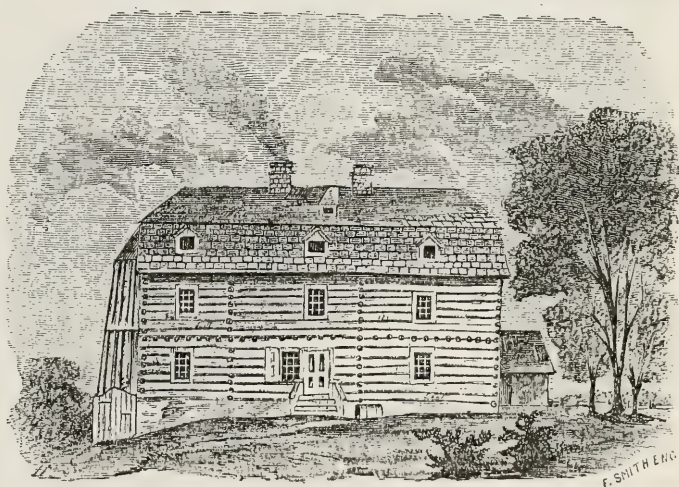
fusing into it the life of rejuvenescence, so that from a business point of view it is behind none of its sister towns in enterprise and thrift. In 1845 the place was incorporated a borough. It is well built, on high ground that skirts the north bank of the Lehigh. The houses are brick, and without exception, slate roofed; the stores are beautiful and commodious, and many of the private residences elegant and luxurious. It has ten churches, two large public schools (one recently erected at a cost of \$80,000), and a well appointed fire department. The Moravians have a commodious four-story building occupied as a denominational day school. The Moravian seminary for young ladies, established in 1785, enjoys a high reputation to the present day, having sent out during the past ninety years of its existence upwards of six thousand alumni. It has been presided over by seventeen principals. The present incumbent is the Rev. Francis Wolle.

The Revolutionary experiences of this old town were peculiarly exciting; and although its inhabitants as a people scrupled to bear arms, and may not be



reckoned among the patriots of the camp—nevertheless they contributed freely of their substance to the common cause, and ministered, twice in the course of the great struggle, to hundreds of sick and wounded of the Continental army. Such was the case for the first time, when, in December of 1776, following the success of the British arms on Long Island, the removal of the general hospital from Morristown to points in the interior, became an imperative necessity. Bethlehem then received for its quota upwards of eight hundred of the two thousand in hospital. One hundred and ten of these lie buried on the borders of the present borough.

With the beginning of September of 1777, opened the most eventful period in the Revolutionary history of Bethlehem. For scarcely had the excitement incident on the arrival of two hundred prisoners of war (one hundred of these



THE MARRIED BRETHERN AND SISTERS' HOUSE AND WATER HOUSE, BETHLEHEM.

were partisans of Donald McDonald from the Cross Creek settlement, near Fayetteville, N. C.) fully subsided, when intelligence came of reverses to the patriot army, succeeded by a rumor that Bethlehem had been selected as headquarters. On the 11th of September was fought the battle of Brandywine, or Chad's Ford, at which point Washington had made an unsuccessful stand for the defence of Philadelphia. Following this disaster and Howe's movement upon the then federal city, the military stores of the army of the North were hurried inland from French creek, and by the 23d of the afore-mentioned month upwards of nine hundred army wagons were in camp on the outskirts of Bethlehem. Meanwhile Baron de Kalb and a corps of French engineers had arrived, their errand being to select an advantageous position for the army in the vicinity of the town, should Howe follow up his successes, and compel its shattered regiments once more to make a stand. A change in that general's programme, however, drew the main army away, and thus the town failed to witness what might





have proved a decisive engagement in a most critical period of the American Revolution.

"On Saturday, the 20th September, 1777," writes a chronicler of those stirring times, "we began to realize the extent of the panic that had stricken the inhabitants of the capital, as crowds of civilians as well as men in military life began to enter the town in the character of fugitives. Next day their number increased, and toward evening the first installment of sick and wounded arrived. Among the latter was General Lafayette and suite, General Woodford, and Colonel Armstrong. Congress, too, was largely represented by some of its most influential members, such as John Hancock, Samuel Adams, Henry Laurens, and Charles Thompson." In the month of December the number of soldiers in hospital at Bethlehem increased by daily accessions, and between Christmas and New Year upwards of seven hundred were crowded into what is the present central building of the Young Ladies' seminary. Three hundred of these died in the course of the winter.

In the afternoon of the 15th of July, 1782, Washington, accompanied by two of his aids, on his way to headquarters, then at Newburg, arrived at Bethlehem. Having inspected various objects of interest in the town, he was shown through the house for the unmarried women, from whose bazaar, tradition states, he made a selection of "blue stripes for his lady and of stout woolen hose for himself." He also visited the house of the unmarried men, and in the chapel of the brotherhood sat down to a cold repast. On the morning of the 26th he resumed his journey. This was Washington's only visit to Bethlehem.

FREEMANSBURG, so named for Richard Freeman, the first settler, is situated at the junction of Nancy's run with the Lehigh. It was incorporated a borough in 1856.

The tier of townships resting against the Blue mountain are Lehigh, Moore, Bushkill, and Plainfield. LEHIGH township, the first of this group to be formed, originally extended from the Lehigh river as far east as the old Minisink road on the eastern line of Bushkill, and was, until 1752, called the "Adjacents of Allen." Its present metes and bounds were finally fixed in 1765. It is bounded on the north by Carbon county; on the east by Moore; on the south by Allen, and on the west by the Lehigh, which separates it from Lehigh county. The earliest record of this part of Northampton is one touching the surveys and laying out, in 1735, by order of Thomas Penn, of 6,500 acres of land, on which he designed to settle all the Fork Indians, which tract hence was known as the Indian Land. Penn's project was never realized. This and the Manor of Fermor were the only Proprietaries' reservations in present Northampton county.

This township suffered much during the Indian war, and at times was almost completely depopulated, the inhabitants fleeing to Bethlehem and Nazareth for safety and protection. Franklin, when on his way from Bethlehem to Gnadenhütten (Weissport), in January of 1756, writes from the first place as follows: "As we drew near this place we met a number of wagons and many people moving off with their effects from the Irish settlement and Lehigh township." Franklin was about setting out with several companies of Provincials, in command of Captains Foulke, McLaughlin, and Wayne, to build Fort Allen. The family of Dreisbachs was prominent before as well as during the Revolution.



Joseph Dreisbach was colonel of the third battalion of militia in October of 1775, and Simon a member of Assembly from 1776 to 1779. Since the Revolution, Lehigh township has increased rapidly in wealth and population. The Lehigh water-gap, a point of interest to both tourist and geologist, in the north-west corner of the township, has been previously noticed.

MOORE township, next in order to Lehigh on the east, is nearly six miles square, containing thirty-five square miles, and about 22,506 acres of land. It is drained by the springs and head-waters of Hockendaugua and Menakasy creeks. The face of the country is hilly and rolling, and the soil, either gravel and slate, made by judicious culture to yield fair returns of the cereals, especially buck-wheat and rye.

In 1752, when Northampton county was erected, this portion of it was part of the "Adjacents of Allen," and Moore received its present bounds as late as 1765. At one time it was proposed to call the township Penn. Its present name was given it in honor of John Moore, a representative of the county in the Provincial Assembly in 1761 and 1762. In January of 1756, the Indians entered this township and committed a series of depredations and murders, firing Christian Miller's, Henry Diehl's, Henry Shopp's, Nicholas Heil's, Nicholas Sholl's, and Peter Doll's houses and barns, killing one of Heil's children and John Bauman. The latter's body was found two weeks after the maraud, and interred in the Moravian burial-ground at Nazareth. At an election held at Easton, May 22, 1775, Philip Drum, of Moore, was elected as a member of the committee of safety.

BUSHKILL township, so named from the Lelietan, or Bushkill creek, whose head-branches have their rise within its limits, is the third in order of the upper tier of townships. It was erected in 1814. The surface is undulating, the soil slaty or gravel, overlaying the limestone, on its southern border—nevertheless, under proper culture it is productive. The early history of this township is merged in that of Plainfield, and its inhabitants, like those of Plainfield, were much exposed to the inroads of the Indians. The first settlers were Germans. The Moravians had several tracts of land adjacent to the Barony Nazareth, on one of which they erected a public-house in 1752, and called it the Rose, which was a place of refuge for the neighborhood in the war of 1756. William Edmonds, a member of the Provincial Assembly in 1755, kept a store near this tavern, in 1763 and later, and carried on a considerable trade with the Indians of the Susquehanna country. It was in this neighborhood that Governor Richard Penn, the Allens, and others of the gentry of the capital, were wont to resort for grouse shooting on the adjacent plains or barrens between 1760 and 1770.

In the neighborhood of Jacobsburg, four miles from Nazareth, William Henry, in 1792, erected a manufactory for muskets, for several thousand stand of which he had contracted with the Governor of the Commonwealth. A forge, and subsequently a blast furnace and foundry, were in operation here between 1815 and 1824. Boulta gun factory was erected two miles lower down the Bushkill, by William Henry, Jr., in 1813. It is still in operation.

During the Indian wars the isolated inhabitants were frequently obliged to flee for protection to the Moravian towns. A murder, committed at Joseph Veller's farm-house, in September of 1787, led to the erection of a block-house about two miles south-east of the Wind Gap, whither the settlers might rendez-



vous in times of danger. This post, at which squads of Provincials were occasionally posted, is known in the records and reports of that time as Tidd's or Dietz's. Near this point a public-house had been erected as early as 1752, deriving its resources from the travel which passed its doors along the new Minisink road, through the Wind Gap. This tavern stand, at a later day, was long known as Heller's, and latterly as Stotz's.

PLAINFIELD township lies between Bushkill on the west, and Washington and Lower Mount Bethel on the east. In 1763, Plainfield received its present metes and bounds; and the name given it pointed to the face of the country, which was almost entirely devoid of timber, excepting along the water courses, and overgrown with the dwarf oak. The first settlers, who were Germans, entered this region about 1740.

The present area of Northampton county is about 370 square miles, containing upwards of 230,000 acres of land. It is divided into seventeen townships, and has seven boroughs. The population, according to the census of 1870, was 61,232; taxables, according to the assessment of 1875, 17,295; and the aggregate value of real estate taxable, \$45,212,673.

The great industries of the county are the production and manufacture of iron, slate, and zinc. There are twenty stacks or furnaces in the county. Northampton adopted the public school system at an early day. It has 276 schools, in which 290 teachers, male and female, are employed, and which have an average attendance of upwards of 10,000 scholars.

The following are men of note who were reared or who spent their active lives in this county: William Parsons, the founder of Easton; George Taylor, a signer of the Declaration of Independence; Generals Robert Brown, Thomas Craig, and John Siegfried, of Revolutionary fame; the Hon. Samuel Sitgreaves (died 1827, at Easton), an eminent jurist and a commissioner to settle claims against England under Jay's treaty; the Hon. George Wolf, the seventh Governor of the Commonwealth; the Hon. James M. Porter (died at Easton, 1866), Secretary of War during Taylor's administration; the Hon. Richard Brodhead (died at Easton, 1864), United States Senator from Pennsylvania; the late Hon. Andrew H. Reeder, Territorial Governor of Kansas; and the late Hon. Judge Henry D. Maxwell, consul to Trieste during Taylor's administration. Northampton is historically a democratic county.





## NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.

BY JOHN F. WOLFINGER, MILTON.

[With acknowledgments to T. H. Purdy and John B. Linn.]



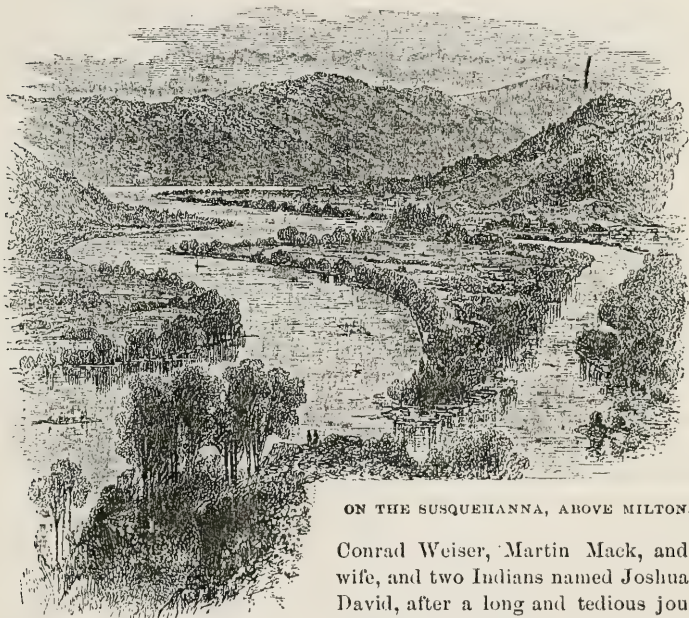
NORTHUMBERLAND county was formed March 12, 1772, out of Lancaster, Cumberland, Berks, Northampton, and Bedford. It was then bounded as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of Mahantango creek on the west side of the river Susquehanna; thence up the south side of said creek by the several courses thereof to the head at Robert-Meteer's spring; thence west to the top of Tussey's mountain; thence south-westerly along the summit of the mountain to Little Juniata; thence up the north-easterly side of the main branch of Little Juniata to the head thereof; thence north to the line of Berks county; thence north-west along the said line to the extremity of the Province; thence east along the northern boundary to that part thereof which is due north from the most northern part of the Great Swamp; thence south to the most northern part of the Swamp aforesaid; thence with a straight line to the head of the Lehigh or Middle creek; thence down the said creek so far, that a line run west-south-west will strike the forks of Mahantango creek where Pine creek falls into the same, at the place called Spread Eagle, on the east side of Susquehanna; thence down the southerly side of said creek to the river aforesaid; thence down and across the river to the place of beginning." The same act directed that the courts be held at Fort Augusta until a court house was built, and William Maclay, Samuel Hunter, John Lowdon, Joseph Wallis, and Robert Moody were authorized to locate the county seat and erect the public buildings. Joshua Elder, James Potter, Jesse Lukens, and William Scull were authorized to run the boundary line. Since the original establishment of the county as thus formed, its limits have been reduced by the successive formations of Luzerne, Millin, Lycoming, Centre, Columbia, and Union counties. Its present boundaries are—on the north, Lycoming, Montour, and Columbia; on the east, Montour, Columbia, and Schuylkill; on the south, Schuylkill and Dauphin; and on the west, the Susquehanna river, separating it from the counties of Union, Snyder, Juniata, and Perry.

Northumberland is well watered. The West Branch, the main stream of the Susquehanna, for a distance of forty miles, washes its western border, while the North Branch flows through the centre a distance of ten miles, joining the West Branch at Northumberland. The other important streams are Warrior's run, Limestone run, and Chillisquaque creek, tributaries of the West Branch, with Roaring creek and Gravel run of the North Branch, and Shamokin, Mahanoy, and Mahantango creeks, tributaries of the Susquehanna. The surface of the county is mountainous, especially the southern part; the middle portion is hilly, and the northern along the West Branch is more level. The principal mountains are Limestone and Montour ridges, above the forks of the river, and the Shamo-



kin hills and Mahanoy, Line, and Mahantango ridges on the south side. Along the river and in the valleys there is a great amount of fertile land.

The earliest record we have of this section of country dates back to 1728, when Governor Gordon gives certain instructions to Smith and Petty, Indian traders, who were about to make a journey to Shamokin. This place, which acquired considerable notoriety in the history of the State, was at this period a populous Indian village belonging to the Six Nations. It was the residence of Shikellimy, a celebrated Oneida chief, who had been sent by the Iroquois "to preside over ye Shawanees." Loskiel, in his history of the Moravian missions, states that on the 28th of September, 1742, Count Zinzendorf, accompanied by



ON THE SUSQUEHANNA, ABOVE MILTON.

Conrad Weiser, Martin Mack, and his wife, and two Indians named Joshua and David, after a long and tedious journey through the wilderness, arrived at the

town of Shamokin. Shikellimy gave them a hearty welcome, said he was glad to receive such a messenger, and promised to forward his designs. In 1745, the Rev. David Brainerd visited Shamokin. The entry in his journal, under date of September 13, is as follows: "After having lodged out three nights, I arrived at the Indian town I aimed at on the Susquehanna, called Shaumoking, one of the places, and the largest of them, which I visited in May last. I was kindly received and entertained by the Indians; but had little satisfaction, by reason of the heathenish dance and revel they then held in the house where I was obliged to lodge—which I could not suppress, though I often entreated them to desist, for the sake of one of their own friends who was then sick in the house, and whose disorder was much aggravated by the noise. Alas! how destitute of natural affection are these poor uncultivated pagans! although they



seem somewhat kind in their own way. Of a truth, the dark corners of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty. This town, as I observed in my diary of May last, lies partly on the east side of the river, partly on the west, and partly on a large island in it, and contains upwards of fifty houses, and nearly three hundred persons, though I never saw much more than half that number in it. They are of three different tribes of Indians, speaking three languages wholly unintelligible to each other. About one-half of its inhabitants are Delawares; the others called Senekas and Tutelas. The Indians of this place are accounted the most drunken, mischievous, and ruffian-like fellows of any in these parts; and Satan seems to have his seat in this town in an eminent manner."

The Six Nations used Shamokin as a convenient tarrying place for their war parties against the Catawbias, at the south; and they were very desirous of having a blacksmith there, to save them the trouble of long journeys to Tulpehocken, or to Philadelphia. The Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania granted the request, on condition that he should remain no longer than while the Indians continued friendly to the English. The blacksmith, Anthony Schmidt, was from the Moravian mission at Bethlehem; and this opened the way for the establishment of a mission at Shamokin, which was done in the spring of 1747, by Martin Mack, who had previously visited the place. John Hagen and Joseph Powell, of the mission, had built a house there. Bishop Cammerhoff and the pious Zeisberger visited the town in the year following.

Towards the latter end of October, 1755, the frequent massacres by the French and Indians created great alarm, and measures were adopted looking to the defence of the frontiers. It being understood that the French had designs against Shamokin, Governor Morris decided upon building a fort at that place, and in his letter of the 15th of November, informs Sir William Johnson of his determination. In January following (1756), at a conference with the Indians at Carlisle, they made the request of the Governor to "immediately take possession and build a fort at Shamokin, lest they, who are a cunning, designing people, should take possession before and prevent you." At subsequent conferences with the Indians, at their earnest solicitation, the Governor agreed to yield to their requests, but, notwithstanding, it does not appear that active measures were taken to commence a fort at this important point until the following spring, when Colonel Clapham, of the Provincial service, was directed to proceed on the "expedition for building a fort at Shamokin." Full instructions were given to that officer, with plans, etc.; "the ground to be cleared around, and openings to the river, and buildings erected within the fort and without; log houses in command of guns for the Indians; a breastwork for the men while at work."

Ensign Samuel Miles, of Captain Lloyd's company 2d Pennsylvania battalion (afterwards Colonel Miles of the Revolution), in his manuscript journal thus notices the building of this fort: "We crossed the Susquehanna and marched on the west side thereof until we came opposite to where the town of Sunbury now stands, where we crossed over in batteaux, and I had the honor of being the first man who put his foot on shore at landing. In building the fort at Shamokin, Captain Levi Trump and myself had charge of the workmen, and after it was





finished, our battalion remained there in garrison until the year 1758. In the summer of 1756, I was nearly taken prisoner by the Indians. At about half a mile distance from the fort stood a large tree that bore excellent plums, and an open piece of ground near what is now called the Bloody spring. Lieutenant S. J. Atlee and myself one day took a walk to this tree to gather plums. While we were there a party of Indians lay a short distance from us concealed in the thicket, and had nearly got between us and the fort, when a soldier belonging to the bullock-guard came to the spring to drink; the Indians were thereby in danger of being discovered, and in consequence fired at and killed the soldier, by which means we got off and returned to the fort in much less time than we were coming out."

From this time on, events connected with Fort Augusta thicken, and so important a position does it hold in the historic annals of the Province, that a bare recital of the transactions then occurring would occupy more space than our limited pages will allow. The magazine, which was built in the south bastion of the fort, and underground, is all that remains of this celebrated post of defence in frontier times.

Northumberland county took an early and active part in the Revolutionary struggle. Captain John Lowdon's company, numbering one hundred men, went into service at the outset, in July, 1775, for one year, and the associators under the command of Colonels Potter and James Murray, shared in all the battles and skirmishes around Philadelphia, from those of Trenton and Princeton to Germantown and Guelph's mills, on 11th of December, 1777.

On the 25th of December, 1775, occurred Doctor Plunkett's celebrated expedition to Wyoming. The Assembly, on the 25th of November, had requested the Governor to issue orders for a due execution of the laws of the Province in Northumberland county. The Governor replied in a letter of that date, to the justices and sheriff, and pursuant to his orders a number of warrants were issued for persons residing at Wyoming, charged on oath with illegal practices, which were placed in Sheriff William Scull's hands. He judged it prudent to raise the *posse* of the county, and a body of nearly five hundred men accompanied him to the neighborhood of Wyoming. Doctor William Plunkett, who had been an officer in the French-Indian war, seems to have had the military command. When they arrived at the Narrows, the *posse* was fired upon; Hugh McWilliams was killed, and three others desperately wounded. It was found impossible to force a passage on that side of the river, and an attempt was then made to cross the river in the night. When the boats had nearly reached the shore, and were entangled in a margin of ice, they were fired upon, and Jesse Lukens (son of Surveyor-General Lukens) was mortally wounded, and this second attempt baffled. The weather continuing intolerably severe, the expedition returned without effecting its object.

In the spring of 1776, Casper Weitzel, Esq., a lawyer of Sunbury, raised a company, which was attached to the Pennsylvania rifle regiment, commanded by Colonel Samuel Miles. Captain Weitzel's commission is dated March 9, 1776. His first lieutenant was William Gray, John Robb second lieutenant, and George Grant, third lieutenant. His company suffered very heavily in the battle of Long Island, August 27, 1776. Eighteen privates are marked as missing, "since



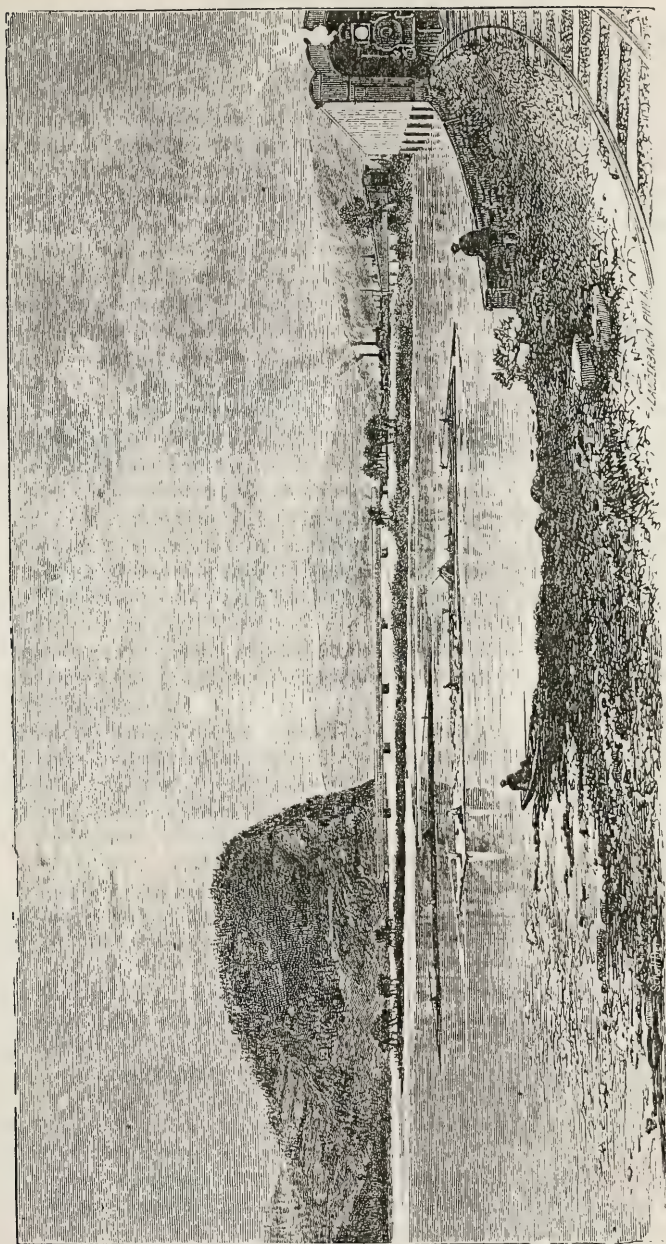
the battle." Lieutenant Gray was captured, and not exchanged until the 8th of December. In June, 1779, Grant was promoted captain of 9th Pennsylvania, "for merit and extraordinary services."

At the battle of Brandywine, Colonel William Cook's 12th Pennsylvania regiment was actively engaged. Captain John Brady was badly wounded, and his lieutenant, William Boyd, was killed. The latter was a son of Sarah Boyd, a widow who resided at Northumberland, and a brother of Thomas Boyd, who shared in all the dangers and fatigues of the Canada campaign, and fell a sacrifice to Indian barbarity, on Sullivan's expedition, 1779. Another brother, Captain John Boyd, of the rangers, was an acting justice for many years after the war, at Northumberland.

On Warrior's run, during the Revolution, was situated Freeland's fort, memorable for the scenes which occurred at its capture, in the early part of autumn, or, to use an old pioneer's expression, "about the time peaches were ripe," in 1779. The following account of that event was given by Mr. Covenhoven, and another gentleman, a descendant of Mr. Vincent, who was captured at the fort. Rumors had been received at Fort Muncy (now the town of Muncy), where Colonel Hepburn, afterwards Judge Hepburn, was commanding, that a hostile force of British and Indians might be soon expected down the West Branch. To obtain more definite information, Robert Covenhoven, who was then acting as a guide and scout for the garrison, was sent out to the mountains above Ralston, on the head-waters of Lycoming creek and Tioga river. He was offered one or more companions, but he preferred to go alone. He knew every defile of the wilderness, and he could better elude observation alone than with several men, who might not follow his counsel. He travelled all night, and when he arrived among the mountains, he heard at least one hundred shots from the enemy encamped there, who were cleaning their guns. Without rest, and with no more food than he could eat as he ran, he returned immediately, and reported a large force approaching. Robert King also brought down word from Lycoming creek that Ferguson, with a party who had gone up to cut hay, had been attacked by Indians, and three men had been killed. Fort Muncy was filled with women and children, who were immediately put into boats and sent down to Fort Augusta, under the charge of Mr. Covenhoven. They took with them also the families from Fort Menninger, at the mouth of Warrior's run; but Freeland's fort being four miles up that run, from its mouth, there was not time to wait for the families there to come down. A messenger, however, was sent to alarm them. While the party was descending the river, the women would often jump out to tug the boats over the ripples. Fort Muncy, being untenable, was abandoned.

About this time, and one or two days previous to the attack on Freeland's fort, Isaac, Benjamin, Peter, and Bethuel Vincent, brothers, together with Mr. Freeland, the owner of the fort, and his son, were at work in a field. A party of Indians came suddenly upon them. Isaac Vincent and Freeland, the father, were killed. Benjamin Vincent was taken prisoner. Jacob Freeland, the son, ran towards the stone-quarry, and was speared by an Indian in his thigh; he fell near the edge of the precipice, at the quarry. The Indians pounced upon him, but Freeland suddenly raised him upon his shoulders, and pitched him over





JUNCTION OF THE NORTH AND WEST BRANCHES OF THE SUSQUEHANNA, AT NORTHBURGERLAND.





into the quarry; and would have killed him, but another Indian came up and killed Freeland, spearing him in several places. The other Vincents escaped to the fort.

The main force of the enemy now appeared, consisting of about three hundred Indians and two hundred British, under Colonel McDonald. On their way down, they burnt Fort Muncy, and then laid siege to Freeland's fort, which was commanded by Captain John Lytle. There were brave men in that fort, who would have defended it to the death; but it was also filled with women and children, whom it was not thought prudent to expose to the cruelties that might result from a capture by storm. When, therefore, the enemy were about setting fire to the fort, a capitulation was entered into, by which the men and boys, able to bear arms, were to be taken prisoners, and the women and children were to return home unharmed. There was a Mrs. Kirk in the fort, with her daughter Jane and her son William. Before the capitulation she fixed a bayonet upon a pole, vowing she would kill at least one Indian; but as there was no chance for fighting, she exhibited her cunning by putting petticoats upon her son Billy, who was able to bear arms, but had yet a smooth chin, and smuggled him out among the women.

The enemy took possession of the fort, and allowed the women and children to remain in an old building outside of the fort, on the bank of the run. At a preconcerted signal, Captain Hawkins Boone, who commanded a fort on Muddy run (about six hundred yards above its mouth, and two miles above Milton), came up to the relief of Freeland's fort, with a party of men. Perceiving the women and children playing outside of the fort, he suspected no danger, and incautiously approached so near that the women were obliged to make signs to him to retire. He retreated precipitately, but was perceived by the enemy, who with a strong force waylaid him, on the Northumberland road, at McClung's place. Boone's party fell into the ambush, and a most desperate encounter ensued, from which few of the Americans escaped. William Miles (afterwards of Erie) was taken prisoner in Freeland's fort; and subsequently, in Canada, Colonel McDonald mentioned to him, in the highest terms of commendation, the desperate bravery of Hawkins Boone. He refused all quarter—encouraged and forced his men to stand up to the encounter; and at last, with most of his Spartan band, died on the field, overpowered by superior numbers.

Cornelius Vincent and his son, Bethuel Vincent (father of the late Mr. Vincent, of McEwensville), Captain John Lytle, William Miles, and others, were taken prisoners at the capitulation. Captain Samuel Dougherty and a brother of Mr. Miles were killed in the fight. Peter Vincent escaped in the flurry occasioned by Hawkins Boone coming up. Sam Brady, James Dougherty, and James Hammond had cautioned Boone against keeping the road, in his retreat; and they themselves, refusing to accompany him along the road, took the route through the woods, and escaped.

In September, 1794, excitement was at its height in consequence of the excise laws, and some of the whiskey boys determined to erect a liberty pole at Northumberland. Judges William Wilson and John McPherson determined to prevent it. They called upon Daniel Montgomery, also a justice, to assist them.



He told them he would pull at the rope if the people required it. He, however, went with them, but rendered them no assistance in suppressing the disturbance. A fight took place, and Judge Wilson read the riot act, as he called it, to disperse the crowd, but they paid no attention. One of them presented his musket at the judge, but the old Revolutionary captain cocked his pistol and made him put down the musket, under the penalty of having his brains blown out. They arrested the judge, he would not give bail, and they were afraid to put him in prison. In the *meleè*, Jasper Ewing, the prothonotary, drew his pistol and snapped it at William Cook. Indictments were found against Daniel Montgomery, John Frick, and others, and it appears they were convicted, but pardoned.

On Sunday, December 16, 1805, occurred the duel between John Binns, of Northumberland, and Samuel Stewart, of Lycoming. On account of the prominence of the actors, it had special influence on the passage of the act of 31st of March, 1806, which legislated "the code" out of Pennsylvania. Stewart attempted to chastise Binns, because he would not give him the name of the author of a paper signed "One of the People," in the *Republican Argus*, Binns' paper; thereupon Binns challenged him. The duel was fought beyond the Marsh, near Allen's, in Chillisquaque township, at seven o'clock in the morning. Binns and his second, Charles Maclay, had slept the night before at Laushe's tavern, opposite Lewisburg; Stewart and his second, Andrew Kennedy, at Albright's tavern, in Lewisburg. The distance measured off was only eight paces, and one fire was exchanged without effect, when, by Maclay's earnest endeavors, a reconciliation was effected.

NORTHUMBERLAND was laid out in 1772 by John Lowd n and William Patterson. Robert Martin is said to have built the first house there about the year 1767, for the accommodation of people who began to visit the "New Purchase" in search of land.

The most noted of its inhabitants was Dr. Joseph Priestly, the philosopher, who emigrated in 1794, and died in Northumberland, on the 6th February, 1804. On the 1st of August, 1874, the scientists of America celebrated, at Northumberland, the centennial of Dr. Priestly's discovery of oxygen. In 1803 the Northumberland Academy was erected, mainly through his efforts, of which Rev. Isaac Greer was for over eight years thereafter the principal. The borough was incorporated April 14, 1828, and its most celebrated institution, the Bank of Northumberland, April 1, 1831.

MILTON was laid out by Andrew Straub in 1792. The first settler on its site was Marcus Huling, who was licensed, May 26, 1772, to keep a tavern in Turbut township. It was incorporated as a borough, February 26, 1817. From 1822 to 1835, Rev. David Kirkpatrick taught the academy at Milton. His roll of scholars embraces the names of two governors, quite a number of judges, ministers, missionaries, and prominent men. The town contains quite a number of manufacturing and mechanical industries, and is situated in the midst of a fine agricultural country.

On the 16th of June, Governor Richard Penn ordered the surveyor-general, John Lukens, with all convenient speed to repair to Fort Augusta, and with the assistance of William Maclay, to lay out a town to be called SUNBURY, at the most commodious place between the forks of the river and the mouth of Shamo-



kin creek. The town was laid out and lots granted to applicants therefor as early as July 3, 1772.

The first house erected in Sunbury seems to have been a frame one, built by John Lukens, the surveyor-general of Pennsylvania, for his own use. It is believed to be still standing. The charter for the first ferry bears date August 14, 1772, from Thomas and Richard Penn to Robert King. In 1773, William Maclay built a stone dwelling-house, the same building now owned and occupied by S. P. Wolverton, on the river bank, in the north-western part of the town. "The Magazine," at Fort Augusta, was fitted up and used as a place for confining and punishing criminals in Northumberland county until a regular jail for this purpose was built. This magazine, as William Maclay informs us, had a small but complete dungeon under it, and so answered the purpose of a jail pretty well at that early day. The first regular jail of Northumberland county was built in 1775, under the superintendence of William Maclay, Samuel Hunter, and Robert Moodie, who, in 1774, received a loan of £800 from the Provincial Assembly to aid the county in building a court house and prison in said county. Tradition says that this jail stood on the south side of Market street and on the lot now, or lately, the property of the heirs of Charles Pleasants, Esq., deceased.

Sunbury became a borough by the act of March 24, 1797. Martin Withington was the first chief burgess, and Robert Hunter town clerk. For many years the town did not thrive, but its pleasant location, its proximity to the coal regions, and its advantages as a railroad centre, have aroused the dormant energies of its citizens, and Sunbury has, within the past ten years, grown to be one of the most important, in industries and population, of the inland towns of Pennsylvania.

**WATSONTOWN.**—In 1794 John Watson, who owned the site of the place, laid out a few lots, but changing his desire to have a village contiguous to his residence, bought back most of the lots. In 1854 Edward Piper laid out a few lots, but it was not until the year 1866, when Ario Pardee, having purchased the principal portion of the Watson lands for lumber mills, concluded to lay out a regular town. Not far from the town was the site of Fort Freeland.

**SHAMOKIN** was laid out in 1835, under the auspices of the Shamokin coal company. It owes its importance and prosperity to the development of the anthracite coal mines in its vicinity. It is about twenty miles south-east of Sunbury, on the creek of the same name, in a gap in the west side of the great Shamokin coal basin. Next to Sunbury it is the most thriving town in the county.

**MOUNT CARMEL** was incorporated a borough, March 22, 1870. Like Shamokin it is an out-growth of the coal development, and is the fourth town in the county in population and business enterprise.

Northumberland county contains quite a number of other important towns of which the principal ones are Treverton, Dalmatia, Mahanoy, Pottsgrove, etc. Turbutville laid out about 1820.





## PERRY COUNTY.

BY SILAS WRIGHT, MILLERSTOWN.



THE act of 22d March, 1820, created a new county on and after the following first of September, out of all that part of Cumberland north of the summit of the Blue mountain and south of the Tuscaroras, and named it PERRY, in honor of the gallant Oliver Hazard Perry. The county is irregular in outline, being forty-seven miles long and fourteen and a half miles of an average width, and contains an area of five hundred and fifty square miles.

Hematite and fossil iron ores are extensively mined in Michael's ridge, Greenwood township; in Tuscarora mountains, Tuscarora township; in Limestone ridge, in Oliver and Miller townships; and Half-fall hills, in Buffalo and Watts townships. These mines have only been opened a few years, and give promise of contributing largely to the chief mineral wealth of the county. Hematite iron ore is generally accompanied by rocks of the metamorphic formation. Limonite, or fossil ore, as it is locally known among miners, contains 85.6 of the ore to 14.4 parts of water. The best limestone in the county contains 56 parts of quick lime to 44 of carbonic acid. The streams of the county are Fishing creek, which rises in Rye township, and flows east into the Susquehanna at Marysville; Sherman's creek, which rises in Toboyne township, and flows eastward through Jackson, Madison, Toboyne, Carroll, Wheatfield, and Penn townships into the Susquehanna at the lower end of Duncannon, of Penn township; Little Juniata creek rises in Centre township, and flowing east through Centre township, enters and flows south-east through it and Penn, and falls into the Susquehanna at the lower end of Duncannon borough; Little Buffalo creek rises in Saville township, and flows eastward, forming a boundary between Saville and Centre, Centre and Juniata townships, thence through Oliver township, between East and West Newport, into the Juniata river; Buffalo creek rises in Liberty Valley, Madison township, and flows east through Madison into Saville, where it flows south-west, and then east through Tuscarora, Juniata, and Oliver townships into the Juniata river above Newport; Raccoon creek rises in Saville township, and flows eastward through Tuscarora into the Juniata below Millerstown; Cocolamus creek flows south-west from Juniata county into the Juniata, one mile below Millerstown; Wild Cat creek rises in Greenwood township, and falls into the Juniata at the base of Buffalo hills. The largest of the streams that flows eastward into the Susquehanna is Barger's run, which, rising in Greenwood township, flows through the entire length of Liverpool township into the Susquehanna, just below the town of Liverpool.

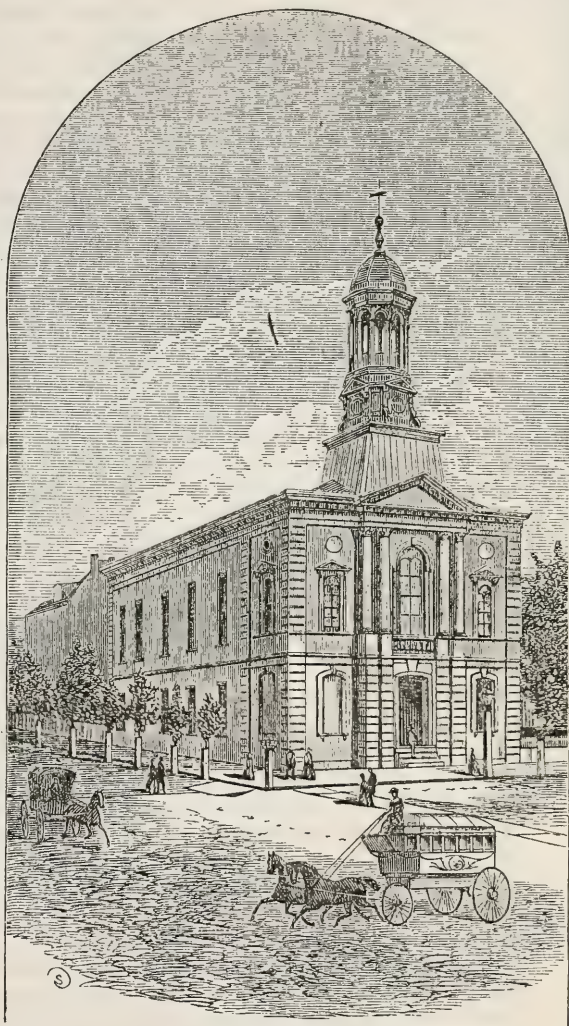
The larger part of the county was called "Shearman's valley," after an Indian trader who lost his life in fording Shearman's creek at Gibson's. This valley



extended from the Blue mountain to the Tuscaroras, westward from the Juniata river. Pfoutz's valley, extending from the Juniata to the Susquehanna, is a small valley between Turkey and Forge hills, having an average width of a mile, and was named after its first settler, John Pfoutz.

The first accounts of settlers within the present limits of Perry county we have, are, that one Frederick Star, a German, with two or three of his countrymen, "made some small settlements on Big Juniata, about twenty-five miles from the mouth, and about ten miles north from the Blue Hills, a place much esteemed by the Indians for some of their best hunting ground." This settlement was probably east of Big Buffalo creek, and as early as 1741. The Provincial government removed these settlers at the request of the Indians, in 1742, and forbade others at their greatest peril from violating the provisions of the treaty, preventing settlements north of the Blue mountain.

After the organization of Cumberland county, in 1750, Lieutenant-Governor Morris sent Richard Peters, Mathew Dill, George Croghan, Benjamin Chambers, Conrad Weiser, Thomas Wilson, John Finley, and



PERRY COUNTY COURT HOUSE AT NEW BLOOMFIELD.



James Galbraith, with the under-sheriff of Cumberland county, to remove persons who had settled north of the Blue Hills. They came to the Juniata, near the place from which Star and others had been removed, where they found five cabins, one occupied by William White, another by George Cahoon, another not yet finished, owned by David Hiddleston, another occupied by George and William Galloway, and the fifth occupied by Andrew Lycan. The families and contents of these cabins being first removed, they were set on fire and burnt. The settlers were bound in recognizance of £100 each to appear and answer for their trespass, at the next term of court, to be held at Shippensburg. Benjamin Chambers and George Croghan having separated from the rest, reported, on their return, that about six miles north of the Blue Hills, on Sherman's creek, they found James Parker, Thomas Parker, Owen McKeib, John McClure, Richard Kirkpatrick, James Murray, John Scott, Henry Gass, John Cowan, Simon Girty, and John Killough, who entered into bonds, under penalty of £500, to remove immediately with their families and all their effects, and agreed to give their cabins for the Proprietaries into the hands of George Stephenson. Some of these cabins were burnt after the families had moved out in order to prevent settlements in the future, or the return to their former residences of the persons thus driven out. Andrew Montour was licensed to settle any place in Sherman's valley he deemed convenient. The Indians threatened summary vengeance if the settlers were not prevented from returning. Hence, to satisfy them and obviate further difficulties, the purchase of a large tract of land from the Indians was strongly recommended by Governor Hamilton. This brought about, in 1754, the Albany treaty.

On the 3d of February, 1755, the land office was opened for the sale of lands in Sherman's valley, and on the Juniata. The first land located by order from the land office, in Pfoutz's valley, was by John Pfoutz, in 1755. He was the first considerable land-owner by any right, hence had the honor of giving his name to the valley. From 1755 to 1761, very little land was entered, owing to the constant terror of the Indians.

There are no evidences of more than two Indian villages in Perry county. These were both along the Juniata, one on the flat between the Big Buffalo creek and the railroad, near Newport, and the other at Millerstown. The Shawanese, who were the willing tools of the French, were found on Duncan's Island by Rev. David Brainerd, while on a visit in the discharge of his duties as a missionary. He stigmatizes them as "drunken, vicious, and profane."

In the year 1756, a man named Woolcomber, living on the south side of Sherman's creek, not far from Centre, declined to leave his home or remove his family, on the ground that it was the Irish who were killing one another; "the peaceable Indians," said he, "will harm no one." While at dinner one day a number of Indians came into Woolcomber's house. He invited them to eat, when an Indian answered that they did not come to eat, but for scalps. When Woolcomber's son, who was then about fifteen years of age, heard the Indian's reply, he left the table and walked out of the house through a back door. Looking back, when he was out of the house, he saw an Indian strike his tomahawk into his father's head. He then ran across Sherman's creek, which was near to the house, and as he ran his fears were confirmed by the screams of his





mother, sisters, and brothers. He went to Robinson's fort and gave the alarm, whereupon about forty volunteers proceeded to the scene of the murder and buried the dead. The Indians were never punished.

In July, 1756, the settlers of Sherman's valley gathered the women and children into Robinson's fort, and went out in companies to reap the harvest. A party of Indians stealthily approached the fort and killed a daughter of Robert Miller, John Simmeson, the wife of James Wilson, and the widow Gibson, and carried with them as prisoners Hugh Gibson and Betsy Henry.



VIEW OF THE BOROUGH OF NEWPORT.

The reapers, hearing the firing of guns at the fort, returned home as hastily as possible, but they came too late to meet the savages, who had made good their escape. Hugh Gibson published an interesting narrative of his captivity.

In February, 1756, a party of Indians from Shamokin came to Hugh Mitcheltree's, who lived on the Juniata. He had gone to Carlisle on business, and had Edward Nicholas to stay at his house until he should return. The Indians killed Mrs. Mitcheltree and young Nicholas before they left. From thence the same party of Indians proceeded up the river to where the Lukens now live. Mrs. William Wilcox and her son had crossed the river shortly before, and while she was staying for a visit at old Edward Nicholas' house, they made their appearance, killed Mr. Nicholas and his wife, and took Joseph, Thomas, and Catharine Nicholas, John Wilcox (the son who accompanied his mother over the river), James Armstrong's wife and two children, prisoners. While committing these depredations in Juniata county, an Indian named Cotties wished to be captain of this party, but they did not choose him, whereupon he and a boy went to Sher-



man's creek, and killed William Sheridan and his family, thirteen in number. They then went down the creek to where three old persons lived, two men and a woman, named French, whom they killed. Cotties often boasted afterward that he and the boy took more scalps than all the others of the party. These murders were caused by the French, who offered large rewards for the scalps of the English which should be brought in by the Indians.

In the autumn (1756) James Bell and his brother agreed to go into Sherman's valley to hunt for deer, and were to meet at Sterrett's gap, on the Kittatinny mountains. By some means or other, they did not meet, and Samuel slept that night in a cabin belonging to Mr. Patton, on Sherman's creek. The next morning he had not traveled far before he spied three Indians, who saw him at the same time. They all fired at each other; he wounded one of the Indians, but received no damage, except that his clothes were pierced with balls. Several shots were fired from both sides, each sheltered by the covert of trees. He now stuck his tomahawk into the tree behind which he stood, so that should they approach he might be prepared. The tree was grazed with the Indians' balls, and he had thought seriously of making his escape by flight, but hesitated, fearing his ability to outrun them. After some time the Indians took the wounded one and put him over the fence, one taking one course and the other another, intending to make a circuit, so that Bell could no longer secure himself by the tree. But in trying to reach these advantageous positions they had to expose themselves, when he had the good fortune to shoot one of them dead. The other ran and took the dead Indian on his back, one leg over each shoulder. By this time Bell's gun was re-loaded; he then ran after the Indian until he came within forty yards of him, when he shot through the dead Indian and lodged a ball in the living one, who dropped the dead man and ran off. On his return home from the deer hunt, Bell coming past the fence where the wounded Indian lay, he dispatched him, but did not know that he had killed the third Indian until his bones were found years afterward.

In July, 1756, a small party of Indians attacked the plantation of Robert Baskins, who lived near Baskinsville railroad station. They murdered Baskins, burnt his house, and carried his wife and children away with them as prisoners. Another party belonging to the same band made Hugh Carrol and his family prisoners.

About the same time the Indians murdered a family of seven persons on Sherman's creek, and then passed over the Kittatinny at Sterrett's Gap, wounded a man, killed a horse, and captured Mrs. Boyle, her two sons, and a daughter, living on Conodogwinet creek. From 1761 to 1763 there was comparative quiet and security from the incursions of the Indians. In the latter year, however, the country was overrun by the savages. From Robert Robinson's narrative, we glean the particulars of an engagement between twelve settlers and twenty-five Indians in the harvest time of that year. William Robinson was shot in the abdomen with buckshot. John Elliot, a boy of seventeen, fired his gun and then ran, loading as best he could by pouring powder into it at random and then pushing in a ball with his finger, while he was pursued by an Indian with uplifted tomahawk, and when he was within a short distance of him, Elliot suddenly turned round and shot the Indian in the breast, who gave a cry of pain, and turning, fled. Elliot



had gone but a short distance, when he came to William Robinson, who was weltering in his own blood upon the ground, and evidently in the agonies of death. He begged Elliot to carry him off, so that the Indians would not find and scalp him; but Elliot being a mere boy, found it utterly impossible to do so, much less lift him from the ground. Finding the willing efforts of his young friend fruitless to save him from the savages, Robinson said: "take my gun, and if ever in war or peace you have an opportunity to shoot an Indian with it, do so for my sake." Thomas Robinson stood behind a tree firing and loading as rapidly as possible, until the last white man had fled; he had just fired his third shot when his position was revealed to the Indians. In his hurried attempt to load again, he exposed his right arm, which received the balls from the guns of three Indians who fired at the same time. He then fled up a hill with his gun grasped in his left hand, until he came to a large log, which he attempted to leap over by placing his left hand on it; but just as he was stooping to make the leap, a bullet passed through his side. He fell across the log. The Indians coming up, beat him on the head with the butts of their guns until he was mutilated in the most horrible manner possible. John Graham and David Miller were found dead near each other, not far from the place of attack. Graham's head was resting upon his hands, while the blood streamed through his fingers. Charles Elliot and Edward McConnel succeeded in escaping from the Indians and reached Buffalo creek; but they were so closely pursued that, when they had crossed the creek and were scrambling up the bank, they were shot and fell back into the water, where their dead bodies were found. This little band of twelve consisted of three brothers Robinson, William, Robert, and Thomas; two brothers Elliot, John and Charles; two brothers Christy, William and James; John Graham, David Miller, Edward McConnel, William McAllister, and John Nicholson.

After this engagement the Indians proceeded very leisurely to Alexander Logan's, feeling their security, no doubt, on account of the inhabitants having fled to the lower part of Sherman's valley. A party of forty men, well armed and disciplined, started for Tuscarora valley to bury the dead; but when they came to Buffalo creek and saw them, having previously heard the reports of the settlers, which doubtless increased the number of the Indians, the captain thought it prudent to return. In the meantime, the six men who escaped in the engagement at Nicholson's went to Carlisle, and reported what they saw and experienced, whereupon a party of fifty volunteered to go in quest of the savages. They were commanded by High Sheriff Dunning and William Lyon. From the best information that could be had of the Indians, it was judged that they would visit Logan's to plunder and kill the cattle. The men were ambushed and in readiness when the Indians appeared, but owing to the eagerness in commencing the attack by some of the party, but four or five Indians were either killed or mortally wounded, until they made their escape into the thick woods, whither pursuit was deemed too perilous. Previous to this engagement, Alexander Logan and his son John, Charles Coyle, William Hamilton, and Bartholomew Davis, hearing of the advance of Sheriff Dunning's party, followed the Indians to George McCord's, where they found and attacked them in the barn, but the attack was such a precipitate affair that none of the savages were killed or wounded, while the entire attacking party, excepting Bartholomew Davis,





paid the penalty with their lives. Davis escaped and joined Sheriff Dunning's party, and was engaged with them at Logan's. In the engagement at Logan's there was but one white man wounded. The soldiers brought with them what cattle they could collect, but great numbers were killed, and many of the horses were taken away by the Indians. The Indians set fire to the houses and barns, destroyed the growing corn, and burnt the grain in the stacks, so that the whole valley seemed to be one general blaze of conflagration as far as they went. Carlisle was the only barrier between the frontier settlers and the merciless savages, and it was so crowded that every stable and shelter in the town was filled to its utmost capacity, and on either side of the Susquehanna the woods were the only shelter of many other refugee families, who had fled thither with their cattle and whatever of their effects could be hastily collected and carried with them. To relieve these sufferers, the Episcopal (Christ's and St. Peter's) churches, of Philadelphia, collected an amount of money equal to \$2,942 89 in the currency of the present time, which was expended in supplying flour, rice, and medicine for the immediate relief of the sufferers. To enable those who chose to return to their homes, two chests of arms, half a barrel of powder, four hundred pounds of swan shot, and one thousand flints were purchased. These were to be sold at greatly reduced prices to such persons as would use them for their own defence. Induced by an offer which placed protection in their own hands, the settlers returned to their former homes, where they lived in constant dread of the wily foe until Colonel Bouquet occupied Fort Duquesne, on the 24th of November, 1763.

During the early part of the year 1814, Gov. Snyder having ordered a thousand militia to be raised in Pennsylvania to repel the British invasion of the Canada frontier, nearly one half of the number was raised as volunteers, in Cumberland county, then including Perry; the residue were raised principally by draft from the counties of Franklin, York, and Adams. The Cumberland county troops were rendezvoused at Carlisle, from which place they marched to Pittsburgh, and thence to Black Rock Fort, now the city of Buffalo. They reached Black Rock Fort about the 1st of April. Captain James Piper's company was raised principally within the present limits of Perry county, while the companies of Captains David Moreland and John Creigh were wholly recruited therein. Captain John Creigh's company was mustered in ten days, from the 27th of August till the 6th of September, and left Landisburg on the 7th of September. Their services were tendered to and accepted by Governor Snyder, and arms and accoutrements were furnished them October 2d, at Camp Bush Hill, near Philadelphia.

In the war with Mexico, almost an entire company was organized from the "Landisburg Guards" and "Bloomfield Light Infantry," but it was not accepted and credited to the county as a company. They participated in the engagements of Buena Vista, Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, the bloody battles of Contreras, Cherubusco, Molino del Rey, and Chapultepec.

ANDERSONBURG is in Madison township, on the line of the stage route from Greenpark to New Germantown. About a quarter of a mile east of the village is the "Andersonburg Soldiers' Orphan school," in charge of Professor William H. Hall, as principal. BASKINSVILLE is in Penn township, lies north and adjacent



to Duncannon borough. It was laid out in 1869, by John Shively, William C. King, and Dr. Joseph Swartz. Its location on the Pennsylvania railroad, and advantages of improvement, bid fair to make it a place of considerable importance. BLAIN is in Jackson township. The post office has been Douglass' Mills, Multicaulsville, and Blain. The name Blain was given in honor of James Blain, the warantee of the land on which the original part of the town was laid out. For beauty of location the site of the town is unsurpassed. Water is conveyed in pipes along its principal streets.

DUNCANNON borough was called Petersburg until 1865. It is the largest town in the county, according to the census of 1870. It was incorporated March 12, 1844. Duncannon, of Penn township, is situated south of Little Juniata creek, at the base of a spur of mountain which, on account of its resemblance to the human face, is called "Profile Rock." This village owes its existence to the Duncannon iron company's works, which consist of rolling mills and nail factory, situated at the mouth of Sherman's creek, and a large anthracite furnace between the railroad and the Susquehanna river. These works, when in full operation, give employment to about five hundred men.

LANDISBURG was laid out previous to 1800 by John Landis. The first court of common pleas in Perry county was held here on the 4th of December, 1820. It was the county seat from this time until the completion of the public buildings in Bloomfield in 1827. It was incorporated December 23, 1831. Mt. Dempry Academy is located here. LOYSVILLE, formerly called Andesville, is in Tyrone township. It was laid out by Mr. Michael Loy in 1840. About a half mile south-east of the town are the farm and buildings kept up for the support of the poor of the county. On elevated grounds, north-west of the town, is Loysville Orphans' home, in charge of Rev. P. Willard as principal.

LIVERPOOL was laid out in 1808, by John Huggins, and soon became the most important trading point along the Susquehanna in the county. It was incorporated as a borough, May 4, 1832.

MARYSVILLE was laid out in the spring and summer of 1861, by Theophilus Fenn. For a time its name struggled between Fennwick and Haleys. In 1866 it was incorporated as the borough of Haleys, the name given to the post office for more than a year. Both borough and post office have since been changed to Marysville. Haleys is the name of the station in the eastern part of the town. Marysville station is one mile distant from Haleys at the crossings of the Pennsylvania and Northern Central railroads. The town contains a forge for the manufacture of blooms, a flour mill, a door and sash factory, etc. A round house, coal shutes, and a shifting yard of the Northern Central railroad are located here. Block-houses were built at the Marysville ends of both the railroad bridges, to guard them from the attack of rebel invaders during the late war.

MILLERSTOWN, the oldest town except Huntingdon, on the Juniata river, was laid out in 1780, by David Miller, and seemed destined at the time of the formation of the county to become the county seat, and the largest town. It contains a large steam tannery, a carriage factory, and foundry. A toll bridge spans the river from the town to the Pennsylvania railroad depot of the same name. A mile below town is Laura furnace, erected by Messrs. William N. Taylor &



Company. The Juniata Valley Normal school is located here. Millerstown was incorporated February 12, 1849.

NEW BLOOMFIELD is the name of the post office at Bloomfield, the county seat. Bloomfield, the title given in the patent to the tract of land on which it is located, was auspiciously appropriate for the new town, from the fact that its plot was marked out in a clover field in the month of June, 1822. Its site was fixed upon by Messrs. Laycock, Sheets, Pearce, and Jenks, the fourth set of commissioners provided for in the act of separation, for the future county seat. The town is located in the Mahanoy valley, twenty-six miles north-west from Harrisburg, and five from the Pennsylvania railroad at Newport. The court house, erected in 1824-'5, was remodeled in 1867-'8. The offices and public documents of the county were removed from Landisburg on the 12th and 13th of March, 1827. Bloomfield academy has been in operation many years.

NEW BUFFALO, a borough in Watts township, was laid out in 1800 by Jacob Baughman. It is located along the river, nineteen miles from Harrisburg, and was incorporated April 8, 1848. NEW GERMANTOWN, in Toboyne township, was laid out by Solomon Sheibley, and named in commemoration of Germantown, near Philadelphia. It is twenty-four miles from Bloomfield.

NEWPORT.—Sixty years ago Newport consisted of four log houses. The town was laid out in 1814, by Daniel Reider, and assumed the name of Reidersville, by which it was known till 1820, when, in anticipation of becoming the county seat, its name was changed to NEWPORT. It was incorporated March 10, 1840, and is the most flourishing town in the county.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIPS.—Greenwood, Juniata, Rye, Saville, Toboyne, and Tyrone, were original townships. Of Buffalo and Liverpool there is no record. Carrol was formed in 1834, from Tyrone, Rye, and Wheatfield; Centre in 1831, from Juniata, Saville, Tyrone, and Wheatfield; Howe in 1861, from Oliver; Jackson in 1844, from Toboyne; Madison in 1836, from Toboyne, Tyrone, and Saville; Miller in 1852, from Oliver and Wheatfield; Oliver in 1837, from Buffalo, Juniata, and Centre; Penn in 1840, from Rye and Wheatfield; Spring in 1848, from Tyrone and Carroll; Tuscarora in 1859, from Greenwood and Juniata; Watts in 1849, from Buffalo; Wheatfield in 1826, from Rye.





# THE CITY AND COUNTY OF PHILADELPHIA.

BY THOMPSON WESTCOTT, PHILADELPHIA.



THE history of Philadelphia commences with the charter of the Province of Pennsylvania, executed by Charles the Second to William Penn, on the 4th of March, 1681, old style. Penn made immediate arrangements for the settlement of his colony. In less than five weeks after he had obtained the charter, he issued a letter directed to the inhabitants of Pennsylvania, promising that they should be governed by laws of their own making, and that he would not "usurp the right of any nor oppress his person." His cousin, Captain William Markham, formerly a soldier, was commissioned Deputy Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania on the 10th of April, 1681, and instructions given him for the management of affairs as soon as he should arrive in America. At the same time was published, by William Penn himself, an account of his Province, with the intention of attracting settlers. He promised to sell five thousand



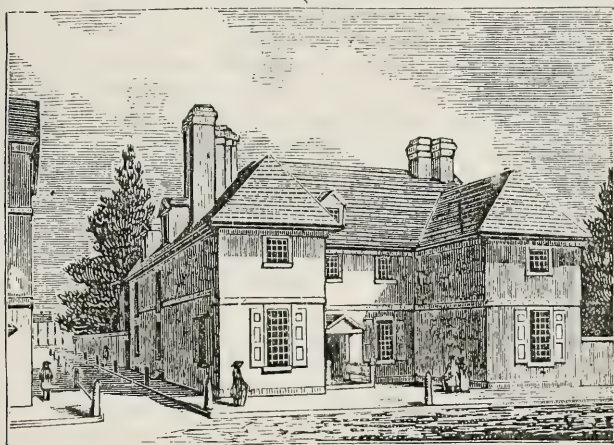
FIRST CHURCH AT WICACO.

acres of ground, free of incumbrance, for one hundred pounds, with a quit-rent of a shilling yearly for one hundred acres. He offered to rent lands, not exceeding two hundred acres in each tract, at one penny yearly per acre, and to make an allowance for servants carried over to the amount of fifty acres per head. By the conditions and concessions agreed upon by Penn and the original adventurers and purchasers, on the 11th of July of the same year, it was agreed "that so soon as it pleaseth that the above persons arrive there, a certain quantity of land or ground plat shall be laid out for a large town or city, in the most convenient place upon the river for health and navigation; and every purchaser and adventurer shall, by lot, have so much land therein as shall answer to the proportion which he hath bought or taken up on rent." There were other regulations connected with the laying out of the city. About the 21st of June, 1681, Governor Markham arrived at New York and proceeded to Pennsylvania. He was followed, about five or six months afterward, by William Crispin, John Bezer, Nathaniel Allen, and William Haige, who were appointed commissioners with special instructions to examine the rivers and creeks "in order to settle a



great town, with respect to health, highness, and dryness of land, advantages for navigation, and unloading and loading vessels near the shores," etc. They were ordered to lay out ten thousand acres as the bounds and extent of the liberties of said town. Penn said, "Be sure to settle the figure of the town so as that the streets hereafter may be uniform down to the water from the country bounds; let the houses built be in a line or upon a line as much as may be; . . . let every house be placed, if the person pleases, in the middle of its plat as to the breadthway of it, so that there may be ground on each side for gardens, or orchards, or fields, that it may be a green country town which will never be burnt and always be wholesome." Crispin, having died on the voyage, Haige, Allen, and Bezer made the examination to determine upon the site for the "great town," after their arrival, and settled the matter as early as the beginning of

May, 1682. It was known in England, at the latter end of July, that the capital city was to be on or near the river Schuylkill. The surveys were made by Thomas Fairman, an Englishman who was settled at Shakamaxon before Penn received his grant, and by



THE OLD SLATE-ROOF HOUSE.

Thomas Holme, a surveyor, who arrived shortly after the commissioners. According to the original plan, there was a street leading from the Delaware to the Schuylkill on the north side of the city, which was called Valley street, and a street on the southern boundary called Cedar street. Parallel with Valley street, afterward called Vine street, was Songhurst street, afterward called Sassafra, and then Race; Holme street, afterward Mulberry and Arch; High street, afterward Market; Wynne street, afterward Chestnut; Pool street, afterward Walnut; Dock street, afterward Spruce; and Pine street. The street extending from the Delaware to the Schuylkill, since known as Lombard street, was laid out some years afterwards, and was not on the original plan. Twenty-three streets, running from north to south, intersected the east and west streets between the Delaware and Schuylkill rivers. The plan of the city was continued on the western side of the latter stream, where three streets, running north and south, were laid out. The streets were named Delaware Front, Second, etc., out to Delaware Eleventh. The Twelfth street was Broad street,

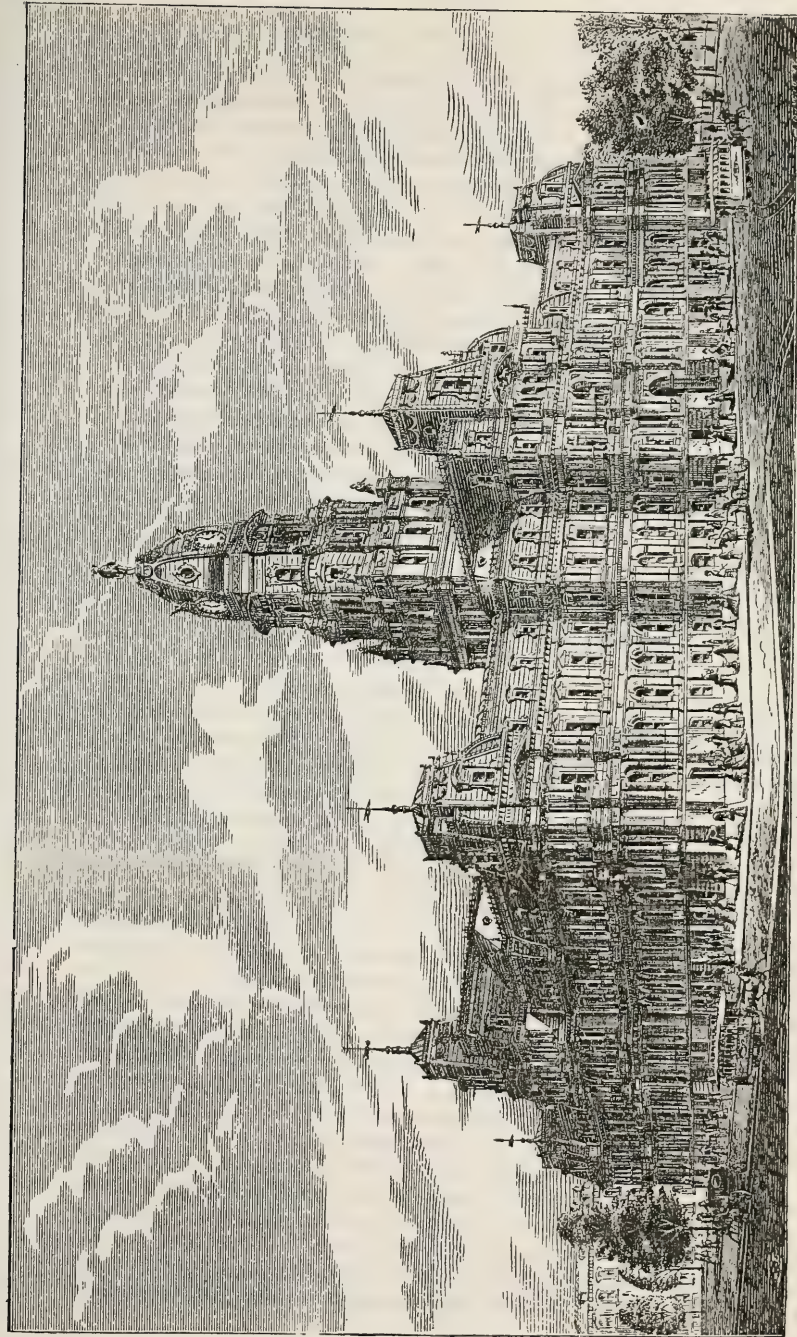


and next to it was Schuylkill Eleventh, and so they proceeded—Schuylkill Tenth, Ninth, etc., until they reached Schuylkill Front, near the Schuylkill river. At the intersection of High and Broad streets Penn had given direction for the laying out of a square of ground for public uses, and four other squares were ordered to be laid out, one in each quarter of the town. Under this direction the north-east square was placed between Valley and Songhurst street, its east boundary on Delaware Sixth, and its western boundary between Delaware Seventh and Eighth; the south-east square of the same size was west of Delaware Sixth, between Pool and Dock streets, but not extending as far south as the latter; the north-west square was between Valley and Songhurst street, extending east from Schuylkill Sixth, and crossing Schuylkill Seventh, extending nearly to Schuylkill Eighth; the south-west square was of the same size, between Pool and Dock streets, not extending to the latter, and east of Schuylkill Sixth, and crossing Schuylkill Seventh, extending towards Schuylkill Eighth. This arrangement was changed in a short time, as far as regards the centre square, which was moved westward to the intersection of High and the fourteenth street from the Delaware. At the same time it is to be presumed that the north-west and south-west squares were shifted westward, so that their eastern boundary was Schuylkill Fifth (now Eighteenth street), and they crossed Schuylkill Fourth (Nineteenth street), and extended half way to Schuylkill Third (Twentieth street).

When the name Philadelphia was publicly given to this "great town" is not now known. It is found in a warrant for land executed 10th of fifth month, 1682 (July, old style). The name was undoubtedly chosen by the Proprietary, and it is supposed to have been adopted from the name of a city in Lydia, Asia Minor, the seat of one of the seven early Christian churches, the signification "brotherly love" commending itself to the taste and judgment of the founder. Penn must have adopted the name before he left England, but he did not make his intention known in his original propositions addressed to settlers. In his address to be communicated to meetings in Pennsylvania and the territories thereunto belonging, to Friends, dated on board the ketch Endeavor, August 12, 1684, on occasion of his return to England, Penn said, "And thou, Philadelphia, the virgin settlement of this Province, named before thou wert born, what love, what care, what service, what travail, has there been to bring thee forth, and preserve thee from such as would abuse and defile thee." A portion of the "great town" was the site of an Indian village called Coquanoc, and there were other villages in the county near to the city. Among them were Passyunk, which lay on the east bank of the Schuylkill, south of Grey's Ferry road; Wicaco, east of Passyunk, and near the Delaware; Cackamensi, modernized into Shackamaxon, between Gunner's run and Frankford creek, on the Delaware; Nittabaconk, on the Schuylkill, near the falls; Poquessing, on the banks of the creek flowing into the Delaware, which forms the north-eastern boundary of the city; Pennipacka, or Pennypack, near the creek still bearing the latter name; Wequiaquenske, the site of which is not known. Coquanoc does not appear on Lindstrom's map, the earliest known. Legend says that this village occupied part of the immediate city laid out by Penn, and that the word in Indian means "the grove of long pine trees." The principal streams of the city and its neighborhood were the







VIEW OF THE NEW CITY HALL, INTERSECTION OF BROAD AND MARKET STREETS, PHILADELPHIA.



Delaware, called by the Indians Poutaxet, Maskerisk-Kitton; the Schuylkill, called on Lindstrom's map, the river of the Mene Jackse, and said also to be on the map of Campanius, Skiar Kjlñ, or Linde Kiln. Other names assigned to the Schuylkill, were Lennilikbi, or Lennilibunk, derived from a linden tree, Gausshewen and Maniaunk, the latter being more properly applied to a place on the banks of the river. Into the Delaware, within the boundaries of Philadelphia, flowed Boka [Swedish for beach], now known as Bow creek; Minques, or Mingo; Kingsessing, or Eagle creek; Boone's creek, Hollander's creek, Rosamond creek, Hay creek, Moyamensing kiln, Cooconocon, or Dock creek; Cohoquinoque, or Pegg's run; Cohocksink, or Mill creek; Tumanaranaming, Aramingo, or Gunner's run; Wingohocking, Tacony, or Frankford creek; Wissinoming, Pennypacka, or Pennypack, and Poquessing. Into the Schuylkill the principal streams emptying near Philadelphia were Nanganesy, or Mill creek, on the west bank; and Wisameka, or Wissahickon, on the east.

Settlers from England began to arrive in 1681, the first ships being the John and Sarah, and Bristol Factor. Several ships came over in 1682, and the Welcome, which brought William Penn and his companions, arrived in October of that year. There were probably one or two hundred persons at Philadelphia when Penn arrived, and few had the means of immediately erecting houses, so that the majority spent the winter in caves dug under the high bluff on the river front between Valley (Vine) and Pool (Walnut) streets. The first object of Penn was to settle the laws and regulations for the government of the Province.

The first Assembly was held at the Swedish town of Upland, the name of which was about that time changed to Chester. Here, on the 7th of the tenth month (December), 1682, was agreed to, the "Great Law" of sixty-nine sections, covering matters of morality as well as regulations for the government of property and the securing of the rights of conscience.

There is no record to show how or when the townships were created. Penn had authority under the charter to erect towns and cities and to lay out the country into townships and counties. According to the minutes of the first Assembly at Chester, there were present delegates from the counties of Bucks and Chester, for New Castle, Jones, New Deal, Chester, and Philadelphia. The county organization must have been determined upon before Penn left England. The situation of Philadelphia was peculiar at this time. Bucks and Chester were laid out with specified boundaries adjoining Philadelphia, and as a consequence the county of Philadelphia embraced the whole Province between Chester and Bucks, and north, north-west, and north-east to an indefinite extent. On the 29th of December, Penn writes, "I am now casting the country into townships for large lots of land. I have held an assembly, in which many good laws are passed. We could not stay safely to the spring for a government." Up to that time twenty-three ships had sailed for Pennsylvania, and none had miscarried. There is no trace of the names of the townships of Philadelphia county except in scattered deeds and other writings, so as to ascertain the years when they were formed, until 1741. The following townships were undoubtedly established before 1684: German township, Oxford, Bristol, Moreland Manor, Plymouth, Byberry, Dublin, Merion, Kingsessing, and Bristol. In the year 1741 the town-





ships of Philadelphia county were, Amity, Allamingle, Byberry, Bristol, Blockley, Creesham, Cheltenham, Colebrookdale, Douglass, Lower Dublin, Upper Dublin, Exeter, Franconia, Frederick, Germantown, Gwynedd, New Hanover, Upper Hanover, Horsham, Kingsess, Limerick, Moreland Manor, Montgomery, Maiden Creek, Upper Merion, Lower Merion, Manatawny, Northern Liberties, Norriton, Oxford, Ouley, Providence, Perkiomen, Skippack, Passyunk, Moyamensing, Plymouth, Roxborough, Salford, Springfield, Towamensing, Whitpain, Whitemarsh, Worcester, Wayamensing.

In 1762 several of these townships had disappeared from the records of Philadelphia, being incorporated in Berks county. At that time, as appears by records of the court of quarter sessions, the following were Philadelphia townships: Abington, Bristol, Blockley, Byberry, Cresham, Germantown, Cheltenham, Douglass, Frederick, Franconia, Gwynedd, Horsham, Hatfield, Kingsess, Limerick, Lower Merion, Lower Salford, Lower Dublin, Lower end of Germantown, Moyamensing, District of Southwark, Montgomery, Marlborough, Manor of Moreland, New Hanover, Norriton, Northern Liberties, Oxford, Perkiomen, Plymouth, Passyunk, Providence, Roxborough, Skippack, Springfield, Towamensing, Upper end of Germantown, Upper Salford, Upper Dublin, Upper Merion, Worcester, Whitpain, Whitemarsh.

Beside the townships, there were several important manors in Philadelphia county, as follows: Springettsbury, containing 1,830 acres, extending along the north side of Vine street from the Delaware to the Schuylkill; bounded on the north by the Cohoquinque creek, or Pegg's run, as far as the Ridge road, and thence stretching north-westward to Turner's lane; and thence to the Schuylkill, and down the latter to Vine street. This tract of ground was intended to be a manor, and is called such in early patents from the Penns, but in later deeds is spoken of as the reputed Manor of Springettsbury. Portions of it were sold from time to time by the Penns, until it became so insignificant that it was called the Springettsbury farm. The latter when divided, in 1787, between members of the Penn family, contained less than two hundred acres, and occupied the ground between the present Vine street and Callowhill street, west of Twentieth, extending to the Schuylkill river. The Manor of Moreland—ten thousand acres—in the northern portion of the county, on the Delaware side, lying west of Byberry township, was granted to Nicholas More, August 25, 1682. It was partly in Bucks and partly in Philadelphia county, and when divided, there was a township of Moreland in both counties. The Manor of Mountjoy was authorized in 1683, by warrant to Letitia Penn. It contained 7,800 acres, and extended from the Welsh tract, in Chester county, to the river Schuylkill, opposite the present borough of Norristown. The Manor of Williamstadt, laid out for William Penn, Jr., was on the east side of the Schuylkill, opposite Mountjoy. Norristown is now within this manor. Springfield Manor, lying to the east of the northern portion of German township, was laid out for Gulielma Maria Penn. The Manor of Gilberts—five thousand acres—reserved for the Proprietary himself, was on the east side of the Schuylkill, opposite the present town of Phoenixville, Montgomery county. The Manor of Manatawny—twelve thousand acres—lying on the Schuylkill, below Williamstadt, was granted to John Penn in 1701.

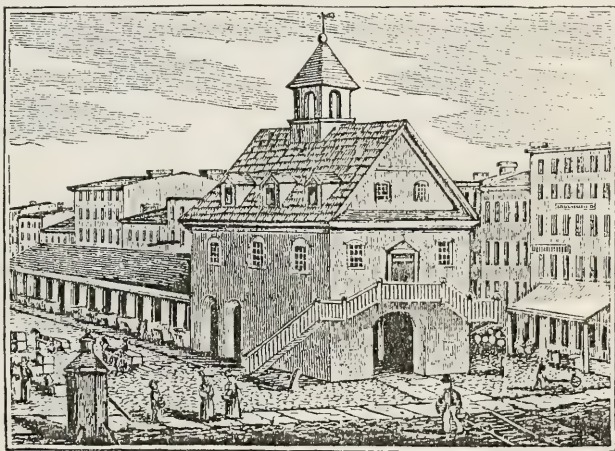




The indefinite area of Philadelphia county became reduced during the progress of years. Berks county was formed out of a portion of Philadelphia, Chester, and Lancaster counties, in 1752, and blocked off the northern territory between Bucks and Chester. Montgomery county swallowed up another portion of the ground between Bucks and Chester, in 1784, and thenceforth Philadelphia, from being the largest of the counties, became the smallest.

The town of Philadelphia increased so wonderfully that in the course of a year it was estimated that it contained 80 dwelling houses and over 500 inhabitants. In 1700, there were 700 houses and over 4,500 inhabitants. During this interval there is no clear indication of the manner in which the town was governed. The minutes of the Provincial Council, 26th of 5th month (August), 1684, show that an order was made that Philadelphia should be

made into a borough, with a mayor and six aldermen; but nothing further appears upon the minutes in relation to this matter, nor is there any reference to the act being accomplished. The seal of the county, in 1683, was ordered to be an anchor. The



THE OLD COURT HOUSE, PHILADELPHIA.

The city was managed as a part of the county, by the magistrates, by the Assembly, and by the Governors in council, all of whom interfered with and directed matters of municipal concern. During Penn's second visit he prepared a charter for the city of Philadelphia, which was executed October 25, 1701. Edward Shippen was nominated for mayor, and Thomas Story recorder, by that instrument. Eight citizens were nominated aldermen, and twelve others common councilmen. The charter was a very liberal instrument, and conferred as much authority as was needful for the times, granting to the common councilmen power to increase their number from time to time, the aldermen to be elected from among common council, and the mayor from among the aldermen. Provision was also made for a city court for the trial of offences less than felony, to be held by the mayor, recorder, and aldermen. This government continued up to the time of the Revolution, when it was superseded by the events of the times. The last meeting was held on the 17th of February, 1776, William Powell being mayor. During the remainder of the



Revolution the affairs of the city were administered by wardens and city commissioners. It was not till March 11, 1789, that a charter was granted to the city of Philadelphia by the Legislature of Pennsylvania. A mayor, common council, and a board of aldermen were provided for. The latter was shortly afterwards succeeded by a select council, and the aldermen ceased to be legislative officers of the city. A mayor's court was established, such as existed under the old charter of Penn and an aldermen's court. Some modifications in the charter were made in the course of years, until 1854, when the interests of the public demanded that an anomalous system which had grown up by the increase of the county should be abolished. There had been created north and south of the boundaries of the old city a number of independent municipalities, each resembling the city corporation in the manner of organization and authority, but each being free from any control which would necessitate deference to the interests of other sections of the city and county. Therefore, on the 2d of February, 1854, was passed by the Legislature a supplement to the charter, commonly called the Consolidation Act, which broke up all the independent townships and county authority, enlarged the boundaries of the city so as to embrace the whole county, divided the city into wards, and provided for the election of a mayor, recorder, select and common council.

The growth of the incorporated districts adjoining the city was gradual, and was as follows: Southwark, created by act of Assembly, March 26, 1762; Northern Liberties, March 28, 1803; Moyamensing, March 24, 1812; Spring Garden, March 22, 1813; Kensington, March 6, 1820; West Philadelphia, February 17, 1844; Penn, February 26, 1844; Richmond, February 27, 1847; Belmont, April 14, 1853.

The City of Philadelphia, according to the present boundaries, is of irregular form, representing upon the map a rough resemblance to the head of a knight with helmet and visor up. It extends along the Delaware, from the mouth of Bow creek, about two and a half miles below the mouth of the Schuylkill to Poquessing creek about five miles below Bristol, Bucks county; thence up that creek and by the line of Bucks county and south-west by irregular lines, bounded by Montgomery county, over to and across the Schuylkill and Delaware county to Bow creek, and down the mouth of the same to the place of the beginning. It contains 129,382 square miles, or 82,804 acres. The City Hall, at Fifth and Chestnut streets, is in longitude  $75^{\circ} 9' 54''$ , and the latitude is about  $39^{\circ} 56' 30''$ . By municipal census, taken April 3, 1876, the number of dwelling houses in the city were ascertained to be 143,936. This does not include stores, warehouses, mills, factories, churches, or other buildings. The number of buildings, of all kinds, is probably 160,000. The population, April 3, 1876, was 817,448; males, 398,068; females, 416,380. Males, over twenty-one years of age, 226,070; females over twenty-one years of age, 246,634; males under twenty-one years, 171,993; females under twenty-one years, 172,746.

The streets cross each other generally at right angles. They are lighted with gas, and at the commencement of the year 1876, there were 10,729 public lamps, and 672 miles of gas mains. Water was supplied by means of 628 miles of water main, and drainage carried off by  $136\frac{1}{2}$  miles of sewers and culverts. There were over 1,200 miles of streets opened, of which more than 700



were paved. Nineteen horse railroad companies carried, in the previous year 76,465,489 passengers, in 903 cars, over 242 miles of streets, and there were various steam railroads which carried a very large number of passengers to stations within the bounds of the city. The river Schuylkill is crossed by fourteen bridges, three for special railroad use, the others for general use. One of these, that at Girard avenue, is 100 feet in breadth, the widest bridge in the world. The houses are of red brick, trimmed with marble, and also of brown stone, sandstone, marble, greenstone, iron, and other materials. A large proportion of the dwelling houses are supplied with gas and water and baths, the latter being hot and cold. Water is supplied by five pumping works, which have seven great reservoirs, and furnished, in 1875, 15,097,160,069 gallons. There are five manufacturing gas works, with capacity to make over 2,000,000,000 cubic feet of gas per year. The city is the seat of manufactures which are more extensive in variety than they are in any other city of the United States. In 1870, there were 8,579 manufacturing establishments in Philadelphia, employing 152,550 hands, and paying in wages \$68,647,874, with over \$200,000,000 of capital, and producing articles worth \$362,484,698. At the present time the number of manufacturing establishments, are estimated to be 11,500; capital employed, \$250,000,000; value of manufactures produced, \$400,000,000.

The commerce of Philadelphia has been increasing recently very largely. The exports in 1875 were \$31,936,727, being an increase in five years of more than fourteen millions of dollars. The imports were \$23,457,334, an increase of about seven and a half millions of dollars in the same period. This result is due to the establishment of ocean lines of steamships to Liverpool and Antwerp, to the easy and cheap method of handling grain in bulk, and to the great amount of trade brought to the city by means of the Pennsylvania and other railroads. There are forty-two banks in the city, National and State, with an aggregate capital of about \$19,500,000. Safe deposit, trust, and saving fund companies hold large deposits of money. There are sixty-two insurance companies—fire, life, and marine—acting under Pennsylvania charters, beside many foreign agencies. The educational institutions are the University of Pennsylvania, founded 1749; Girard college; four medical, and two dental colleges; a polytechnic college; about five hundred public schools, with nearly 110,000 pupils, and many private schools. The principal scientific institutions are the College of Physicians, Academy of Natural Science, Zoological Society, American Philosophical Society, Franklin Institute, Wagner Institute, Horticultural Society, etc. The Academy of Fine Arts, and School of Design for Women, are devoted to the promotion of drawing, painting, and sculpture. The Musical Fund Society and others cultivate the art of music. There are numerous libraries, the oldest of which, the Philadelphia, founded July 31, 1731, is the most venerable institution of that kind in the United States. There are twenty-four hospitals for the relief of the sick and afflicted, fifteen dispensaries for supplying medicine gratis to the poor, twenty-one asylums for orphans and abandoned children, nineteen homes for aged men and women, an asylum for the deaf and dumb, three for the blind, and many other charitable societies giving special relief in particular methods. There were five hundred and thirty-four religious congregations in the city in January, 1876, many of them occupying very





splendid church buildings. There were separate auxiliary buildings of a religious character, and twenty public cemeteries, in addition to church burial grounds. The Academy of Music, three dramatic theatres, and various concert and music halls were open for the entertainment of the public. There were two parks and thirteen public squares belonging to the city. Fairmount park contains 2,740 acres, and is the largest park in the United States, and only exceeded by Epping and Windsor Forests, England, and the Prater of Vienna.

The facts connected with the early history of Philadelphia are almost identical with those of the Province of Pennsylvania, and as the general sketch has gone

over this field, we shall refer only to such matters as may not have been specially noted.

There was some trouble in 1698 upon account of pirates who infested the Atlantic coast, robbing and burning, and whenever occasion required, boldly resorting to the sea-ports, where, by their bravado, they seemed to defy arrest. Robert Quarry, judge of the Admiralty, was involved in continual quarrels on this account, and in one of his let-



THE OLD SWEDES' CHURCH.

ters to England said that "Pennsylvania was the greatest refuge for pirates and rogues in America, and that the navigation laws of England were openly infringed." At this time four pirates were in prison in the city, supposed to be Captain Kid's men; others were believed to be lurking in the neighborhood. These complaints were urged by Quarry in a partisan spirit, in the hope of overturning the Proprietary government. Penn returned to Pennsylvania early in December, 1699, and remained in the Province nearly two years, leaving Philadelphia about the beginning of November, 1701. At his former visit he had lived at the house originally built for him, between Market and Chestnut, and Front and Second streets, known in later times as the Letitia house. During his second visit he occupied the house of Edward Shippen, in Second street, near Spruce, and afterward the Slate Roof house, which had been built by Samuel Carpenter, and was situated at the corner of Second street and



the alley afterward known as Norris alley (now Gothic street). Here his son John, afterwards called the American, was born, being the only member of the family whose birth-place was not in England. Lieutenant-Governor John Evans, who arrived from England in 1704, brought with him William Penn, Junior, son of the Proprietor. Evans was young, gay, and rash, and Penn, in taste and habits, was no credit to the Quaker principles of his father. Penn got himself into trouble during a disgraceful midnight brawl at a pot-house and tavern in Coombes alley, where some of the watch were beaten. The constables arrested the young man, who acted as if he supposed that his birth vested him with privileges to break the laws. The Quakers would not agree to such licentious sentiments, and the result was that young Penn, incensed, renounced Quakerism, and returned to the church of England, the Church of his grandfather, Admiral Penn. No descendant of the Penn family after that time was a Quaker.

In 1747 affairs seemed to be in a menacing condition. French privateers had come into the Delaware and made captures, plundering the neighboring shores. A fort, called the Association Battery, which was south of the city, below the Swede's church and upon the ground where the United States Navy Yard was afterwards placed, was finished in the middle of 1749, and mounted with fifty cannon in 1750, of which fourteen were presented by the Penn family. The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, between Great Britain, France, and Spain, in April, 1748, which was known in Pennsylvania about the 24th of August, might have seemed to render the finishing of this fort unnecessary, but the proceedings were not relaxed until it was mounted and equipped for future use, when the emergency should rise. The associated regiments of the city chose Abraham Taylor, colonel; Thomas Lawrence, lieutenant-colonel; Samuel McCall, major. Edward Jones was colonel of the county regiment, Thomas York, lieutenant-colonel, and Samuel Shaw, major.

General Edward Braddock, who was sent over from England in 1755, to drive out the French and subdue the Indians, received recruits from Philadelphia, which were enlisted for Dunbar's and Halket's regiment. The issue of Braddock's unfortunate march against Fort Duquesne caused great alarm and excitement, and the defeated troops, who escaped the Indian and French rifles, marched back despondingly to the city. There was the usual trouble about raising money to support these troops. Finally, an amount was raised by subscription, and the Quakers in the Assembly, for the first time in their history, were so greatly pressed that they passed a militia law, in the preamble of which it was stated, in effect, that though the Quakers were against bearing arms themselves, "they do not, as the world is now circumstanced, condemn the use of arms by others." The creation of a militia, of which there were twenty companies in the city and county, excited some jealousy among the associators, and they raised six companies of independent volunteers, in addition to the old association companies. Benjamin Franklin was elected colonel of the militia regiment for the city, and Jacob Duché colonel of that of the county.

In the year 1755, the unfortunate inhabitants of Acadia, or Nova Scotia, known as the French neutrals, were sent to Philadelphia by Governor Lawrence of that colony. They were 454 in number, men, women, and children, and were set on shore without any provision being made for their sustenance. These



unhappy persons were landed at the post-house on Province Island, and a guard put over them. Anthony Benezet interested himself in their behalf, and the Assembly voted a sum sufficient to pay for clothing and other necessities. In the course of a year or two it was resolved to disperse these people and distribute them among the various townships where such of them as would work might have opportunity to do so. In 1756, Governor Robert Hunter Morris formally declared war against the Indians, and offered rewards for their scalps—a proceeding unauthorized by its instructions and disapproved by the Proprietaries. The Quakers in this emergency formed the "Friendly Association for Regaining



CHRIST CHURCH, PHILADELPHIA.

and Preserving Peace with the Indians," the object of which was to bring the influence of united effort to bear upon the government and to influence the Indians to lay aside hostilities. They purchased valuable presents for the Indians, and expressed themselves anxious to co-operate with the government in the interests of peace. But the British ministry, as might have been expected, were indisposed to permit such proceedings. The Earl of Halifax expressed strong dissatisfaction at the policy of the Friendly Association, and said "that a treaty held with the Indians at Philadelphia, by the people called Quakers, was the most extraordinary procedure he had ever seen, in persons who were on the same footing only with all other of the King's private subjects, to presume to treat with foreign princes, which," said the noble Earl, "is the highest invasion of his Majesty's prerogative royal." The war upon the savages, on the part of the Province of Pennsylvania, did not last long. Sir William Johnson, of New York, who was general commissioner of the British

government for treating with the Indians, thought it rash and imprudent, and in a little over five weeks Governor Morris proclaimed a cessation of hostilities for a limited time, which arrangement was continued until peace was finally agreed upon. Armstrong's expedition against Kittanning and the killing of Captain Jacobs put an end to further danger from the Indians at this time.

In August of the same year, 1756, war again broke out with France, and this with the Spanish war continued for six years longer, during which time privateers and letters of marque were active, and the Governor and the Assembly were engaged in constant dispute about the passage of money bills, so that at last the





Assembly, in sturdy independence, sent Benjamin Franklin to England to remonstrate against the actions of the Penn family, and to represent the Province in conference with the principal officers of the British government.

Barracks in the Northern Liberties were built for the British soldiers in 1757, between Buttonwood and Green streets, extending from Third to Second street. Another militia act was passed in 1757, and what was more remarkable, the Province fitted out a ship of war to cruise for the protection of commerce. This vessel was called the *Pennsylvania* frigate, commanded by Captain John Sibbald, and cruised in the neighborhood of the capes of the Delaware as long as hostilities lasted.

Peace was established between England, France, and Spain, by a preliminary treaty at Fontainebleau, November 3, 1762—the definitive treaty being made in February of the succeeding year, and this was the last foreign war which attracted attention before the outbreak of the American Revolution. Among other consequences of this treaty was the surrender of Canada entirely to Great Britain, and the cessation of the French power upon the North American continent. Relief from Indian troubles, which had been greatly fomented by French influence, was hoped for. But a confederacy among the western Indians precipitated barbarous warfare upon the borders of Pennsylvania, in 1763, which trouble was disposed of by expeditions under Colonels Armstrong and Bouquet, which defeated the savages and drove them over the mountains and beyond the Ohio.

The passage of the Stamp Act by the British Parliament, March 22, 1765, led to the institution of measures in Philadelphia, which encouraged a rising spirit of independence of Great Britain, which finally led to the most important results. It was resolved to practice economy, and the determination first manifested itself in resolutions against expensive funerals and ostentatious burial of the dead. The eating of mutton was discouraged, in order to promote the raising of wool, and some persons resolved that, as an aid to production of good home-brewed they would drink no more foreign beer, and import no British goods until the Stamp Act was repealed. John Hughes, of Philadelphia, was appointed stamp distributor for Pennsylvania, and became at once immensely unpopular. He was burned in effigy in May, and his house surrounded by a mob. The Pennsylvania Assembly, in September, passed resolutions declaring that it was the inherent birthright and indubitable privilege of every British subject to be taxed only by his own consent, or that of his legal representatives. The ship *Royal Charlotte*, having the stamps on board for Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Maryland, under convoy of the sloop of war *Sardine*, Captain James Hawker, was seen coming around Gloucester Point on the 5th of October. Immediately all the ships in the harbor hoisted their flags at half-mast, the bells were muffled and tolled, and everything wore an appearance of mourning at the loss of liberty. Several thousand citizens assembled at the State House in the afternoon, and sent a deputation to request Hughes, the stamp agent, to resign. He was not willing to do so, and delayed the matter for a short time, when he made reply refusing to resign, but promising not to enforce the Stamp Act in Pennsylvania, until it had been put into execution in the neighboring colonies. Shortly after, the merchants and traders of Philadelphia made an agreement not to import goods from England until the repeal of the Stamp Act, and to countermand orders



already sent there for goods. The act of Parliament was to go into effect on the first of November, and on the day previous the newspapers published in the city came out with ghastly emblems of mortality—skull and cross-bones, pick-axes, spades, and coffins, and heavy black lines, stating that as they could not legally publish their papers without stamps, they had determined to suspend publication. This state of affairs continued only for a few days, when publication was resumed. There was much more serious trouble in the public offices, because the lawyers were of opinion that it was unsafe to conduct legal proceedings without stamps, as long as the statute was in force. The result was a closing of the offices for six months. News of the repeal of the Stamp Act, by one branch of Parliament, under the influence of the new Pitt ministry, was received in the latter part of March, 1766. Bells were rung, bon-fires kindled, and the health of the royal family was drank. Not till two months afterwards was the final repeal ascertained; and goods shipped from England, in the meanwhile had been locked up and kept out of the market. The captain of the vessel bringing the news was escorted to the Coffee-House, presented with a gold-laced cocked-hat, and in a foaming bowl of punch drank the sentiment, "Prosperity to America." Next day there was a grand dinner given at the State House, at which all the colonial dignitaries and British officers in town were present. Salutes were fired, the bells were rung, and strong beer distributed to the populace.

Scarcely had the irritation of feeling caused by the Stamp Act subsided, before the British government, in pursuance of a direct assertion of the right to tax America, which was made in the repealing act, proceeded to carry out what seemed to be a threat. On the 29th of June, 1767, was passed by Parliament an act levying duties on paper, glass, painters' colors, lead, and tea, imported by the Americans. Intelligence of the result created a greater excitement throughout America than had even the passage of the Stamp Act.

The economical resolutions of the Stamp Act times were renewed. A load of malt, brought in July in the *Charming Polly*, was, by the patriotic action of the brewers, refused and sent back to England. The cargo of the *Speedwell* brig was impounded, and certain citizens who had bought cheese imported in that vessel, were compelled to turn it over to the poor debtors.

The brig *Friend's Good-will* was sent back without being allowed to be unloaded. The King's collector of customs was in trouble. Articles which he had seized were rescued, and one of his informers was ducked, tarred, and feathered. American manufactures were commenced. Glass ware, china ware, wooden buttons, woolen goods, steel, silk, brass buttons, paper hangings, and other articles which had been entirely imported from England, were now made in the city. This state of affairs continued until the British government repealed the tax laws so far as regarded paper, glass, and painters' colors, leaving, only as an assertion of their authority, the tax on tea. News of this repeal was received in May, 1770. Under this condition of affairs it was argued by some that the non-importation agreement might be relaxed as to everything except tea, but the great body of merchants declined to suspend non-importation in pursuance of which several vessels which came from different parts of the American colonies with goods were sent back. But whilst importation through the custom house was denounced, smuggling of British goods was encouraged. In November a



King's customs schooner, in the Delaware river, seized a suspicious pilot boat, and found that it was loaded with tea, claret, and gin. Muskett, the captain of the cruiser, took possession of his prize, but did not hold it long. The same night the schooner was boarded by thirty men, whose faces were blackened and who were armed with clubs, cutlasses, and pistols. They overpowered the King's men, rescued the pilot boat, and sailed away, and though efforts were made to detect the offenders; nothing was ever heard of the goods or the rescuers. It was not until the latter end of 1773 that it became evident that the British government was determined to put this matter to a test by sending tea to America, although the merchants had sent no orders for it. Preparations were made by handbills and broadsides, addressed particularly to the Delaware pilots, to look out for the tea ship, the name of which was known. Broad-sides were distributed, addressed to Captain Ayres, commander of the ship, threatening him with tar and feathers if he brought his commodity to the wharves. On Christmas day the Polly arrived at Chester. The consignee came to the city, and learning the state of public feeling, resigned his commission. At Gloucester Point the Polly was hailed by a committee, and Captain Ayres induced to come on shore, where he met a great number of people and was escorted to the State House, where he found one of the greatest meetings ever held in Philadelphia. It passed seven short and decisive resolutions, that the tea should not be landed, and that it should be carried back immediately, and that Captain Ayres should be allowed until the next morning to prepare for his return voyage. So expeditious was the assistance he received, that in two hours after the meeting the Polly weighed anchor at Gloucester Point, went down the river, and returned "the East India company's adventure to its old rotting place in Leadenhall street, London."

In May, 1774, effigies of Alexander Wedderburne, who had insulted Dr. Franklin before the Privy Council, and of Governor Hutchinson, of Massachusetts, whose actions against the colonists had caused much resentment, were drawn through the streets on a cart, hanged on a gallows at Front and Market streets, and consumed in a flame which was kindled by the use of an electrical battery.

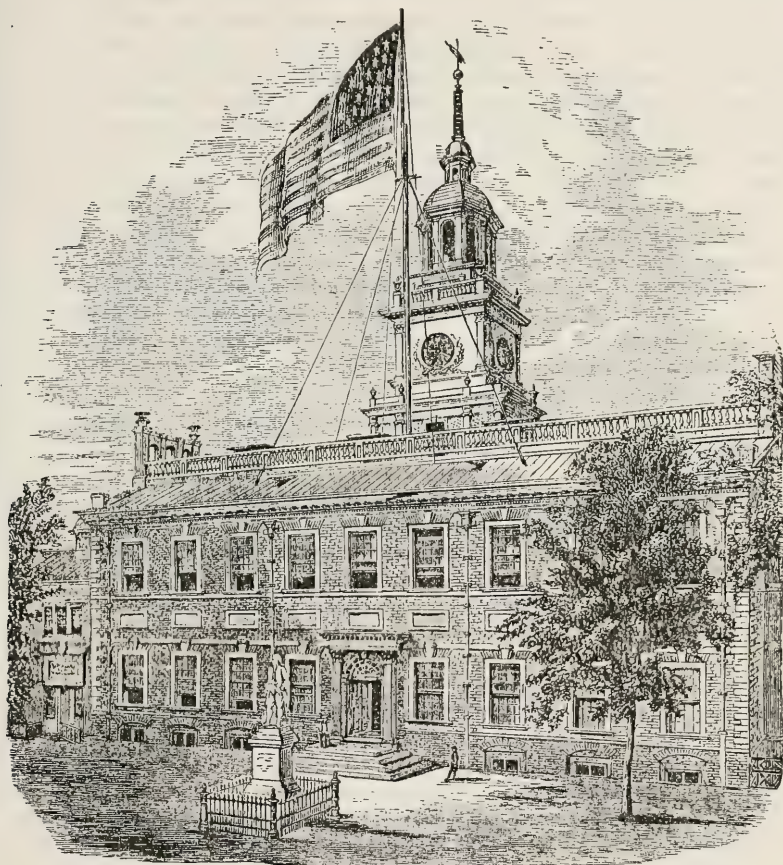
On the first of June, 1774, the day on which the Boston Port Bill was to go into effect, stores and places of business were generally closed. The flags on vessels in the river were at half-mast, and at several churches sermons were preached with reference to the sad event. One of the consequences of the circumstances of the times was the institution of an authority, under the control of town meetings, which was without any law, but which through committees exercised the most summary power. A committee for the city and county of Philadelphia was appointed in 1774, which was divided into committees of inspection and observation, and which exercised superintendence of all matters in which, according to the spirit of the times, it was supposed that public interests were concerned.

News of the battles of Lexington and Concord, on the 19th of April, 1775, was received by express on the 24th, at five o'clock in the evening, but was not generally known in the city till the next day. A meeting was held on the morning of the 25th, at the State House. Eight thousand persons were present. The proceedings were brief but to the point. One resolution was passed, in effect that the persons present would associate together "to defend with arms their property,





liberty, and lives, against all attempts to deprive them of it." Thenceforth for some years the attention of the people was turned to measures offensive and defensive—the embodiment and training of troops, the manufacture of arms and munitions of war, building of forts and redoubts, the sinking of obstructions to prevent the enemy's ships from coming up the river, the establishment of armed boats and vessels, and the organization of a navy. The second Congress



VIEW OF INDEPENDENCE HALL, 1876.

met on the 5th of May, and the work of preparing for national defence was immediately commenced.

Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, offered the resolution that the united Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States, on the 7th of June, in Congress, then sitting at the State House. It was considered on the 8th, 9th, and 10th, and then adjourned until Monday, July 1, two committees being



appointed, meanwhile, one to prepare a declaration to the effect of the resolution, the other to prepare and digest the form of a confederation to be entered into by the Colonies. On the first of July, Lee's resolution was partly considered, and then postponed until the next day, when it was adopted. This was the great and most important matter connected with independence, but the declaration of the reasons why independence was sought has long eclipsed the fame of the resolution.

Congress passed Lee's resolution of Independence July 2, 1776. The Declaration was adopted July 4th. The Declaration was formally read to the people on Monday, July 8, by John Nixon, a member of the Council of Safety, from the observatory erected by the American Philosophical Society for the purpose of observing the transit of Venus, which stood in the State House square, west of the main avenue, and about half way between Chestnut and Walnut streets, probably opposite the present Sansom street. In the afternoon five battalions of associators mustered upon the commons, and heard the instrument read to them. The King's arms in the court room, west side of the State House, first floor, were taken down by associators and burned in front of the old London coffee house. Bonfires were kindled, bells were rung, and here the old bell of the State House fulfilled the prophetic command cast upon its sides twenty-four years before: "Proclaim liberty throughout the land unto all the inhabitants thereof." On that very day (July 8) an election was held at the State House for delegates to form a constitution for the State of Pennsylvania. They met shortly afterward, adopted a plan of government for the State, elected a Council of Safety, which superseded a former body bearing the same name, and provided for the institution of a government.

The movement of General Howe, in 1777, brought the British army in a round-about route from the city of New York. The troops were taken in ships and transports to the Chesapeake bay, landed near the head of the Elk river in Maryland, and marched northward. At Brandywine, Washington, who, with his whole army marched from Philadelphia to meet the enemy, fought and lost the battle. There were manœuvres upon the soil of Pennsylvania which resulted in no flight. Wayne was surprised and a large number of his men massacred near Paoli Tavern. Washington was ready to contest the passage of Howe, near the Schuylkill, at Parker's ford. By a feint, the British commander evaded the movement, and crossed the Schuylkill on the 22d of September, at Gordon's and Fatlands fords. The whole army was safe across the next day. On the 25th, the British army moved in two grand divisions, one by the Falls of Schuylkill, and the other by the road to Germantown. Here the main camp was formed, extending along the road to Lucans, afterwards known as Robert's mill, since known as Church lane, east of Germantown to the Main street, and across Schoolhouse lane to the Wissahickon. On the 26th two battalions of Hessian grenadiers, with a detachment of royal artillery, marched down Second street and entered the city. They were speedily followed by others. The Pennsylvania State fleet at this time was below the city, and the Royal troops at once undertook to throw up batteries for defence against them. These were built on the shore and on the wharves, and included the old association battery and redoubts in the neighborhood of the present Reed and Swanson streets, at



Christian street. On the 4th of October the battle of Germantown was fought. Washington's plan was excellent, but its execution failed. The British did not expect an attack which showed so much boldness on the part of an enemy who had been despised, that the British commander thought it prudent to march his men into the city. Here a line of redoubts, which had been commenced by General Putnam in the latter part of 1776 for the defence of the city, was finished. They extended from the Delaware, near the mouth of the Cohocksink creek, over to the hill at Fairmount. There were ten principal batteries, with redoubts, entrenchments, with barbettes between, the whole line being defended by abatts extending from work to work.

When the royal army took possession of the city, it was separated from the assistance of the fleet which was below, in the Delaware, but prevented from coming up to the wharves by chevaux de frize and the forts at Red bank and Mud Island. Seven weeks effort were necessary to open a passage, during which Red bank was attacked and successfully defended. The British frigates *Augusta* and *Merlin* were set on fire and blown up. A considerable number of vessels of the Pennsylvania fleet were burned and destroyed, and Mud fort was taken after the most terrific bombardment of the Revolutionary war. On the 26th of November, frigates and transports arrived at the wharves, greatly to the joy of the beleaguered inhabitants.

During the winter of 1777-'8, and the spring and a portion of the summer of the latter year, the British troops remained in the city performing no feats of surprising valor. Foraging and predatory expeditions were sent out occasionally, which robbed and burned in the neighboring country. An attempt was made to attack Washington at Whitemarsh, in December, which resulted in failure, the Americans being ready for the attack and the British too prudent to attempt it. An effort was made to surprise *Lafayette*, who was posted on the Ridge road near Barren Hill, in May, 1778. The movement was well planned, but the Frenchman obtained knowledge of it in sufficient time to make his escape. The British officers amused themselves in the city by cock fights, balls, theatrical entertainments, and other dissipations. In May they gave the *meschianza*, a grand fête at the Wharton mansion, Southwark, in the manner of an ancient tournament, in honor of General Howe, who had been superseded by Clinton, and was about to return to England. In one month after this festival of folly, the royal army marched out of the city, crossed the Delaware, and were in full march to New York, closely followed by Washington, who, at Monmouth, brought them to a stand. General Benedict Arnold followed close upon the heels of the British, and took command of the city as military-governor. He remained for several months, addicted himself to Tory company and neglected the Whigs, married a daughter of William Shippen, afterwards chief justice, a lady who was one of the belles of the *meschianza*. Arnold was poor, but affected a high style of living, and was able to do so only by dishonesty and corruption in the discharge of the office which he held as governor of the city.

Congress came back shortly afterward. The French minister, Gerard, arrived in July, 1778, and by his presence gave the very best pledge to the honesty of the alliance. News of Arnold's treason at West Point was received September, 1780. His books and papers were seized by the Supreme Executive Council, and two





effigies of the traitor were carried through the town within three days, one of which was hanged on gallows, and the other, a double-faced figure on a wagon, was drawn along the streets and hanged, and burned in front of the London Coffee-House.

In September, 1781, the American army passed through the city, and was followed two days afterward by the French army, under command of General Count Rochambeau. Some of the French troops were encamped on the commons for two days, after which they marched on to Virginia, where, at Yorktown, they did good service. Six weeks afterward, news of the surrender of Cornwallis was received in Philadelphia, occasioning great excitement and general congratulation.

News of the signing of the treaty of peace of November 30, 1782, by which Great Britain acknowledged the independence of the United States, was received in March of the following year, and the French King's cutter *Triumph*, eleven days afterwards, brought news of the signing of the preliminary treaty on the 20th of January, and thus ended the events of a long and exhausting war.

To celebrate the definitive treaty of peace with England, which was proclaimed by Congress, January 14th, 1783, there was to have been a grand celebration on the 22d of January. A very handsome arch was prepared with transparencies, lamps, etc., but before there could be any exhibition on the evening named, the structure took fire and was destroyed. Another celebration, on May 10, proved more satisfactory.

In the latter part of May, 1787, delegates, appointed by twelve States to frame a Federal constitution, assembled at the State House, and elected George Washington president, and William Jackson secretary. Nearly four months afterward, on the 18th of September, the convention closed, leaving the draft of the Federal constitution to the attention of the States.

Washington passed through Philadelphia, on his way to New York to assume the presidency, in the latter part of April, 1789, and was received by a procession, decorations, flags, etc. In 1789, a convention to revise the constitution of Pennsylvania, met in the city, and after a long session, adopted a new instrument, on September 2d of the following year. On the same day General Washington and his family arrived in the city from New York, and was received by a procession, and dined with the convention and the Assembly at the City Tavern, Second, above Walnut street. In December, of the same year, the Federal Congress, which had assembled in New York, March 4, of the previous year, met for the first time in Philadelphia. The seat of government, it was agreed, should be restored to Philadelphia, and remain there for ten years, until the public buildings at Washington were ready for the use of the government. During Washington's administration there were stormy times, particularly after the breaking out of the French Revolution, which created great excitement, and subsequently terror and disgust at the atrocities of the Revolutionary government. The United States was divided into two parties—those who hated France, and those who, out of gratitude for her services in the Revolution, were willing to forgive everything. In 1793, Washington and Adams were for the second time inaugurated President and Vice-President, respectively.

In the same year, whilst M. Genet, the French minister, was in the city, the



excitement was at its height. He was received by a procession, addressed with great adulation at the State House, assisted at a grand Revolutionary dinner, where he sung the Marseillaise, and wore the red cap of liberty, conducting himself with so much audacity toward the government, particularly in countenancing the capture of English vessels by French vessels in American waters, that the United States government was glad to get rid of him, and demanded his recall

by the French government. When Citizen Fauchet, his successor, arrived, a more amicable condition of diplomatic affairs was hoped for.

The nomination of John Jay as minister to England in 1794 was very unpopular with the anti-Federalists, and to show the feeling on the subject his effigy was guillotined, burned, and blown up with gunpowder, in front of the town hall, Northern Liberties. When the news of his treaty with England arrived, there was great indignation among the Democrats, and Jay was again burned in effigy at Kensington.



UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA—DEPARTMENT OF ARTS AND SCIENCES.

John Adams was inaugurated as President, and Thomas Jefferson as Vice-President, March 4, 1797, at the Congress Hall, south-east corner of Sixth and Chestnut streets. During this administration, political feeling was more bitter than ever, and was at its height during the year 1798, when the black cockade was mounted by the friends of the Federal government as a testimonial of their



loyalty, and to distinguish themselves from the Democrats whose cockades were red, white, and blue. The war with France, which soon after followed, added to the excitement. Washington was appointed Lieutenant-General, and arrived in the city during the latter part of the year.

News of the death of Washington was received in December, 1799, and the celebration known as Washington's sham funeral took place on December 26, an oration being delivered, at Zion Lutheran church, by General Henry Lee. On the 22d of February, 1800, there was another celebration at the German Reformed church, Race street, near Fourth, under direction of the Society of Cincinnati. Mayor William Jackson delivered the oration. There were Masonic ceremonies on the same day at Zion Lutheran church.

By the end of 1800 the Federal government departed from Philadelphia, and about the same time the State capital was fixed at Lancaster, and the fame of the city as the metropolis of the State and of the nation ceased.

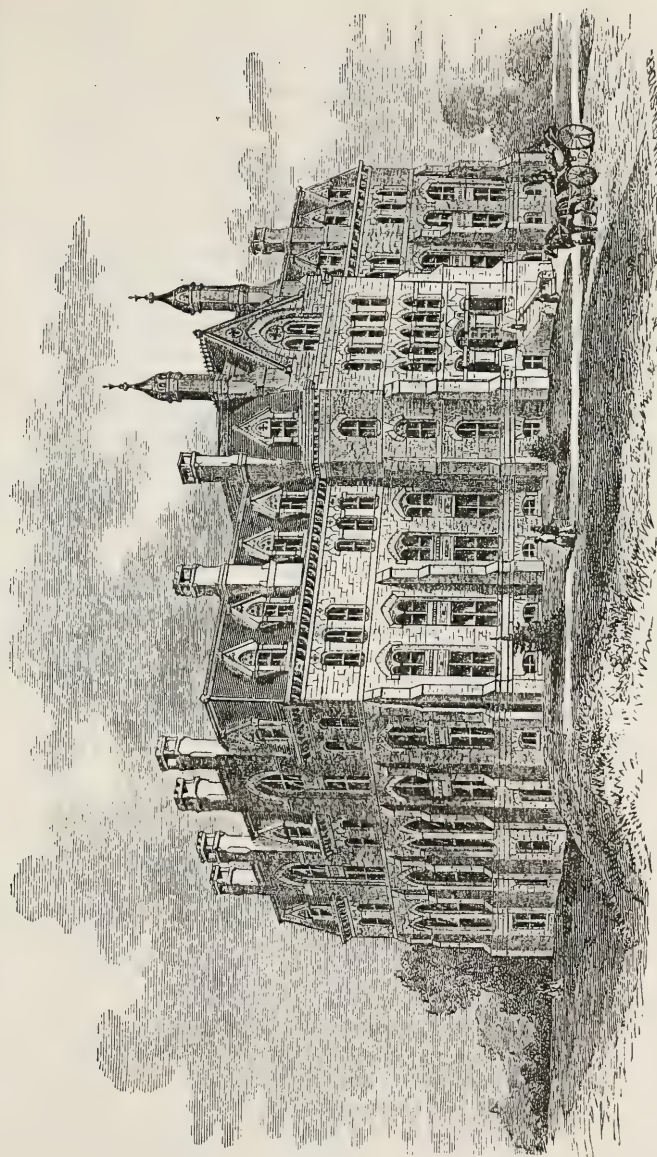
In 1790, the first steamboat practically used in the world ran on the Delaware river between Philadelphia, Chester, Burlington, and Bristol, as a regular freight and passenger boat, advertising its trips in the newspapers, and during the season traversing over three thousand miles. The boat was thoroughly successful, and was laid up when the winter season arrived. But the poverty of the inventor, John Fitch, and the lukewarmness of the company, which was not disposed to continue its investments, led to the subsequent abandonment of the project.

In 1793 the yellow fever visited Philadelphia. The mortality was very heavy, the distress and misery great. This misfortune was repeated in following years, but more terribly in 1797-98. For four or five years afterwards there were cases of the epidemic every summer, but the mortality was comparatively light. Between 1793 and 1799 the deaths by yellow fever were twelve thousand, and attention was directed to the causes. Sanitary consultations led to the agreement that the existence of Dock creek, which extended into the heart of the city, and was surrounded by tan yards and dwellings, and was subject to unhealthy drainage, caused the misfortune, added to which was the growing impurity of the water taken from wells. As a result of these opinions, it was resolved to arch over the creek, and measures were taken to procure water from the Schuylkill by erecting water works on Chestnut street. They were commenced May 2d, 1799, and the first water distributed January 1st, 1801. These improvements may be said to have banished the yellow fever from the city. In 1812 ground at Fairmount on the Schuylkill, including the hill, were purchased for water works, and the pumping works were commenced August 1st of that year. They were finished and started September 7th, 1815. On the 19th of April, 1819, work was commenced for the erection of a dam across the Schuylkill, at Fairmount, with the intention of constructing works which would perform the operation of pumping by water power. Three wheels were prepared, and the first water passed out of the reservoir July 1st, 1823. Since that time several other pumping works have been built in various parts of the city. There were in 1876, six, and another is in course of erection.

In 1808, steamboats again began to ply on the Delaware river. The *Phoenix*, built by John Stevens, at Hoboken, was brought around by sea, being the first







UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA—MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.



steam vessel which ever navigated the ocean. Lines were established and other steamboats built, and all the predictions of poor John Fitch of the value of his invention were realized, and the profits obtained by others.

In 1805, the first land carriage moved by steam in the world was exhibited by Oliver Evans, who having made a machine for cleaning out docks, built upon a scow to be operated by steam, placed it on wheels with such machinery as propelled the carriage by steam from Market street and Broad to the Schuylkill, where, being launched and paddles affixed, the vessel was navigated down the Schuylkill and up the Delaware. Evans offered at this time to make a steam carriage that would run on land, and laid his proposals before the Lancaster turnpike company.

In 1809, a very serious quarrel arose between the United States government and the government of Pennsylvania, which by prudent management only was prevented from breaking out in absolute hostilities. The difficulty was caused by a legacy from the time of the Revolution, and originated in the misconduct of Benedict Arnold, when he was military governor of the city. At that time he purchased the claims of some sailors in a prize taken by the Pennsylvania State ship and another vessel. The Pennsylvania Admiralty Court made a decree in favor of the State. Arnold procured a decree from Congress ordering the whole sum to be paid into the United States Treasury. The State of Pennsylvania resisted. The question finally got into the United States courts, which decreed against the State. The money originally was in the hands of David Rittenhouse, State Treasurer, who held it for self-protection. He was dead at this time, and his estate represented by his daughters, Mrs. Sergeant and Mrs. Waters. The State passed an act forbidding them to pay the money, and agreeing to hold them harmless. This promise was carried out by the calling out of troops, under General Michael Bright of the city militia, which were posted around the dwelling of Mrs. Sergeant and Mrs. Waters, at the north-west corner Seventh and Arch streets. The United States marshal made the attempt to serve the writ, but he was repulsed by the State troops. For twenty-six days the troops were on guard, and although the marshal called out a *posse comitatus* of two thousand men, which, if led by him, might have precipitated a bloody collision, he succeeded by strategy in entering the house and serving his writ. Subsequently, the State ordered the money to be paid. General Michael Bright was tried, convicted, and sentenced for high treason, but was pardoned by the President. Thus ended an affair which gave to the old mansion the appellation of "Fort Rittenhouse."

The war between Great Britain and the United States, which broke out in 1812, was sustained in Philadelphia with great patriotism. Volunteer companies were formed; the forts on the Delaware were strengthened; gun-boats were built for the defence of the Delaware river. In May, 1813, three companies from the city, under Colonel Lewis Rush, were stationed on the peninsula between the Delaware and Chesapeake bay, and remained two months. In July, the gun-boat flotilla, built and equipped in Philadelphia, and commanded by Captains Angus and Sheed, attacked the British sloop of war Martin, and the frigate Junon, near Crow shoals on the Delaware, and did them considerable damage. In 1814, after news was received of the capture of Bladensburg, entrenchments were thrown up by



the volunteer labor of citizens, near Gray's Ferry and on the Baltimore road. Twenty-one companies of volunteers and four companies of militia were in service at the camps in Kennett Square, Chester county; Bloomfield, Shellpot, and Dupont, in the State of Delaware. They were embodied in the advance Light Brigade, under command of Brigadier-General Thomas Cadwalader, and were encamped for some months. The treaty of Ghent, of which news was received in 1815, put an end to further military operations.

The first turnpike road from Philadelphia to Lancaster was built and opened in 1795. The first railroad built in the city was constructed in 1832, and led to Germantown, six miles. The Columbia railroad, a portion of the State work, was finished shortly afterward. The Philadelphia, Wilmington, and Baltimore, and the Camden and Amboy railroad to New York, followed in a year or two. The Reading railroad was opened February 10, 1842. The Pennsylvania railroad, chartered April 13, 1846, was in operation for a portion of the route in 1848. The Philadelphia and Trenton, North Pennsylvania, the West-Chester and Philadelphia, the Philadelphia and New York, Camden and Atlantic, West Jersey, and many others followed. The building of canals through Pennsylvania and other States, to facilitate commerce, was a matter of interest and concern as early as 1791, when the Schuylkill and Susquehanna were proposed to be united. The first practical result was the finishing of the Schuylkill navigation in 1825, the Union canal shortly afterward, the Delaware and Raritan, the eastern division of the Pennsylvania canal from Easton to Bristol, the Delaware and Chesapeake, and many other works.

Lafayette, the "nation's guest," was received with a grand parade and enthusiastic ceremonies, ending with a general illumination of the city, September, 1824. He remained several days, during which time he received many courtesies, dined with the corporation of the city and with the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania, visited places of interest, was waited upon by deputations of citizens, representing occupations, societies, and bodies of various kinds. After his departure, having traveled over the United States, he returned to the city in the succeeding year, and remained a few days. During the time of his first visit the idea of erecting a monument to the memory of Washington, the corner-stone to be laid by Lafayette, was originated, and subscriptions were received. But the amount collected being insufficient, nothing was done practically at that time toward the erection of the monument.

In 1832 the centennial anniversary of the birthday of Washington was celebrated, on the 22d of February, by the most magnificent procession which had ever marched through the streets of the city. Trades and occupations were largely represented, not only by the presence of persons interested in them, but by practical exhibitions of method of manufacture displayed upon stages and moving platforms, upon which artisans were at work. Associations and societies, fire companies and their apparatus, and other organizations assisted, rendering this the most splendid pageant which had ever been seen in the city. The feeling in favor of an erection of a monument to Washington was again kindled. Further efforts were made, so that on February 22, 1833, the corner-stone of the proposed monument was laid in Washington square, after





having been conveyed there in a grand procession, and solemnly deposited with appropriate ceremonies.

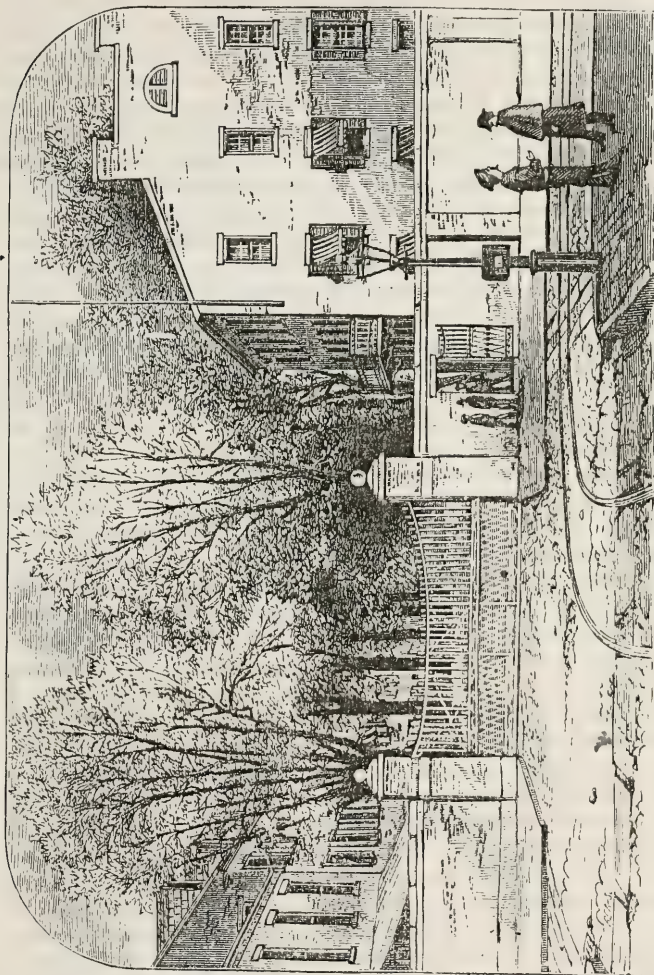
In 1832 the Asiatic cholera, which had been progressing with fearful devastation over the face of the globe, broke out in the city on the 5th of July. Progressing steadfastly westward from India across the continent of Europe, its coming was expected and prepared for. Medical commissions had been sent out by city councils to study the character of the disease, and ascertain the best means of prevention and cure. Public hospitals were established, and when the epidemic made its appearance, the community were ready to meet the misfortune. On the 4th of October the last case was reported. While the disease prevailed there were 2,314 cases, and 935 deaths. The ratio of cases to population in the city proper was one in 70; and deaths, one in 172 and a fraction. This being the most thickly built portion of the territory, showed less favorable results than in other districts where the population was sparse and the sanitary condition better.

Between 1834 and 1844 a spirit of turbulence, riot, and disorder seemed prevalent throughout the United States. Philadelphia felt the influence, which first manifested itself in outrages against the blacks, in August, 1834, when a meeting-house, near the Wharton market, was torn down and many colored people were assaulted and beaten, and their houses broken into. In October occurred "the Robb's row riot," in the district of Moyamensing, a row of houses on Christian, west of Ninth, opposite the Moyamensing Commissioners' Hall, being burned and several persons injured. This disturbance was created by heated political antagonism. Another riot, in which the blacks suffered and their houses were burned, occurred in July, 1835. In 1838, May 17, took place the Pennsylvania Hall riot, during which a large and elegant building dedicated to purposes of public discussion by the Pennsylvania Society for the Abolition of Slavery, only three days before, was attacked, broken into, set on fire, and totally destroyed. The Kensington railroad riots took place in 1840, a manifestation of opposition against an attempt by the Philadelphia and Trenton railroad company to lay their tracks on Front street, in the built up part of the city. In this disturbance the rails were torn up, houses burned, and persons injured. Another riot, in which blacks were victims, took place in the summer of 1842, during which Smith's Beneficial Hall, a building erected by a colored man for the meetings of colored people, was attacked and burned.

The most terrible riots known in the history of Philadelphia took place in 1844, and resulted from political and sectarian prejudices which were aroused into activity by the formation of the Native American party and a spirit of great animosity to the Roman Catholic religion. The movement for the formation of the Native American party took place in the early part of this year. On the 6th of May a Native American meeting was called, which was intended to be held on an open lot at the south-east corner of Second and Master streets. Before the proceedings were finished, some difficulty arose between the persons holding the meeting and others on the outskirts supposed to be Catholics, which resulted in the latter making an attack in such force that the participants of the meeting were dispersed. They rallied, and proceeded to a market house near by, on Washington street, above Master. The meeting was re-organized, but the dis-



turbances were soon renewed, and fire-arms were used by the assailants. This unfortunate affair took place in a portion of the city where the majority of the inhabitants were Roman Catholics, and although there was nothing to show that the latter were combined for purposes of outrage, the feelings of the persons



VIEW OF THE OLD NAVY YARD, PHILADELPHIA.

assailed led them to a bitter extremity. They obtained arms; an attack was made on the buildings in the neighborhood of the market, which were defended; muskets were used on both sides. Several persons were killed, but the American party being triumphant, set fire to and destroyed the obnoxious houses. These excesses led to an attack on the Catholic church of St. Michael, at Second and



Jefferson streets, not far from the place of outbreak. It was broken into, set on fire, and totally destroyed, as was also a female seminary under charge of sisters of a religious order. On the same evening the Roman Catholic church of St. Augustine, Fourth below Vine street, was attacked by a mob, set on fire, and totally destroyed, with the priest's house adjoining. Troops had been called out before this time, and such measures were taken as prevented further outrage. In July these disturbances were renewed. The Native Americans celebrated the 4th of July with a large and showy procession which quietly marched through the streets, and ended the day with a grand display of fireworks on the line of the Columbia railroad, beyond Fairmount, when the participants dispersed, everything being apparently peaceful. Some of the Catholics misinterpreted this pageant as a method of concentration for a general attack on the Catholic churches, a supposition entirely unwarranted by the circumstances of the case. But it so happened that it was discovered, on the evening of the 6th of July, that muskets had been taken into the Catholic church of St. Philip De Neri, on Queen street, for its defence. This building was situated in a strong Native American district, and indignation was expressed at the conduct of the church authorities, who had countenanced the formation of a military company among the members for the defence of the church. There was excitement, and crowds assembled in the neighborhood of the church. The sheriff's *posse* was early on the ground. Military appeared afterward. Great excitement was caused by an arrest of a member of the *posse* by military order, he having protested against an order issued by the officer having command of the troops, directing that the citizens who were slow in retiring before the troops should be fired upon if they did not move more quickly. The protesting citizen was promptly arrested, taken to the church, and detained there—a piece of policy which greatly inflamed the people, who looked upon the prisoner as a martyr to their cause. He was kept in confinement during the remainder of the night and until next day. The mob, determined to release him, procured cannon, which were loaded with slugs and other missiles, and fired at the rear of the church, doing but little damage. It was then brought to the front, but further trouble was prevented by efforts of citizens of the district. The prisoner was released, which somewhat allayed the excitement. A volunteer company of Irishmen, placed in the church to guard the prisoner, was, on marching out, chased and dispersed. Knowledge of these transactions being noised through the city drew great crowds to the neighborhood. In the course of the afternoon the church was broken into, and hundreds passed through the building, more from curiosity than from any other purpose. The excitement was subsiding. A committee of citizens, the greater number of whom were prominent Native Americans, was organized for the protection of the church. According to every probability the disturbance had ceased without prospect of renewal. Under these circumstances the military again made their appearance on the scene. The force had been organized in Independence Square, and marched down with music playing, drawing with it a crowd of idlers, for the day was Sunday. Upon reaching the ground efforts were made to clear the streets by soldiers with fixed bayonets. The crowd retired slowly. An altercation is said to have taken place between some of the soldiers and the citizens, during which





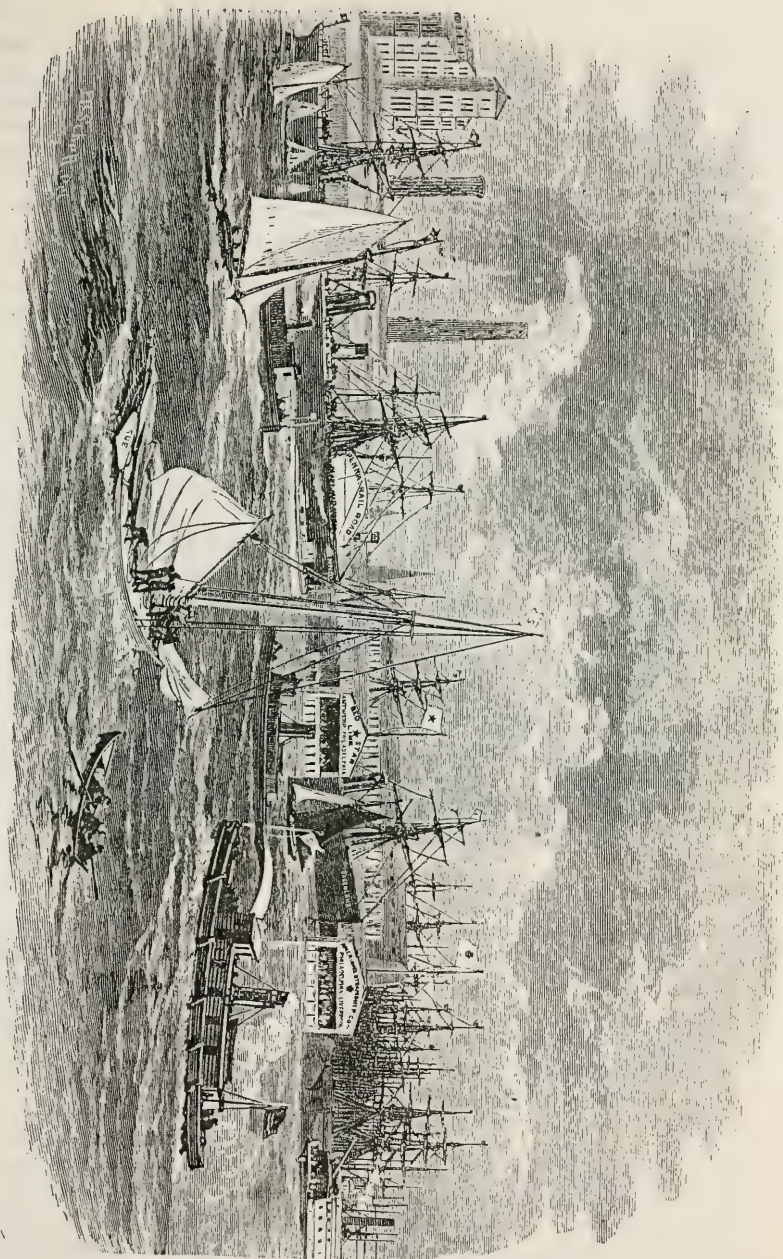
a brick was thrown, striking one of the volunteers. The captain commanding this company gave orders to his men to fire, and two volleys were fired into the crowd. The street was full of men, women, and children. Several persons were killed instantly and others wounded. The anger of the populace at this dreadful occurrence was intense. The excitement was renewed in more furious manifestation than before. The rioters, principal among whom were sailors and watermen, procured four pieces of artillery, and with muskets attacked the soldiers. The latter responded. The battle continued during the night of the 7th and the morning of the 8th of July. Two soldiers were killed and several wounded. Seven citizens were killed and several wounded. The situation of the military was perilous. They were without food, and were beleaguered by an infuriated populace. It was evident that if they remained until the next night they would all be massacred. Under these circumstances, the commissioners of Southwark undertook to ensure the safety of the church and the peace of the district, if the troops were withdrawn. They left the scene on the morning of the 8th. There was no difficulty afterward, and thus ended the most dreadful riot which ever took place in Philadelphia. The occurrence was the last of this kind, as there has been no serious disturbance since.

The practicability of using gas for illuminating purposes was shown as early as 1817, at Peale's Museum, in the State House, the article being manufactured by Dr. Charles Kugler. The Masonic Hall adopted that process of lighting soon afterward, and the Chestnut Street theatre followed. In March, 1835, the Philadelphia gas company was created by councils, with capital stock of \$125,000, the right being reserved to the city to purchase the works at a specified rate within a certain time. On the 8th of February, 1836, the first public use of gas was made, there being forty-six public lamps and only nineteen private applicants for the use of the gas. The city bought out the rights and property of the gas company, July 1, 1841, for \$173,000, and took possession of the works. Gas companies were afterwards established in various districts, the rights of which were subsequently bought out by the city, except in the single case of the gas works of the Northern Liberties.

The consolidation of the city with the adjoining districts, in 1854, has been proved to be a measure of importance by enlarging the sphere of municipal action. Great improvements have taken place, and the increase in the number of houses, the addition to the population, the extension of the manufacturing interests, and the enlargement of commerce has been remarkable. For seven years after consolidation no public event of great importance occurred until the breaking out of the war of the rebellion in 1861. At that time the sympathies of the greater portion of the population was strong in support of the United States government. The news of the fall of Sumter was followed by volunteering for the defence of the Union, which resulted in the formation of several regiments almost immediately. During the continuance of the war there were raised in Philadelphia and went into service, six regiments for three months' service; for three years' service, thirty-five infantry regiments, three artillery, eight cavalry; for one year, five regiments of infantry; for nine months, four regiments of infantry; for one hundred days, three regiments; for emergency during invasions, three regiments of infantry and two of artillery; drafted



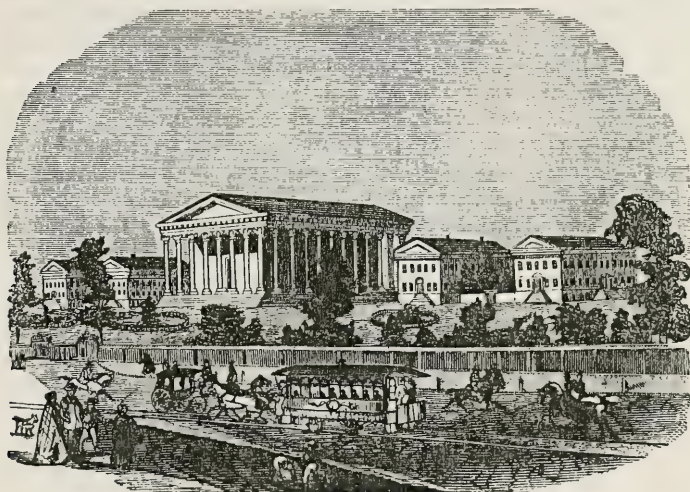
VIEW OF THE DELAWARE, FRONT OF THE CITY OF PHILADELPHIA.







militia for ninety days, ten regiments; independent battalions, five. Of these troops the Union League raised nine regiments of infantry and one battalion of cavalry; the Corn Exchange, two regiments. During the continuance of the war the Union and Cooper-Shop Volunteer refreshment saloons, which were maintained by subscription, in the neighborhood of the landing-place used by the Baltimore, the New York, and the Pennsylvania railroads, on the Delaware, near Washington street, received, fed, and refreshed nearly one million of soldiers, most of whom came from the North and East, or passed in that direction on their return home. In 1863, a fair for the benefit of the United States Sanitary Commission was held in Logan Square—the proceeds being appropriated for the benefit of sick and wounded soldiers. The receipts amounted to \$1,565,377 15.



GIRARD COLLEGE, PHILADELPHIA.

On the 10th of May, 1876, the International Exposition in honor of the centennial anniversary of American independence was opened in Fairmount Park, in an enclosure of two hundred and thirty-six acres, ceded for that purpose by the Park Commission. The preparation for this great event was enormous. The buildings erected upon the grounds for various purposes connected with the display were nearly two hundred. Among these were structures devoted to purposes of the exhibition, as illustrated by machinery, manufactures, horticulture, agriculture, and for the accommodation of foreign nations and the various States of the Union which participated, beside every arrangement for the comfort of visitors. The foreign nations which took part in the display were European, Asiatic, African, and North and South American. There were thirty-five separate foreign departments, and the United States was abundantly represented in manufacture, invention, science, art, horticulture, agriculture, mining, and every conceivable form of industry. This great display exceeded anything which had





occurred in the world, and was a fitting triumph of a century of progress in the essentials to the prosperity of mankind.

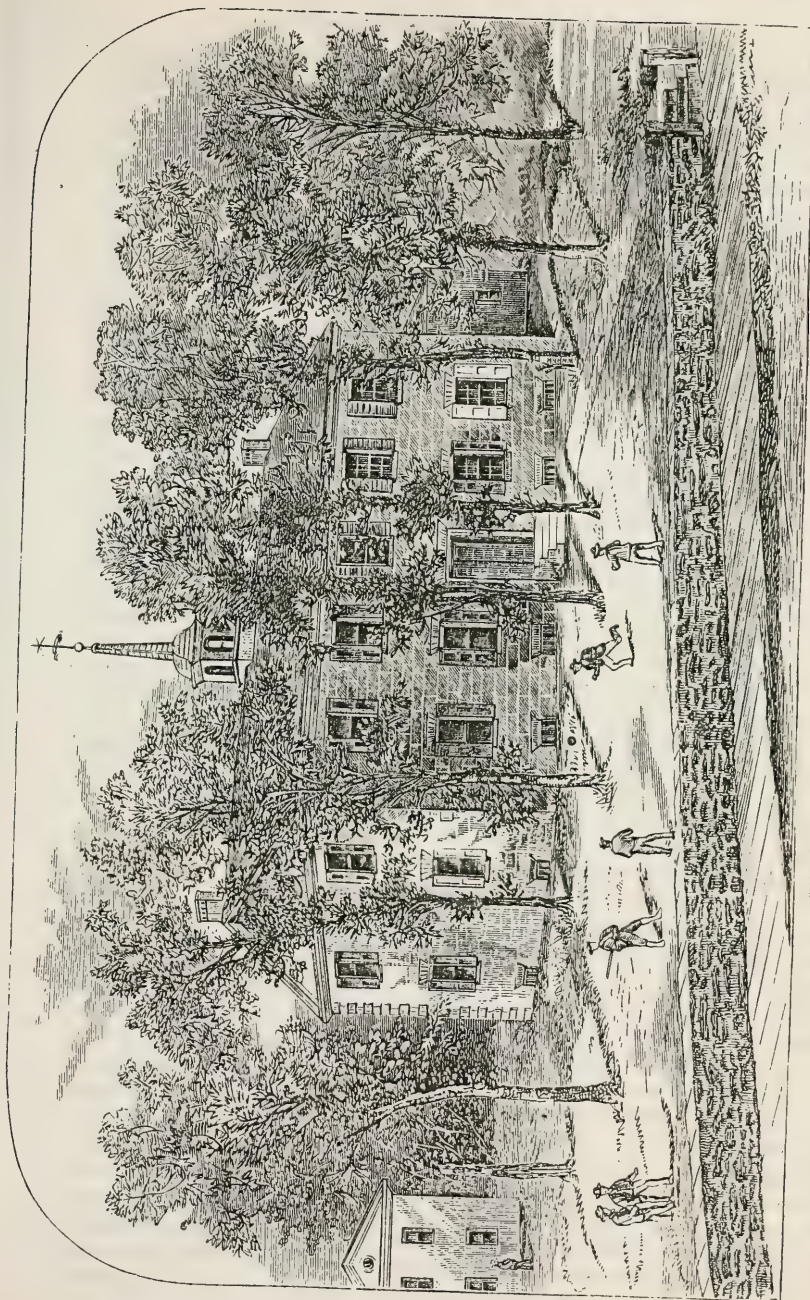
Philadelphia, having been for more than a century the seat of the Provincial and the State government, and during the Revolutionary war, the meeting-place of Congress and capital of the Confederacy, and during the administrations of Washington and Adams, the capital of the Federal government, has had in it, connected with public events, many buildings of historic note. The oldest memorial of the shadowy past still existing, is the cottage of William Penn. The date of this house goes back to 1682-3. The slate-roofed house, old Swedes' church, Christ church, the State House, and several other buildings, yet remain. Many other buildings of historic note or architectural beauty adorn the metropolis, principally among which are Girard College, founded through the benevolence of Stephen Girard, the Masonic Temple, the public buildings, and the University of Pennsylvania. In 1798 the University bought a house in Ninth street, below Market, which had been built for the use of the President of the United States by the State of Pennsylvania. A medical department or college had been created in connection with the college before the Revolution, but had occupied separate buildings. In 1807 a building for the department was erected on Ninth street. In 1829 the original buildings were torn down and two buildings erected for the use of the departments of literature and medicine. In 1874 this property was sold to the United States government, for the purpose of erecting thereon a post office, and the University removed to the elegant site on Locust, between Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth, which was granted by the city. Here are separate buildings for the departments of literature and science and medicine, together with the University hospital. The material of these buildings is green stone, with gray stone ornaments. The style is collegiate gothic, with towers, gables, buttresses, pinnacles, bay and oval windows. The corner-stone of the building of science and arts was laid June 15, 1871, and it was finished and opened October 11, 1872. It is two hundred and fifty-four feet long, one hundred and twenty-four feet wide at the centre, and one hundred and two feet two inches deep at the wings. The medical department stands west of the main building, and is fitted up for purposes of medical instructions. There are accommodations for six hundred students, with class rooms, lecture rooms, and every convenience. The hospital is south of the main building, on Spruce street. When finished the front will be two hundred and fifty feet six inches, and the central building and two parlors each one hundred and ninety-eight feet in depth. Councils granted the ground for this hospital, \$200,000 was subscribed by the State of Pennsylvania, and \$350,000 from private subscriptions. There is a splendid medical and surgical staff, and the hospital is entirely free to all who, needing its services, are residents of Pennsylvania.

---

[Communicated by William Travis, A. M.]

GERMANTOWN, although now incorporated in the City of Philadelphia, demands a separate notice. It is included, with Mount Airy and Chestnut Hill, in the Twenty-second ward of the city. Its situation has always been regarded as most picturesquely beautiful. It occupies a grand slope of country, extending





THE OLD GERMANTOWN ACADEMY, ESTABLISHED 1760.





from the old Logan estate, below Fisher's Lane, between two and three miles in a north-western direction to Mount Airy. This inclined plane is remarkably diversified with greater and less elevations, separated by ravines that begin near the Germantown avenue, or Main street, and widens into little vales, pursuing meandering courses, deepening as they go, until those on the east combine with the beautiful valleys that extend down to the Delaware river; whilst those on the west soon terminate in the Wissahickon, the western boundary of the slope, and help to form the scenes of enchanting beauty and loveliness of that world-renowned drive in Fairmount Park. These ravines are coursed by streams of water, supplied by multitudinous springs, constituting the most perfect natural drainage possible. The ground rises still higher through the village of Mount Airy, and the summit is reached at Chestnut Hill, about two miles beyond the northern limits of Germantown.

It was such a diversified region of country that arrested the attention of the learned and enterprising Francis Daniel Pastorius, the friend of William Penn, given his place in the celestial sphere by the poet Whittier as the "Pennsylvania Pilgrim." He took up the site of Germantown, as the agent of the Frankfort Company, in 1684; but Chestnut Hill, and the region between that and Germantown, were taken up for himself and a friend. The Germantown tract comprised between 5,000 and 6,000 acres, which was soon surveyed and laid out in 57 town lots,  $27\frac{1}{2}$  on each side of Main street. Each lot facing on Main street, together with back lots, comprised about 50 acres of land. These were divided among the settlers by casting lots; and soon a thrifty town sprung up along this winding street. The settlers were mostly from Germany and Holland, and religiously of the Quaker, Mennonite, and Tunker persuasion. Specimens of the unique and substantial structure of their houses still remain. All the first settlers came here evidently for a religious asylum. Among them was quite a number of hermits, who dwelt in caves in the near vicinity.

The town never had any organized government, except during a period of about fifteen years, commencing in 1691, Pastorius himself being the first bailiff. The town lost its charter because the religious scruples of the people would not permit them to take the oath of qualification for office.

In 1735, Christopher Sower established the first type foundry in this country at Germantown. In 1739, he commenced the publication of a quarterly newspaper, having manufactured his own type and ink. In 1743 he issued an edition of a quarto German Bible, the first published in this country. His son continued his father's business and greatly enlarged it, publishing many books, in addition to two editions of the Bible. The newspaper became a monthly, and as the stirring times of the Revolution approached, it was issued weekly, obtaining a circulation of some twelve thousand, it is said becoming a power in the land. It is expected that such a people would be interested in the education of their children. For this, the citizens of Germantown were particularly distinguished at a very early day. In 1760, after frequent meetings and discussions, held at the house of Daniel Mackinet, the popular tavern of the day, a movement was organized, that combined all the wealth, enterprize, and intelligence of the place, toward the speedy erection of a large and commodious school building, with two smaller buildings as wings for residences of the masters, in a large beautiful lot





on Bensill's, now School lane. They called the main building *THE UNION SCHOOL HOUSE*, a name at once typical and very suggestive. The fact that the language of the people was divided about equally between the German and English, must have been a great obstacle in the way. This was met by making it a German and English school; and there were at once enrolled seventy German and sixty English pupils. The contributions to these buildings and grounds, during the first two years, amounted to about twelve hundred pounds. The board of trustees at first became the great organized body of the town, a seat in which was the object of every aspiring man's ambition. These trustees were elected by the contributors, until 1836. The institution was chartered by the Legislature in 1786, as "*THE PUBLIC SCHOOL OF GERMANTOWN*," but for more than half a century it has been known as *THE GERMANTOWN ACADEMY*. The academy has always had considerable celebrity, and is still an object of the deepest interest and pride of the citizens, many of whom have been educated here.

It was during the prevalence of yellow fever in Philadelphia, in 1793, that the salubrity and healthfulness of the place became so much prized. No case of that terrible scourge was ever known to originate here. The members of both the National and State governments made this town their place of secure retreat. The United States Bank was for a time located here. The academy was offered as a place of meeting to both Congress and the State Legislature; and it was for a time occupied by two of the banks of Philadelphia. After the removal of the National government to Washington, and the withdrawal of the distinguished men who had become accustomed to make this their summer residence, Germantown became isolated and exclusive for a long period. The steam railway connecting with the city, for this reason among others, was for a time a non-productive undertaking, and became almost an entire failure. The aristocratic and exclusive inhabitants and owners of the land refused to share their little paradise with the outside world. But manufactories, especially of hosiery and fine woolen goods, grew up very rapidly, that have already gained a national reputation, and both operative and operator demanded dwelling places for themselves. For some years past a spirit of noble enterprise has attracted to the place greatly increased population and multiplied wealth.

The old churches, of rather Quaker plainness, have given place, in many cases, to large and commodious structures, adorned according to the style and taste of modern church architecture. Everywhere there is evidence of thrift, enterprise, and increasing wealth, all of which are made to contribute to the comfort, ease, and elegant living of the people.



## PIKE COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM WESTFALL, ROWLANDS.



PIKE county was taken from Wayne by the act of March 26th, 1814. One or more terms of court was held at a little hamlet called Willsonville, on the east bank of the Waullenpaupack, at the extreme western boundary of the county. From there the county seat was removed to Milford, on the bank of the Delaware river, having crossed the entire county and gained the most extreme eastern point. The courts were held in a hotel kept by George Bowhannan, until the court house could be erected.

One, and perhaps the most valuable resource of the county, has nearly disappeared from its borders. At an early day the whole county was covered with a dense forest of white and yellow pine, oak, ash, and hickory, while three or four of the western townships could boast of having the best hemlock land in the State; in fact, one was named Green, from the circumstance that the foliage of the forest never changed. A few years ago, saw mills dotted every mountain stream; lumber manufactured, and in the log, covered the banks wherever an eddy

could be found suitable for rafting, and in the spring and fall a majority of the male population were floating their hard-earned products down the Delaware in search for a market. Agriculture also thrived in the valleys and along the streams. Perhaps there is no better land in the world than the flats along the Delaware. Wheat, rye, and corn grow exuberantly, and the husbandman's reward can be seen in the neat buildings and the well-kept herds. Although lumbering for a livelihood is among the things of the past, yet the mountain land which a few years ago was nearly valueless, is now sought after by capitalists



PIKE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, MILFORD.

(From a Photograph by Layton, Milford.)



and skilled quarrymen. Flag and worked stone are extensively shipped by the Delaware and Hudson canal, and over the Erie road and its branches, from Lackawaxen and Shohola townships, to the value of hundreds of thousands of dollars annually.

The earliest settlements made by Europeans in what is now Pike county was along the Delaware river, below Milford, by a party of Hollanders who came from Esopus (now Kingston), on the Hudson river. The precise date when these settlements were made is not known, but it was at a period previous to the arrival of Penn. In the year 1730 the Proprietaries appointed Nicholas Scull, the famous surveyor, to proceed on a tour of investigation up the Delaware river and find out by observation whether there were any white settlements north and west of the great mountain. John Lukens, afterwards surveyor-general of Pennsylvania, accompanied Scull on this expedition. From a letter of Samuel Preston, of Stock Port, in Wayne county, who was a deputy-surveyor under John Lukens, published in 1787, we learn that Messrs. Scull and Lukens were "much surprised by seeing large groves of apple trees far beyond the size of any near Philadelphia." The next settlement, if it could be called one, was made at Mast Hope, a little hamlet now on the Erie railroad, in Lackawaxen township. Here a cabin was built by a party of hunters and trappers, a clearing made, and a number of apple trees set out. It was afterwards claimed as Manor land, and the present owners of the property have the deed in their possession bearing the Proprietary seal. About 1760, a family by the name of Cox left the settlement below Milford, for a new location. Arriving at Mast Hope, they were struck with astonishment to find a large and thrifty orchard of apple trees superior in size to those in the settlement which they had left. No vestige of a habitation was found, and the family as a consequence considered themselves masters. Several tracts of land were afterwards taken up and patented by them in the vicinity. After enduring innumerable hardships from hunger and cold, and eking out a miserable existence for a number of years, they became tired of their isolation and returned to the haunts of civilization. Upon visiting the old grave-yards of the county, the last resting-place of many of the old settlers, can be found the record of such names as Walker, Kimble, Roberts, Holbert, Dimmick, Mott, Bowhannan, Biddis, McCarty, Dingman, Drake, Van Etten, Quick, Brodhead, Nyce, Westbrook, and many others.

On the 22d day of July, 1779, near what is now the little town of Lackawaxen, was fought one of the fiercest Indian battles on record. Although this massacre took place in the State of New York, nothing but the pure waters of the Delaware separate the battle-ground from Pike county, and a brief history of that dreadful day's proceedings may not be ought of place in this sketch. Early in July, Captain Brant, the half-breed Indian chief, left the Susquehanna with some four hundred warriors, to make an incursion into the Delaware valley. The settlers received timely warning, and threw out scouts to watch the approach of the invaders. The wily Indians turned a short corner, struck for the upper Delaware, crossed near Mast Hope, at a place known as Grassy Brook, clambered over the mountains, and by forced marches reached the little town of Minisink, where the thriving village of Port Jervis now stands. The inhabitants saved themselves by flight, but the town was sacked, the horses and cattle





driven away, and the buildings reduced to a mass of smoking ruins. Flushed with success, the invaders moved slowly up the Delaware with their plunder, keeping the York State side. While these scenes were transpiring, the people of Orange county raised about one hundred and fifty men, and put them on the trail of the savages. On the night of the 21st the Indians encamped at the mouth of Beaver brook. The pursuing party lay four or five miles further down the river. On the fatal morning of the 22d, both parties were early in motion. Brant had reached the ford at the mouth of the Lackawaxen, and a good part of his plunder was safe in Pike county. The whites held a short consultation at the Indian encampment, and the more prudent urged a return. The deliberations were cut short by a Captain Meeker, who boldly stepped to the front, exclaiming, "Let brave men follow me." This had the desired effect, and nearly the whole party were once more in hot pursuit. Two short miles brought them to the ford. A large body of the enemy could be seen upon the opposite shore. A few shots were fired, and one Indian was seen to roll down the bank towards the river. About this time a heavy volley was fired into the whites from the high hills in the rear, which awakened them to a sense of their danger and the fatal mistake they had committed of leaving the only avenue of escape in the hands of the enemy. The officers in command ordered a rush to be made for the high ground. The Indians fell back, and chose their own position; the pursued recrossed the river, and this brave but doomed band of patriotic whites were cut off from water, and surrounded by their merciless enemies. The sun poured out its fierce heat, and all through that long sweltering July day the battle raged with unmitigated fury. When night closed around the combatants, some twenty-five or thirty made a dash for the river, headed by Major Wood, who, through mistake, made the grand masonic hailing sign of distress as he approached the spot where Brant was standing. The Indian, true to his obligations, allowed the party to pass. They swam the river and made their escape into the wilds of Pike county. A few more escaped under the cover of darkness, and the rest lay upon the hillside cold in the arms of death. In the year 1822, the bones of friend and foe were picked up, put in boxes, taken to Goshen, in Orange county, given decent burial, and a beautiful monument, erected by a public-spirited citizen of the place, marks the spot where the bones of the heroes lay who fought what is known as the Battle of the Minisink. The details of this terrible disaster to the early settlers of this region have been gathered from the descendants of those who were living at that day.

The Delaware and Hudson canal crosses the Delaware river at Lackawaxen by a fine suspension aqueduct, and passes along the west bank of the Lackawaxen river to Honesdale. The Honesdale and Hawley branch of the Erie railroad is located upon the eastern bank, and over these two works a large portion of the coal mined in the Wyoming valley finds its way to a market. In this part of the county are a number of beautiful lakes, where the disciples of Isaak Walton spend many a pleasant hour. The famous Indian fighter, Tom Quick, was well acquainted with this part of the country in his day, and skulked around the ponds or lakes to slay what he called one of the accursed race. Like the Wandering Jew, he had no abiding place, but was continually on the move to fulfil the oath he had made when a young man to kill one hundred Indians during his lifetime.



It is stated that before his mission was accomplished he was taken seriously ill, and was supposed would not recover. He prayed continually for life and health to carry out his project. He eventually recovered, the number of Indians were slain, when his old and trusty friend, the rifle, was oiled up and laid away never more to be handled by its owner. He left his old haunts, and died shortly after. He is sleeping his last sleep on the banks of the Delaware, between Shohola and Milford.

The first settlement made at MILLFORD was about the year 1779, by a Hollander named Vandermark, who gave the name to the creek north of the town. He also took up and patented a tract of land, which is still outside of the corporate limits of the village. In the year 1800 there were but two houses and a blacksmith shop on the site. The whole plain at that time was thickly grown over with pine, stunted oak, and bushes, with dense forests of hemlock skirting the mountain streams. The plateau, upon which the town is built, rises some three or four hundred feet above the waters of the Delaware river, which is the eastern boundary of the town. In the year 1814 it became the county seat, and was laid out with broad streets, crossing at right angles. In 1870, a new court-house was erected, at an expense of some forty-five thousand dollars. In 1874, the act of incorporation was passed.

DINGMAN, eight miles down the Delaware river, is a small hamlet noted as a favorite summer resort. BUSHKILL, still further down the river, is a quiet village. MATAMORAS, eight miles above Milford, lies on the bank of the Delaware river; it is a thriving, growing town. LACKAWAXEN, twenty miles further up the river, derives its name from the stream which here empties into the Delaware; it is a busy, bustling place. MAST HOPE, five miles above on the river, is built upon the bank of the stream from which it derives its name. ROWLANDS, MILLVILLE, and KIMBLES, are post towns on the Hawley and Honesdale branch of the Erie railway. At each place there is a thriving, industrious population, the principal occupations being lumbering and stone quarrying.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIPS.—Blooming Grove was erected December 17, 1850, from parts of Lackawaxen and Palmyra; Dingman, April 17, 1832, from Upper Smithfield; Green, April 24, 1839, from Palmyra; Lehman, August 19, 1829, from Delaware; Milford, April 17, 1832, from Upper Smithfield; Porter, December 16, 1851, from parts of Delaware and Lehman; Shohola, September 25, 1852, from parts of Lackawaxen, Westfall, and Milford; Westfall, January 31, 1839, from Milford. Pike county, at its organization, comprised the townships of Middle Smithfield, Delaware, Upper Smithfield, Lackawaxen, and Palmyra.



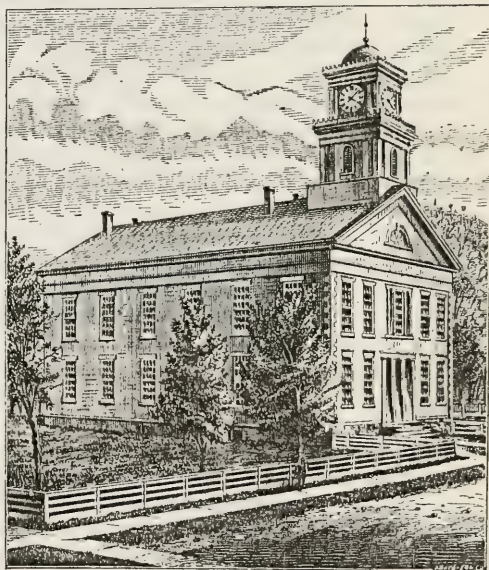
## POTTER COUNTY.

BY E. O. AUSTIN, FOREST HOUSE.



THE territory comprised within the bounds of the county of Potter was formerly a portion of Dunstable township, Lycoming county. The lands comprising it were mostly patented, and the district lines with preliminary surveys made and established about 1790. The owners of these lands, looking to their future occupation, caused the initial steps to erect it into a county to be taken in 1803. On the 26th of March, 1804, an act of the Legislature was passed, naming the county and defining its boundaries, but still leaving it attached to Lycoming county for all executive and judicial purposes. On the 3d of February, 1806, the powers and duties of the commissioners of Lycoming were extended over Potter, providing that separate accounts should be kept of the monies collected, and also separate books for the recording of deeds therein. It was named in honor of General James Potter, an officer of the Revolution, and a distinguished citizen of Pennsylvania. Sampson Crawford, Hugh White, and Robert McClure were appointed trustees to receive

the donation from John Keating, one of the principal land owners in the county, of certain lands for the use of the county. These lands comprised two-thirds of the squares of the town, to be located and surveyed for the county seat, one public square for the county buildings, one square on which to erect an academy, and a certain quantity of land to be held for its use. The county seat was to be located at some place not more than seven miles from the geographical centre of the county. On the 4th of March, 1807, the site was fixed at the forks of the Allegheny river, within the prescribed distance from the centre, and



POTTER COUNTY COURT HOUSE, COUDERSPORT.

[From a Photograph in possession of M. S. Thompson.]





named Coudersport, in honor of Judge Couder, a particular friend of the patron, Mr. Keating. Potter, M'Kean, and Tioga counties all formed a portion of Lycoming county until 1804, when the steps before mentioned were taken. This state of things continued until 1833, when Potter and M'Kean were organized in conjunction as a separate judicial district, the courts being held at Smethport, M'Kean county, with provisions, however, anticipating an early organization of Potter, under which the records of each territory were kept separate, those pertaining to Potter being subsequently transferred to Coudersport. In 1835 it (Potter) attained its full organization, the first judges and sheriff being commissioned by Governor Wolf in 1835 and '36.

Potter county is a portion of a large tract of high rolling table-land, lying in the northern central portion of the State, including the counties of Tioga, Potter, M'Kean, Elk, Cameron, etc., comprising considerable of the great bituminous coal basin, and rich in iron ore, with traces of silver, copper, and lead. It is bounded by the counties of Steuben and Allegheny, in New York, and Tioga, Clinton, Cameron, and M'Kean, in Pennsylvania. The northern half is rolling, and generally settled and improved. The southern half is much broken up with deep and narrow valleys, and high abrupt ridges, all heavily timbered, and containing most of the minerals yet discovered. Most of the larger branches of the West Branch of the Susquehanna, Allegheny, and Genesee rivers take their rise here. A peculiar feature of the formation of the county is seen in the elevation of the Allegheny basin over that of the Susquehanna. The altitude of the Allegheny, as compared with any similar point on the Susquehanna within the county, is about three hundred and seventy feet greater.

The mean elevation of the county is about 1,200 feet above Lake Erie, and about 1,900 feet above the sea. The northerly and easterly slopes of the ridges are very abrupt and precipitous, while the southerly and westerly are long and of gradual ascent. The county is 37 miles long, from north to south, and 30 in breadth from east to west. Its population in 1840 was 3,371, and in 1870, 11,265, on an area of 710,000 acres.

The resources of the county are mainly such as pertain to an agricultural district. Every section of the county is devoted to farming, the northern half almost exclusively. All the crops adapted to the Middle States come to maturity. Oats, buckwheat, and potatoes yield very abundantly and of the best quality. The production of wheat will compare favorably with any similarly situated county, while in the valleys corn is a staple crop. The hardier fruits thrive well, and some orchards on the high-lands are nearly always exempt from frosts and blights. But grazing and dairying are the chief resources of the people. The best varieties of the grasses thrive luxuriantly. The sward is not of that closeness and fineness seen in the best grass regions of New York, but may be ranked with the second best in the country. At the present time cheese factories are rapidly multiplying, and while a system of mixed farming will undoubtedly prevail in the future, dairying will ultimately be the principal business of the people.

Of the mineral resources of the county it is as yet too early to speak with certainty. Bituminous coal is found in many places, but remains almost entirely undeveloped. On Pine and Kettle creeks it is known to exist in con-



siderable quantities, and on the Allegheny river several mines have been partially developed, indicating that they may be worked to advantage when thoroughfares shall be constructed for taking the coal to market. Indications of iron are often met with, and several veins of some extent are known, but all as yet unworked. Traces of other metals are often met with, but it is not known whether they exist in sufficient quantity to pay for mining. The county is practically without lime, the writer of this knowing of but one or two places where it exists at all, and not then in quantities and of a quality to admit of its being worked. The manufacture of lumber has always been, and must continue to be, a leading interest for years to come. A large portion of the logs and timber consumed in the mills at Williamsport and Lock Haven are floated down the streams of this county. Indeed, the establishment of the booms at those places, and the associated system of business carried on there, was the hardest blow at the prosperity of the county it has ever received. The drain upon the material of wealth has been immense, without one particle of return, as the lines of barren hills and hillsides, and great number of decaying saw-mills, unmistakably evidence. If we except the lumber mills, there are but few manufactories, and these of no great importance.

Woolen cloth is manufactured in small quantities, altogether for home use, and leather to some extent, but most of the wool, and immense quantities of tan bark, are shipped to neighboring localities and the cities.

The first and only railroad built within the bounds of the county—the Buffalo, New York, and Philadelphia railroad—was opened in the winter of 1872. It passes only a short distance through Keating township, but the impetus it gave to business in its vicinity was very great. The only railway station at present in this county is Keating Summit, on the above-mentioned road. A railroad is in process of construction between Jersey Shore, in Clinton county, and Port Allegheny, in M'Kean county, connecting the Buffalo road with the Philadelphia and Erie. It runs diagonally through the centre of the county, and great expectations are entertained of the very beneficial effects it cannot fail to produce.

Desirous of introducing settlers and establishing an agency in the county of Potter, John Keating, to whom allusion has been made in the sketch of M'Kean county, caused ten acres of land to be cleared, and the body of a log house to be erected at what was long known as the "Keating Farm," in the town of Sweden, in the summer of 1807. In the fall of the same year, William Ayres, with some help, came up from King's settlement, covered, chinked, and mudded the house, preparatory to its habitation in the spring. In March, 1808, he moved in with his family, consisting of his wife and three children, George, Nancy, and James, and a negro boy, Asylum Peters. For two years this family was alone, and, except a visit from the proprietor and a few journeys to Big Meadows, or King's settlement, for supplies, no person was seen, if we except now and then some Indians who occasionally passed that way on their hunting excursions.

About two years after Mr. Ayres established himself on the Keating farm, Major Isaac Lyman located at Lymanville and assumed the agency of the Keating lands in this section. His family consisted of John, Burrel, Laura, Henry, Isaac, Otis, and Charles. The Lymans were followed by others, which soon gave



the little colony the appearance of prosperity, and established a society rude but kindly. John Peet and family were the next to locate within the boundaries of the county, about one mile below Coudersport, on the Allegheny river. Benjamin Burt was the next settler, locating in Roulette township, on the Allegheny, where he has lived the greater part of the time since. He is still a hale old man, residing in Coudersport. John K. Burt, the first male child born in the limits of Potter county, lives on the farm his father Benjamin first settled on. Other accessions to their numbers followed in time. Messrs. Harry Campbell, Sherman, and Walker settled in Roulette, at what is now called Dutch town. Obadiah Sartwell, a blacksmith, built a house and lived for some time on the site of the borough of Coudersport, but becoming disgusted with the situation, removed to the lower part of Roulette, at the mouth of a creek which now bears his name. Roads were now opened to the nearest and most necessary points, and facilities were offered for opening settlements in other parts of the country, which were rapidly improved.

In the war of 1812, and the Mexican war, the population of the county was too sparse to afford many recruits; but in the war of the Rebellion it furnished its full share. We find, by actual count, more than twelve hundred credited to the county. One out of seven of the whole population were engaged in their country's service, many of whom were distinguished for their capacity and ability as soldiers. The celebrated Bucktail regiment of the Pennsylvania Reserves was largely recruited in this county. Among the sharpshooters none were superior to those from Potter, and the memory and services of the gallant dead have been commemorated by the erection of a durable monument, suitably inscribed, at Coudersport.

An episode in the history of the county was the attempt of the celebrated Ole Bull to plant a colony of his countrymen within its limits. In 1853, he bought of John F. Cowen, 11,144 acres of land lying within the present limits of Abbott township, for which he paid the sum of ten thousand dollars, on which tract he settled a considerable number of Norwegians and Danes. His scheme attracted the attention of many distinguished men, from whom he received contributions of machinery, stock, etc. Among those who thus countenanced his efforts was the sage of Ashland, Henry Clay. His presents consisted of blooded horses and cattle, the descendants of which are among the best grades of stock in the county. Mr. Bull did not seem to be adapted to the work of founding a colony, and having fallen into the hands of sharpers, was ultimately obliged to abandon his project with almost the total loss of his life-long savings. Most of the colonists migrated west, a few, however, remaining in the vicinity.

On the 21st of March, 1834, a terrible hurricane passed through the entire length of the county, in the manner of a whirlwind, destroying everything in its course, and to this day are traces of the devastation to be seen along the northern frontier. Luckily there were but few buildings in its path, its fury being spent on the timber. At Lymansville it found the only buildings in its whole length, all of which it destroyed or greatly damaged. In Harrison, this county (Potter), and West Union, Steuben county, N. Y., thirty miles distant, boards and shingles were found, which came, unmistakably, from these buildings.





COUDERSPORT, the county seat, situated on the Allegheny river, about fourteen miles from its source, is a thriving town, containing three churches, a tannery, machine shop, several saw and grist mills, a large and excellent graded school building, and the county buildings, consisting of brick court-house, a stone jail, and sheriff's residence. LEWISVILLE borough, situated near the head of the east branch of the Genesee river, is a thriving town, second in importance in the county.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIPS.—EULALIA was set off from Dunstable township, Lycoming county, by order of the court of Lycoming, December 5, 1810, embracing all of Potter county; deriving its name from Eulalia Lyman, the first child born within its limits. . . . ROULETTE was set off by the same court, from Eulalia, January 29, 1816, embracing the territory now composed of Roulette, Clara, Pleasant Valley, and Sharon townships. . . . HARRISON, February 6, 1823. Benjamin Burt, Reuben Card, and Jacob Streeter were appointed, by same court, commissioners to divide Eulalia township; the new township to be called Harrison, running from north-east corner of the county south nine miles and ninety-nine perches; west eight miles and twenty-eight perches, embracing Harrison and parts of Hector, Ulysses, and Bingham. . . . The south-west part of the county, under the name of WHARTON, was erected May 3, 1826, containing within its limits the present townships of Wharton, Sylvania, and Portage, and parts of Summit, Homer, and Keating. . . . In 1828 the north half of the county was divided by a decree of the court into townships six miles square, which were surveyed ten years later by L. B. Cole. The survey commenced at the north-west corner of the county, on the State line. The townships were named in the following order: First tier—Sharon, Chester, Loudon, Bingham, Harrison; Second tier—Milton, Hebron, Denmark, Ulysses, Hector; Third tier—Roulette, Eulalia, Sweden, Jackson, Pike. . . . SWEDEN was organized February, 1828, with Jackson, Pike, and Ulysses attached thereto. . . . SHARON organized December, 1828, with Chester and Milton attached. . . . The name of Chester was subsequently changed to OSWAYA, the Indian name of a branch of the Allegheny river, which runs through it. The name of Milton was changed to CLARA. BINGHAM was organized in 1830. Loudon organized in 1830, and the name changed to GENESEE, a river by the name running through it. At the same time Denmark was changed to Allegheny. HECTOR erected in 1830, and the election appointed to be held at Benjamin Wilber's. PIKE organized January, 1832, with Jackson attached. HEBRON erected in 1832; election to be held at the house of Asa Coon. ULYSSES erected December, 1832; election to be held at the house of Stephen Brace. ALLEGHENY erected September, 1835. Clara divided in 1847, the western half to be called PLEASANT VALLEY. ABBOTT erected in 1851. HOMER, STEWARTSON, WEST BRANCH, SUMMIT, erected in 1853. KEATING, SYLVANIA, erected in 1856. PORTAGE—in the erection of Cameron county, in 1860, the inhabited portion of Portage township was set off to that county; it was re-organized in 1871, a part of Sylvania being attached to it.





VIEW OF THE BOROUGH OF POTTSVILLE.  
[From a Photograph by Geo. M. Breiz, Pottsville.]



## SCHUYLKILL COUNTY.

BY GEORGE CHAMBERS, POTTSVILLE.



THE territory now embraced within the limits of Schuylkill county is a portion of that which was purchased from the Six Nations for £500, by the treaty of August 22d, 1749, at Philadelphia. The preceding treaty of October 11th, 1736, which was made with the Five Nations, had only conveyed the land on the south-eastern side of the Kittatinny or Blue mountain. It gave the white man a title to the fertile soil now possessed by the farmers of Berks county, and encouraged him to settle on the Tulpehocken creek, and to ascend the Schuylkill river to the gap where Port Clinton now is located, but beyond that point he ventured at his peril, and without even the shadowy safeguard of an Indian compact to protect him from the tomahawk. Yet, as to-day the frontier-man presses forward into the Black Hills where the dusky warrior has warned him not to trespass, and enters the "gold country" regardless of the Sioux—so in earlier days the pioneers of civilization pushed on in advance of treaties, and sought new lands where the farmer might till a fertile soil. Tempted by visions of future farms, in the beautiful valley which stretches on both sides of the Schuylkill river, and from the Blue mountain on the south to the Second mountain on the north, a number of men of German nationality ventured to locate within it at a very early period. Exactly how soon the first had come, it is now impossible to ascertain.

We know, however, that as early as 1747, George Godfried Orwig, with his wife Glora, had emigrated from Germany, and taken up their residence at Sculp Hill, about one mile south of where Orwigsburg now stands, and that they were not alone, but that a number of families resided in the same neighborhood. The children of George Godfried Orwig and Glora his wife were four in number: George, Peter, Henry, and a daughter—the latter of whom went to the West. About 1773, George Orwig married Mary Gilbert, and removed to the place now called Albright's Mill, near where Orwigsburg afterwards was located, and he there built, prior to 1790, a house and a mill on Pine creek.

A family by the name of Yeager had removed from near Philadelphia to this valley about 1762. One of the children, Conrad, had been left in what is now Montgomery county. All of the family, except Conrad, were massacred by the Indians, and afterwards Conrad learned of their fate from a boy who had been living with them, but who had been captured at the time of the massacre and had escaped from his captors. Subsequently, Conrad Yeager removed to the same region, and about 1809 one of his daughters married Isaac Orwig, a son of George Orwig. Peter Orwig, son of George Godfried Orwig, founded the town of Orwigsburg, which was laid out in 1796. Among the early settlers, Thomas Reed had located in the same valley, in 1750, if not sooner, and Martin Dreibelbis had, previously to the Revolution, built a grist mill and saw mill





where Schuylkill Haven now appears. Other families had selected other locations in the same valley, and a number of different places are still pointed out as the scenes of Indian murders. The savage warriors came down from the mountains to make bloody forays on the peaceful farms, and the same sad story so often written of almost every valley of our State, can be heard from the lips of old residents in the neighborhood just described. The Fincher family were killed by the Indians about where the round house at Schuylkill Haven afterwards stood, the only member being a son, who reached the house of Thomas Reed above mentioned. Another family in the neighborhood of the place now called Friedensburg were massacred about the same time. In 1756, in the eastern end of what has since become Schuylkill county, had been built Fort Franklin, which was on Lizard creek. And further westward, Fort Bohundy (also called Fort Lebanon and Fort William) had been erected on Bohundy creek, in 1754. The territory now comprising Schuylkill county had been divided between the county of Berks, erected March 11th, 1752, and the county of Northampton, erected upon the same day. During the years which elapsed prior to the beginning of the present century, the rocky hills now forming the coal districts of Schuylkill county were not considered a desirable place of residence. Upon their rugged surface no dwelling seems to have existed except the Neiman House, which was located within the present limits of Pottsville, and in which the Neiman family were murdered after the Revolution. We can trace no other dwelling in this uninviting region prior to the year 1800, although an isolated saw mill had appeared here and there, and a few attempts to dig and utilize the coal had already been made. A saw mill had already been built where Pottsville now is seen, and George Orwig had placed another near the present site of St. Clair. The Orwig family, it is known operated the latter mill by carrying with them to it a week's provisions, and thus sawing all the lumber they wished without establishing a residence at the mill, and it is probable that other parties took a similar method at other saw mills north of Sharp mountain.

In the year 1800, Reese and Thomas sent men to the present location of Pottsville to make a dam and race, preparatory to building a furnace and forge. Among the workmen was John Reed, a son of Thomas Reed, above named. John Reed built for himself a small dwelling, and in it, in the same year, 1800, was born Jeremiah Reed, afterwards sheriff of Schuylkill county, and who was, as far as tradition states, the first child born within the limits of the present town of Pottsville. Reese and Thomas built, prior to 1804, a very small charcoal furnace on the Physic tract, where Pottsville is now situated, and in that year the place was bought by John Pott, Sr. In 1807 the old Greenwood furnace and forge was erected at that place, by John Pott, Sr., through his managers, John Pott, Jr., and Daniel Focht. In 1810 John Pott, Sr., removed to the new place with his family, and in the same year he built a large stone grist mill, which is still standing. Houses were erected in the neighborhood, and in 1816 John Pott, Sr., laid out the town of Pottsville.

The county of Schuylkill having been erected in 1811, Orwigsburg became the county seat, and thus was advanced in importance.

At this time settlements had been made at many different points within the



district now forming Schuylkill county, but although the turnpike from Reading to Sunbury had been opened through, it was in a very imperfect condition. The canal had not yet been made, and communication with the market centres of the large towns was very difficult, and the coal trade had not yet begun. In his "Miners' Journal Coal Statistical Register" for 1870, Mr. Benjamin Bannan said: "In 1811 Schuylkill county was cut off from old Berks. They said, let her go, she is so poor that it is only an expense to us. Then the population was from 6,000 to 7,000." Before this time the north-western portion of the county, then called "the Mahantangos," had become of importance, and in succeeding elections, the people nearer the county seat could not ascertain what candidates had been elected until "the Mahantangos" had been heard from. At this time, however, Schuylkill county was not so large as it is now, as the portion which afterwards formed the original Union township was not taken from Columbia and Luzerne counties until March 3, 1818. The present area of the county is about seven hundred and fifty square miles. Though in part out of chronological order, it may be well to state, at this point, the names and dates of formation of the townships into which the county is now divided.

Brunswick township was formed 1811; East Brunswick township was formed out of Brunswick township, 1834; West Brunswick township was formed out of Brunswick township, 1834; Barry township was formed out of Norwegian township, 1821; Branch township was formed out of Norwegian township, 1838; Blythe township was formed out of Schuylkill township, 1846; Butler township was formed out of Barry township, 1848; Cass township was formed out of Branch township, 1848; Eldred township was formed out of Upper Mahantango township, 1849; Frailey township was formed out of Lower Mahantango; Branch, Barry, and Porter townships, 1847; Foster township was formed out of Cass; Butler and Barry townships, 1855; Hegins township was formed out of Lower Mahantango township, 1853; Hubley township was formed out of Lower Mahantango township, 1853; Kline township was formed out of Rush township, 1873; Manheim township was formed 1811; North Manheim township was formed out of Manheim township, 1845; South Manheim township was formed out of Manheim township, 1845; Upper Mahantango township was formed 1811; Lower Mahantango township was formed 1811; Mahanoy township was formed out of Rush township, 1849; Norwegian township was formed 1811; East Norwegian township was formed out of Norwegian township, 1847; New Castle township was formed out of Norwegian township, 1848; Pinegrove township was formed 1811; Porter township was formed out of Lower Mahantango township, 1840; Rush township was formed 1811; Reilly township was formed out of Branch and Cass townships, 1857; Rahn township was formed out of West Penn township, 1860; Ryan township was formed out of Rush and Mahanoy townships, 1868; Schuylkill township was formed 1811; Tremont township was formed out of Pinegrove township, 1848; Union township was formed out of Columbia and Luzerne counties, 1818; North Union township was formed out of Union township, 1867; East Union township was formed out of Union township, 1867; West Penn township was formed 1811; Wayne township was formed out of Manheim and Pinegrove townships, 1827; Washington township was formed out of Wayne and Pinegrove townships, 1856.



# PROGRESS OF THE ANTHRACITE COAL TRADE OF PENNSYLVANIA,

[Compiled by Prof. P. W. Sheaffer, Pottsville.]

(Compiled by Prof. F. W. Hester, Potsville.)

Year.	High- Tide.	Shoal- Tide.	Wye- mouth.	Total Tonnage.
1800	985	385	1,370	1,370
1801	1,073	473	1,546	1,546
1802	2,240	1,480	3,720	3,720
1803	5,823	1,128	6,951	6,951
1804	1,887	8,541	11,108	11,108
1805	28,316	3,825	34,893	34,893
1806	3,280	16,270	34,893	34,893
1807	31,360	32,074	63,434	63,434
1808	47,284	30,232	77,516	77,516
1809	59,673	29,673	89,346	89,346
1810	45,110	25,110	70,220	70,220
1811	41,584	21,584	63,168	63,168
1812	40,568	20,568	61,136	61,136
1813	123,001	208,271	331,272	331,272
1814	106,344	252,971	359,315	359,315
1815	256,002	452,002	708,004	708,004
1816	452,002	452,002	904,004	904,004
1817	590,132	590,132	1,180,264	1,180,264
1818	446,573	446,573	893,146	893,146
1819	221,025	475,077	696,102	696,102
1820	490,306	490,306	980,612	980,612
1821	223,318	582,318	805,636	805,636
1822	275,540	582,318	857,858	857,858
1823	384,435	582,318	966,753	966,753
1824	207,738	710,240	917,978	917,978
1825	377,602	710,240	1,087,842	1,087,842
1826	420,433	1,131,724	1,552,157	1,552,157
1827	384,635	1,398,240	1,782,875	1,782,875
1828	673,597	1,753,721	2,427,318	2,427,318
1829	1,344,636	1,728,500	3,073,136	3,073,136
1830	690,458	1,840,020	2,530,478	2,530,478
1831	964,234	2,328,025	3,292,259	3,292,259
1832	1,472,611	2,696,535	4,169,146	4,169,146
1833	1,035,899	3,582,111	4,618,010	4,618,010
1834	1,297,168	3,191,070	4,488,238	4,488,238
1835	1,284,113	3,352,843	4,636,956	4,636,956
1836	1,351,070	3,002,969	4,354,039	4,354,039
1837	1,318,541	3,373,757	4,692,298	4,692,298
1838	1,390,000	3,273,748	4,663,748	4,663,748
1839	1,829,111	3,448,718	5,277,829	5,277,829
1840	1,788,357	3,160,717	4,949,074	4,949,074
1841	1,331,054	3,372,858	4,703,912	4,703,912
1842	1,894,713	3,911,683	5,806,396	5,806,396
1843	2,064,609	4,101,470	6,166,079	6,166,079
1844	4,306,559	4,306,559	8,613,118	8,613,118
1845	2,179,364	4,306,559	6,485,923	6,485,923
1846	2,592,054	5,101,471	7,693,525	7,693,525
1847	2,567,582	5,335,731	7,903,313	7,903,313
1848	1,920,823	5,725,138	7,645,961	7,645,961
1849	3,172,906	4,831,813	8,004,719	8,004,719
1850	3,741,471	6,314,432	10,055,903	10,055,903
1851	3,741,471	6,314,432	10,055,903	10,055,903
1852	3,741,471	6,314,432	10,055,903	10,055,903
1853	3,741,471	6,314,432	10,055,903	10,055,903
1854	3,741,471	6,314,432	10,055,903	10,055,903
1855	3,741,471	6,314,432	10,055,903	10,055,903
1856	3,741,471	6,314,432	10,055,903	10,055,903
1857	3,741,471	6,314,432	10,055,903	10,055,903
1858	3,741,471	6,314,432	10,055,903	10,055,903
1859	3,741,471	6,314,432	10,055,903	10,055,903
1860	3,741,471	6,314,432	10,055,903	10,055





From 1811 to 1825 the population of Schuylkill county increased steadily but not with great rapidity. The census for 1825 showed the number of inhabitants to be 11,339. The coal trade was still very limited, and, so far as Schuylkill county was involved, it had scarcely begun.

In that year, 1825, the Schuylkill canal was opened up to Mount Carbon, and the number of tons of coal sent to market from Schuylkill county was 6,500. The coal monument and table, prepared by P. W. Sheaffer, of Pottsville, civil and mining engineer, and which are ingeniously constructed so as to give at a glance a clear and comprehensive view of the expansion and occasional contraction of the trade of the different regions, is here inserted as the best instructor upon the subject which the reader can have.

Before proceeding to a further discussion of the mining and transportation of the mineral which has given to Schuylkill county her prosperity, we may now take a retrospective survey of the discovery of anthracite coal, and of its introduction into use. The often quoted statement made in the report of the Board of Trade to the Coal Mining Association, in 1833, that "so early as 1790 coal was known to abound in this county," has led many readers into the erroneous belief that coal had not been discovered here until that time. But it should be noted that the word "abound" is inserted in the sentence, and it does not conflict with well established statements that show the existence of coal in Schuylkill county to have been known at a much earlier period. In an interesting paper, read by Mr. William J. Buck before the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, January 4, 1875, it was stated, upon the authority of the Penn manuscripts, that anthracite coal was discovered in the Wyoming valley in 1766, and that a specimen of it was sent to England during the summer of that year. The same gentleman further states, "that the earliest authority we find for the existence of coal anywhere in the vicinity of the present town of Pottsville is William Scull's map of the Province of Pennsylvania, published in 1770. Coal is marked thereon at three places, commencing about two miles west of said borough, and extending in nearly a south-western direction for nearly four miles. It is also indicated, on the same map, about ten miles distant, on the north side of the Mahanoy creek, near the present town of Gordon or Ashland. It is not now known who first made this discovery, but its location on said map at this early period in that vicinity is important, and goes to set aside considerable that has been published on this matter as erroneous."

The writer has been shown, by Charles M. Lewis, of Pottsville, civil and mining engineer, several papers of interest in relation to the discovery and introduction of coal. The first is a copy of a rough draft of a letter written to Thomas H. Burrowes, Esq., and dated Reading, May 27, 1846. Mr. Lewis states that it is in the handwriting of Thomas Baird, an old surveyor, and an authority on the subject of the letter. It states, *inter alia*, that there was, soon after the Revolution, a company formed for opening coal mines and sawing lumber, near where the town of Pottsville now is, and that the coal had been discovered in digging a tail-race for the old saw-mill on Norwegian creek. The company is stated to have been composed in part, at least, of Samuel Potts, Thomas Potts, (who then owned the land), General Arthur St. Clair, Samuel Baird, Thomas Rutter, Colonel Francis Nichols, Thomas Mayberry, and Jesse Potts, of Potts-



town, Montgomery county, and probably Major William Nichols, who lived in Philadelphia. The company found that, to render the Schuylkill river navigable, would require more money than could be raised then, and after sawing some lumber, to pay expenses, they settled their accounts in 1786, and "the land was taken back again by Messrs. Samuel Potts and Thomas Potts." That was doubtless the company referred to by Mr. Burrowes, in his "State Book of Pennsylvania," edition of 1846. Mr. Baird also says: "I have seen a draft of survey, made in 1774, and returned to the land office, on which coal is marked, and where mines are now opened and worked, where the town of St. Clair is now laid out." Mr. Lewis has also a certified copy of the original draft of survey of the St. Clair tract, surveyed November 26, 1775, upon which are marks, and the words, "Said to be coal." This is, no doubt, the survey referred to by Mr. Baird. That land is north-east of Pottsville, and not the tracts touched by the marks on Scull's map, above described. It is, therefore, not surprising that when, in 1800, Reese and Thomas located their furnace on the site of the present town of Pottsville, old openings were found in the neighborhood from which coal had been taken out some time before. Mr. Charles M. Lewis has shown the writer a paper "On the Introduction of Anthracite Coal into Use," written and read September 4, 1858, by his father, Samuel Lewis, of Pottsville, civil and mining engineer, and who possesses very extensive and accurate information in regard to the subject.

After a statement of the reasons for preparing the paper, Mr. Lewis says: "We will now give Colonel Shoemaker's version of the affair, part of which is to be found in print: 'In 1832, an association was formed in this county called the Coal Mining Association of Schuylkill county, of which the writer hereof was a member. Among other officers, there was a standing committee called the Board of Trade. At the first annual meeting of the association, in January, 1833, this Board of Trade, through its chairman, Benjamin H. Springer, Esq., made a report, noticing, among other things, the discovery and first introduction into use of our coal, from which I beg leave to make the following extracts, first observing that we have a full set of the reports of this Board of Trade, with other interesting matter relating to the coal trade, bound in a volume and deposited in our library. The report says: In the year 1812, our fellow-citizen, Colonel George Shoemaker, procured a quantity of coal from a shaft sunk on a tract of land he had recently purchased on the Norwegian, and now owned by the North American Coal Company, and known as the Centreville tract. With this he loaded nine wagons, and proceeded to Philadelphia. Much time was spent by him in endeavoring to introduce it into notice, but all his efforts proved unavailing. Those who deigned to try it declared Colonel Shoemaker to be an imposter for attempting to impose stone on them for coal, and were clamorous against him. Not discouraged by the sneers and sarcasms cast upon him, he persisted in the undertaking, and at last succeeded in disposing of two loads for the cost of transportation, and the remaining seven he gave to persons who promised to try to use it, and lost all the coal and the charges on these seven. Messrs. Mellon & Bishop, at the earnest solicitations of Colonel Shoemaker, were induced to make trial of it in their rolling mill in Delaware county, and finding it to answer fully the character given it by him, noticed its usefulness in the Phila-



delphia papers. At the reading of this report, Colonel Shoemaker was present by invitation, who fully confirmed the foregoing statement, and furnished some additional information, among which was that he was induced to make the venture of taking the coal to Philadelphia, from the success attending its use here, both in the blacksmith fires and for warming houses, and that he could not believe that so useful an article was intended to always lie in the earth unnoticed and unknown.

"That when he had induced Mr. Mellon to try the coal in his rolling mill, he (Shoemaker) accompanied the coal out to it, and arrived there in the evening, when the foreman of the mill pronounced the article to be stone, and not coal, and that he was an imposter in seeking to palm off such stuff on his employers as coal. As a fair trial of it by this man or the men under him could not be expected, it was arranged between Shoemaker and Mellon, who was a practical workman, that they would experiment with the coal early next morning before the workmen came. They accordingly repaired to the mill in the morning, kindled a fire in one of the furnaces with wood, on which they placed the coal. After it began to ignite, Mellon was inclined to use the poker, against which Shoemaker cautioned him. They were shortly afterwards called to breakfast, previous to which Mr. Shoemaker said he had observed the blue blaze of the kindling anthracite just breaking through the body of the coal, and he knew that all was right if it were let alone, and directed the man left in charge not to use the poker or open the furnace doors until their return. When they returned they found the furnace in a perfect glow of white heat. The iron was put in, and heated in much less time than usual, and it passed through the rolls with unusual facility, or in the language of the workmen, like lead. All—employers as well as workmen—were perfectly satisfied with the experiment, which was tried over and over again, and always with complete success, and to crown the whole, the surly foreman acknowledged his error and begged pardon of Mr. Shoemaker for rudeness the preceding evening. In all this there is nothing that looks like Mr. Shoemaker not understanding how to ignite and burn anthracite coal. It had been burned in an open grate at Wilkes-Barré four years before, and in Pottsville, by the elder John Pott, at least two years before this time, as well as used in his smith-shop at the Greenwood furnace; and there is no probability that Mr. Shoemaker was ignorant of the process, aside from his own positive testimony on the subject."

From 1825 to 1829 the amount of coal shipped from Schuylkill county gradually increased, until, as the table shows us, in the latter year, 79,973 tons went to market. In the year 1829 there was a great excitement in regard to coal and coal lands, and during that and the succeeding year many speculators hastened to Schuylkill county, hoping to make fortunes out of the now valuable lands. The *Miners' Journal* of June 26th, 1830, under the heading of borough census, speaks of the increase of the population of Pottsville as "almost unprecedented," and foots up a grand total of 2,424 residents; and further states, that there were besides about 1,350 who did not consider themselves permanent residents, making the whole number 3,774. At that time the population of the county had reached the number of 20,744. In all directions new towns and villages were being laid out, and every indication pointed to permanent prosperity. As is always the result, however, depression followed in the wake of excitement,





and the year 1831 looked upon many a bankrupt, and turned sadly homeward many an adventurer who had been sanguine of successful venture. Comfortable dwelling houses in the new town of Pottsville were unoccupied, and could have been had for the asking free of rent. It was a common saying that "men who had come in the stage with plenty of money, went down the tow-path of the canal with packs on their backs."

The depression did not continue long. Among those who had flocked to the "Land o' King Coal" were pioneers who were equal to overcoming all obstacles and to producing enduring prosperity and wealth instead of failure and want. From that time to the present, despite some years of disaster and seasons of gloom, Schuylkill county has continued to increase in wealth, and in the number of inhabitants who swell her census lists. Although there are some fertile acres within her boundaries, and well-tilled farms skirt the mountain ranges in different localities, the agricultural productions of Schuylkill county will never seem of much importance when compared with her coal and iron. The old Greenwood furnace has already been mentioned. Near it, in Pottsville, before the year 1836, a number of men had been endeavoring to solve the problem of how to make iron with anthracite coal. M. B. Buckley, Thomas S. Ridgway, and John Pott, Jr., had already succeeded in melting the ore with anthracite coal, but the difficulty had been that the iron and the cinder could not be separated. Burd Patterson, also, who was an energetic and prominent pioneer, and to whom Schuylkill is indebted for many a rapid advance, had devoted time and money in efforts to attain a method by which the desirable result could be reached.

At length, in 1836, Dr. Geisenheimer, a man of scientific knowledge and logical mind, succeeded in obtaining the iron separate from the cinder. His triumphant efforts were made at the Valley furnace, in Schuylkill county, and place his name high upon the list of those who have enlarged the power of man over the materials around him. In the same year, as the *Miners' Journal* of August 6, 1836, informs us, Governor Ritner being in Schuylkill county, went to the Valley furnace to witness the new method of making iron, and was greatly pleased with what he saw. It is stated upon good authority that Dr. Geisenheimer first made anthracite iron with the cold blast, and that it was subsequently that the more efficient hot blast was introduced from across the Atlantic.

The Pioneer furnace at Pottsville was commenced in 1837, and was the first one built for the purpose of making iron with anthracite coal. After passing through many hands this furnace was bought by Atkins Bros., and subsequently, in 1866, it was torn down by them and a new one built in its stead, and they have since erected two more at the same place. The total annual capacity of the three furnaces is twenty-eight thousand tons. The same enterprising firm are proprietors of the Pottsville rolling mill, which they have enlarged until it is equal to producing two thousand tons of iron per month, and when run to full capacity gives employment to five hundred men.

The Palo Alto iron works at Pottsville, which owe their advancement to the energy and business ability of Benjamin Haywood, have a capacity of one thousand five hundred tons of iron per month, and require, when in full operation,



about five hundred employees. The furnaces built at St. Clair, Stanhope, Minersville, Port Carbon, and Ringgold swell the annual pig-iron capacity of the furnaces of Schuylkill county to a total of sixty-eight thousand tons.

The Colliery iron works at Pottsville were begun, in 1835, by Haywood & Snyder, and continue in successful operation, now giving employment to as many as two hundred men and boys. The firm of Haywood & Snyder made, at a branch establishment at Danville, the first rolls for making T rails for the Montour iron works. These were the first T rail rolls made in Pennsylvania, and, with the possible exception of the rolls of the Mount Savage mill in Maryland, the first in this country. The Colliery iron works are now owned by George W. Snyder, Benjamin Haywood having retired from the firm in 1850, and the establishment has made some very heavy machinery, some of which will be mentioned further on in the present sketch.

The Orchard iron works at Pottsville were founded in 1846 by John L. Pott. A large amount of heavy machinery for the manufacture of iron has been turned out by this establishment for many parts of the United States. At one time they were at work simultaneously on machinery to be sent to Maine and other machinery to be sent to Georgia. Other large iron establishments have been built upon an extensive scale at different points in the county.

The first newspaper printed in the Schuylkill county was the *Freiheits Press*, which was published at Orwigsburg. The *Miners' Journal* was started in 1827, at Pottsville, by George Taylor. In 1829 it passed into the possession of Benjamin Bannan, who conducted it successfully for many years, and made the name of the *Miners' Journal* known over a greater extent of territory than is often reached by a country newspaper. In 1869 Mr. Bannan and Colonel Robert H. Ramsey, whom he had taken into partnership with him, began the publication of the *Daily Miners' Journal*. The new enterprise was due principally to the efforts of Colonel Ramsey, whose zeal and industry were unceasing, and the paper has continued to prosper without cessation ever since. Mr. Bannan died in the summer of 1875, and in less than a year afterwards Colonel Ramsey had been summoned from earth. A large number of other newspapers are published in Schuylkill county.

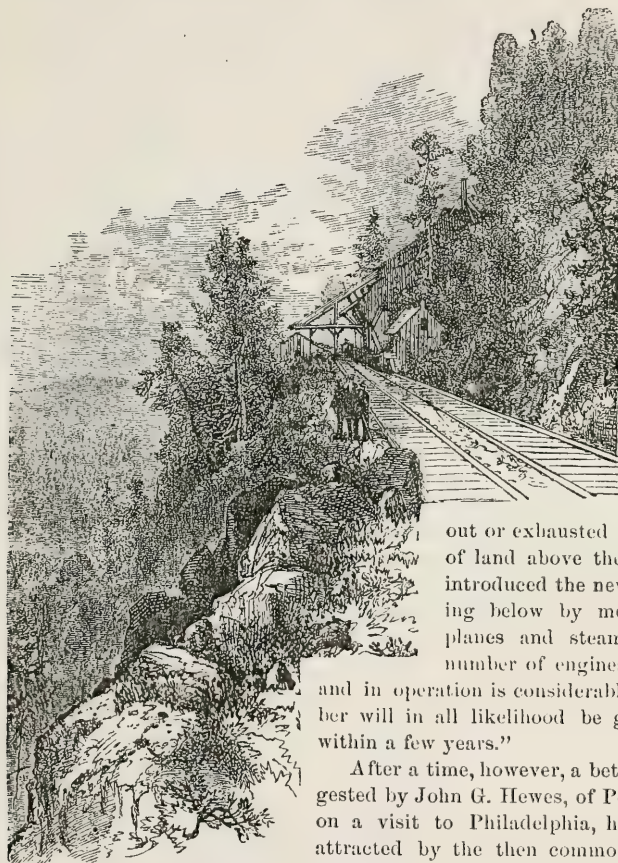
In 1829 Abraham Pott, a son of John Pott, Sr., had erected for his saw mill in Black valley the first steam engine ever used in Schuylkill county. It was put up for him by Prosper Martin, of Philadelphia, and was about ten horse power. With this engine Mr. Pott made the first practically successful attempt to generate with anthracite coal the steam for an engine. The difficulty had always been that the anthracite coal quickly burned out the old style of grate bars. The first set of bars were burned out by Mr. Pott's fire in about twelve hours. He then made a pattern of his own invention, forming the bars about four inches deep in the centre and two inches deep at each end, and at Windsor furnace, in Berks county, new bars were cast. The change was a complete success, and the bars now in use are almost identical in form with those then devised by Mr. Pott.

From 1830 there was rapid improvement in the methods of mining and transporting coal. In 1835 a steam engine was erected at the Spohn colliery, Centreville, near Pottsville. It was put up by Haywood and Snyder, the



castings, however, having been made by Levi Morris & Co., of Philadelphia. That engine was about twenty-horse power, and was used for hoisting coal and pumping water. In the same year Haywood & Snyder built for the North American Coal company the first steam engine ever built in Schuylkill county. It was thirty-horse power, twelve-inch cylinder in diameter, and four-feet stroke.

The *Miners' Journal* of March 18th, 1837, describes the advance at that date as follows: "It is well known the business of mining hitherto has been mainly confined to operations above the water level. The natural consequence that followed, of many veins having been worked



VIEW NEAR BROOKSIDE.

out or exhausted on certain tracts of land above the water level, has introduced the new system of mining below by means of inclined planes and steam engines. The number of engines already erected and in operation is considerable, and that number will in all likelihood be greatly increased within a few years."

After a time, however, a better plan was suggested by John G. Hewes, of Pottsville. While on a visit to Philadelphia, his attention was attracted by the then common spectacle of a man on the street breaking up the large pieces of coal into sizes suitable for use in the household fire. Mr. Hewes concluded that the dust and fragments, too small to burn, should be separated from the coal before the latter was shipped to market, and thus a saving of freight be effected. At his suggestion was made the first coal-screen ever run by steam power in the Schuylkill region. It was erected by Hewes, Baber, and Co., on the landing known as the Long Dock, at Port Carbon. The coal was broken by hand with hammers, on planks, and





afterwards on perforated iron plates, by gangs of men in structures known as penitentiaries.

The introduction of breakers is described in the report of the Board of Trade to the Coal Mining Association, January, 1845, as follows:

"The introduction into this county within the past year of machinery for breaking coal, may justly be considered as an acquisition of vast importance to the already extensive means and appliances for economising manual labor. The machine in general use was invented by Messrs. J. & S. Battin, of Philadelphia, and was first put up in their coalyard in that city about a year ago. The first in this county was erected by Mr. Gideon Bast, on Wolf creek, near Minersville, and since that time they have been put up in various places, and are found to answer the fondest hopes of the inventor, and meet most fully the wishes of the coal operators, in performing the work at a very reduced cost and less waste of the coal. This machinery, with the circular screens attached, and driven by a twelve-horse engine, is capable of breaking and screening two hundred tons of coal per day, which is fully equal to the work of from forty to fifty men."

In 1845, Alfred Lawton began sinking the Saint Clair shaft, but failed to complete it down to the Mammoth vein, although, by a bore hole, he had reached the Primrose at a depth of 122 feet. Subsequently, in 1851, E. W. McGinness commenced operations at the same shaft, and his determined efforts were rewarded by the distinction he gained when he reached the Mammoth vein. The Mammoth vein was struck at the depth of 438 feet from the surface. A deep boring made in Crow Hollow, in 1852-'3, under the direction of P. W. Sheaffer, cut the Mammoth vein at a depth of 385 feet. The next shaft in the same vicinity sunk to the Mammoth vein was that of the Hickory coal company, at Wadesville. Its location and direction, which involved difficult and delicate scientific work, were successfully performed by P. W. & Walter S. Sheaffer, civil and mining engineers. In miner's phraseology the Mammoth vein was "won" at the depth of 619½ feet, the engineers estimate having been 607 feet, a wonderfully accurate calculation. The Pottsville collieries of the Philadelphia and Reading Coal and Iron Company are on the most extensive scale yet hazarded in this country. The shaft, located by General Henry Pleasants, chief engineer of the company, is the deepest coal shaft in the United States, and bears strong testimony to the scientific knowledge and skill of General Pleasants. From it coal is now hoisted vertically 1,584 feet. The Pottsville collieries have two hoisting shafts, but can be worked practically as one colliery, and will, when complete, prepare 2,000 tons daily, or practically about 500,000 tons per annum. The East shaft and boring developed the veins as follows: Little Tracy vein, cut at a depth of 216 feet; Tracy, 413 feet; Little Diamond, 690 feet; Diamond, 830 feet; Little Orchard, 1,065 feet; Orchard, 1,099 feet; Primrose, 1,558 feet; Holmes, 1,651 feet; Four Ft., 1,874 feet; Seven Ft., 1,909 feet; Mammoth, 1,954 feet.

The shaft is sunk to the depth of 1,592 feet. The depths below the Primrose were tested by the Diamond drill. The Orchard and Primrose veins are unusually far apart here, owing to the folding of the measures. The machinery for the Pottsville collieries is very heavy. For them the Colliery iron works at Pottsville are now building a pair of engines, working in conjunction, with forty-five



inches cylinder diameter, and five feet stroke. These engines develop actually about 1,800 horse power, and are capable of developing, if required, 5,000 horse power—being under the same circumstances about one-fourth more powerful than the great Corliss engine which drove the machinery in Machinery Hall at the Centennial Exposition. The Philadelphia and Reading Coal and Iron company own 152,992 acres of land, 2,262 acres of which will be worked through the Pottsville collieries. In comparison with this establishment it may be stated that in 1835 the annual production of a first-class colliery was about 10,000 tons. The railroad above described, as made by Mr. Abraham Pott, was from a point in Black valley to the Schuylkill river, and was about half a mile in length. It was begun in 1826, and completed in the spring of 1827, and, therefore, could claim to be ahead in point of time of the well-known railroad from Summit Hill to the Lehigh river, Mauch Chunk, built in 1827. In 1829 and 1830, a number of railroads in Schuylkill county were projected and partly or entirely built. To-day we may ride over railroads dating back to those years. The Pottsville and Danville railroad, completed not much later, was used but for a short time and then abandoned. A net-work of railroads now extends into all parts of the coal region. In 1870, the number of miles of railroad underground, in Schuylkill county, was estimated at 339. The East Mahanoy tunnel is 3,411 feet in length, and the Little Schuylkill tunnel, 892 feet.

It is impracticable in this work to give a history of the part taken by Schuylkill county men in the military operations of the country. The American army of the war of 1812 had entered upon its rolls the names of brave soldiers from this region. A number of men from Schuylkill county enlisted in the Washington Blues, a company commanded by Captain Daniel D. B. Keim, of Reading. Among them was John Bannan, afterwards an able and prominent lawyer of Pottsville, and who at the time of his death was the oldest member of the Schuylkill county bar. The Washington Artillerists, afterwards company B, 1st Regiment Pennsylvania volunteers, left Pottsville for the fields of Mexico December 5, 1846. These soldiers were engaged at the battles of Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, Puebla, Humantli, Atlisco, La Pas, and other places now familiar on the map of Mexico. The survivors reached Pottsville, on their return, July 28, 1848. They were commanded by Captain James Nagle, a gallant officer, afterwards well known as Colonel, successively of the 6th and 48th Regiments Pennsylvania volunteers, and the 39th Pennsylvania militia, and 194th Regiment of one hundred days men, and also as Brigadier-General commanding the Second Division of the Ninth Army corps.

When the rebellion began, two companies from Schuylkill county were among the first defenders who reached Washington, April 18, 1861, and as is said in the "Memorial of the patriotism of Schuylkill county:" "Schuylkill, with three sister counties of Pennsylvania, wears the distinguished honor of being first in the field for the defence of Washington." During the progress of the war several regiments and a number of independent companies marched to the front from Schuylkill county, and her soldiers fought with the bravest, and won laurels in battle. But it is impossible here to give an account, including the names and deeds of each, and it would be invidious to mention only a few.

The lands in Schuylkill county, devised by Stephen Girard to the city of



Philadelphia, in trust, have become immensely valuable. The whole number of acres of the Girard estate in Schuylkill and Columbia counties is 18,333, which is worth from fifty dollars to one thousand dollars per acre, and we learn from a recent report of Heber S. Thompson, of Pottsville, the efficient engineer and agent of the Girard estate for Schuylkill and Columbia counties: "The coal lands, which are (6,592 acres) about one-third of the whole area of the estate, comprise some of the most valuable tracts of the anthracite region, the total thickness of coal in seams of three feet or over, amounting in places to one hundred feet of regular measures." The same report states the capital invested in colliery improvements on the Girard estate by the lessees, exclusive of the interest of the estate in the same, is \$2,771,788, and estimates the amount of the coal still remaining in the ground of the estate, exclusive of waste, at 174,000,000 tons.

After a spirited contest Orwigsburg was compelled to relinquish her position as the county seat of Schuylkill county, and the first court held at Pottsville was of December term, 1851.

In the census of 1870 the population of Schuylkill county is fixed at 116,428, but when that census was taken many of the miners were working out of the county, and the census does not give an accurate statement. In 1876 the population has reached 125,000 at least. Of the most prominent towns of the county, the census of 1870 gives the number of inhabitants as follows: Pottsville, 12,384; Ashland, 5,714; Mahanoy City, 5,533; Shenandoah, 2,951; Minersville, 3,699; Schuylkill Haven, 2,940; Port Carbon, 2,251; St. Clair, 5,726.





## SNYDER COUNTY.

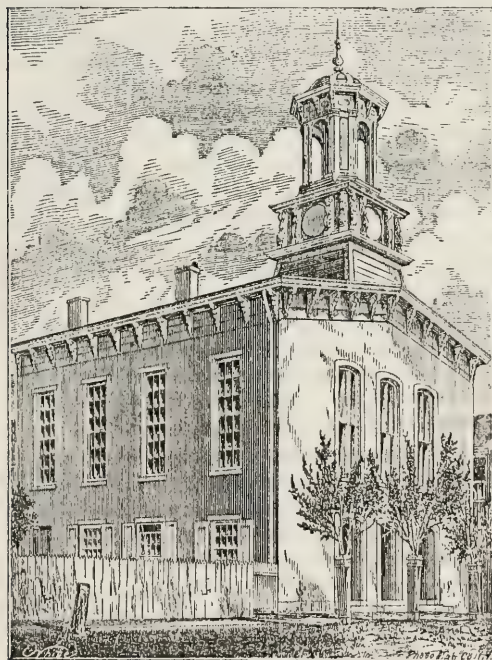
BY HORACE ALLEMAN, SELINGROVE.



SNYDER county was formed out of the southern half of Union county, by act of March 2d, 1855. The commissioners under said act to organize were William G. Herrold, James Madden, Thomas Bower, James McCreight, and Isaac D. Boyer. The name was given to the county in honor of Governor Simon Snyder, who was elected from this section, and who occupied the gubernatorial chair for three consecu-

tive terms, commencing in the year 1808 and ending in the year 1817.

This county has an area of about two hundred square miles, along the northern part of which, extending from east to west, is Jack's mountain, while toward the souther part, and running parallel with Jack's mountain, is Shade mountain. Between these mountains lie beautiful and fertile valleys, formed by the rolling land. It is bounded on the north by Union county, on the east by the Susquehanna river, which is part of Northumberland county, on the south by Juniata county, and on the west by Mifflin county. The principal streams are the Susquehanna river, Middle creek, and Penn's creek. These creeks furnish an excellent



SNYDER COUNTY COURT HOUSE, MIDDLEBURG.

[From a Photograph by the Keystone Company, Selinsgrove.

water power, which has been utilized for years in the manufacture of flour, lumber, etc. The population of the county, according to the last census, is about 16,000, of which nine-tenths are of German descent.

The principal products are wheat, corn, lumber, and iron. It is one of



the finest wheat growing counties in the State, the crops scarcely ever failing. The timber grown is excellent, and consists of walnut, chestnut, pine, hemlock, etc., much of which is here prepared for market in the numerous mills and sash factories. Though Snyder county is still an agricultural district, the day cannot be far distant when a new field of labor and advancement will open up. Recent prospecting and researches have developed the fact, that in addition to the iron ore already taken out, and used, there exists in other sections of the county ore of superior quality and in abundance. This ore is principally of the fossiliferous variety. It is easy of access, and convenient for transportation. The Sunbury and Lewistown railroad traverses the county from east to west, forming a connecting link between the Pennsylvania railroad at Lewistown and the Northern Central at Selinsgrove station, in Northumberland county. The Pennsylvania canal also passes along the eastern border of the county.

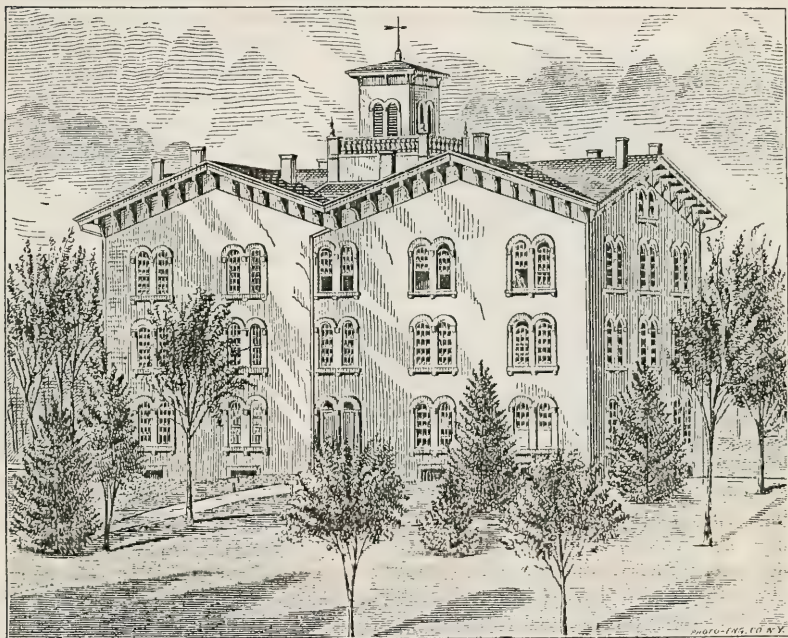
The townships of the county are, ADAMS (formed from Beaver township in 1874), BEAVER, WEST BEAVER, CENTRE, CHAPMAN, FRANKLIN, JACKSON, MIDDLE CREEK, MONROE, PENN'S, PERRY, WEST PERRY, WASHINGTON, and UNION (formed from Chapman in 1869).

SELINGROVE, the centre of business for the county, is pleasantly situated on the west bank of the Susquehanna, in a most picturesque section of the State. Through this town flows Penn's creek, and within its limits passes the Pennsylvania canal. The population of the place is 1,600. Selinsgrove was laid out by Anthony Selin, hence its name. Selin was a Swiss, and bore a captain's commission in the Pennsylvania Line of the Revolution. He was also a member of the Society of the Cincinnati. The exact date of the laying out of this place is unknown, but it is doubtless a centennial town, as it was already known by its present name in 1785, when Simon Snyder, afterwards Governor, settled here.

Many thrilling and interesting anecdotes are narrated concerning the early history of the place and its inhabitants. On the northern boundary of the county one of the most cruel and treacherous murders was perpetrated. This was in October, 1755. The Indians, seeing the gradual encroachments of the whites upon their favorite hunting grounds, became distrustful and envious. The result of this antagonism soon manifested itself a short distance from the mouth of Penn's creek, by an attack upon the settlers, consisting of twenty-five persons. In this onslaught all were either killed or carried away prisoners, except one, who escaped, though being dangerously wounded. The scene of this massacre has been described by some of the neighboring settlers, who came to bury the dead, in the following words: "We found but thirteen, who were men and elderly women. The children, we suppose, to be carried away prisoners. The house where we suppose they finished their murder we found burnt up; the man of it, named Jacob King, a Swisser, lying just by it. He lay on his back, barbarously burnt, and two tomahawks sticking in his forehead. . . . The error of which has driven away almost all the inhabitants, except the subscribers, with a few more, who are willing to stay and defend the land; but as we are not at all able to defend it for the want of guns and ammunition, and few in numbers, so that without assistance, we must flee and leave the country to the mercy of the enemy." These words were addressed to his Honor, Robert H. Morris, then



Provincial Governor. The terror and consternation caused by this cruel outrage soon became general. About one week after the events above described, John Harris (the founder of Harrisburg), in company with a party of forty-five, started up the Susquehanna in search of the savages. A number of the mangled corpses were still found, which they buried, and then proceeded to find the Indians, for the purpose of making a peace-treaty with them. Their visit was by no means satisfactory. During the night a number of the Indians, suspecting that they were to be murdered, started to summon their friends. On the following morning Harris and his party made presents to the Indians, but their conduct



LUTHERAN MISSIONARY INSTITUTE, SELINSGROVE.

had been so suspicious, that they were anxious to get away where they would be better protected. They started southward, and had proceeded as far as the head of the Isle of Que, where Penn's creek, prior to the construction of the Pennsylvania canal, emptied into the Susquehanna. Here they were surprised and attacked by some thirty savages, who had laid concealed. Rising suddenly, the Indians opened fire upon the whites, four of whom fell mortally wounded. Harris and his men immediately sought the shelter of the trees, and opened fire in return, killing four of the Indians and losing three additional men. The place of this fight was marked by a wedge driven into a linden.

It is narrated of John Snyder, brother of the Governor, and one of the early settlers in this place, that while sojourning at Lancaster, a short time before the





Revolutionary war, a British officer expressed his opinion of the Americans in gross and insulting language, whereupon John repelled the insult to the accompaniment of a sound flogging. This treatment of their superior so incensed the soldiery, that they pursued John with fixed bayonets in hot haste. He, however, effected his escape, being strong and active and swift of foot.

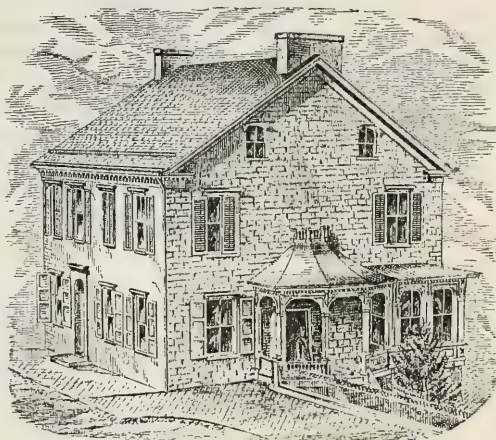
Opposite Selinsgrove, in the Susquehanna, are a cluster of beautiful and fertile islands. These were first settled and improved by an old man, known by the name of Jimmy Silverwood. These islands at that time afforded several excellent shad fisheries, as high as three thousand being caught at one haul of the seine. Silverwood, the owner of the islands, realised quite a handsome income from these fisheries, but having, in common with his sons, spent it carelessly and with a lavish hand, they soon found that their expenses exceeded the income, and as an inevitable result died poor.

Selinsgrove at the present day is a pleasant and attractive town. On the night previous to the 22d of February, 1872, and on the evening of October 30, 1874, this place was visited by large conflagrations in the heart of the town. Many valuable buildings and much property were destroyed by each of said calamities. Since these fires,

modern and ornamented brick dwellings and business places have taken the place of those destroyed. At this town the Missionary Institute of the Evangelical Lutheran church, a flourishing institution of that denomination, is established. It was founded in the year 1853, by the late Rev. Benjamin Kurtz, D.D., of Baltimore, and is now under the superintendence of Rev. H. Ziegler, D.D., and Rev. Prof. P. Born.

The home of Governor Snyder was at Selinsgrove, and his remains are buried in the old Luthern grave-yard of the town, with but a simple marble slab to mark his resting place. His mansion, of which a representation is given, he built and occupied. In this building he breathed his last. It is a substantial stone house, with ornamental grounds attached, and is now the residence of Samuel Alleman, Esq. Though the building has received some modern improvements since occupied by its present owner, yet in the main structure and in the interior the original remains.

FREEBURG is a pleasant village, situate five miles south-west of Selinsgrove, in a fertile valley, and is a neat and prosperous place. Its inhabitants are



SNYDER MANSION, SELINGSGROVE.

(From a Photograph by the Keystone Company, Selinsgrove.)



greatly given to music, in which they display much natural talent. There is an academy established here, which has been in successful operation for at least twenty years, and is preparatory in its course. It is under the superintendence of Professor Daniel S. Boyer.

MIDDLEBURG is situate ten miles west of Selinsgrove, in Middle Creek valley, and is the county seat. Its location is central, and hence was selected as the seat of justice. It was laid out by Albright Swineford, and the German name of the place is Schwinefords-stettel. It contains a population of 370.

Not far from Middleburg is BEAVER SPRINGS, an old town formerly known as Adamsburg, near which resided Mr. Middleswarth, who for one-third of a century occupied a prominent place in the councils of the State and nation.

The future of Snyder county is encouraging. Its agricultural and mineral wealth is becoming fully known and appreciated. Capitalists have turned their attention in this direction, and a strenuous effort is being made for the completion of the Selinsgrove and North Branch railroad, which is to connect probably with the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg at Northumberland, and the Baltimore and Ohio railroad at Hancock, Maryland. Passing through the eastern and southern part of the county, it intersects with the Sunbury and Lewistown railroad at Selinsgrove, and the Pennsylvania railroad at Mifflintown.

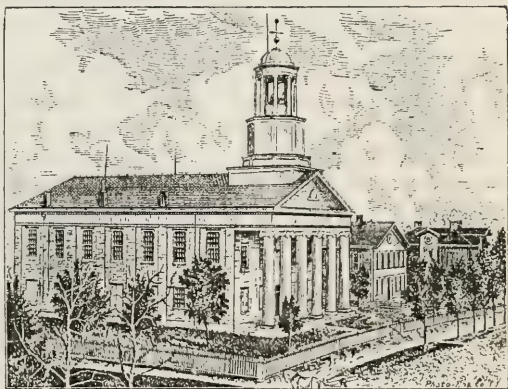


## SOMERSET COUNTY.

BY EDWARD B. SCULL, SOMERSET.



**THAT** part of Pennsylvania now included within the limits of Somerset county, was formerly part of Bedford county, from which it was taken by an act of Assembly, dated April 17, 1795. It contains within its borders an area of 1,050 square miles. Situated as it is, between the Laurel Hill and Allegheny mountains, the country is one of remarkable beauty. It is of an undulating character, consisting of high hills, fertile valleys, and grassy glades. Owing to its elevated position, the climate is liable to great and sudden changes. The soil of its glades and valleys, and even on some of the mountain sides, is very rich and productive, and will compare favorably with the best farming lands in Lancaster and other eastern counties. The county is bounded on the north by Cambria, on the east by Bedford. The southern border is the Maryland State line, and the western border is composed of Fayette and Westmoreland counties. The lowest grade over the Allegheny mountains is to be found in this county, by way of the Deeter Gap. This gap is formed by a small stream, known as



SOMERSET COUNTY COURT HOUSE, SOMERSET.

the Deeter's run, forcing its way through the mountains. It has its source within a few hundred rods of the summit of the mountain, and is one of the streams that form the head-waters of the Raystown branch of the Juniata river.

The county is almost a solid bituminous mountain, at least two-thirds of the entire area containing coal, one-half iron-ore, one-half limestone, and full one-third contains all three in juxtaposition. Fully one-half of its area is clothed with forests, numbering among their growth almost every variety of timber known to a mountainous country. Among the principal coal veins are those of the North Fork, Elk Lick, and Buffalo basins, the average depth of the seams being about eight feet. The agricultural products are principally wheat, rye, oats, buckwheat, and potatoes. A large amount of the land is devoted to grazing and dairy farms, and "Glades butter" enjoys an enviable reputation in the Balti-





more, Philadelphia, and other eastern markets. The amount of maple sugar manufactured forms no small item in the yearly products of most of its farms. The manufacturing interests are not very numerous, and are mainly confined to woolen goods, lumber, whiskey, and leather. A large fire-brick manufactory has been established on the line of the Pittsburgh branch of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, a short distance east of Meyersdale.

The development of the county was very backward until the completion of the Pittsburgh division of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, in the fall of 1870. Since that time it has been quite rapid. There are now seven lines of railroad being operated in the county; the Pittsburgh division of the Baltimore and Ohio, the North Fork, Somerset and Mineral Point, Buffalo Valley, Salisbury, and the Keystone.

The point at which the first settlement was made is a matter of doubt, and one about which there has been considerable dispute. There is a tradition founded on what seems to be good authority (which will be given as we proceed further with this history), that the first settlement was made at Turkeyfoot, prior to the Chester settlement, but the oldest settlement of which we have been able to gain any accurate knowledge appears to have been made in the Glades, near the centre of the county, the present site of the town of Somerest, and in Brother's Valley.

A number of hunters located in the Glades, near the centre of the county, where the present town of Somerset now stands, about the year 1765. Their names were Sparks, Cole, Penrod, White, Wright, and Cox. The latter appears to have been the leader of the party, and gave his name to the creek which flows through the Glades. A number of them afterwards removed their families to their claims, and became permanent residents. In the spring of 1773 the number of settlers was greatly augmented by the arrival of people from the eastern side of the mountains, and continued to grow rapidly in numbers and prosperity until the beginning of the Revolution.

As early as 1762, a party of settlers had located along the old Forbes road, which had been opened up by Colonel Bouquet, on his expedition to Fort Pitt in 1758. His command constructed a small fort where Stoystown now stands, and it is probable that they threw up the earthworks (known as Miller's breast-works), at the forks of the road in the Allegheny mountains. In the fall of the year 1758, General Forbes marched his command over this road. A very small force of men were regularly stationed at the fort at Stoystown until the memorable invasion by Pontiac in 1763, when they were called in to the assistance of the garrison at Bedford. This road continued to be the only avenue of communication between Pittsburgh and Philadelphia for nearly forty years after. The settlers spoken of above settled along the direct line of the road, and were stopping places of notoriety among the traders and packers. Among them were Casper Stetler, near the summit of the mountain; John Miller, on the top of the mountain; and John Stoy, where Stoystown now is. Mr. Husbands, in his "Annals of the Early Settlement of Somerset County," says, "about the year 1780 a colony of fifteen or twenty families from New Jersey arrived at Turkeyfoot and spread over the adjacent hills, from which it received the name of Jersey settlement." These persons were mostly Baptists. Benedict's history gives the date of the



first organization of a church at this point at 1775. The Redstone Association, to which this church belongs, was established in 1776.

The news of the stirring events that were being enacted in the East during the spring and summer of 1776, did not reach this settlement till fall, owing to the imperfect line of communication they were enabled to keep up with the outside world. The news of Lexington and the signing of the Declaration of Independence awakened the enthusiasm and patriotism of the settlers, and a company of riflemen was enlisted by Captain Richard Brown, and marched east to the scene of hostilities. This company, after participating in the battle of Long Island, was ordered to Charleston, South Carolina, and served in nearly all of the battles of the Revolution, fought in the Southern campaign, and but few of their number ever returned to the settlement. The absence of such a large number of its able-bodied men left the settlement in rather a precarious and defenceless condition. The Indians, instigated by the British, commenced to become troublesome; and after the massacre at Hannastown, Westmorland county, in September, 1782 (the nearest settlement to the west of the Glades), the consternation became so great that the settlement was almost entirely abandoned.

In the spring of the following year, a number of them returned, and after the treaty of peace with Great Britain, nearly all the old settlers and a large number of new ones joined the settlement. From that time on their numbers increased rapidly, and on the 21st of December, 1795, the first court was held. The court was held in a room in John Webster's tavern, by Alexander Addison, Esquire, Judge, and James Wells, Abraham Cable, and Ebenezer Griffith, justices of the peace.

In 1776, the order book of the county commissioners shows that John Campbell and Josiah Espy received the sum of two hundred and seventy dollars seventy-five cents and one-half cent, for the erection of a temporary jail in SOMERSET town. The sessions of court continued to be held in different rooms about the town, rented for the purpose, until the year 1800, when the commissioners had a stone court house erected. The contract for the erection of the building was awarded to Robert Spencer. A jail was erected in 1802. These buildings remained until about 1852-'3, when they were torn down to make room for the present ones. During the Whiskey Insurrection the citizens of this county took but little part with the malcontents. A liberty pole was raised in the public square, and one night a party of masked men, supposed to be from Westmoreland county, took the collector from his house and compelled him to swear that he would not enforce the odious laws. Mr. Husbands and Mr. Philson were taken to Philadelphia and thrown into prison on a charge of having been connected with the insurrection. After enduring an imprisonment of eight months, Mr. Husbands died, and Mr. Philson was released.

In 1833, Somerset was almost totally destroyed by fire. From Main Cross street into West street every building was consumed. This was the work of an incendiary. Again, on the 9th of May, 1872, the town was visited by fire. The number of buildings destroyed was one hundred and seventeen, of which fifty-one were dwelling houses. After the fire of 1872 the town was rebuilt in a thorough and beautiful manner, and now contains a number of buildings that would be a credit to any town in the State. The Somerset and Mineral Point railroad



connects the town with the outer world. The population is about twelve hundred.

BERLIN, or the BROTHER'S VALLEY settlement, was originally made by a few German families in 1769. After the Indian title to this territory had become extinct by reason of the treaty and purchase at Fort Pitt, a number of Menno-nite families moved into the neighborhood. The newly-arrived emigrants resolved to establish a town, and secured a tract of land on the head spring of the Stony creek, known as Pious spring, and laid out the town of Berlin thereon. The first deed on record in the county is for "Pious spring." It conveys in trust to Jacob Keffer and Peter Glassner, and their successors, a reserved interest on all the lots in the town of Berlin, to be paid as an annual ground-rent on each lot of one Spanish milled dollar, for the use of the Lutheran and Calvinistic churches, and for schools for ever. Reference is made in this deed to a warrant dated 1784, and a patent dated 1786. The town of Berlin is situated on a ridge that forms the dividing line between the natural water basins of the county. The waters on the east flow to the Atlantic through Will's creek and the Potomac, and the Juniata and Susquehanna, and on the west to the Gulf of Mexico, through the Casselman and Monongahela rivers, and through the Stony creek, Conemaugh and Allegheny rivers. It is a neatly built little town, and has been increasing slightly since the completion of the Buffalo Valley railroad.

MEYERSDALE.—The early history of Meyersdale begins with the year 1785, when Andrew Berndreger took up the tract of land upon which the greater part of the town is situated, and secured it by a patent from the government. He immediately commenced clearing the land, and in 1789 built a small grist mill on the Flaugherty. The mill was what is known as a tub mill, and was the first built in the county. In 1791, the land was sold to Jonathan Harry, a land speculator from one of the eastern counties, who sold it to Michael Buechley in 1792. During the same year the adjoining land, known as the "Olinger property," was patented by John Olinger, a farmer from York county. Mr. Olinger moved his family to his claim, and erected a house on it. In 1793 that part of the town known as "Buechley lands" was patented, and improvements commenced by John Berger. In 1815, John Buechley sold his interest to Jacob Meyers, Sr., a farmer of Lancaster county, who in turn sold it to his son Jacob. The latter moved on the land, and immediately erected a fulling mill and a grist mill, and rapidly put the land in a state of cultivation. About the time of Mr. Meyers' settlement and the founding of the town of Meyers' Mills, five of his brothers—Christian, Rudolph, Henry, Abraham, and John—also emigrated and settled on the adjoining lands. In 1831 Peter and William Meyers started the first store in the village. In 1871 the name of the borough was changed to Meyersdale. After Somerset, it is the largest town in the county. It is pleasantly situated on the Casselman river, at its junction with the Flaugherty, and is surrounded by hills filled with almost inexhaustible quantities of coal. It lies in a rich agricultural section, that is widely noted for its valuable farms, and is increasing rapidly in wealth and population.



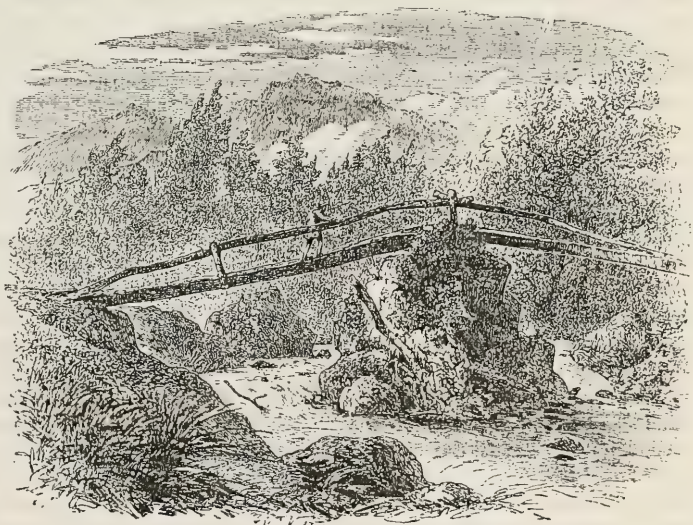


## SULLIVAN COUNTY.

BY EDWIN A. STRONG, DUSHORE.



SULLIVAN county was formed by act of Assembly of 15th March, 1847, and contains 434 square miles, or 277,760 acres. It was taken entirely from Lycoming county. It lies between  $41^{\circ}$  and  $42^{\circ}$  north latitude, and one-half degree east of the longitude of Washington. The whole territory lies between the North and West branches of the Susquehanna river, on what might be termed the "highlands." It is bounded its entire length on the north by Bradford county, on the east by Wyoming,



HEAD-WATERS OF THE LOYAL SOCK.

Luzerne, and Columbia, on the south by Columbia and Lycoming, on the west by Lycoming. The county is well watered by the Big and Little Loyal Sock and Muney creeks, and their tributaries. The two branches of the Loyal Sock, which unite at the village of Forksville, traverse the whole length of the county, and drain the townships of Colley, Cherry, Hills-Grove, Forks, Fox, and Elkland, and a portion of Laporte and Shrewsbury. The head-waters of the Big Loyal Sock are found near the boundaries of Sullivan and Wyoming counties. The Little Loyal Sock rises in Cherry township. Muney creek, the next stream of importance, rises in the mountainous portions of Davidson township, and running



south-west through Davidson into Lycoming county, empties into the West Branch a short distance above Muncy. Muncy creek, in addition to the tribute paid to it by many considerable streams as it passes through Sullivan county, receives, in addition, the surplus waters of Lewis' and Hunter's lakes. The East and West branches of Fishing creek—the largest creek in Columbia county—rise in Davidson. After the confluence of the waters of the Big and Little Loyal Sock at Forksville—by which the creek from that point loses the distinctive designation of "Big" and "Little"—it passes on to Hills-Grove, as the dividing line between Forks and Elkland townships; then passing through the whole length of Hills-Grove township, receiving on its way several streams, the largest of which is Elk creek, it moves on in majestic grandeur, widening and deepening, until, increasing its waters to the dignity of a river, it empties into the West Branch about one mile below Montoursville.

The Muncy creek, by a series of dams, to accumulate waters for the purpose of what is termed "flooding" or "splashing," is made available from a point in Laporte township, to its terminus, for the purpose of floating logs, which has proven to be a success. The franchises of this highway are secured by corporate letters and powers, thus cutting off individual enterprise, save as provided by the act of incorporation, allowing others than the corporate company to float logs upon the payment of a toll fixed by law; in fact, the whole stream as well as its principal tributaries, is a monopoly.

The Little Loyal Sock is navigable during high water for rafts from a point about three miles above its junction with its larger brother. The Big Loyal Sock, by the assistance of large dams which flood its banks during the ebbing of high waters, is made the medium by which millions of feet of hemlock logs are floated to Montoursville and intermediate points, for a distance of at least fifty miles from its mouth. From Hills-Grove rafts can be run during an ordinary freshet with ease and safety. The small rafts thus taken to the West Branch of the Susquehanna are united into larger ones suited for river navigation, and then floated to the mouth of the Susquehanna and intermediate points. At a point three or four miles below the coming together of the Sock creeks, a company incorporated have erected what is called Wolf Trap dam, for the purpose of swelling the waters of the creek, thus facilitating the floating of logs below. This artificial assistance materially increases and improves the capacity of the waters of the creek for many miles as a floating stream; but it is bitterly complained of by private individuals who wish to run rafts from points above, by reason of the obstruction to this kind of navigation, and the imposition of tolls allowed to be charged by the act under which it is incorporated.

Mehoopany creek, and some of its larger tributaries in Sullivan county, forms an outlet for getting logs to the North Branch of the Susquehanna, for a small portion of the northern and eastern territory of Colley and Cherry townships; but as yet no considerable amount of lumber is taken to market in that way. The creek just referred to runs through the whole width of Colley from west to east, and through about one-fourth of Cherry in the same direction.

Sullivan county contains within its borders several lakes of real, and some of historic, importance. The principal, Lewis', or as it is now called, Eagle's Mere, is located in Shrewsbury township, at an altitude of nearly 1,900 feet above the



level of the sea; its greatest length is one and a quarter miles, and its width one-half mile. The waters of this lake are clear and placid, with slight undulations toward the east. The depth has never been definitely determined. The western shore is lined with large quantities of the finest glass sand, which is not surpassed by any in the State. The lake is evidently fed by subterranean waters, whether streams or springs has not been discovered. An examination of the surroundings of the lake shows that it is not fed by visible waters. This lake covers an area of nearly six hundred acres, is well filled with fish of various kinds. Recently its waters have been well stocked with California salmon, and gives promise of success. The salubrity of the air, and the natural enchantment of the surroundings of the lake, draw to its environs each year many visitors.

In the early part of the present century, a wealthy Englishman by the name of Lewis was attracted to the place, and discovering the value and quantity of the sands on the shores of the lake, he built what was then regarded as extensive glassworks, cleared up and cultivated many acres of the surrounding forest, and built several houses, among the rest a large stone mansion, and for some time carried on successfully and extensively the manufacture of glass. The war of 1812 intervening, and the distance from commercial centres being so great, with no means of transportation but the cumbersome conveyances of that day, and the country surrounding the works being supplied with the wares manufactured, business gradually decreased, and the works were finally abandoned; and now in their dilapidated condition the thriving glass works of 1810-'12 trace but a faint resemblance of the symmetrical grandeur and utility of their precedent. Like their enterprising projector, the cosy cottage and stately mansion, together with the fruits of ingenuity and skill, have passed away. The lake property comprises some five thousand acres. It is now called "Eagle's Mere Chasse," and will, at no distant day, become a noted summer resort.

Hunter's Lake is also situated in Shrewsbury township, about four miles south of Lewis' Lake. Its altitude is somewhat less than that of Lewis' Lake. This lake also is fed by subterranean waters. It discharges a large quantity of water, sufficient to drive the machinery of a large lumber manufactory. Its form is long and irregular, contains large numbers of mountain cat fish and pickerel, and is a great fishing resort. It covers an area of three hundred acres.

Robinson's, or Long Lake Pond, is situated in the south-eastern corner of Colley township, near the Susquehanna and Tioga turnpike. As its name indicates, it is a long sheet of water less pure than either Lewis' or Hunter's Lake; its inlet and outlet are of nearly equal capacity. The lake is well supplied with fish. Some two years since the waters were stocked with black bass, which has been attended with favorable results. The surroundings are of a wild, weird character, and it no doubt was among the chosen localities where the camp-fires of the aborigines were often lighted.

Lopez Pond, Pickerel Pond, and Grant's Lake are favorite resorts for fishermen. They are of but little note otherwise, except as the source of the Lopez branch of the Big Loyal Sock and the East branch of Mehoopany creeks, respectively. The only remaining lake worthy of note is Elk or Merritt's, lying in the northern part of Elkland, at one time a favorite resort for elk, many of which were found in that portion of the county when first settled. It is also of some





note by reason of the secretion of a murdered body in its waters, the victim of the only murderer executed in the county. The waters are shallow and sluggish, and of small area.

The only mines of note opened in the county are those at Bernice, in Cherry township, at the terminus of the State Line and Sullivan railroad. (The projected Muncy Creek railroad is to connect with the State Line and Sullivan at this place.) The State Line and Sullivan railroad company own some five thousand acres of land in one body at this locality, much of which is first-class coal land. The present operating capacity of the mines is about three hundred tons per day. The coal is semi-anthracite, possessing the leading qualities of the anthracite, but less dense and compact; it is said to be very superior as a generator of steam; it is also used largely for fuel, makes a pleasant, healthful fire, free of gases and sulphur; but is not so lasting as the Luzerne or Schuylkill coal. The immense body of coal known to exist at this place, together with the fact that an underlying vein is proven to assimilate more closely to the pure anthracite, will at some future day render this coal deposit as valuable as some in the anthracite region.

Copper has been found in promising quantities in the south-eastern portion of the county, but as yet no smelting works have been erected, nor any considerable portion of the ore taken to market. Lead in small quantities, supposed to have been known to the Indians, has been discovered, but no mine or any extensive deposit has yet been revealed. Iron ore is abundant in many portions of the county, and at some future day is destined to add largely to the wealth of the county. Limestone of the gray variety is found in various parts of the county. Iron ore, limestone, and coal being abundant, the only obstacle in the way of the manufacture of large quantities of iron is the want of facilities to market it.

The manufacture of leather is the principal industry in the county. There are four large tanneries, besides three or four smaller ones. The largest tannery is that located at Thorndale, about five miles east of Laporte. This tannery has the capacity to tan forty thousand hides per annum. It consumes about five thousand cords of bark during the year, and is one of the most complete, in all its arrangements, of any in Pennsylvania. Leather tanned at this place enabled the proprietors to take the premium for best hemlock leather, at Vienna, in 1874. Laporte tannery, located four and one-half miles east of Thorndale, owned by the same firm, is of nearly the same capacity. A large tannery is located at Hills-Grove, capacity unknown; also a smaller one south-west of Sonestown. At Dushore are three small tanneries in operation.

The fact that in the aboriginal period game and fish must have been abundant, is sufficient evidence to presume that the whole territory was occupied by these dusky denizens; however, no marks or traces of their occupancy now remain. Only one stream in the county bears an Indian name, that of Muncy creek, taken from "Money," the name given to the tribe of Indians that inhabited the West Branch country near Muncy, in Lycoming county, and no doubt in their predatory excursions reached the territory of what is now Sullivan, if they did not abide there. The path to Fort Stanwix north must have passed through Sullivan.



The fact that Sullivan contains no stream of importance, either historic or otherwise, and lies some distance from either branch of the Susquehanna, give it by internal location an isolation in the known history of the ancient Province of Pennsylvania, with no redeeming incidents to bring it to public notice. Its territory lies entirely within the purchase of the Indians made at Fort Stanwix in 1768, and the last purchase of the Penns.

The first settlements in the county were made between the years 1784 and 1794. Messrs Ogden, Ecroyd, and Griffey located in what is now called Hills-Grove. Captain Brown, Strong, and Miller settled in Forks township. The celebrated Dr. Priestly purchased a large tract of land about the forks of the Loyal Sock, and laid out roads and made many improvements. About the year 1800, one Henderson, Robert Taylor, and George Edkin, settled near Muncy creek. G. Phillips and one Richarts established a settlement quite early in Davidson township, known as the North Mountain settlement. About the same time, another settlement was made in what is now Cherry township. Among the first settlers of Cherry township were Messrs Zaner, Graifley, Huffmaster, King Colley, Yonkin, Bahl, and others.

A curious epoch in the history of the county is what is known as the "Wind Fall," whereby the forest for a width varying from twenty rods to one-fourth mile, through the whole extent of the county running in a north-easterly direction, was entirely uprooted by a gigantic hurricane. Not one tree was left standing in the whole line of this belt of destruction. This occurred about fifty years ago.

But little is known of the early history of Sullivan county, except as connected with that of Lycoming, from which it was taken.

LAPORTE, the county seat, was laid out in 1853. It contains the public buildings of the county. The court house (jail, sheriff's dwelling, and public offices, all under the same roof) is a brick edifice, about fifty feet square, three stories in height, with cupola and belfry, in which is a bell of unsurpassed sweetness of tone. Laporte is located near the centre of the county, and at an altitude of nearly 1,900 feet above the level of the sea; contains two churches, Methodist and Presbyterian, a public school building, and two newspapers.

DUSHORE, one of the oldest towns in the county, was not incorporated until 1859. It is located near the centre of Cherry township, about nine miles north-east of Laporte, and contains between 400 and 500 inhabitants, is growing in trade, and increasing in numbers rapidly. It takes its name from one of the French refugees who took up his residence here at an early day. It covers an area of about 400 acres, and contains three churches—Catholic, Methodist Episcopal, and Evangelical—several manufactories, etc. It is located on the Little Loyal Sock, and is intersected by the State Line and Sullivan railroad, and the Susquehanna and Tioga turnpike. It is surrounded by the most fertile farming land in the county. The church of St. Basil (Catholic) is, in architectural strength and interior beauty, one of the finest edifices in Northern Pennsylvania.

FORKSVILLE, at the junction of the Big and Little Loyal Sock creeks, is a flourishing village, surrounded by a good productive country. It contains the finest school building and Protestant church in the county. The inhabitants are a thrifty, industrious people, hospitable and enterprising.



# SUSQUEHANNA COUNTY.

BY EMILY C. BLACKMAN, MONTROSE.



SUSQUEHANNA county was set off from Luzerne by an act of Legislature, passed February 21, 1810, but it was not fully organized, with county officers elected, until the fall of 1812. Bradford county, erected at the same time, was its western boundary; Wayne, its eastern; and its southern, Luzerne (now Luzerne and Wyoming). The length of Susquehanna county on the State line of Pennsylvania and New York is generally quoted from the sixth to the fortieth milestone, but a recent survey by Hon. J. W. Chapman, proves that it extends "from 120 perches west of the sixth milestone on the New York State line to the fortieth, and is consequently  $33\frac{1}{2}$  miles in length by about  $24\frac{1}{2}$  miles average width; the east line being  $24\frac{3}{4}$  miles precisely, and the west about  $24\frac{1}{4}$ ; the true polar course of the east line being N.  $24^{\circ}$  W., and the north line due west, embracing an area of about 824 square miles"—by last report of census, 797 square miles.

The following diagram gives the southern line as ordered, and is accompanied by a list of the townships in the order of erection:

## TOWNSHIPS.

1. Willingborough, Gt. Bend
2. Nicholson
3. Lawsville
4. Brantlin
5. Rush
6. Clifford
7. Bridgewater
8. New Milford
9. Hartford
10. Harmony
11. Silver Lake
12. Gibson
13. Chocanut
14. Middletown
15. Springville
16. Waterford, (Brooklyn)
17. Jackson
18. Horrick



19. Dimock
20. Thomson
21. Franklin
22. Forest Lake
23. Lathrop
24. Jessup
25. Apolcom
26. Ararat
27. Oakland

## BOROUGHES.

- M. Montrose
- D. Dundaff
- F. Friendsville
- S. Susquehanna Depot
- L. Little Meadows
- N. New Milford
- G. Great Bend

SUSQUEHANNA COUNTY, 1876.

The first ten townships in their former extent, comprised the area of the county at its organization.

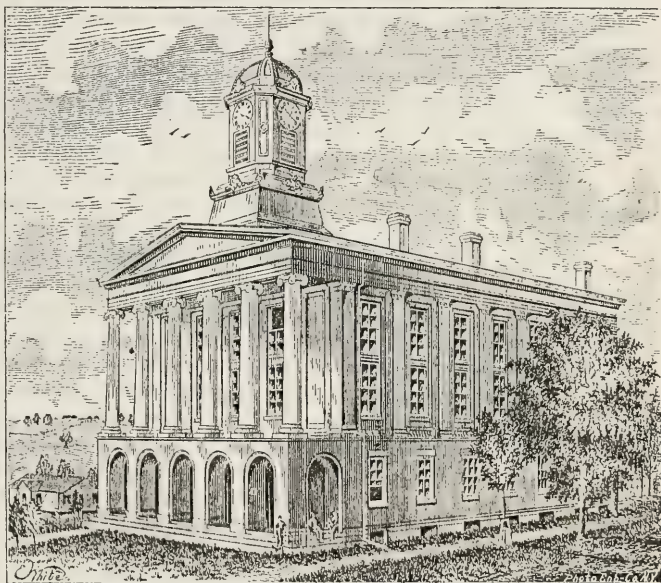
The county seat was located at Montrose in 1811, by Colonel Thomas Parke, Major Asa Dimock, and Hosea Tiffany, trustees appointed by the Governor. Stakes were set at several places proposed; but, in addition to a greater political influence existing, a stronger pecuniary interest was brought to bear for its loca-





tion in Montrose. Dr. R. H. Rose, whose extensive tracts of land reached this vicinity, made more liberal offers to secure this location than any that could be made elsewhere, and the trustees reported "that Isaac Post's farm, situate in Bridgewater township, where the post road intersects the Milford and Owego turnpike, is the most proper situation for the erection of said buildings." Besides, a gift of a public square at this point for the erection of the county buildings, as also of other lots, was made by Bartlet Hinds and Isaac Post. The court was organized by the appointment of the Hon. John B. Gibson, president judge, with Davis Dimock and William Thomson, associates.

The county derives its name from the fact that within its limits the Susquehanna river first enters the State of Pennsylvania. In the grand sweep of the



SUSQUEHANNA COUNTY COURT HOUSE, MONTROSE.

[From a Photograph by G. W. Doolittle, Montrose.]

river, from Lanesboro' to Pittston, it completely drains the county, every stream within our borders eventually falling into it. The Lackawanna and Tunkhannock, with their tributaries, have their sources in the eastern townships, and run across the south line of the county. The sources of Martin's and Horton's creeks are in the central townships, and, with the Meshoppen in its four streams, one of which rises near Montrose, they cross the south line to reach the river, while the Tuscarora and Wyalusing find it after crossing the county line on the west. Hopbottom creek, noted as the locality of the first large settlement in the county, is a tributary of Martin's creek, and the outlet of Heart lake.

With the exception of Great Bend, every township is graced by one or more pretty lakes, the largest of which (Crystal lake) is little more than a mile in



length; still several of them have attractions for the tourist. Perhaps no section of Susquehanna county has scenery more beautifully diversified than that included in old Willingborough, now Harmony, Oakland, and Great Bend. Here the Susquehanna river flows around the base of a spur of the Alleghanies, of which the lower outline is marked by a number of rounded peaks of great beauty; the higher, by the two mountains of the vicinity bearing their original Indian names—Ouaquaga and Miantinomah.

This locality appears to have first attracted the notice of the white man during the Revolutionary war. Sixteen hundred men, under the command of General James Clinton, encamped on the flat at Great Bend, near the "three Indian apple trees," in the summer of 1779, while *en route* to join General Sullivan at Chemung to check the attacks of Indians upon the border settlements.

Whatever doubts there may be respecting the presence of other minerals within our county, that of salt will not be denied. It has not been found, however, in quantities large enough to repay the expense of working it; though the salt made, from one spring at least, was of the very best quality. Oil wells have been sunk at different places in Apolacon, Auburn, and Oakland, resulting in total loss of investments. The water of the mineral spring in Rush is esteemed by many for its medicinal qualities.

Susquehanna is probably the butter county of our State. No better quality of butter is made anywhere than is here made. The increased price and the facility of sending it to the large cities have not only stimulated but largely increased its production within the past few years.

The Erie railway follows the Susquehanna river in our county. It pays to Pennsylvania ten thousand dollars yearly for the right of way, or rather, for freedom from taxation, and finds in the arrangement a pecuniary gain. The Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western railroad follows up Martin's creek, and down the Salt Lick to Great Bend, with an extension westward; the Jefferson—a branch of the Erie railway—extends from Carbondale through the eastern tier of our townships to Lanesboro', where it connects with the Lackawanna and Susquehanna railroad from Albany. The Montrose railway—narrow gauge—connects Montrose and Tunkhannock.

In Susquehanna county, except along the river in Harmony, Oakland, and Great Bend, traces of the original proprietors of the soil are not very frequent. In the vicinity of Apolacon and Tuscarora creeks, and in Herrick and Silver Lake townships, numerous arrow-heads, beads, pipes, etc., have been found; and, in other localities, other implements of the Indians. Stones of a kind not belonging to our strata, and of exquisite workmanship, were found early in Apolacon. One or two friendly Indians lingered in that vicinity after the arrival of the whites. The Delawares, who inhabited the country about Deposit, derived their supply of salt from this county. The Tuscaroras had a village on the flat afterwards owned by Colonel Pickering at Harmony. Seven Indian apple-trees were found here, besides other evidences of its former occupancy. The "three Indian apple-trees" at the west bend of the river were very aged in Revolutionary times. Years after this section was well settled, Indians of the Six Nations claimed the land within the bend of the river, south of latitude 42°, and were only quieted upon seeing a fac-simile copy of William Penn's treaty with



the Indians, which Judge Thomson had procured from Harrisburg, and whereon were written the names of all the chiefs, and at the termination of each name was the sign-manual of each chief; one was a bow, another an arrow, another deer's horns, another the form of a new moon, etc., etc. Red Rock takes its name from the fact, that, high upon the face of one of the cliffs bordering the Susquehanna, about two miles above Great Bend, was the painted figure of an Indian chief, the outlines being plainly visible to the earliest white visitors; but after these were faded, the red, which predominated in this figure, still remained. The Erie railroad company have cut away a portion of the rock, and destroyed the early beauty of this spot.

The history of Susquehanna county extends far back of its official organization. Reference to a period preceding the settlement of the county, when its area, with that of Luzerne, from which it was taken, was yet a portion of old Northumberland, and to still earlier times, is necessary to account for the relation which this territory once sustained to the State of Connecticut. To this, reference has been fully made in the sketch of Luzerne county. The only Pennsylvania laws that secured the State lands to purchasers under a title derived from Connecticut were applicable to such as were located by proprietors and settlers prior to the Trenton decree; and none of these were within the territory now comprised in Susquehanna county. An act of Assembly, April 6, 1802, provided that no conveyance of land within the counties of Luzerne (then including Susquehanna), Lycoming, and Wayne, shall pass any estate where the title is not derived from this State or the proprietors, before the 4th of July, 1776. This law took effect May 1, 1802; and, from that date, whatever "right" persons here may have had under a Connecticut title, it was sheer folly to defend.

GREAT BEND.—So far as is known, the section now comprising Susquehanna county had not, until 1787, a civilized inhabitant. In the fall of that year there were three families living at GREAT BEND on the Susquehanna river; the Strong's at the West Bend, the Comstocks at the East Bend (Harmony), and the Bucks between them at Red Rock. The entire course of the river in our county was included, in 1793, in Willingborough—a township of old Luzerne—whose limits, at the organization of Susquehanna, were reduced to six miles square, and the name of which was changed soon after to Great Bend. Ozias and Benajah Strong, from Lee, Mass., and three brothers by the name of Buck, from Connecticut, were the earliest purchasers of land here, June 1790. Among the settlers of the last century, whose descendants remain, were the Rev. Daniel Buck (the first minister and physician), Minna Du Bois, and Oliver Trowbridge. In 1798, a "post" once a fortnight from Wilkes-Barré to Great Bend was established. In 1801, there were three slaves in the township. Until 1814, when the first bridge was built, the river was crossed by two ferries, which accommodated an immense amount of westward travel over the Great Bend and Cochection turnpike. The farms of six of the earlier settlers converged at a point near the nineteenth mile-stone on the State line. Each farm had a river front, and all extended about two miles on the river. They constituted a tract styled "The Fan." On the south-eastern part of this tract, north of the river, is situated GREAT BEND borough, which was incorporated November, 1861. It is.





an outgrowth of the Erie railroad, and was first named Lodersville. The Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western railroad company formerly ran their trains across the river to the Erie station at this place; but now Great Bend Village, also a borough on the south side of the river, is their depot, where also they have a machine shop for repairs. It was incorporated in 1875. The Presbyterian and Baptist churches are on this side of the river; and the Methodist, Episcopalian, and Roman Catholic churches on the other side.

HARMONY.—Moses Comstock and family, from Rhode Island, were located, in 1787, on the flat between the Starucca and Canawacta, where these streams enter the Susquehanna river. In 1789, at the mouth of Cascade creek, Samuel Preston, of Wayne county, cleared several acres, erected dwelling-houses, a saw-mill, etc., anticipating a large settlement, and named the place "Harmony;" but it was not until 1809 that the township of this name was organized. Samuel Preston connected the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers by a road from Stockport to Harmony. John Hilborn assisted him in this enterprise; and, in 1791, he too came to Harmony with his family from Philadelphia, and became an agent for Henry Drinker of that city, an owner of large tracts of land in this vicinity. The first religious meetings here were those of the Society of Friends, at the house of J. Hilborn.

In 1800, Colonel Timothy Pickering came to Susquehanna county to look after lands he had purchased. He found located upon them the families of Comstock, Smith, and Westfall, whose titles not being obtained from him caused their removal. Timothy Pickering, Jr., an only son, at his father's request, reluctantly consented to locate on the flat vacated by Abner Comstock, and came on from Boston, and built the first framed house in Harmony. After his death, the place was occupied by John Comfort, and later by Martin Lane. For a long time it was known as Lane's Mills or Lanesville, and is now called Lanesboro'. During the construction of the works of the New York and Erie railroad it became a thriving business place. From the time of the completion of that road, which passes over the Canawacta bridge above the houses of Lanesboro', its business has in part been transferred one mile south, to the Susquehanna Depot.

OAKLAND.—The settlement of this, the last township, was nearly coeval with that of the first, of which it formed a part until the erection of Harmony. It was separated from the latter in December, 1853. It derives its name from the forests of oak trees north of the river. Isaac Hale and Nathaniel Lewis were here as early as 1791. William Smith occupied, the same year, the sharp angle formed by the river, which here turns abruptly to the west, making in fact the great bend. This name, strangely enough, has been given to that part in the township of Great Bend, where the river turns northward at a less marked angle. For seventy-five years this locality has been in the Westfall family. Clearings were made in Oakland in 1788-9.

The borough of SUSQUEHANNA DEPOT was incorporated August, 1853. It is an outgrowth of the Erie railroad, the ground for which was broken here in 1846. The Erie workshops were first located here in 1848. The borough has one street, which runs in the valley, following nearly the course of the Susquehanna; the streets parallel to it are reached by steep accli-



vities, or by long staircases between the blocks of buildings. It well deserves the title it has received—the City of Stairs. It is said that some of the Erie *employés* go up to dinner two hundred feet above their work.

The present Erie workshops were commenced in 1863 and finished in 1865, at a cost of \$1,250,000; the tools and machinery cost, in addition, \$500,000. There are sixteen departments of labor. The buildings, covering eight acres, are acknowledged to be the most extensive of their kind in this country, and also the most complete in their arrangements for economizing labor and facilitating work. It has the only library, reading-room, and lecture-hall connected with any similar shop in the United States, for which, as for the plan of the buildings, the community are indebted to the former master mechanic, J. B. Gregg. Oakland village is connected with the former by a bridge across the Susquehanna.

BROOKLYN township was taken from Bridgewater in 1814, and was first named Waterford, afterwards Hopbottom, and finally, 1825, Brooklyn. In 1787 John Nicholson, owner of extensive tracts of land throughout the State, attempted to colonize his lands along the Hopbottom; and, in five years, collected about forty Irish and German families from Philadelphia and down the Susquehanna. He furnished them teams, a quantity of kettles for boiling the sap of the sugar maple, and erected a log grist-mill; but his agreement with them was not kept, and the families, suffering much from want, and not knowing how to manage in the wilderness, became discouraged, and most of them abandoned the settlement. Descendants of a few of them are scattered through several near townships. These were followed by a number of New England settlers, who supposed they had clear titles to their lands under the Connecticut purchase, the township being known to them as "Dandolo." They were here as early as 1795, at least temporarily; and in 1798, Joseph Chapman, Jr., from Norwich, Connecticut, became a permanent resident. The Tracys, Tewksburys, Sabins, Baileys, Geres, Tiffanys, Bagleys, and possibly others, were here prior to 1804. On Nicholson's failure, his lands passed to J. B. Wallace, of Philadelphia; and in 1810, Putnam Catlin, from Wilkes-Barré, came to Brooklyn as Mr. Wallace's agent. In the small frame building erected for his office, his son George, "since eminent on three continents as an artist, and particularly as a delineator of Indian life and features," once taught school. These were years of disquiet to the settlers in consequence of the conflicting claims of Philadelphia landholders, warrants issued to Chew and Allen, in 1775, being overlapped by those issued to John Nicholson in 1785; but, at last, by decision of the Legislature, March, 1842, the minds of the people were set at rest.

Notwithstanding the severity of Brooklyn winters, its soil is productive. Cattle thrive, industry and thrift characterize the inhabitants and their surroundings.

NEW MILFORD township was founded in 1807. In 1789 a hunter's cabin was on the flat where the borough of New Milford is now located, and where were, in 1790, Robert Corbet and family, from near Boston. The place was afterwards known as McCarty's Corners. The families of Hayden, Doolittle, Summers, Leach, and Foote, were here in the last century; of Buel, Hawley, Longstreet, Mitchell (single), Badger, Ward, and others, prior to 1808. They were



principally from Connecticut. The Scotch settlement was begun in 1814. The township exhibits well cultivated, richly productive, and excellent dairy farms.

The Salt Lick and Martin's creek head near each other, running in opposite directions, and their valleys form a natural road bed for the Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western railway, which has a station in the borough of New Milford. This place was incorporated in 1859. It is a little more than one mile long, and is "as level as a house floor." But the descent to this valley from Mott's Hill was one the early traveler could never forget. Some alleviations of its once fearful grade have been effected. New Milford ships a great deal of lumber, butter, and leather. The place was once a competitor for the county seat, and with good reason.

**HERRICK.**—Prior to 1796, the settlers on lands now within the bounds of Herrick were in the old townships of Tioga and Wyalusing, Luzerne county. From that time for ten years they were in Nicholson; from 1806 to the organization of Susquehanna county they were in Clifford; from 1814 they were, with the exception mentioned above, included in Gibson, until in 1826, the tax list of Herrick was made out for the first time, the township having been erected the year previous. It received its name in honor of Judge Edward Herrick, who presided over the courts of Susquehanna county twenty-one years. The forests of Herrick were broken first in 1789, by N. Holdridge, who removed early to Great Bend. Abel and Gideon Kent were here in 1791, and were soon joined by Walter Lyon and others. This section was long known as "the Kent settlement." Between 1792 and 1800 the only settler was John C. Awalt, a Hessian soldier. Early in the century came the families of Dimock, Dimmick, Burritt, Lewis, Giddings, and others. Major Asa Dimock, Sr., early at Dimock's Corners, was prominent in township and county. Herrick Centre (quite one side of the centre of the township) is a railroad station, and has a large tannery, two miles above Uniondale, a thriving village on the Jefferson railroad on the Lackawanna creek. The people of Herrick, as early as 1827, 1831, and again in 1839, sought to be set off with Clifford, to form a part of a new county proposed on our south-eastern border. The natural features of the country countenanced the wish, and at the present day, most of the business of the section is done with Carbondale and Scranton.

**HARFORD** township was confirmed "finally," January, 1808. Its western boundary is Martin's creek. It has three or four pretty lakes. Near the centre of the township is the Beaver Meadow, memorable as the birthplace of the settlement which was long known as the "Nine Partners." A tract four miles long, and one mile wide, was purchased by nine young men from Attleborough, Massachusetts, in the spring of 1790. They were Hosea Tiffany, Caleb Richardson, Ezekiel Titus, Robert Follet, John Carpenter, Moses Thacher, Daniel Carpenter, Samuel Thacher, and Josiah Carpenter. In 1792, two of them bought their families here, and within three years later others came, including John Tyler and family. Caleb Richardson was a captain in the war of the Revolution, and held the fort where the Battery is now, in New York city, while General Washington retreated from New York. A grandson of John Carpenter became the late Governor of Iowa. Amherst College has the eminent services of a grand-





son of John Tyler. The early settlers were characterized by industry, frugality, morality, and mutual kind feeling.

GIBSON township was named for Chief Justice Gibson. It was first settled in 1792 or 1793, in the vicinity of Kennedy hill, by Joseph Potter. Mrs. Potter did not see a woman's face for six months. Two more families came in 1794. Wright Chamberlin came from the Hopbottom settlement in 1796, and prior to 1800, he was a licensed "taverner." The old road which passed his first location was much traveled by emigrants to the "Holland purchase" in Western New York. There may not have been more than ten families in the present township—the eastern half of old Gibson having been set off to Herrick—at the opening of the present century. The section now familiarly called "Kentuck" was once quite extensively known as "Five Partners," as distinguished from the "Nine Partners," both being within the former limits of Harford. In the fall of 1809, William Abel, James Chandler, Ebenezer Bailey, Hazard Powers, and Daniel Brewster, came from Connecticut and bought land here in partnership; returned for the winter, and, with the exception of the last named, came back to Pennsylvania in the spring of 1810. The rich lands of this part of Gibson make it not unworthy of its frequent designation—"the garden of the county." Its elevation affords views of great loveliness, both near and distant. The slopes furnish unsurpassed grazing, as the butter of the township well exemplifies. It abounds in productive orchards and gardens.

RUSH township, formed in 1813, was named after Hon. Jacob Rush, then president judge of Luzerne. Rush is traversed through the centre, from east to west, by the Wyalusing. The mineral spring, already referred to, is in this vicinity. Soon after the close of the Revolution, some of the Wyoming settlers pushed northward on the Susquehanna and along its tributaries, Wyalusing being one of them; other settlers came from the New England States, *via* the Susquehanna, to Great Bend, and over the hills, while still others kept to the river in canoes, and so reached the Wyalusing. The farms on the Wyalusing, below the present western line of Jessup, were occupied by the first settlers in the following order: Leonard, Adams, Tupper, Lathrop, Brown, Jay, Picket, Metcalf, J. Hyde, Brownson, and Ross—all here in 1805. No name occurs more frequently in the early records of the town than that of Joab Picket. From his opposition to the claims of the Pennsylvania landholders arose what is sometimes styled the "Picket war," in which it must be owned he was the aggressor. Colonel Ezekiel Hyde, in 1798, was surveying and selling lots under the Connecticut title, at "Kindaw"—as the Yankees styled the locality of the fork.

DIMOCK, the "Bass-wood township," was principally taken from Springville, in 1832. It was named after Hon. Davis Dimock, at that time associate judge of our courts. The area of Dimock, under the Connecticut surveys, was comprised of parts of Chebur, Bidwell, Dandolo, and Manor. The first settlers of Dimock were Thomas and Henry Parke, in 1796; Joseph Chapman and son Joseph, in Chebur, temporarily, in 1798; George Mowry and sons Ezekiel and Charles, as early as 1799, in the western part of "Manor;" Martin Myers and Thomas Giles, the same year; Asa and Ezekiel Lathrop and Asahel Avery, 1800-1802.

Colonel Thomas Parke came here, from Rhode Island, the legal owner, as he



supposed, of about ten thousand acres—nearly half of the township of “Bidwell”—lying on the waters of the Meshoppen creek. He defended the title both by argument and with his pen, until the legislative and judicial tribunals of the last resort had settled the question otherwise. He lost all, and was obliged to purchase upon credit, from his successful opponents, paying by surveying, for about six hundred acres, including the farm upon which he died.

The families of Lane, Bolles, Hempstead, Young, Perkins, Gates, Stevens, and others, were here before 1819; when a number of emigrants, mostly from England, arrived and located at Dimock (then Springville) Corners. Many of the latter left early. Among later comers, whose influence has been felt many years, are those of Baker, Walker, Cope, Stephens, Woodruff, and others.

LENEX township is drained by the Tunkhannock. The earliest road followed this stream in part, but frequently crossed it to avoid its sharpest turns. In the year 1797 four families were here, Rynearson, Hartley, Millard, and Doud, whose descendants remain. The Bells, Halsteads, Chandlers, and others came some years later. Glenwood is a small village near the confluence of the North and East branches of the Tunkhannock. Its business interests have been, of late years, mainly built up through the Grow Brothers. Hon. Galusha A. Grow, of Glenwood, was sent to Congress by the old 12th district twelve years.

AUBURN.—When Susquehanna county was set off from Luzerne, the southern line divided the township of Braintrim, and the portion above the line received, by decree of court, the name of Auburn. The general surface of the township is rolling or hilly. It is well watered. The Auburn people claim that theirs is the best producing township in the county. Considerable attention is given to the raising of stock and the dairy business. The first clearing was made in the north-west corner of the township in 1797, by Lyman Kinney, from Litchfield county, Connecticut. His father had bought 3,000 acres here, under a Connecticut title. Soon after came the first settlers to the north-east section. After the final legal decision in favor of the Pennsylvania title, some who had paid their money, and toiled hard to secure a home, gave up in despair and left. The present wealth of Auburn is largely due to men who came within the last forty years. Some of the last settlers were from New Jersey, but a larger number are Irish.

FRANKLIN is the southern portion of old Lawsville township, together with a strip from Bridgewater, and for thirty years its interests were identified with the former. The first settlers were Clark, Lines, the “seven Smiths,” and others from Connecticut. The families of Barnum, Tuttle, Merriman, Park, Watson, Upson, Webster, and others followed them previous to 1820. Neither rich nor poor, they belonged to a class which, with small capital, maintained a noble independence by persevering industry and prudent economy. A strong religious element pervaded the communities in which they were reared, and, as a class, they imbibed its principles.

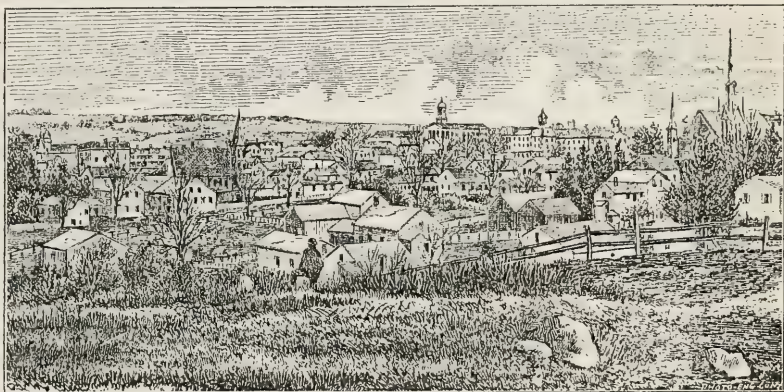
LIBERTY township is the remnant of old Lawsville after the erection of Franklin. Among the first actual settlers were, Woodcock, Bishop, Hance, Holmes, Hazard, Butts, Ives, Truesdell, Richardson, and Bailey—all here within the first twelve years of the century. Later, the De Haert brothers were engaged in efforts to develop the resources of the Salt Spring on Silver creek. The town-



ship is very productive. The old township of Lawsville received its name in honor of Samuel A. Law, a landholder, to whose influence it was owing that most of those who settled here prior to 1805 were from his native town, Chester, Connecticut.

BRIDGEWATER township originally included a small portion of what is now Wyoming county. Springville, Dimock, Lathrop, Brooklyn, Silver Lake, and portions of Forest Lake, Jessup, and Franklin have been taken from it. It is more nearly the central township of the county than any other.

MONTROSE, the county seat, is about four miles west of a central north and south line, and one mile north of an east and west line. It is twelve hundred feet above the mouth of the Tunkhannock. Stephen Wilson, a native of Ver-



VIEW OF THE BOROUGH OF MONTROSE.

[From a Photograph by G. W. Doolittle, Montrose.]

mont, was the first settler here, March, 1799. His location became a landmark for those who came to this vicinity early in the century. In 1800, Captain Bartlet Hinds, an officer of the Revolution, originally from Boston, came to Montrose, as agent for ex-Governor Huntington, of Connecticut, under the title of that State. He had in his company his step-son, Isaac Post, then sixteen years old, Robert Day, Daniel and Eldad Brewster, who settled in Bridgewater, and four others who located elsewhere. Colonel Pickering, convincing Captain Hinds of the validity of the Pennsylvania title, he was the first here to yield to its claims. This brought upon him the indignation of others, and he was twice mobbed in consequence. Isaac Post had the first framed house in Montrose; and was the first postmaster—March, 1808. "There was not during his life a public improvement in which he did not have a prominent part, as originator or promotor." He died here, in 1855, aged seventy-one.

From 1801 to 1804 Joshua W. Raynsford and half a dozen other settlers located in "the south neighborhood," and the Backuses and others on the Wyalusing. From 1806 to 1808, the Congdons, Baldwins, and Scotts, in the "north neighborhood," and N. Curtis in the "east neighborhood." Elder Davis Dimock, the first Baptist preacher, arrived in 1807, and for many years exerted a wide





influence in the county. William Jessup, LL.D., many years president judge in this section, came here in 1818.

Twenty years after Stephen Wilson made his first clearing, the township was well settled. The site of the court house was fixed in 1811, and from that period population and interest centred in Montrose. The borough was incorporated in 1824. It has since been twice enlarged, and is now one mile north and south by one and one-fourth east and west. The corner-stone of the first court house was laid in 1812, and the building was erected in 1813; the second in 1854-'55. Both the court house and present jail are fine structures. The first residents were largely from Long Island.

In Montrose and vicinity, in addition to the Susquehanna Agricultural Company's manufactory and foundry, there are woolen mills, Crandall's "building blocks," and several minor industries. The population of Montrose, by the census of 1830, was 415; in 1870, 1,463. The Montrose and Bridgewater poor asylum has been in successful operation for several years.

MIDDLETOWN township was so named because it was the middle of the three townships into which Rush was divided in 1813. The earliest pioneers of this section were Brister, Abbot, Canfield, Camp, Beardsley, Ross, Coleman, and others, in 1799 and 1800. The population, originally almost wholly from New England, is now composed largely of persons of foreign birth and descent, principally Welsh and Irish. Numerically, the latter predominate. Their immigration began about forty years ago. At the opening of the century there were at least forty-five persons on the north branch of the Wyalusing, in Middletown, and to them the locality was known as "Locke," one of the Connecticut townships. They shared the surprise and tribulation of others on learning they had to purchase from Pennsylvania. In 1819 the township included what is now a third of the borough of Friendsville, and about that time came a large number of Friends to this section. A son of Henry M. Pierce, formerly of Middletown, held for many years the presidency of Rutgers College, New York. Another son is reported in Brace's California (1869), as returning the largest income in that State. The outlet of Wyalusing Lake, after passing through Jackson Valley (a post office of Middletown), runs for a mile or two in Bradford county, re-enters Middletown at Prattville, and falls into the North Branch two miles above the forks. At Prattville, on the road passing from the creek into Bradford county, and precisely on the line, is the Methodist church edifice, half of which is in Middletown, and this half is all the house of worship there is in the township. The village takes its name from Isaac Pratt, who came in 1801.

JESSUP township, named in honor of Judge Jessup, was erected from parts of Bridgewater and Rush, with a small portion of Middletown, in April, 1846. The Wyalusing creek traverses it from east to west. The first settlers of Jessup located with their families on and near Bolles' Flat, March 10, 1799. They were Ebenezer Whipple, his step-son Ezra Lathrop, and Abner Griffis. They came from Otsego county, New York. Four brothers, by the name of Maine, came from the east about the same time. H. Sweet, Z. Lathrop, E. Ingram, J. Meacham, J. Reynolds, D. Foster, S. Lewis, and D. Carroll were included in the list made by Hon. Charles Miner, of fifty persons, old and young, who were, in 1800, on the Wyalusing between Fairdale, in Jessup, and the present



east line of Rush. Charles Miner himself took up quarters here for the summer of 1799. He built a log-cabin and began chopping; but having cut his foot badly, his taste for farming subsided. Doubtless he served his generation better in editorial and legislative spheres. In 1801, David Doud occupied the first clearing of Mr. Miner. David Omstead came in 1802. Jacob Cooley in 1803, to the mill begun by H. Sweet in 1799, and now known as Depue's. Matthias Smith and Colonel William C. Turrell were here before 1810; R. Bolles the latter year. Dutch Hill—settled by persons of Dutch descent, but born in New York—comprises the section north of the Wyalusing and east of Forest Lake creek. Between these hills is another, which, with equal propriety, might be called "Jersey Hill." Fire Hill and Cornell Hill were settled in 1812. Later incomers have developed the resources of Jessup, and their descendants remain.

FOREST LAKE township was named from a small sheet of water near its former centre. It was taken from parts of Middletown, Bridgewater, and Silver Lake. In 1799, Jesse and Jabez A. Birchard came from Connecticut to what is now Birchardville, on the Wyalusing. "Ruby" was the recognized locality then; they probably knew nothing of the metes and bounds of Pennsylvania. They were the first residents of Ruby as well as of the present township of Forest Lake. In 1819 William Turner and wife, from England, located by the side of the lake. The latter was the author of a volume of poems entitled "The Harp of the Beechwoods." One or two Germans of intelligence settled in this vicinity about 1822. Grist mills, saw mills, clothing works, a carding machine, a tannery, and woolen factory are in active operation. Considerable attention has been given to the culture of flax. Excellent crops of corn, buckwheat, oats, rye, and potatoes are raised.

CLIFFORD township, upon the organization of Susquehanna county, was nine miles east and west by twelve miles north and south. By the erection of Gibson it parted with more than half its area.

It is probable the first stroke of the settler's axe resounded, in 1799, on the east branch of the Tunkhannock, about a mile below the deep valley now styled the "City," and was wielded by Amos Morse or his son. The same year Benjamin Bucklin began the first clearing on the site of Dundaff. In the spring of 1800 Adam Miller and family settled on the flat, within fifty rods of what is now known as Clifford Corners. Within the first five years of the century, Amos Harding, David and Jonathan Burns, the Nortons, Finns, and Newtons were here. It was long known as the "Elkwoods settlement," the township as well as the mountain being the home of the elk in great numbers. In 1806, James Wells had a farm of one hundred acres at the City (a large name for a very small place, sometimes called McAlla's Mills). He was a native of Minisink, on the Delaware, where he had a grist mill and furnished the Revolutionary army with flour. He had a grist mill here also, in 1807. From 1812-'18, there was a large influx of population, and their descendants remain. In 1819, Asa Dimock had a store, and his son Warren, a hotel, in what is now Dundaff. Peter Graham, of Philadelphia, and Redmond Conyngham, of Wilkes-Barré, made their purchases of land here the same year; and in 1820, Mr. Conyngham laid out the village named by him Dundaff, in honor of Lord Dundaff, of Scot-



land. From the fact that the Milford and Owego turnpike passed through the place, and from inducements held out by Mr. Conyngham, the place rapidly attracted settlers. In 1824, Colonel Gould Phinney came to Dundaff with fourteen others from Wyoming Valley. He had previously owned enterprises with the Phelps, at the City, which was then styled Phinneyton, and had not a thought of being outdone by Dundaff.

DUNDAFF was incorporated a borough in 1823. Dilton Yarrington, grandson of Abel G., who had the first ferry at Wilkes-Barré, came to Dundaff in 1825. He removed to Carbondale in 1847. Several who had been in business at the City removed to Dundaff, and among them the Phelps family, of whom there were eventually seven brothers here, originally from Connecticut.

In 1831, a glass factory was established; the Dundaff academy in 1833. Dundaff had high aspirations, but in 1836 they began to yield to those of Carbondale, which was the proposed seat of justice of a county to be taken from Luzerne, and the south-eastern townships of Susquehanna. Later there were renewed petitions for a division of the county, which happily were not granted.

LATHROP is the central township on the southern line of Susquehanna county. It was taken, from Brooklyn, April, 1846, and named in honor of Benjamin Lathrop, associate judge of the county. The Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western railroad follows Martin's creek on the east side—the tract set off April, 1853, from Lenox. Prior to this date the creek had been the boundary line. The valley of this creek is a narrow gorge, barely wide enough for a carriage road on the west side, and for the railroad on the other; and comparatively few of the population are located on it below the village of Hopbottom.

In the spring of 1799, the present area of Lathrop had but one inhabitant—a hermit by the name of Sprague. The Hon. Charles Miner found him here—"made sugar with him on shares, took a horse load of it to Tunkhannock, peddled it out, a pound of sugar for a pound of pork, seven and a half pounds for a bushel of wheat, five pounds for a bushel of corn; saw the Susquehanna, got a grist ground, and then took the bridle path to Mr. Parke's, and thence fifteen miles to the forks of the Wyalusing." The location of the hermit is now called the "Five Corners," just above Hopbottom.

In the fall of 1799, Captain Charles Gere, from Vermont, joined the Hopbottom settlement, which at that time extended over the present area of Brooklyn, the south-east corner of Dimock, and the northern part of Lathrop. He removed, in 1801, to Brooklyn, and Josiah Lord, from Lyme, Connecticut, purchased his improvement in Lathrop. It is still occupied by the Lord family. The families of Tarbell, Worthing, Wright, Case, and others, were here early.

SPRINGVILLE was taken from the south part of Bridgewater, and on the erection of Dimock, it was reduced to its present limits. The township is well watered by the Meshoppen and its tributaries, as also by excellent springs. The soil is fertile, and the farms are in a high state of cultivation. Great attention is given to the dairy.

In 1800, or the previous fall, Captain Jeremiah Spencer and his brother Samuel made the first clearing in Springville. They had surveyed here a township six miles square for Oliver Ashley, of Connecticut, who had bought





it under the Connecticut title, for a half bushel of silver dollars, and named it "Victory." [An irregular township of that name appears on the map of old "Westmoreland," of the Connecticut surveys.] The southern line ran near Lynn post-office. Five hundred acres, just south of Victory, was bought by Samuel Spencer of Colonel Jenkins, of Wyoming, for a horse and saddle; but, on his return to New Hampshire, he sold it for five hundred dollars to Gideon Lyman. The families of Thomas, Kasson, Blakeslee, Eaton, Cassidy, Fish, Knapp, Taylor, Carrier, Rosencrants, and Strickland were here prior to 1808. Zophar Blakeslee's farm covered what is now the village of Springville. His daughter Sarah became the wife of Hon. Asa Packer.

As early as 1839 the matter of annexing Springville and Auburn to portions of Luzerne and Bradford, to form a new county, with Skinner's Eddy for a county seat, was openly agitated. Again, in 1842, it was only vigilance on the part of some that prevented their loss to Susquehanna when Wyoming county was organized. To this day there are those who contend that the township for half a mile within its southern border belongs of right to Wyoming, since the line dividing them is the unrectified one of 1810-'12. This had so long been acquiesced in, and farms and town arrangements were so well established in 1842, it was concluded best to make no changes.

**APOLACON.**—This township takes its name from the Apolacon creek which rises here, runs northward and empties into the Susquehanna river, in the State of New York, where it is spelled Apalachin. In 1800 David Barney came from New Hampshire to the extreme north-west corner of the county, now the borough of Little Meadows, in Apolacon, and for four years he was the only settler west of Snake creek, above Forest lake. It is difficult to associate the early settlers—most of whom came from New York and New England—with Apolacon, as they passed away before its erection from Choconut. Within the last thirty years many Irish and a few Welsh have succeeded to their lands and homes. Samuel Milligan, from Philadelphia, was the first thoroughly educated man who located in Apolacon. A little later (1828) Caleb Carmalt, from the vicinity of Philadelphia, purchased of Dr. Rose one-half of his original estate in Susquehanna county, and in the division, nearly all the unseated lands in this township. Royal E. House, inventor of the printing telegraph, was but six months old when his father came from Vermont to settle here. **LITTLE MEADOWS**, a small village, pleasantly situated on the Apolacon creek, was incorporated as a borough in 1862.

**CHOCOENUT** township derives its name from a stream which traverses the township from south to north, emptying into the Susquehanna above Apolacon creek. The settlement of the township was begun in 1806 along the creek, by James Rose, a brother and agent of Dr. Rose, being one of the first five who located here. There is not one of the settlers prior to 1817 now in Choconut. Lewis Chamberlin was the postmaster of Choconut forty-two years. Dr. Calvin Leet came to the township in 1816, and was the first regular physician in the western half of the county, and for some years the only one. The year 1819 was marked by the arrival of a large number from the vicinity of Philadelphia, who belonged to the Society of Friends. About this time Dr. Rose set off a tract three-fourths of a mile long by three-sixteenths of a mile wide on each side



of the Milford and Owego turnpike, which he named FRIENDSVILLE. These limits doubled constitute the present borough of this name, which was incorporated in 1846. Very little of this tract, comparatively, is occupied by village lots.

In 1829, Caleb Carmalt, from Chester county, located at Choconut lake, and became one of Susquehanna county's largest land-holders, and exercised great influence among the settlers. The division in the Society of Friends, in 1830, took from him many of those who were nearly associated with him here. He died in 1862, and his widow in 1873. With them disappeared the distinguishing garb of the Friends in Susquehanna county.

SILVER LAKE was the first township added to the original ten townships of the county. It took its name after that of one of the several beautiful sheets of water within its limits. The township was included in the one hundred thousand acres purchased by Dr. Rose in 1809, of the widow of Tench Francis. The purchase covered a tract of at least thirteen miles in extent on the State line, and nearly one-fourth of Susquehanna county. Perhaps to no one individual is Susquehanna county more indebted for the early development of its resources than to Dr. Rose. His enterprises were a benefaction to those whose services he required, as they were paid for in cash—a rare return for labor then.

JACKSON was originally the southern half of Harmony, but has been diminished by the erection of Thomson. Near Butler lake there was once a beaver meadow. The first residents of Jackson were from Vermont, and came in 1812. The Bryants, Lambs, Bensons, Tingleys, Tuckers, Halls, Hills, etc., were here within the next four years. In the early years of the settlement, wolves made havoc among the young cattle and sheep. Bears were few, but deer were plenty.

ARARAT was erected August, 1852, from parts of Herrick, Thomson, and Gibson. It is the middle one of the five townships bordering on Wayne county. It consists of an elevated table-land, having an abrupt descent on the west to the valley of the Tunkhannock. From the summit of the Jefferson railroad, which is 2,040 feet above the level of tide-water, near the centre of Ararat, the eye takes in a circuit of nearly one hundred and fifty miles, extending west from Sugar Loaf, the western border of Wayne county, to the most elevated portions of Tioga county. At different points within a circle of half a mile eight counties can be seen. The first settlers, John and Jabez Tyler, T. Clinton, J. Clark, H. Bushnell, N. West, and W. Tarbox, came in 1810. Most of them were New Englanders, their descendants are still here.

THOMSON.—In 1820, after the rest of the townships were well opened and cultivated, the unbroken forest of what is now Thomson (erected from Jackson, in 1833), was reached by John Wrighter from Mount Pleasant. The third settler came in 1826. This township received its name from the Hon. William Thomson, for many years an associate judge in this district. Formerly the beech-woods stretched from this vicinity fifty or sixty miles eastward to the Barrens of New York (New Jersey?), but many a thrifty hamlet now relieves the scene. One of the hills of Thomson is reported as subject to tremblings and explosions from internal gases. The Jefferson railroad winds in and out of the township, much as the Starucca creek does, and has already wrought great changes along its course. Starucca depot is within the township, but the village of that name is just over the line in Wayne county.

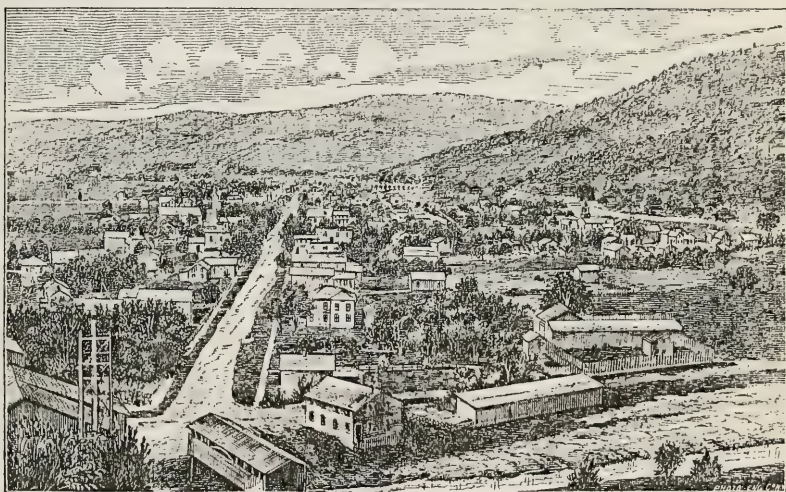


## TIOGA COUNTY.

BY JOHN L. SEXTON, FALL BROOK.



TIOGA county was organized by an act of the Legislature March 26th, 1804; taken from Lycoming. The courts, however, were not held in the county until 1813, when his Honor, John Bannister Gibson (afterwards Chief Justice of the State), presided at the first term of court held in and for said county. October 6th, 1814, in accordance with the act of the previous 14th of March, the county commissioners, consisting of Timothy Ives, Hopestill Beecher, and Ambrose Millard, divided the county into



VIEW OF THE BOROUGH OF KNOXVILLE, COWANESQUE VALLEY.

six districts for justices of the peace, as follows: First, Delmar, Daniel Kelly, with eighty-seven taxables; second, Deerfield, none, with sixty-three taxables; third, Elkland, Dorman Bloss, with seventy-nine taxables; fourth and fifth, Tioga, William Rose and Daniel Lamb, one hundred and thirty-nine taxables; sixth, Covington, Elijah Putnam, ninety-five taxables.

The county contains an area of 1,124 square miles, and 719,360 acres. It is bounded on the north by the State line, and the counties of Steuben and Chemung, in New York; on the east by Bradford, in Pennsylvania; on the south by Lycoming; on the west by Potter; its mean elevation being about 1,300 feet, and its maximum 2,280 feet above tide.





The principal water courses of the county are the Tioga and Cowanesque rivers and their tributaries. These streams flow east and north, uniting with the Canisteo, Conhocton, Chemung, and North Branch of the Susquehanna. Pine creek, on its western border, is navigable for timber and lumber rafts. This stream flows south, emptying into the West Branch at Jersey Shore.

The resources of Tioga county consist in its vast deposits of semi-bituminous coal, iron ore, fire-clay, and salt; its forests of valuable timber, its rich and alluvial valleys, and highly productive table lands; and its tanning and manufacturing interests. Nearly 9,000,000 tons of semi-bituminous coal have been mined within its limits, and the trade in this article is now considered only in its infancy. Valuable deposits are annually being discovered. The principal mining towns are Fall Brook, Arnot, Antrim, and Morris Run. The construction of the Pine creek railroad along the western border of the county, when completed, will open up a rich field of coal and iron, and it is safe to predict that in a few years hence large iron manufacturing establishments will be in successful operation along the line of this road. The annual product of coal mined in the county is at present about 1,000,000 tons. Coal is found in the following townships in the county: Ward, Hamilton, Bloss, Liberty, Charleston, Duncan, Delmar, and Gaines. Iron ore and fire-clay are also found in each of the above named townships; also in Morris, Union, Sullivan, Rutland, and Richmond. A peculiar mineral has lately been discovered at Tioga village, resembling iron ore, but partaking more of the nature of steel. This mine is in an undeveloped state.

At the time of the organization of the county the territory within its limits contained less than a thousand inhabitants. Its progress since has been sure and steady. In six years after (1810) it contained 300 families, and a population of 1,687. Settlements had been made on the line of the Williamson road, which was cut out north and south through the county in 1792. A settler or two had located at the Block House as early as 1795; at or near Mansfield, in 1797, Gad Lamb had located; at Tioga, Jesse Lacey, a Revolutionary soldier, had taken up a claim in 1796, and was succeeded by Dr. Willard in 1799. Thomas Berry and Jacob Prutsman, in the year 1800, made settlements on the river near Dr. Willard. A colony from Virginia, Delaware, Maryland, and Philadelphia, located near Wellsboro' about the same time (1800), and other settlements were made on the Cowanesque at Elkland, in 1801, and also on the east line of the county, now in the towns of Sullivan and Jackson, in 1799. In 1802, settlements were made on the Tioga river at Covington, and soon after the tide of immigration flowed in from the south, north, and east.

"At the place where the Tioga river crosses the New York State line," writes C. L. Peek, "it unites with a beautiful stream somewhat smaller than itself, known as Cowanesque river, and which for a great portion of its length flows through a section of the country widely known as the Cowanesque valley. The different portions of this valley were settled simultaneously. Nelson, formerly named 'Beecher's Island,' was settled by three brothers, Lyman, Hopestill, and John Beecher, and their father, Hopestill Beecher, who located on an island in the river at that place, the only one of any considerable size in the Cowanesque,



it containing about one hundred acres of land. John Campbell, from Ireland, located at Nelson about the same time. He was followed soon after by two nephews, Joseph and James Campbell, most of whose numerous descendants remain in the valley. Elkland was first settled by Robert Tubbs, a colonel in the Revolutionary war. Soon after, Ebenezer Taylor, Andrew Bosard, Lintzford and David Coates, from New York, settled in the vicinity of Osceola (or Penderville) and Elkland, the two towns being but one mile apart. The latter is at the foot of the Cowanesque valley. Israel Bulkley, about 1800, located in the most desirable part of the valley, at a place called "Bulkley's flats." Simon Rexford first settled at Knoxville, about 1800. Soon after came Jonathan, Solomon, and Alexander Matterson, three brothers, from Rhode Island, who purchased nearly all the land on which that borough was subsequently laid out. Daniel and Thomas Cummings were among the earliest pioneers. They came from the Holland Company's purchase in New York. Knoxville derived its name from the numerous families of Knoxes, who settled some time after, prominent among whom was John C. Knox, chief justice of the Supreme Court of the State. Two miles above Knoxville, the Jamison creek flows into the Cowanesque river, taking its name from Mary Jamison, an Indian captive, whose narrative forms an interesting chapter in the history of this locality. In 1845, S. B. Price, from New Jersey, erected the second academy built in Tioga county, at what is known as Academy Corners. Most of the prominent men of Tioga county look to Union academy as their *alma mater*.

From 1810 to 1820, the population of the county increased more than three hundred per cent. During this interval of ten years, the Susquehanna and its upper tributaries had been navigated by raftsmen and arkmnen with the product of the field and forest. State and county roads had been opened, forming connections between the citizens of Tioga, Lycoming, and Bradford counties in Pennsylvania, and Steuben and Tioga in New York. In 1830 the county contained 8,978 inhabitants. There had been erected within the previous decade a number of grist mills, thirty to forty saw mills, and one furnace, where pig iron was made. An academy was in successful operation at Wellsboro', the county seat. A navigation company had also been chartered, and the prospect of railroad communication between Blossburg and Painted Post, together with the mining operations at Blossburg, gave an impetus to business which was highly encouraging. The population of the county in 1840 reached 15,498. The Corning and Blossburg railroad was completed in 1840, traversing almost the entire length of the county north and south. This great enterprise stimulated the people in all sections of the county, and there was a steady increase in wealth and population from that year to 1850. The financial condition of the country from 1841 to 1846 interrupted a number of well planned enterprises in certain localities of the county. The agricultural, mining, and lumbering interests had been depressed during this period; but revived in 1848, and continued prosperous until the close of the decade. In 1850 the population of the county was 23,987. In the matter of railroads and mining operations, from 1854 to 1860, was an important era in the history of the progress and development of the southern part of the county. The Corning and Blossburg railroad was relaid, T iron being put down instead of the old



strap rail. The gauge was also changed to correspond with the wide gauge of the New York and Erie. Honorable John Magee of Bath, New York, obtained possession of the semi-bituminous coal mines at Blossburg, and for several years operated them in a very successful manner. It was through him that the change was made in relaying and changing the gauge of the road above referred to. In 1859, he completed a railroad seven miles in length, extending from Blossburg to his mines at Fall Brook, and commenced mining semi-bituminous coal in a vigorous manner. This new work increased the population of the county nearly two thousand, besides adding much to its material wealth. In 1875, there were 581,732 tons of coal mined—by the Fall Brook coal company, 190,806 tons; the Morris Run coal company 164,506 tons; and the Blossburg coal company, 226,420 tons.

The population of the county in 1860 was 31,044. From that year to 1870 several very important railroad and mining enterprises were begun. The Salt company of Syracuse, New York, leased of the Morris Run or Tioga Improvement Company their mines, situated three and a half miles east of Blossburg, and built up a town, which contains over two thousand inhabitants. The Blossburg Mining company was organized in the spring of 1866, and constructed a railroad from Blossburg to

their mines, on Johnson creek, building up a town now known as Arnot. Thus within a period of seven years these coal companies were the means of largely increasing the population of the county, and giving a stamina to business hitherto unknown in its history.

In 1866-'7 the Lawrenceville, Wellsboro', and Antrim railroad was projected, and finished in 1872. This enterprise added forty miles of railroad to the wealth of the county, besides developing a rich field of semi-bituminous coal, and giving railroad facilities to Wellsboro', the county seat, and affording a great outlet for the product of the field and forest. A few years later, a railroad was constructed between Lawrenceville and Elkland. This railroad penetrates the rich and fertile valley of the Cowanesque. The Lawrenceville, Wellsboro', and Antrim, and the Lawrenceville and Elkland, are now known as the Corning, Cowanesque, and Antrim railroad, and is operated by the Fall Brook Coal company.

The Pine Creek and Jersey Shore railroad will, when completed, open up a



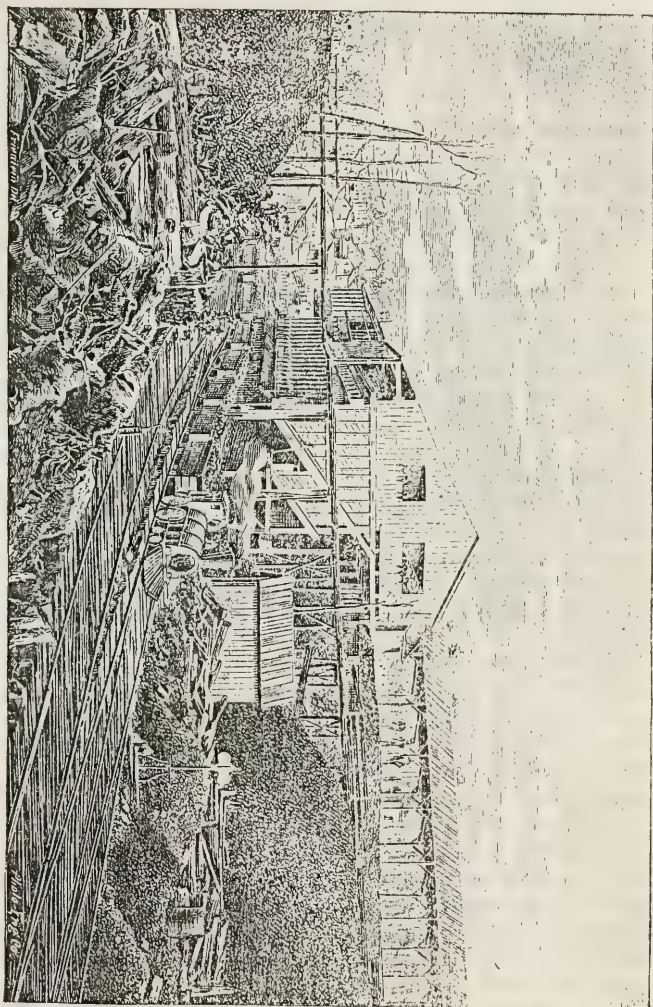
EPISCOPAL CHURCH AT MANSFIELD.





vast field of coal and iron on the western border of the county. The Lawrenceville and Elmira railroad, leading from the city of Elmira to Lawrenceville, has recently been constructed. Seventy-five years ago Tioga county was a vast wilderness. To-day she contains a population of not less than forty-three thou-

THE COAL SHUTES AT ARNOT.



sand inhabitants, with all the necessary requisites to place her in a few years in the front rank of inland counties of the Commonwealth.

WELLSBORO', the county seat, is one of the most pleasant and entertaining towns in Northern Pennsylvania. It is located within three miles of the



geographical centre of the county. The first settlers of the town and vicinity came from Virginia, Delaware, Maryland, and Philadelphia. The township in which Wellsboro' is located was first named *Vir-Del-Mar* (Virdelmar) out of compliment to the States of *Virginia, Delaware, and Maryland*. When the township was organized in 1808, the abbreviation *vir* was omitted, and the township incorporated under the name of Delmar. Wellsboro' received its name in honor of Mrs. Mary Wells Morris, wife of Benjamin W. Morris, and sister of William and Gideon Wells, who were among the first settlers at or near Wellsboro'. These settlements were made in 1801-'2.

In 1802 William Wells came from the State of Delaware, and settled two and one half miles south-west from the present site of the town. He brought with him a number of slaves, and some of their descendants are now living at that place. In the year 1806, by an act of the Legislature, Wellsboro' was declared the county seat of Tioga county. Courts, however, were not held there until 1813. A log court house was erected during the year 1812.

In 1824 Ellis Lewis and Rankin Lewis commenced the publication of a newspaper which was called *The Pioneer*, the first paper published in the county. In May, 1830, Wellsboro' was incorporated as a borough, John Norris being selected as the first burgess. The borough contained at that time about fifty families, and a population of two hundred and fifty persons.

COVINGTON is situated five miles north of Blossburg, on the line of the Tioga railroad. The earliest settler was Aaron Bloss, who located near the borough in 1801, and subsequently removed five miles south and located and founded a settlement which has since been known as Blossburg. Covington, for many years, was the leading town in Tioga county. It was incorporated in May, 1831. The early settlers were principally from New York and the New England States, among whom were the Putnams, Dyers, Marvins, Wilsons, Graves, Walkers, Kelts, Bennetts, Gaylords, Searles, Packards, Negleys, and Kingsburys. It is surrounded by a rich and fertile country.

LAWRENCEVILLE is situated near the junction of the Cowanesque and Tioga rivers, the northern boundary of the borough being the State line. The first settler was William Holden, in 1793. Among those who settled shortly after were John Elliott, Eleazer Baldwin, Ira Kilburn, James Ford, Dr. Simeon Powers, John W. Ryon, Hiram Beebe, Curtis Parkhurst, Daniel Walker, and Jacob Geer. For many years Lawrenceville was the centre of the lumber trade. Three railroads diverge from its boundaries—the Tioga, the Corning and Antrim, and the Lawrenceville and Elkland; with a fourth about completed, from Lawrenceville direct to Elmira. It was incorporated May, 1831.

ELKLAND, situated on the Cowanesque river, twelve miles from Lawrenceville, was incorporated May, 1850. It is the terminus of the Lawrenceville and Elkland railway, and is situated nearly midway in the beautiful valley of the Cowanesque, surrounded by a highly cultivated agricultural region, and bids fair to be one of the leading towns in the county.

MANSFIELD is situated in the valley of Tioga, on the line of the Tioga railroad, and is the educational centre of the county. The first settler was Gad Lamb, who located near the place in the year 1797. In the year 1810, Asa Mann purchased the lands comprising the present borough, and in 1824 laid it



out in town lots. February 15, 1855, the Mansfield classical seminary was organized, and a building was completed, and the seminary opened under the patronage of East Genesee Methodist Episcopal church, in January, 1857. On December 11, 1862, the Seminary was reorganized and recognized as a State Normal school, being the third school of that kind in the State. In the month of September, 1874, a second building was erected, one hundred and fifty feet in length and four stories high. A soldiers' orphan school is also located at this place, and is one of the most creditable institutions in the State. Mansfield was incorporated February, 1857.

MAINSBURG borough was formed from the township of Sullivan, in February, 1859. It is located in the highlands six miles east of Mansfield, and is the centre of a fine agricultural district.

TIOGA borough is situated near the junction of Tioga river and Crooked creek, in a delightful and fertile spot in the valley of the Tioga. The Corning, Cowanesque and Antrim railroad passes along on the west, and the Tioga railroad on the east. Jesse Locey, a Revolutionary soldier, and one of the sentinels who stood guard over Major André before his execution, was the first settler. One of the most enterprising of the early settlers was Dr. William Willard, who



METHODIST CHURCH AT MANSFIELD.

located at Willardsburg (now Tioga), in 1799. For many years the place was known as Willardsburg; but about thirty-five years ago it was changed to Tioga. Tioga is distinguished for the hospitality of its inhabitants and the public spirit of its leading citizens. Bush's park is one of the most attractive places in the county. It is a monument to the generosity of its owner, Hon. A. C. Bush, and the pride of the citizens of the borough. The borough is supplied with pure spring water through the enterprise of B. C. Wickham. It was incorporated in February, 1860.

FALL BROOK was laid out and founded by Hon. John Magee, late president of the Fall Brook coal company, in 1858, and incorporated in August, 1864. It is one of the principal mining towns in Tioga county. The business of the





inhabitants is exclusively devoted to the mining of semi-bituminous coal, from two to three hundred thousand tons being annually mined and shipped to market. It is the terminus of the Fall Brook railroad. The air is pure and healthy, and some of the finest mineral springs in the State are to be found here.

BLOSSBURG, one of the most populous boroughs in the county, is situated at the head of the Tioga valley. Semi-bituminous coal was first discovered here in 1792, by Robert and Benjamin Patterson. In 1806 Aaron Bloss located here, and gave the name to the town. It is at this point where the mining of semi-bituminous coal began on an extensive scale thirty-six years ago. Three railroads, used principally for the transportation of coal, diverge from Blossburg—one leading to Arnot, four miles distant, another to Morris Run, four and



NORTHERN VIEW OF FALL BROOK FROM THE CENTRE.

one-half miles, and the third to Fall Brook, seven miles. Blossburg is quite an industrial centre. The shops of the Tioga railroad are located here, a large tannery is in successful operation, as also a glass factory, saw mills, planing mills, foundry, etc.

KNOXVILLE is situated on the Cowanesque river, in the township of Deerfield, a few miles from the State line. It is a thriving and enterprising place. It was incorporated as a borough in May, 1851.

WESTFIELD borough is situated on the Cowanesque river, in the township of Westfield, in the north-western portion of Tioga county, near the head-waters of that river. It was settled by several Methodist ministers, and for many years was known as Priestville. It is a thriving and enterprising town, and was incorporated a borough January, 1867.



There are quite a number of important villages in various portions of the county which deserve mention, among them being ACADEMY CORNERS, ANTRIM, BROOKFIELD, CANOE CAMP, COWANESQUE VALLEY, CHERRY FLATS, CHARLESTON, DAGGETT'S MILLS, GAINES, HOLLIDAYTOWN, KEENEYVILLE, LAMB'S CREEK, LIBERTY, MILL CREEK, NILES VALLEY, NAUVOO, MORRIS RUN, OGDENSBURG, ROSEVILLE, STONY FORKS, STOKESDALE, SABINSVILLE, SHORTSVILLE, and WHITNEYVILLE.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIPS.—Tioga and Delmar, in 1808; Deerfield and Elkland from Delmar, in 1814; Covington from Tioga, February, 1815; Jackson from Tioga, September, 1815; Sullivan from Covington, February, 1816; Lawrence from Tioga and Elkland, December, 1816; Charleston from Delmar, December, 1820; Westfield from Deerfield, December, 1821; Middlebury from Delmar and Elkland, September, 1822; Liberty from Delmar and Covington, and Shippen from Delmar, in February, 1823; Richmond from Covington, February, 1824; Morris from Delmar, September, 1824; Brookfield from Westfield, February, 1827; Rutland from Jackson and Sullivan, and Chatham from Deerfield, in February, 1828; Farmington from Elkland, and Union from Sullivan, in February, 1830; Gaines from Shippen, March, 1838; Bloss from Covington, June, 1841; Middletown, Clymer, from Westfield, and Gaines, December, 1850; Ward from Sullivan and Union, February, 1852; Elk from Delmar and Morris, February, 1856; Osceola from Elkland, December, 1854; Nelson from Elkland, December, 1857; Hamilton from Bloss, December, 1872; and Duncan from Delmar, Charleston, and Morris, December, 1873. With the formation of Nelson in 1857, and the incorporation of Elkland borough, the township of Elkland ceased to exist by that name.

During the late rebellion the county commissioners raised \$600,000, and the townships \$400,000, for war purposes. Her sons were upon every battlefield, and done distinguished service. Her war debt is now nearly extinguished, only about \$30,000 remaining unpaid. This fact will convey to the reader her patriotism and resources.

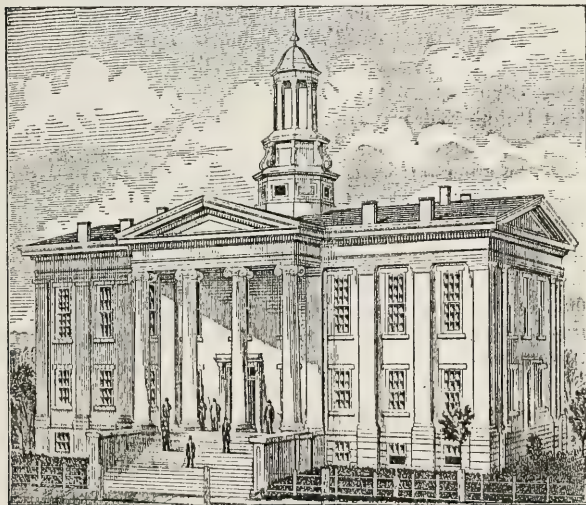
When the fact is taken into consideration that only seventy-five years have elapsed since the territory comprising the county was a dense wilderness, remote from commercial centres, by reference to the general statistical tables elsewhere published in this work, the progress and development made in the county speaks volumes for the energy and enterprise of its people.



## UNION COUNTY.

BY JOHN BLAIR LINN.

**U**NION county was erected out of Northumberland by the act of March 22, 1813. Its territory embraced that within its present bounds and those of Snyder county. The aboriginal inhabitants of Buffalo, its principal valley, were Muncy Indians, subjects of the Six Nations, and were governed by Shikellimy, an Oneida chief, who had his residence on what is now the farm of Hon. G. F. Miller, at the mouth of Sinking run, three miles above Lewisburg, in Kelly township. Here Conrad Weiser vi-



UNION COUNTY COURT HOUSE, LEWISBURG.

(From a Photograph by W. M. Ginter, Lewisburg.)

sited him, March 8, 1737, and here, without much doubt, his son Logan was born, whose celebrated speech, commencing, "I appeal to any white man to say if he ever entered Logan's cabin hungry, and he did not give him meat," will go down to all time, whether properly or not, as a splendid outburst of Indian eloquence.

Buffalo and Penn's creeks are

so called in the deed of October, 1758. In papers still earlier, Penn's is called Mahanoy creek, and the valley itself went under the general name of Shamokin. The southern portion of the county along Penn's creek had scattered settlements as early as 1754. It was then in Cumberland county, and within the purchase of 1754; but the Indians said they were deceived in that purchase, and, emboldened by Braddock's defeat, on the 15th of October, 1755, came upon the settlers, and killed and carried away all the men, women, and children, twenty-five in number, nearly to the mouth of the creek. Of the Le Roy family, who lived in Limestone township, Mary and Jacob were carried off and their father killed. Jacob Breylinger, who





lived two miles below New Berlin, was killed, his wife and two children carried to Kittanning. Swisser Run took its name from Switzer Le Roy.

Among the first settlers in 1769, were William Blythe, at White Deer Mills; John Lee, at Winfield; John Beatty, at the spring near New Berlin; Jacob Grozeau, near Hoffa's mill; Barney Parsons, at the old Iddings place; John Wilson, at Jenkins' mill; Adam Haines, on the McCorley place; John Fisher, at Datesman's, West Milton; Michael Weyland, on the Hon. G. F. Miller's place; William Armstrong, at the old ferry, below New Columbia; James Parr, adjoining him, and Ludwig Derr. Jacob Fought built the first mill in the valley, in 1771, unless Derr's, the exact date of which cannot be ascertained, was built in 1770. At Fought's mills (late Shriner's mill, near Mifflinburg), the first elections were held for the valley. Ludwig Derr purchased the tract on which Lewisburg now stands, in 1772, and his mill was in existence in the fall of that year.

In 1772, Northumberland county was erected, prior to which a small part of Union county territory was in Cumberland, but the larger portion in Berks county, and on the 9th of April, Buffalo and Penn's townships were erected. In February, 1776, White Deer was formed.

The Connecticut claim extended as far as the 41st degree of latitude, and therefore the northern portion of Union county was included from a little above the mouth of Buffalo creek. Accordingly, we find their advanced picket, William Speddy, on Buffalo creek, in June, 1772, warning people not to accept Penn titles; and in deeds, for this year, warrants are common "against the claim of the inhabitants of New England." Speddy took post on Turtle creek, where Supplee's mill now is, but could not hold it. He remained, however, in the valley, served in the Revolutionary war, and died at a place called Speddy's Gap, in Juniata county.

In October, 1772, John Aurand bought the Jenkins property of John Wilson, and erected the mills there. It went by the name of "Aurand's mill" until he sold to Morgan Jenkins, in 1778-'79, since which time it has been in the Jenkins family. In the fall of 1772, Robert Barber built the first house at White Springs, and Peter Smith squatted a location at the mouth of White Deer creek, where his widow, Catharine, erected the first mills, in 1775, one of which was largely used for boring gun-barrels during the Revolution.

On the 20th of April, 1775, a circular issued from Sunbury, signed by Caspar Weitzel for the committee, and directed to John Lowdon and Samuel MacLay, called for a meeting of the inhabitants of the valley, on the 1st of May, at Vandyke's spring, near the Cross Roads, "to give opposition to the impending tyranny."

In the latter part of June, came a letter from the Committee of Safety at Philadelphia, under date of the 15th, requesting the enlistment of riflemen to go to Boston. An enlistment paper found among the Lowdon papers, dated at Derr's mills, July 1, 1775, and in the handwriting of Joseph Green, contains the names of Cornelius Daugherty, Robert Tuft, Edward Masters, James Carson, George Saltzman, Robert Rickey, Thomas Giltson, Robert Liney, Robert Carothers, John Hamberton, and Michael Hare. This was the nucleus of Captain Lowdon's company of Colonel William Thompson's rifle regiment. In this company were Samuel Brady, David Hammond, father of the late General



Robert Hammond, Peter Pence, and other afterwards noted men. They served one year, participating in the battles of Long Island and White Plains, and most of them re-enlisted in the First Pennsylvania of the Continental Line, Colonel Edward Hand's, afterwards Colonel James Chambers', regiment.

In December, 1776, a large number of the associators from Buffalo valley joined General Washington, and participated in the actions at Trenton and Princeton. One company was commanded by Captain John Lee, of Winfield, and the Northumberland battalion was officered by Colonel James Potter, Lieutenant-Colonel James Murray; John Kelly and Thomas Robinson, majors; Benjamin Allison, surgeon; Joseph Green, surgeon's mate. The heroism of Major Kelly, in cutting down the bridge at Worth's mills, on Stonybrook, in sight of Cornwallis' advancing army, is matter of public history. Captain John Clarke, who lived on the first farm above Mifflinburg, took down a company from the valley proper, the remaining officers of which were Henry Pontius, first lieutenant; James Moore, second lieutenant; and Patrick Watson, ensign. They did not reach the army in time for those battles, but participated in subsequent skirmishes during their term of service. In that at Piscataqua, N. J., February 1, 1777, Patrick Kellahan and Peter Nees, of Clarke's company, were wounded, and the latter mortally. Henry Dougherty and John Fitzsimmons, of Lee's company, were wounded, and Gustavus Ross, the lieutenant, was killed.

In the fall of 1776, Colonel William Cook raised the 12th

Pennsylvania regiment, mostly in Northumberland county, and Hawkins Boone, who lived at New Columbia, commanded a company. Hananiah Lincoln, a first lieutenant, Robert King and Samuel Quinn, second lieutenants, and John Carothers, a second lieutenant (who was killed at Germantown, October 4, 1777),



VIEW ON THE SUSQUEHANNA, FROM "COLLEGE HILL," LEWISBURG.



were from Buffalo valley. Boone's company was detached to Colonel Morgan's rifle regiment, and was in all the fighting at Stillwater and Saratoga, which resulted in Burgoyne's surrender, and there were on the pension rolls, from Buffalo valley, George Martin and Samuel McClurghan, who were badly wounded there.

On the 3d of July, 1778, occurred the massacre of Wyoming, which occasioned, on the 5th, a general stampede of the inhabitants of Buffalo valley, called the "great runaway," to which reference has been made in the sketch of Lycoming county. In the fall of 1778, the mill of Samuel Fisher, in White Deer township, was burned by the Indians.

In May, 1779, John Sample and wife were killed by the Indians, at a place lately owned by Abraham Leib, near Ramsey's school house, in White Deer township, where their graves may still be identified.

At this time occurred another runaway, caused by the fear that the Indians would double around on General Sullivan's left, and devastate the valley, in order to recall him from his expedition into the Genesee country. On the 8th of July, widow Smith's mills, at the mouth of White Deer creek, were burned, and one man killed.

On the 8th of April, 1780, the Indians killed David Couples, who lived on Redbank run. They scalped him and two of his children and carried off his wife. Encamping for the night on the hill above White Deer mills, Mrs. Couples made her escape, although one of them had lain upon her clothes so that her moving would awake him. On the 16th of May, an attack was made on a party near French Jacob's Mills in West Buffalo, and killed John Foster, Jr., George Etzweiler, Jr., James Chambers, and Samuel McLaughlin. On the 14th of July, a man and three children were killed on Buffalo creek, near Wolfe's mill; the woman, according to a statement of William Wilson, who then owned the place, escaped across the creek, and looking back, saw one of the Indians dash out the brains of the smallest child against a tree. In the same month, Patrick Watson and his mother were killed at his cabin on the slight elevation a little east of the new school house at White Springs. On the 14th of July, Baltzer Klimesmith, who then resided on the Byler place, not far from Dreisbach church, was killed, and his daughter captured. Her release through Elizabeth's heroic conduct, at the spring near New Berlin, is well told by Meginness. Catharine, who was shot through the shoulder, afterwards married Robert Chambers, of Limestone township, and survived within the recollection of many yet living.

In 1780, the original Barber's mill was built by Adam Smith. It long went by the name of David Smith's mill. Titzel's mill, spoken of in early accounts of the valley, has been long known as Kelly's mill. It was first built by Henry Titzel, who fled with the "great runaway," in 1778, and never returned from Cumberland county.

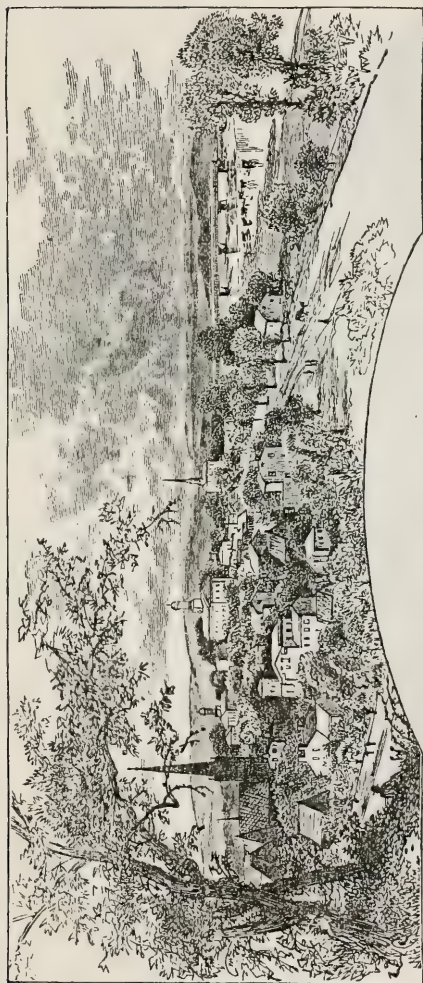
In March, 1781, Captain James Thompson and Margaret Young were captured by the Indians on the John Stahl place, in Kelly; and John Shively, in the meadow in the rear of Esquire Lincoln's house. He was never heard of afterwards. At the same time, George Rote and his sister Rody, aged about twelve and fourteen, were captured near Mifflinburg. When peace was declared,





they met near where Clarion now stands, and returned together. Rody married James Ben, and moved to Centre county. Jacob and Conrad Katherman were captured at the same time.

In April, 1781, David Emerick, who lived on the Seebold place, near Chappell Hollow, was killed and his family captured.



VIEW OF THE BOROUGH OF LEWISBURG.

Henry Bickel, who lived on the Henry Mertz place, was killed at the same time, and on the 6th of October Christian Hettrick, a private in Captain Samuel McGrady's company of rangers, was killed at Andrew Wolfe's place, and David Storms, on the adjoining place, now owned by William Cameron.

In 1782 the outrages began as early as May 6. Two men, named Lee and Razoner, were killed between Millinburg and New Berlin, and Edward Tate badly wounded. The attack on John Lee's, who lived where Winfield now stands, was made in August, 1782. During this year, also, a boy sent to Van Gundy's mill, now Shriner's, was shot from his horse on the Meixell place, a short distance above Francis Wilson's. He was only fourteen years of age.

In March, 1785, Ludwig Derr laid out the town of Lewisburg. Samuel Weiser, of Mahanoy, was the surveyor, and for his services received lot number 5. Derr's first conveyance (March 26, 1785) was for religious purposes—lots numbers 42, 44, 46, to Walter Clark, William Gray, and William Wilson, in trust for the Presbyterian congregation at or near Lewisburg, for a meeting-house and burying ground. The present

Presbyterian church stands on one of these lots. Ludwig Derr went to Philadelphia, in September, 1785, and died there suddenly in the latter part of October.

In 1789, Caleb Farley built the first grist mill on White Deer Hole creek,



ate Charles Gudykunst's, and John Rengler the grist and saw mills on the site of the one owned by William Cameron, beyond Buffalo X Roads.

On the 12th of October, 1790, occurred the first election under the Constitution. Samuel Maclay, of Buffalo valley, was elected, with John White, member of Assembly.

In 1792, we note the entrance of the school-master into the valley—Alexander Templeton and George Paget—whose names have come down to us. Templeton taught at New Berlin, and Paget many years at an old school house near Michael Grove's.

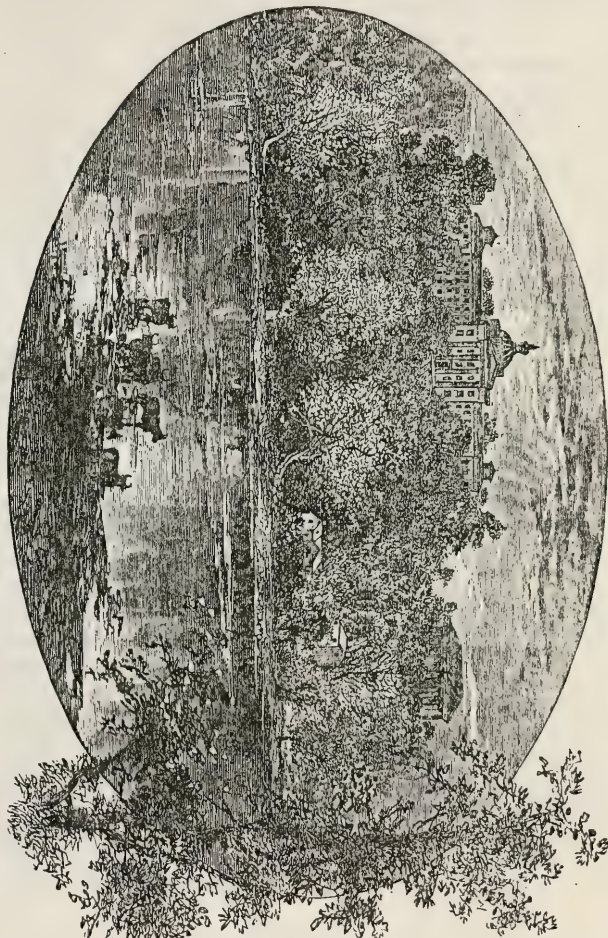
In 1792, Mifflinburg was laid out by Elias Youngman, and New Berlin by George Long, and Buffalo township was divided into East and West.

In 1793, Colonel Wil-

liam Chamberlin moved into the valley from New Jersey, having bought the Bear mills property, and Michael Shirtz built the grist and saw mills at Penn's Valley Narrows; Joseph Green, a grist and saw mill on Penn's creek.

In April, 1811, Hartley township was erected, after which the town of Hartleyton, which was laid out by Colonel Thomas Hartley many years before upon land owned by him, commenced to improve; and in September, 1815, Union

VIEW OF THE UNIVERSITY OF LEWISBURG.





township was laid out. In May, 1818, David Yoder laid out the town of New Columbia.

In 1802, Ray's church, now in Lewis township, was founded; in 1815, St. Peter's, in Kelly, the land being the gift of Jacob Lotz; in 1820, the Associate Reformed church at Mifflinburg. In the fall of 1814, Andrew Kennedy published the first newspaper ever issued in the county at Mifflinburg.

Educational interests have always received the attention they deserve. In 1805 a log cabin academy was built by subscription in Lewisburg; and in 1807, land was donated for a German High school near the Buffalo X Roads, where a school was kept up many years. In 1827, the Mifflinburg academy was incorporated, and received a grant of two thousand dollars from the State. In 1839, a new brick academy was erected in Lewisburg.

In 1845, a movement was inaugurated by the Northumberland Baptist Association for the establishment of a college in Central Pennsylvania, which resulted in the organization of the University at Lewisburg. Its present site was purchased in 1847, and the present academy building was soon after erected. The following year, one wing of the main edifice was begun. The central portion and east wing were erected in 1858. The building, as it now stands, consists of a central portion, 80 feet square and three stories high, for public rooms, and two wings for student's use, each four stories high, and 32 feet deep by 125 feet in length, making the entire length of the building 330 feet. Instruction was commenced in the basement of the Baptist church of Lewisburg, in 1846, under the direction of Dr. Stephen Taylor, and the first class was graduated in 1851. Dr. Taylor was succeeded by Dr. Howard Malcolm, who resigned the presidency in 1857, and in 1858, Dr. J. R. Loomis, the present incumbent, was inaugurated. The present organization is—first, a College, with which is connected a department almost exclusively devoted to preparation in Latin and Greek, for admission to the regular college course. Second, an English Academy, a boarding and day school designed for those who do not propose to engage in classical studies. Third, a University Female Institute, erected in 1858, a boarding and day school to give a thorough education to young ladies. These are three separate institutions, all located in the borough of Lewisburg, in distinct buildings, situated on their own grounds, and having for each a separate faculty of instruction, though still under one president and with the same boards of control. Its real estate and assets are valued at \$275,000. About two hundred and fifty has been the average number of pupils in all the departments, and for the ten years past the income from funds and tuition charges has met all expenses. It has no debts.







## VENANGO COUNTY.

BY REV. S. J. M. EATON, D.D., FRANKLIN.



VENANGO was erected into a county by act of March 12, 1800, from parts of Allegheny and Lycoming. That portion of Venango county lying west of the Allegheny river was, by act of Assembly of April 8, 1785, declared to be within the limits of Westmoreland county. By act of September 24, 1788, it fell within the new county of Allegheny. The portion east of the river belonged to Northumberland county, afterwards it fell into the new county of Lycoming. The name is taken from the former name of French creek, that was anciently called by the French Venango river. It is a corruption of the Indian name, In-nan-ga-eh, from the



VIEW OF LIBERTY STREET, FRANKLIN, 1876.

[From a Photograph by Wilt Bro's, Franklin.]

Seneca language, having reference to the rude figure cut on a tree when first discovered by this tribe. In 1839 its limits were much reduced by the establishment of Clarion county, the Clarion river having originally been the south-eastern boundary. In 1866 it was farther reduced by attaching a portion of its north-eastern territory to Forest county. It now forms an irregular figure, and contains about six hundred and forty square miles.

The Allegheny river runs through the county near its centre, but such is the structure of the land, that in its progress it runs toward every point of the compass. The valley of the Allegheny is narrow, and the hills that flank it



high and precipitous, making the scenery beautiful and varied, with many a bold outline and many a richly wooded slope. In the ancient history of this region, this river is often called the Ohio. Both the Indians and the French considered the Allegheny and the Ohio as one and the same river. In fact, in the Indian dialects, their names signified the same thing. Allegheny is from the Delaware language, and O-he-o from the Seneca, both meaning "Beautiful water." Hence, too, the French term "*La Belle Rivière*," is Beautiful river. In his celebrated map of 1755, Lewis Evans calls it the Allegan. He also gives the Shawanese name as "Palawa Thoriki."

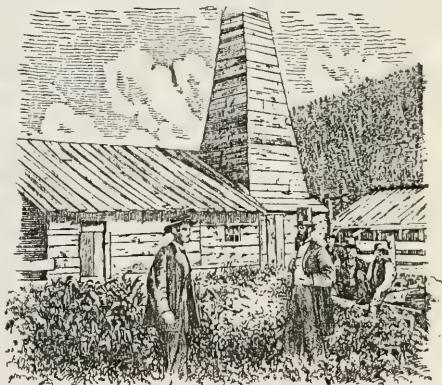
The next important stream in the county is French creek. It too has received various names. The Indians seem to have known it as To-ra-da-koin. By the English as Venango river. By the French it was called "*Rivière aux Bœufs*," or Buffalo river. By George Washington it was re-christened French creek, at the time of his visit in 1753. The beautiful and romantic then gave way to the practical, and the stream is known as French creek unto this day.

The great source of wealth has been and still is petroleum. This county seems to have been its native home, for although it has been found in large quantities in some of the neighboring counties, yet it was first gathered here, both in small and in large quantities, and has been a valuable product since the organization of the county. Oil springs have been known, and the product gathered here since the first discovery of the county by the present inhabitants. They were found chiefly along Oil creek, and on the banks of the Allegheny. The oil was used for medicinal purposes. It was well known all over the country as "Seneca oil," "British oil," and other names. It was collected by digging out the place where it oozed from the ground, and when oil and water had accumulated, blankets were thrown in, taking up the oil, when it was wrung out, and the process repeated. Half a century ago, the product of the Oil Creek valley amounted to a dozen barrels a year. The first shipment in bulk was by Mr. Cary. Two five-gallon kegs were filled, and lashed on each side of a horse, with Mr. Cary between. The market was Pittsburgh, and this supply for a time stocked the market. In 1865, Venango county was shipping of the same product thirteen thousand barrels per day. This was when the entire production was confined to this county. Petroleum began to be sought as an illuminator, but the small quantity produced rendered it too expensive. Some of the heavy crude oil that was collected from the surface springs was taken to New England for examination. Enterprise was stimulated. In 1853, it came to the notice of George H. Bissell, who proceeded to investigate its claims. He was joined by J. G. Eveleth. The firm purchased some territory containing numerous oil springs, and commenced operations by pumping the oil and water into vats by water power. This was a slow process, but it stimulated enterprise. A joint stock company was organized, and the resolution formed to bore into the rock in quest of oil. Colonel E. L. Drake was selected to carry out this resolution. After many discouragements, under the direction and responsibility of a part of the company, oil was at last struck at the depth of seventy feet. This was on the 28th day of August, 1859. This small hole drilled through the rock so peacefully, opened the way to wealth hitherto unknown. It yielded about forty barrels per day, but it has the prophecy of better things to come. This first



well was in Cherry Tree township, on the bank of Oil creek, and about two miles below Titusville. The second well was on the McClintock farm, farther down the creek, and about three miles from Oil City. The third was in Franklin, and known as "the celebrated Evans well." For a time these wells were operated by pumps driven by steam; but in 1861 a new feature was developed. Wells began to flow spontaneously, under the expansive power of the confined gas. The first flowing well was on the McElhenny farm, and known as the Funk well. In June, 1861, it suddenly commenced flowing at the rate of two hundred and fifty barrels per day. In the autumn of the same year, the Phelps well, on the Tarr farm, commenced flowing at the rate of two thousand barrels per day. This was followed by the Empire well, on the lower McElhenny farm, at the rate of three thousand barrels per day. This was the largest daily production of any one well. The Noble and Delamater yielded twenty-four hundred barrels daily; the Coquette fifteen hundred; the Maple Shade one thousand; the Jersey five hundred; the Reed one thousand. This latter was on Cherry run, near Rouseville. The Maple Shade, Jersey, Coquette, and Keystone wells were on the Egbert farm, near Petroleum Centre. The Sherman was on the Foster, and the Delamater on the Farrel farm.

Sometimes these wells would produce gas to such an extent as to take fire and produce the most disastrous results. Such an accident occurred at Rouseville in 1861. A well was bored on the Buchanan farm to the depth of three hundred feet, when a column of gas rushed up and took fire from a neighboring engine. Immediately there was a shock like that of an earthquake, when the mingled oil and gas rushed from the well and took fire as it emerged from the orifice. It seemed as though the earth was pouring forth smoke and fire, carrying death and destruction in their path. At the time of the explosion, from eighty to one hundred persons were standing around. Many of these had their clothing at once saturated with the oil and instantly took fire, and were helpless in the folds of the destroyer. There were thirty-eight persons burned more or less, and of these nineteen died. Amongst the latter was H. R. Rouse, an energetic persevering young man, who had done much to develop the business on the creek. The well burned three days before the fire could be extinguished. This was accomplished by heaping earth upon it. Another well on the Allegheny river, below Franklin, took fire before reaching oil. It was located at the mouth of Mag's run. It burned for more than a year, keeping vegetation green around it, even in the winter time. The column of flame that shot up from the gas was



COL. DRAKE'S PIONEER OIL WELL.

[From a Photograph by Mather, Titusville.]





about ten feet in diameter at the base, the length varying from fifty to an hundred feet. As there was no oil to take fire, and the workmen absent at the time, there were no accidents connected with this well.

The business extended up the Allegheny, and down the same to the extreme limits of the county. It was pursued with advantage up the valley of French creek. The heavy oil district is confined to the neighborhood of Franklin. This is used chiefly for lubricating purposes. It is found in the high hill overlooking Franklin, but chiefly on the Galloway, McCalmont, Fee, Lamberton, Smith, Bleakey, and Kunkle farms. The gravity of the lighter oils of the county is from forty to forty-eight degrees; that of the heavy Franklin oil is from twenty-eight to thirty-two degrees. The total product of some of the largest wells along Oil creek has been from a half million to a million barrels each. Generally they have been short lived. There is one well, perhaps the oldest in the oil region, that has produced constantly for some fifteen years. Since 1865 the production of the county has fallen off greatly, as the territory on the level below has been developed.

Several railroads are now in active operation in the county. The first constructed was the Franklin branch of the Atlantic and Great Western. This runs from Meadville to Oil City, along the banks of French creek and the Allegheny river. It was finished as far as Franklin, in June, 1863, and extended to Oil City in 1866. The next railroad in the county was the Jamestown and Franklin railroad, intersecting the Erie and Pittsburgh road at Jamestown, Mercer county. It was completed to Franklin in 1867, and the next season extended to Oil City. Following then were the Allegheny Valley railroad, from Pittsburgh to Oil City; the Oil Creek and Allegheny River railroad, extending from Oil City, up Oil Creek, to Titusville and beyond, with its river division, extending up the Allegheny river to Warren. The Cranberry railroad extends from South Oil City to the Cranberry coal mines.

There is a noted land mark in Indian history on the eastern bank of the Allegheny, about six miles below Franklin and nine by the course of the river. It is known to the present inhabitants as "the Indian God." At times of high water it is entirely submerged. Indeed the wear of time and the friction of floating ice and timber have sadly mutilated its face. It is an immense boulder in a deflection of the river, standing on an inclination of about  $50^{\circ}$  to the horizon, and is about twenty-two feet in length by fourteen in breadth. The inscription is in hieroglyphics on its inclined face, that has originally been drawn with great distinctness.

The view presented is from Schoolcraft's work on the Indian tribes, and was drawn by Captain Eastman, United States Army. The following is Schoolcraft's description: "The inscription itself appears distinctly to record in symbols the triumphs of hunting and war. The bent bow and arrow are twice distinctly repeated. The arrow by itself is repeated several times, which denotes a date before the introduction of fire-arms. The animals captured, to which attention is called by the Indian pictographist, are not deer or common game, but objects of higher triumph. There are two large panthers or cougars, variously depicted; the lower one in the inscription denoting the influence, agreeably to pictographs heretofore published, of medical magic. The figure of



a female denotes without doubt a captive; various circles representing human heads denote deaths. One of the subordinate figures depicts by his gorgets a chief. The symbolic sign of a raised hand, drawn before a person represented with a bird's head, denotes apparently the name of an individual or tribe." At the foot of this inscription rock is a smaller one, having on it a single figure.

This territory was originally included in the French claim. The lilies of France waved over it for years. The claim was based on the discoveries of the Jesuits, Marquette and La Salle, together with their construction of the treaties of Utrecht and Aix la Chapelle. They had possessions in Canada and at the mouth of the Mississippi, and their intention was to unite these two claims, and hold the entire country west of the Allegheny mountains. This grand project shows the boldness and energy of the time in which it was inaugurated. In the year 1749, Gallissoniere, then Governor of Canada, sent Louis Celeron with a party to bury leaden plates along the whole line from Presqu'Isle, or even to the Mississippi, as evidences of the French claim and possession. These plates were all similar in form and design, differing only in date, in the name of the place where they were to be deposited.



INDIAN GOD ROCK.

They were fourteen inches in length, by nine inches in breadth, and one-eighth of an inch in thickness. The inscription was in capital letters, and the margin ornamented with the lilies of France. On the reverse were the words "Paul Labrasse, fecit."

The plate buried at Franklin bore the following inscription: "L'AN 1749 DV REGNE DE LOUIS XV ROY DE FRANCE NOUS CELORON COMMANDANT DVN DETACHEMENT ENVOIE PAR MONSIEUR LE MIS DE LA GALLISSONIERE COMMANDANT GENERAL DE LA NOUVELLE FRANCE POVR RETABLIR LA TRANQUILLITE DANS QUELQUES VILLAGES SAUVAGES DE CES CANTONS AVONS ENTERRE CETTE PLAQUE AV CONFVNT DE L'OHOYO ET DE TORADAKOIN CE 29 JVILLET PRES DE LA RIVIERE OYO AUTREMENT BELLE RIVIERE POVR MONVMENT DV RENOVVELLEMENT DE POSSESSION QUE NOVS AVONS PRIS DE LA DITTE RIVIERE OYO ET DE TOVTES CELLES QVI Y TOMBENT ET DE TOVES LES TERRES DES DEUX COTES JVSQVE AVX SOURCES DES DITTES RIVIERES VINSI QUE ONT JOY OV DV JOVIR LES PRECEDENTS ROYS DE FRANCE ET QVILS



SISONT MAINTENVS PAR LES ARMES ET PAR LES TRAITTES SPECIALEMENT PAR CEVX DE RISVVICK DVTROCHT ET DAIX LA CHPELLE.”\*

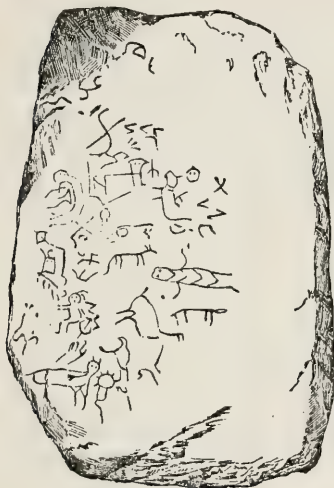
The following translation is sufficiently literal: “In the year 1749, reign of Louis XV., King of France, M. Celoron, commandant of a detachment by Monsieur the Marquis of Gallissonier, Commander in Chief of New France, to establish tranquillity in certain savage villages of their cantons, has buried this plate at the confluence of the Ohio and Toradakoin, this 29th of July, near the Ohio, otherwise Beautiful River, as a monument of renewal of possession, which we have taken of said river, and all its tributaries, and of all lands on both sides, as far as the sources of said river, inasmuch as the preceding kings of France have enjoyed it by their arms and by treaties, especially by those of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix la Chapelle.” By the Ohio we are to understand the Allegheny, and by Toradakoin, French creek.

This plate was stolen from Joncaire by the Senecas the following year, and brought to Colonel Johnson to be read, who made good use of it to exasperate them against the French.

To make good the French claim, a line of forts was erected: one at Erie, one at Waterford, on French creek, and one at Franklin, at the mouth of the same. The works at Franklin were commenced in the autumn of 1753, and completed in April, 1754. In the sketch of Erie county, is given the deposition of Stephen Coffin, an English prisoner, which furnishes the particulars of the building of these forts, and the objection of the Indians to their erection.

The Indians, however, were propitiated, and the fort commenced in 1753, and completed early in the spring of 1754. All along French creek, troops were gathering. The Indians were supplied with whiskey and became friends to the new project. Scouts were sent out, and every effort made to learn the movements of the British. Canoes were prepared and cannon dragged slowly and heavily through the forest. Everything in the way of armament and provisions was brought from Lake Erie across the country to Le Bœuf, and thence down French creek by canoes and rafts. This work was called Fort Machault.

These French forts from Lake Erie to the Ohio were not remarkable either for strength or for engineering skill. Neither Presqu’Isle, Le Bœuf, nor Machault, had any earth works of importance. They were all probably on the same plan, although Machault at Venango was the smallest of the three. Fortunately the plan of this latter fort has survived the changes of one hundred and



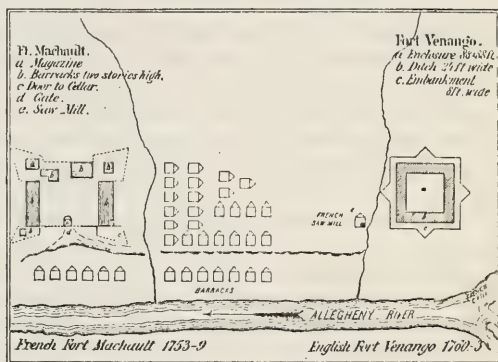
INSCRIPTIONS ON INDIAN GOD ROCK.

\* For a fac-simile representation of one of these leaden plates, see History of Allegheny county, page 318.





twenty years, and has recently been verified beyond a question as the identical plan\* of Fort Machault and the surrounding territory, with the bearing of the hills and the distances to them. The fort was located on the western bank of the Allegheny, or Ohio, as it was originally called, sixty yards from the edge of the water, and about sixty rods below the mouth of French creek. On the present plan of the town, Elk street runs through the site of the fort, while its southern side reached nearly to Sixth street. The body of the work was in the form of a parallelogram, seventy-five by one hundred and five feet in size, with bastions at the four angles. These bastions were in the form of polygons, the two western ones having a perimeter of one hundred and thirty-five feet, and the eastern ones of one hundred and eleven feet, each. A portion of the curtains was of hewn timbers laid lengthwise upon each other, that served at the same time as the sides of the barracks. The remainder of the walls, with the bastions, were formed of timbers eight inches in diameter, and thirteen feet in height, set up after the manner of a stockade. The gate fronted the river. In the interior were the magazine, fifteen by eighteen feet, protected by a thickness of three feet of earth, and several buildings for barracks. Two of these were eighteen by fifty-five feet in size, with three others that were much smaller. The barracks were two stories high, and furnished with stone chimneys. A door in the north-eastern bastion led to a large cellar. The soldiers' barracks consisted of thirty-seven separate buildings, disposed around the fort, chiefly on the northern side. A saw mill was erected on the little stream forty rods above and near to the site where the English fort was subsequently built. It was supplied with power by the stream. The dam was constructed of heavy timbers, that are, many of them, found in their places at the present day. This dam was just along the eastern line of Elk street where it crosses the ravine. Here was prepared the lumber used for barracks, and perhaps for building boats and barges to be used in conveying supplies for the camp. Along the northern side of the fort, and within fifty feet of it, there was a small stream of water that flowed from the neighboring hills, which supplied the camp with water.



PLANS OF THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH FORTS.

This work is invariably spoken of by the French as Fort Machault. It was named in honor of Jean Baptiste Machault, born at Amonville, France, December 10th, 1701. In 1745 he was controller of the finances; in 1750, keeper of the seals, and succeeded to the colonial department in 1750. In 1794 he was

This work is invariably spoken of by the French as Fort Machault. It was named in honor of Jean Baptiste Machault, born at Amonville, France, December 10th, 1701. In 1745 he was controller of the finances; in 1750, keeper of the seals, and succeeded to the colonial department in 1750. In 1794 he was

\* This map was found amongst the MSS of the Shippen family, and is now in the possession of William Reynolds, Esq., of Meadville.



imprisoned by the Revolutionary government, and died the same year at ninety-three. By the English, this post was spoken of as the French fort at Venango. Monsieur Pouchot, in his memoirs, speaks of it rather contemptuously: "At its mouth (*Rivière aux Bœuf*), called in English, Venango, the French had a very poor, mean fort called Fort Machault, which is also an entrepôt for that which is going down to Fort Duquesne."

It seems generally to have been poorly garrisoned, often short of provisions, and in mortal fear of assault by the English. Except in special cases, when marshalling their forces for an attack on Fort Pitt, the garrison numbered only from twenty to fifty men. They seem to have secured the friendship of the Indians, not so much by the strong arm of power, as by presents of whiskey and gewgaws.

We have a partial description of the work in the deposition of a French prisoner: "Fort Machault is a fort of wood, filled up with earth. It has bastions and six wall pieces or swivel guns, and the whole works take up about two acres of ground. No Indians are there, but pass and repass to and from a little town they have about seven leagues west from Fort Machault, called *Ticastoroga*. They are of the tribe of the Wolf." Henry De Courcy, on the authority of an old map preserved at Quebec, affirms that Fort Machault was situated on the eastern side of the river, on French creek. Monsieur Duquesne speaks of it as on both the rivers Ohio and Venango. With these statements we must compare the ground and later authorities.

The plan of the fort before alluded to settles the question of location so thoroughly that there is no longer room for doubt concerning it. There was but one French fort. Not the slightest allusion is in any place made to two, in that region, in the voluminous records that are now accessible in relation to the French occupation there. With the very limited knowledge of the geography of the country, it is easy to account for the mention of Fort Machault on the opposite side of French creek, by mistake. Monsieur Duquesne probably meant, by saying that it was one half on the Ohio river and the other on *River au Bœuf*, that it was designed to command the approaches of both those rivers. On the upper side of French creek there is neither sign nor tradition of military work. Although the first settlers arrived here within less than thirty years after the evacuation by the French, there was never known to them the slightest trace of earthworks or military work of any kind. It is, therefore, incredible that there should have been such works there. On the ground of the fort have been found bullets, knives, scissors, beads, melted glass, burned stone, and other relics, showing that it had passed through the fire at its destruction.

The first interruption in this chain of French forts was the forced abandonment of Fort Duquesne, now Pittsburgh. This was on the 24th day of November, 1758, on the approach of General Forbes' expedition. That officer, in his report, says: "They have blown up and destroyed all their fortifications, houses, ovens, and magazines—all their Indian goods burned in the stores, that seem to have been considerable." Of the garrison, four hundred men, with the Governor, M. De Lignery, went up the river to Venango. This rendered it necessary to bring all supplies to this fort by the way of Presqu'Isle and Le Bœuf. In the meantime they were making every effort to strengthen their position. Platforms



were erected in the bastions, and swivel guns mounted on them. The stockades were lined to render them more secure. A large force of laborers were at work with the avowed object of rendering Machault as strong as Fort Duquesne. Monsieur La Marie was in command at this time. This was in April, 1759. Colonel Mercer writes that he had learned from a spy that at that date there were one hundred and fifty men at the fort, and others on the way. "They have eleven batteaux at Venango, and one great gun of the size of a quart pot, which they fire off by a train by powder."

We hear from the fort again on July 17, 1759. Colonel Mercer, commandant at Fort Pitt, had sent six Indian scouts up to Fort Venango, who reported that the place was strong and well manned. They said that there was then at the place seven hundred French and a thousand Indians, and that preparations were making to attack Fort Pitt. They were to set out on the 11th of that month. Three pieces of cannon had arrived from Le Bœuf, the others were expected every hour, with many batteaux loaded with provisions. Soon after a messenger arrived and handed a packet to the commandant. This contained bad news. At length he said to the Indians: "Children, I have received bad news, the English are gone against Niagara." Orders were immediately given for the evacuation of the fort. It was the month of July. The river was too low to go up by boat, and a great sacrifice must be made of their effects. The Indians were tucked out in laced coats and hats, the squaws were gorgeous in red blankets and French calico, and all their stores were either given away or burned. The batteaux and canoes that were to have conveyed them in their assault upon Fort Pitt were likewise burned. Even their artillery must have been buried, as it would be impossible to carry it with them. An old gun found an hundred years afterwards is evidence of this, and no doubt others are still slumbering in the neighborhood.

The spies sent up from Fort Pitt witnessed this grand breaking up of the camp, the burning of the fort, and the departure for Le Bœuf, and on to the relief of Fort Niagara. They reported that "there were upwards of a thousand Indians, collected from twelve different nations, at Venango." Here was an end to their expectation of retaking Fort Pitt. They had made a great effort towards the accomplishment of this object. The fort had been recently reinforced for this purpose. Monsieur D'Aubray, commandant at Kaskaskia, Illinois, had brought there 400 men and 200,000 pounds of flour from Kaskaskia to Venango. "Cut off from the route of the Ohio (or Allegheny) by the abandonment of Fort Duquesne, he proceeded with his force down the Mississippi and up the Ohio to the Wabash; thence up that river to the portage at Fort Miami, or Fort Wayne, and carried his stores over to the Maumee, passed down that river and along the shore of Lake Erie to Presqu'Isle, and carried again his stores to the portage to Le Bœuf; thence descended French creek to Venango." This was followed by the surrender of Fort Niagara and the fall of Quebec, and the final withdrawal of all claims to the territory.

After the abandonment of the country by the French, the English authorities took possession. This was in 1760. Major Rodgers was sent to repair and garrison the forts along the lake. At this place an entirely new site was selected, and a new fort erected. Fort Machault was so thoroughly dismantled





that there was nothing valuable left. The site for the new work was about forty rods higher up the river, and nearer the mouth of French creek. In the present plan of the town, Elk street runs nearly through the centre of it, and the northern bastion extends out into Eighth street. It was a much more permanent and substantial work than that of the French. The original plan has been lost, but from the earth-works, yet in good condition at the early settlement of the country, a very good idea can be formed of its general features. The general outline was square, with bastions projecting from the curtains, as shown in the sketch. The enclosed area was eighty-eight feet square, with a block-house in the centre. This was surrounded by a ditch twenty-four feet in width. Outside of this was the embankment, about eight feet in width, with bastions of earth on each side, and completely commanding all the angles of the fort.

This fort was probably called Fort Venango, and like its predecessor, Fort Machault, was destined to be short-lived. The garrison was probably small, and the same difficulties attended communication with it that had hampered and annoyed the French. Still it had its importance, particularly as long as there were fears remaining of further difficulties with the French. But new dangers arose. In 1763, only three years after the construction of this fort, the formidable conspiracy of that mighty Sagamore, Pontiac, was organized. It was bold in its conception, and carried out with wonderful vigor and promptitude. It aimed at nothing less than the destruction of all the military posts and settlements of the English from Fort Pitt and Lake Erie to Detroit. The shock came in the month of June, and resulted in the destruction of all but three of the posts along the entire line.

Presqu'Isle and Le Boeuf were taken by assaults, Venango by stratagem. The Indians had been in the habit of playing at foot-ball on the grounds around the fort. Occasionally the ball would fall within the pickets, when they would be allowed to go within to procure it. On this occasion the ball was sent intentionally into the fort. The gate was opened, when the savages rushed in in a body, massacred the garrison, and tortured Lieutenant Gordon, the commander, over a slow fire for two or three days, burned the fort, taking with them a woman as prisoner. This prisoner was afterwards recovered from the Indians at Fort Erie, and related the circumstances of the capture and destruction of the Fort.

An expedition was fitted out after the reported capture of the forts, to explore. At Venango they found but the ruins of the works, with the remains of the murdered garrison half consumed by the flames. Whether this fort was rebuilt and garrisoned by the English after this time is extremely doubtful. There is a gap in the history that we have not the means of filling up. The probabilities are that the country was abandoned until after the Revolutionary war, and the possession of the United States authorities.

In the spring of 1787, the United States government began to take possession of this region. A company of United States soldiers, under the command of Captain Hart, came up from Fort Pitt to erect a fort for the protection of probable settlers against the Indians. The company numbered eighty-seven men, including officers, with perhaps a dozen persons who accompanied them on their own account. They at once commenced the erection of a fortification that they called Fort Franklin. The site selected was a strange one. Instead



of locating near the mouth of the creek, so as to command both streams, they selected a site on the southern bank of French creek, about half a mile from its mouth. It was just above what is now the upper French creek bridge. It was built in the form of a parallelogram, the outworks including about one hundred feet square. These outworks consisted of high embankments of earth, outside of which pine pickets, about sixteen feet in height, were planted. Small cannon were mounted on its four bastions. Within the area formed by the ditches was the block-house, with a huge stack of chimneys in the centre. The block-house contained the magazine. The soldiers were quartered within the pickets. A ditch extended along the bank of the creek for some distance, that was no doubt used after the manner of modern rifle-pits.

In 1790, a committee, consisting of Timothy Matlack, Samuel Maclay, and John Adlum, was appointed to examine the western waters of the State. Among others they were to examine French creek from its mouth to Le Bœuf, also the Allegheny from French creek to the Kiskiminetas. The following year, as the result of this examination, the Legislature made an appropriation of one hundred pounds to improve the navigation of French creek, from its mouth to Le Bœuf. At this time the Indians were troublesome. On the 2d day of April, 1791, all the women and children at Meadville, in the adjoining county of Crawford, were brought down French creek in canoes for protection in the fort.

In 1793 the Pennsylvania Population company was formed to promote the settlement of the country. It offered, with other inducements, "to the first twenty families that should settle on French creek, one hundred and fifty acres of land each." But difficulties were increasing with the Indians. In a deposition made at Fort Pitt, June 11th, 1794, D. Ransom, who had been a trader at Fort Franklin, said that "he had been advised to leave; that the times would soon be bad; that the British and Indians would soon land at Presqu'Isle, and there form a junction with Cornplanter, on French creek; and were then to clear it by killing all the people, and taking all the forts on it."

Captain Denny, writing from Fort Franklin, June 14, 1794, seems to have had the same opinion in regard to the intentions of the British and Indians. But these difficulties were all amicably settled, and a treaty of peace was signed by fifty-nine sachems. They had all been mollified by presents of land and money, and the influence was good upon their people.

The garrison was kept at Fort Franklin until 1796, when the place was abandoned, and a new site selected on the flat near the mouth of the creek that was long known as the old garrison. It was a strong building, a story and one half high, and about thirty by thirty-six feet square. There were pickets planted around it, but no cannon mounted. In 1803 the garrison was withdrawn, and military protection ceased. The garrison was afterwards used as a jail from 1805 to 1819. It remained standing until 1824, when it was overthrown. The shifting current of French creek washes its site, so that its exact location is now unknown.

In the war of 1812 this county was well represented. A call was issued for all the able-bodied men to go to Erie, to protect the frontier from an anticipated attack at that point. All who could be spared from their homes repaired to the scene of expected action. Of the regiment that was formed



from this and some of the neighboring counties; Samuel Dale was elected lieutenant-colonel. He was a native of Union county, but had resided in Franklin for many years. About this time the Seneca chief, Cornplanter, came to see Colonel Dale, to inquire into the cause of the war. When this was explained to him, he declared his willingness to accompany him with two hundred warriors. He insisted on the propriety of his going. The corn was planted, and the young men could go as well as not to assist in the war with their white neighbors. Colonel Dale could satisfy him only by agreeing to call upon him should it be actually necessary. During the war, Franklin presented quite a busy aspect. All the military and naval stores were brought up from Pittsburgh in keel boats, thence up French creek to Waterford, and thence by teams to Erie. It was matter of surprise to the British, how Perry's fleet was equipped under the circumstances, as they were ignorant of this inland communication with Pittsburgh. All these boats were pushed up by hand, with the assistance of the capstan, in places where the water was specially rapid.

In the civil war of 1861-'5, this county was largely represented. The soldiers' monument, standing in South park, Franklin, contains the names of over four hundred soldiers who fell in battle or died in prisons and hospitals.

From the organization of the county, in 1800, to 1805, it was associated for

judicial purposes with the neighboring counties of Warren, Butler, Mercer, Erie, and Crawford, with the seat of justice at Meadville. The first court held there was presided over by Judge Alexander Addi on. By act of April 1, 1805, Venango was fully organized for judicial purposes, with Franklin as the county seat.

The first court was held in a log house on Liberty street, facing West park.

Jesse Moore was the first judge. He was succeeded by N. B. Eldred, in 1839. After these were Alexander McCalmont, Gaylord Church, Joseph Bullington, John C. Knox, James Campbell, Isaac G. Gordon, and John Trunkay. The first court-house was erected in 1811. It was of stone, on West park, and facing what is now Plumer's Block. A second court-house was built of brick in 1848, on South park, and facing up Liberty street. This was succeeded by a third building of brick, in 1867. It was located a little to the north of its predecessor. The old garrison was used as a jail from 1805 to 1819, when a small stone building was erected for the purpose, on the South park. There was a yard attached to one end of it, surrounded by a stone wall about twelve feet in height, with a well in the enclosure. The cells were lined with oak plank, about five inches in thickness. This was the receptacle for prisoners until 1853, when a



Kinneear House.

Court House.

Jail.

Pres. Ch.

VIEW OF FRANKLIN IN 1840.

(Re-produced from an old engraving.)





new stone jail, with sheriff's house of brick, in front, was erected on Elk street. The prison was rebuilt in 1868, on the same foundation, and with the same material.

FRANKLIN, the county seat, is the oldest town in the county. It was located on lands belonging to the State. On the 24th day of March, 1789, it was resolved by the General Assembly, "that not exceeding three thousand acres be surveyed for the use of the Commonwealth, at the Fort of Venango." By act of April 18, 1795, commissioners were appointed to survey one thousand acres of the reservation at the mouth of French creek, and lay off thereon the town of Franklin. The commissioners designated for this purpose were General William Irvine and Andrew Ellicott. Mr. Ellicott had charge of the surveying, and General Irvine of the military escort of fifty men. The name was probably suggested by the name of the fort. The plot selected lies along the south branch of French creek and the west bank of the Allegheny river. The valley in which it is situated is about two miles in length and about half a mile in breadth, surrounded on every side by bold, precipitous hills, rising to the height of about five hundred feet. The town is beautifully laid out with wide streets, crossing each other at right angles, with the exception of Twelfth street, where there is an acute angle to accommodate a flexure in the creek. Franklin was incorporated into a borough, April 14, 1828, and honored by the Legislature with a city charter in 1868. T. Anderson Dodd was the first mayor.

OIL CITY is comparatively a modern town, and is based on the rise and progress of the petroleum business. It is now a grand railroad centre, and a place of great commercial importance. It is situated on both sides of Oil creek, and at the same time on both sides of the Allegheny river, seven miles above Franklin. The land on the western side of Oil creek was purchased from the State in 1803, by Francis Holliday, descending to his son James Holliday. He sold it to Dr. John Nevins, and by him it was sold to the Michigan Rock Oil company, about 1859 or 1860, and by them laid out in lots. Previous to 1859 there were but two or three houses on that side of the creek. Two of these were hotels. One kept by Thomas Moran was an old landmark. They were designed for the accommodation of raftsmen. The eddy above and below was often lined with rafts for miles in extent. East of the creek, or about it, the land belonged to the old Indian chief Cornplanter. The United States government had presented him with three hundred acres of land in return for services rendered the country during the Revolutionary war. By him it was given to his son, and by him sold for a small consideration.

In 1861 the town began to grow rapidly, and in 1862 it was incorporated into a borough. In 1863, Cottage Hill was laid out in lots by J. H. Marston and Charles Haines. In 1863, William L. Lay purchased the Bastian farm on the south side of the river, and laid out a town by the name of Laytonia. Afterwards James Bleakley, of Franklin, purchased the Downing farm, and laid out a town adjoining this by the name of Imperial City. In January, 1866, these two towns were consolidated by an act of court, under the name of Venango City. On March 11, 1871, the two towns, Oil City and Venango City, were consolidated with a city charter by the Legislature.

RENO is on the Allegheny river, four miles above Franklin. The land was



settled first by Martin Clifford, afterwards by Mr. Bowles. In 1850 it belonged to Joseph Shafer and J. W. Howe. Soon after the oil business commenced, it was purchased by C. V. Culver, a town laid out, and a company organized for the production of oil. A railroad was built from Reno to Rouseville, on Oil creek, that has since been discontinued. It takes its name from General J. L. Reno, formerly a citizen of Franklin, who fell in the late war. It has produced a large quantity of oil within its limits. It has the advantages of the Atlantic and Great Western, and also the Jamestown and Franklin railroads.

ROUSEVILLE is on the Oil creek valley, at the mouth of Cherry run, and about three miles above Oil City. It was at one time a great shipping point for oil. It owes its importance to the oil development. The second well in the county was discovered in its neighborhood. It is called after H. R. Rouse, one of its proprietors, who perished in the burning of the well alluded to.

PETROLEUM CENTRE was one of the remarkable places in the oil region. In many of its features it has never been equalled by any town in the whole country. It sprung into notice with the oil production, and declined with it, until its vices, as well as its glories, have departed. It is on Oil creek, midway between Oil City and Titusville, and located on the lands of the Central Petroleum company. A peculiarity of this town is, that though laid out in lots, these lots were never sold, but leased. There was no borough organization, although at one time it contained a population of some three thousand. The result was that vice and dissipation reigned within little Central, until the town became a fearful plague-spot to the regions around. The Hyde and Egbert, McCray, Wood, and other farms adjoined the town, and were productive in oil. There were Presbyterian, Methodist, and Catholic churches in the town.

PLEASANTVILLE is about twenty-four miles north-east from Franklin, in the northern part of the county. It was settled by Aaron Benedict, about the year 1820. The pottery business was an early enterprise. It was incorporated as a borough in 1849, with two hundred and fifty inhabitants. It has been the scene of a wonderful oil development. The first well was the Nettleton, struck in 1855. Little, however, was accomplished until 1868, when the matter assumed a wonderful importance. There were at one time over two hundred wells, with a daily production of some two thousand barrels. The entire region round presented the appearance of a forest of derricks, with the prospect of unlimited wealth. But the supply was soon exhausted, and business declined.

SIVERLEYVILLE is two miles above Oil City, on the Allegheny. It was settled by Mr. Siverley about the year 1821. The largest refining business in the county is carried on here. It is known as the Imperial oil refinery.

EMLENTON is a flourishing town on the Allegheny river, in the southern part of the county. It is about thirty miles below Franklin. It derives its name from Emlen, the maiden name of Mrs. Hannah Fox, wife of Joseph M. Fox, who were the original owners of a large part of the land on which the town is located. The first improvement was made by John Kerr in 1802-'3. He was followed by John Cochran, in 1820. Andrew McCaslin started a small store. After him came P. G. Hollister, in the same business; then came John Keating, William Karnes, and others. It was incorporated as a borough some years since.

COOPERSTOWN is on Big Sugar creek, nine miles from Franklin. It was com-



menced about 1827, by William Cooper, on land received from his father, who had been an ensign in the army. A flourishing woolen factory has been operated here. It has also flour and saw-mills, with a thriving trade from the country round. The first improvements were mills. It is an incorporated borough.

PLUMER is on Cherry run, about seven miles above Oil City. The neighborhood was first settled by Henry McCalmont. At the advent of the oil business quite a flourishing village sprung up. The Humbolt refinery was located here, which for a time carried on quite a large business. One of the oldest United Presbyterian churches in the country was planted in its neighborhood.

PIT HOLE CITY.—The history of this place seems like a dream of romance.

In rapidity of growth and excitement during its short career, it exceeded that of any other town in America. From a single farm house, in May, 1865, it suddenly expanded until, in September of the same year, a period of only five months, it had a population of fifteen thousand. It had its hotels, theatres, lecture halls, churches, and other public buildings, on a grand scale. It is situated on Pitt Hole creek, from which it derives its name, about eight miles from its mouth, in Cornplanter township. In January, 1865, the first well was put down, on the Thomas

Holmden farm. It was called the United States, and soon produced eight hundred barrels per day. This was far out from other wells. In June the Grant well was struck, flowing at the rate of twelve hundred barrels per day. This incited the country at fever heat. Capitalists rushed in; money flowed as freely as oil itself; and for three months, anything like a correct description of things would seem like fiction. The Holmden farm had been bought by Prather & Duncan, who laid it out in lots. These lots brought large prices; one of them \$15,000. At the height of the fever the Holmden farm was sold for \$1,300,000, and resold for \$1,600,000. But business began to decline. The oil belt was found to be merely a small basin amid the rocks, and was soon drained. The town was deserted; property declined in value; the buildings that had been erected at great expense were removed to Pleasantville, Oil City, and Franklin; until the proud city became but an humble hamlet, sitting down to dream of its former glory.



CABLE GROUP CITY DERRICKS, PLEASANTVILLE.

[From a Photograph by Wilt Bro's, Franklin.]





## WARREN COUNTY.

BY SAMUEL P. JOHNSON, WARREN.



Y the act of the 24th of September, 1788, Allegheny county was created, including all the territory in the State north and west of the Ohio and Allegheny rivers, together with considerable on the other side. On the 12th of March, 1800, was passed the great new county act, by which Beaver, Butler, Mercer, Crawford, Erie, Warren, Venango, and Armstrong counties were created out of Allegheny, and a portion of Lycoming county territory. Thus and then Warren county was formed from parts of Allegheny and Lycoming counties, and William Miles, Thomas Miles, and John Andrews were appointed trustees for it. That portion of Warren county, east and south of the river, from 1772 until 1795, was a part of Northumberland county. In 1795, it was embraced in the new county of Lycoming, created that year, where it remained until the year 1800. Even before this, four or five years, a few settlers had found their way into its wilderness, and located on the waters of the Brokenstraw and Conewango creek. Quite a number came that year by following Indian trails and surveyors' lines.

The county and county seat of Warren were named after that distinguished patriot who fell at the battle of Bunker Hill—General Joseph Warren.

Warren county is bounded on the north by the New York State line, in latitude forty-two degrees north; on the east by McKean county; on the south by Forest and Venango counties, and on the west by Crawford and Erie counties. It contains eight hundred square miles of territory, and 512,000 acres of land. The Allegheny river, entering near the north-east corner and running south-westerly, divides its territory, leaving about three-eighths of it on the south-east side. Its tributaries, of sufficient size to be useful for propelling machinery or floating rafts, are Willow creek, Sugar run, and Kinzua creek, entering on the east, and Complanter and Hemlock runs, and Conewango, Brokenstraw, Tidioute, and West Hickory creeks, entering from the west; the Kinzua, Conewango, and Brokenstraw, being navigable, from ten to twenty miles, for rafts of timber and manufactured lumber.

Early in the year 1794, warrants were purchased and located on nearly all the land east and south of the Allegheny river, by the Holland Land Company and George Mead. The land was surveyed into tracts of 1,000 and 1,100 acres. A memorable controversy arose between these high contending parties as to the location of their respective warrants. The Holland company had purchased several hundred 900-acre warrants in July, 1794, which they claimed to be descriptive.

In February, 1794, General George Mead procured 100 warrants for 1,000 acres each, and had them located partly in Warren county, in the spring following.



The Holland company alleged he was upon their territory, and on the 15th of April, 1794, filed caveats in the land office against the issuing of any patents on the Mead surveys; and they proceeded in September following to locate their warrants on the same lands. This inaugurated a controversy over more than 100,000 acres of land, a large portion of which was in territory now embraced in Warren county, which, however, was compromised in 1796 by the surrender by Mead, of about 30,000 acres of the land covered by his surveys, and the withdrawal of the caveats by the Holland company as to the balance. These conflicting surveys have since been the source of great vexation to surveyors, and of much litigation to subsequent owners.



THE BOROUGH OF WARREN.

In 1813, the Holland Land company sold to Henry Shippin and others, styling themselves "The Lancaster Land company," 174,000 acres of their land on the east side of the Allegheny river. In 1814, this company employed Colonel Samuel Dale, of Union county, to re-survey and subdivide their lands into smaller lots, which he did in that and the following year, re-numbering them from 1 to 772. These lands have ever since been mapped, taxed, bought, and sold by these subdivisions, surveys, and numbers. The Lancaster Land company soon failed to keep the taxes paid, and these lands are now all



held by treasurer's deeds under sales for unpaid taxes. The want of a general proprietorship in these lands, and a land office where they could be bought, served greatly to retard the settlement of that part of the county. The same was true of the George Mead lands, most of which came into the tax sale market as early as 1818.

The territory of the county west of the Allegheny river and Conewango creek, hitherto entirely unappropriated, was mostly covered by warrants taken out by the Holland Land company soon after the passage of the celebrated actual settlement act of the 3d of April, 1792, and surveyed into tracts of 400 acres each, about the year 1795. This part of the county has always had and still contains much the largest bulk of the population.

That portion of the county lying between the Allegheny river and Conewango creek was mostly surveyed on warrants taken out by John Nicholson, about the year 1800, while he was Treasurer of the Commonwealth. Nicholson proved defaulter to the government, and failed to pay his notes for the purchase money, and the State at one time claimed to still own the lands, but abandoned it, and they were all sold and re-sold for taxes, and are now held and occupied under tax titles.

By the act of the 18th of March, 1795, the Governor was required to appoint two commissioners to survey and lay out the town of Warren and certain reserve tracts adjoining, upon the land reserved for that purpose by the act of the 3d April, 1792. It was done that year by General William Irvine and Andrew Ellicott, and soon after the Holland company erected therein a block store-house, to which they boated provisions up the river from Pittsburgh, to supply their surveyors and settlers. This was the first erection in the town.

Even before 1800, and within the next five years, quite a number of adventurous pioneers had commenced actual settlements for agricultural purposes in several localities throughout the county. John Gilson, James Morrison, and Martin Reese were the first to occupy the river flats in and adjoining the town of Warren; Joseph Marsh and Robert Russell, in the beech-woods, now Farmington township; the Morrison, English, and Marsh families on the Kinzua flats, twelve miles above Warren; Robert Miles, John Barr, John Dickenson, the Hood and Stewart families, the hardwood uplands of Sugar Grove; and Daniel Horn and Abram Davis, on the upper waters of the Brokenstraw, where the borough of Columbus stands. Lower down on that stream, James White, Andrew Evers, Robert Andrews, Joseph and Darius Mead, and Daniel McQuay cleared land for farming in connection with their lumbering operations, and still below them, as the valley widened near its mouth, farms were opened by Matthew Young, who gave to Youngsville its patronymic, John McKinney, Hugh Wilson, and Joseph Grey. At its outlet and on the river flats was opened the splendid farm then owned by General Calender Irvine, the best in the county, and which has remained in the possession of the family ever since.

Upon the close of the last war with Great Britain, a rapid tide of emigration set in from New York and the Eastern States. Soon that element predominated, and has retained the ascendancy ever since. The Yankees have ruled Warren county, and to their enterprise and industry its rapid development is largely attributable. About 1830 some Germans found their way into the







county, and made known its attractions to their friends abroad. In a few years a large Protestant German population had sought homes here, mostly in and around Warren borough, where they and their descendants still remain. Both the agricultural and mechanical departments have been and now are largely supplied from this foreign element.

A history of Warren county would be incomplete without some notice of, perhaps the earliest settler, Gy-ant-wa-chia, *alias* John O'Bail, *alias* "The Cornplanter." He was a distinguished chief of the Seneca tribe of Indians, one of the confederate Six Nations, celebrated before and during the Revolutionary war. Cornplanter was a half breed, the contemporary of Washington, about the same age, a valiant warrior of his tribe, and of superior sagacity and eloquence. He fought on the side of the French during the French and English struggle for the north-west of this continent, commencing with the battle of the Monongahela, on the 9th of July, 1755, and resulting in Braddock's defeat and death. During the Revolutionary war, he, as a chief of one of the Six Nations, was in league with and fought on the side of the British. Immediately on the close of the war, being deserted by his British allies, his superior sagacity convinced him he had been in the wrong in that contest, and that the true policy for his tribe and race was to accept the situation, and make friends with their future masters. This he hastened to do, and was efficient in bringing the Six Nations into friendly treaties with the Government. He was himself one of the negotiators and signers to the treaties of Fort Stanwix and Fort Harmar, ceding large districts of land to the United States. He maintained his allegiance most faithfully and efficiently during the Indian war, from 1790 to 1794, rendering valuable assistance to the general government and in the protection of the western frontiers of Pennsylvania. For these services, among other rewards, he received from Pennsylvania permission to select 1,500 acres of land from her unappropriated territory for himself and his posterity. Among his selections he chose for his own occupancy a tract of 640 acres of beautiful land on the west bank of the Allegheny river, about fourteen miles above Warren, together with two large adjacent islands. Here he permanently located himself and family about 1791, and resided until his death, in 1836, at the age of one hundred or upwards, and here his family and descendants, to the number of about eighty-five, still reside. Notwithstanding their history and surroundings, they have never brought their land to a high state of cultivation. They farm it some, not enough for their subsistence, and many of them talk English. But with all the advantages of white neighbors and an English school kept among them, they are Indians still.

In 1866, the Legislature of Pennsylvania authorized the erection of a monument to the memory of the old chieftain, which was done under the supervision of the writer at a cost of five hundred and fifty dollars, and now marks the grave of one of the bravest, noblest, and truest specimens of the aboriginal race. Three of his children were present at the dedication of his monument in 1866—the last of whom died in 1874, at the age of about one hundred years.

Almost the exclusive occupation of the first settlers was the manufacture of pine lumber. This continued, with some exceptions, for the first twenty years. Still, very early in the century, necessity compelled the cultivation of the soil to



some extent, even by the lumbermen. This, and experiments made elsewhere, at length developed the fact that soil which produced valuable crops of timber would, when subdued, produce other crops equally luxuriant. The northern part of the county, generally covered with hard wood, beech and maple predominating, was found to be well adapted both to grazing and grain raising. In the production of grass, oats, and potatoes, and indeed of all climatic roots, it is unsurpassed by any county in the same latitude. Other grains are cultivated with success. Corn and buckwheat are generally remunerative crops. Good crops of wheat, rye, and barley, are raised in some localities, yet much flour is imported into the county. Naturally and properly the agriculturalists, in late years, have turned their attention to grazing and the manufacture of butter and cheese, large quantities of which are now exported to eastern cities.

The lumbering business, commencing nearly with the present century, exhibited its infancy and primitive character for many years, in water mills and single upright saws, driven by overshot or flutter wheels, working only at certain stages of water, and subject to suspension by ice, flood, and drouth. A mill that would cut one hundred thousand feet per annum was considered a good investment. Floating lumber to market in rafts was commenced by Daniel Jackson on the Conewango, and by Darius and Joseph Mead on the Brokenstraw, in 1801. For halting and tying up rafts, halyard and hickory splint cables were mostly used for some years, the latter being manufactured by George Gregg on the Brokenstraw.

In 1805, a new trade sprung up, in the boating of seasoned lumber from the Brokenstraw to New Orleans. Several trips were thus made during this and the following years, and good profits realized, though at great hazards. The late William B. Foster, of Pittsburgh, and Colonel William Magaw, of Meadville, were engaged in that enterprise. Of the pilots and hands employed, Daniel Horn and some others would return by sail vessels to Baltimore, and from thence travel home on foot. Dan. McQuay and some others made some return trips on foot all the way from New Orleans. Such lumber, the best quality, of course, brought there forty dollars per thousand feet. From this small beginning, the lumber business, under the management and energy of the Meads and McKinnies, Elijah Smith, Daniel Horn, Dr. William A. Irvine, and others on the Brokenstraw; Guy C. Irvine, Robert Russel, Jacob Hook, Robert Miles, Josiah and Orvis Hall, and others on the river and Conewango creek, acquired huge dimensions, until at the springtime freshets these streams would seem almost covered for miles with floating rafts. Pittsburgh, Wheeling, Cincinnati, Louisville, St. Louis, and other intermediate towns, had grown up in the meantime, and opened their markets for lumber. Re-action wheels, steam mills, circular and gang saws, had superseded the flutter wheel and lonesome single saw, and millions of feet were now made where thousands were before.

This business reached and passed its summit between the years 1832 and 1840, when it took the down grade, and has now, by the failure of the timber, dwindled to a mere fraction of what it was.

In the same period agriculture has increased in about the same proportion as the lumbering has decreased. It now sends to foreign markets much butter, beef, cheese, hay, and other products.



Perhaps the most important branch of manufacturing industry of modern growth are the tanneries, that within a few years have discovered and commenced to utilize the immense forests of hemlock that covered large portions of the county, especially that part east of the Allegheny river. Six large tanneries and several smaller ones have recently commenced the consumption of hemlock bark, and are making sad havoc of the native deer parks. These establishments require large investments of capital, and are now one of the most important and successful industries of the county.

Crossing from the side-hill on the west side of the river near Tidioute, oil (originally called Seneca, now petroleum) was seen and smelt by the denizens and navigators for many years, without supposing it to be of any value, or knowing how to utilize it. Soon after the first production of oil at Titusville, in 1859, and the discovery that it could be refined into an illuminator, the attention of speculators was attracted to Tidioute, and a few flowing wells were opened there. Immediately this rugged, lonely spot was invaded by crowds from all sections of country. For a time it seemed to be the Mecca of the multitude seeking wealth without work. On the river and adjacent hills, several hundred wells were sunk, with more or less success, with fewer dry holes and better permanence in production than were incident to many other developed localities. But, as is true of all others, the production gradually diminished, and the bright anticipations of many were blasted. In the excitement, Tidioute grew from a small village to a large and prosperous borough. Hotels, banks, saloons, churches, and mercantile houses appeared upon its streets with magical rapidity. Money floated in every breeze like leaves in autumn. But with the diminished supply, and low price of oil since the panic of 1873, came a terrible revulsion in its prosperity. The suddenly rich became as suddenly poor, and the inflated prices of property depreciated to the lowest standard of value. Still oil continues to be produced there in paying quantities in a number of wells, mostly owned by men and companies that low prices could not break.

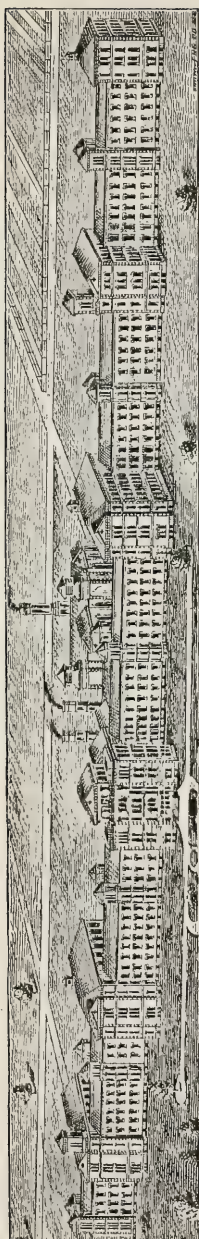
The rise and fall of Enterprise and Fagundus, two other oil-fields of the county lying south and west of Tidioute, were but repetitions of the same inevitable destiny of all villages and cities forced to an unnatural growth by the stimulus of an oil excitement.

The production of petroleum, however, has been the source of much wealth to the people of the county. Large quantities of rough and poor land were sold to foreign speculators at fabulous prices, the greater portion of which remain dead stock in the hands of the buyers. In many cases the sellers also, thus made suddenly rich, in the end are worse off than if they had never sold. The county, in its municipal capacity, incidentally received a large benefit from the discovery of oil.

In 1861, Henry R. Rouse, who had represented the county in the Legislature the two preceding years, embarked largely in the oil speculations of the day, and acquired much valuable territory on Oil creek. In the moment of triumphant success, he became enveloped in an explosion of gas from one of his own wells, and was fatally burned. During the few hours he lived afterwards he executed a will, making the county his residuary legatee. A large estate was thus acquired, one-half for the benefit of the poor of the county, and the other







NORTH-WESTERN STATE HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE, AT WARREN.

half to be expended upon the roads and bridges of the county. By this act of beneficence, Warren county acquired a permanent fund of nearly \$200,000.

A first-class farm, in the valley of the Brokenstraw, on which are erected large and commodious brick buildings for the accommodation and comfort of the destitute, designated as "The Rouse Hospital," sustained by the income from an invested fund of \$85,000, remains as a permanent blessing to the county and lasting monument to the benevolent heart of Henry R. Rouse. The farm and fund almost entirely exempt the people from the burden of a poor tax.

The improved condition of the roads and bridges also bear daily testimony to the beneficent results derived by the public from the interest of the other half of his generous bequest. This fund, and the judicious and economical management of the finances by the commissioners, have given to Warren county the distinction of being one of a very small number in the Commonwealth entirely free from debt.

The production of petroleum is still prosecuted to a considerable extent in the southern part of the county, and some recent developments have created a pretty general impression that the land immediately around Warren borough, especially that bounding it on the north and east, is about to develop us good oil territory. A few producing wells are now in operation, and active measures are now in progress to thoroughly test it. Some testing experiments are being made elsewhere, but as yet with no favorable results.

INCIDENTS IN THE HISTORY OF WARREN COUNTY, WITH DATES.—County erected and surveyed in 1800; organized for judicial and municipal purposes by act of March 16th, 1819; first court held, Hon. Jesse Moore, president judge, Isaac Connelly and Joseph Hackney, associate judges, in November, 1819; the Hon. Henry Shippen appointed president judge in 1824; trial of Jacob Hook, for the murder of Caleb Wallace, was had in 1824; the first court house erected in 1827; first jail built in 1829; the steamboat Allegheny, built mainly by Archibald Tanner, of Warren, and David Dick, of Meadville, opened steamboat navigation on the Allegheny river up to Warren, making one and the only trip ever made by steam to Olean, in New York State, to the great amusement of the Anglo-Saxons, and the astonishment of the native Senecas, in 1830; the Warren academy, aided by a



State appropriation, was built 1834; the Lumbermen's bank of Warren chartered, organized, and opened with a paid up capital stock of \$100,000, Robert Falconer, president, and Fitch Shepard, cashier, 1834; the Sunbury and Erie, now the Philadelphia and Erie railway, chartered and organized in 1837; Sunbury and Erie railroad surveyed and located through Warren county in 1838; the Lumbermen's bank failed in 1838; the first bridge across the river built at Warren in 1839; Warren county taken out of the Sixth Judicial District, and made part of the Eighteenth District, and N. B. Eldred appointed president judge, in 1835; he was succeeded by Alexander McCalmont in 1839; Warren county restored to the Sixth District in 1840; a district court created in the Sixth District for five years, and James Thompson appointed judge, 1840; Judge McCalmont was succeeded by Gaylord Church, 1843; Hon. John Galbraith elected president judge in 1851; Judge Galbraith having died, the vacancy was filled by the appointment of R. Brown, 1860; he was succeeded by the election of S. P. Johnson, 1860; the district, so long composed of Erie, Crawford, and Warren counties, was changed in 1870; L. D. Wetmore was elected for the district, including Warren county, in 1870; an assistant judgeship was created for the Sixth District, including Warren, in 1856; filled by David Derriekson for the first ten years, and by John P. Vincent, until 1873; owing to the failure of the United States bank, the Sunbury and Erie railroad enterprise, in which it was the principal stockholder, was suspended for nearly twenty years, was revived in 1857, and the western division from Erie to Warren was completed in the fall of 1859; the line was completed to Sunbury in 1863; other railroads followed, first, the Warren and Franklin railroad, from Irvineton to Oil City, was completed in 1867; the Dunkirk and Warren railroad, between those two points, was built in 1871; and the Warren and Venango road, from Warren to Titusville, in 1872; the Warren county bank was chartered in 1856; and after changing its name to the North-western Bank of Warren, finally failed in 1861; a new and elegant suspension bridge over the Allegheny river was erected at Warren in 1872; and another at Tidioute in 1873; a new, ornamental, and commodious jail built in 1874; the Western Insane Hospital was located in this county, in the Conewango valley, two miles north of Warren borough, in 1873, which is now being built by the State on a most beautiful site, with twelve hundred feet frontage, and at an estimated cost of near one million; the old court house was torn down, and a new one of modern style and conveniences commenced on the same ground, this year of 1876.

WARREN borough was incorporated in 1832 by act of the Legislature, with a population of 358, which may now be safely estimated at 2,600. It is beautifully situated just below the confluence of the Conewango creek and Allegheny river, bounded on the east and south by these two streams. It has within its limits about 400 acres of land, seven churches, a large and elegant Union school house, an excellent water power, on which are erected a grist mill, and several mechanical and manufacturing industries.



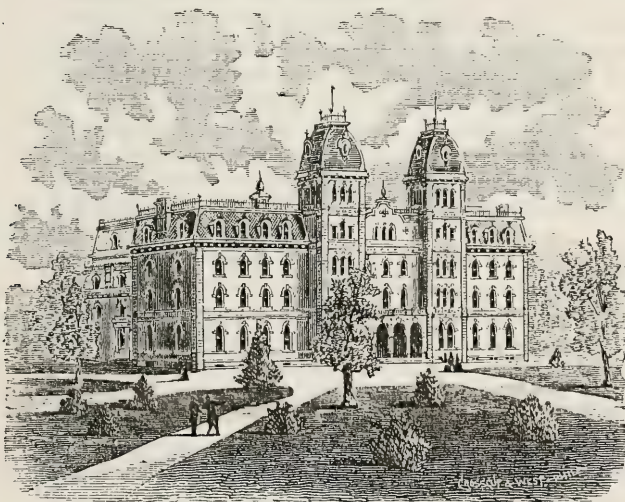
## WASHINGTON COUNTY.

BY ALFRED CREIGH, LL.D., WASHINGTON.



WASHINGTON county, Pennsylvania, of 1781, may very justly claim an existence as a portion of Virginia, under the original charter granted to Sir Walter Raleigh by Queen Elizabeth, on the 25th day of March, 1584. James I., in 1606, divided the entire colony between the London and Plymouth land companies, and the south-western portion of Pennsylvania, claimed by Virginia, belonged to the Plymouth Land Company. Charles I., being the successor to James I., gave extensive grants of land to

Lord Fairfax and Lord Baltimore, which event caused much difficulty. In 1634, Virginia was divided into eight shires, or counties, which, since the American Revolution, have been divided into one hundred and fifty-two counties, of which fifty-three are in



WASHINGTON AND JEFFERSON COLLEGE, AT WASHINGTON.

West Virginia. According to historical evidence, the territory of Washington county was originally a part of the district of West Augusta, but in 1720, Spottsylvania county was taken from West Augusta, with Williamsburg as its county town. In 1734, Orange county was taken from Spottsylvania, and comprised what is now known as Western Virginia; but in 1738, Frederick and Augusta counties were erected from Orange, and by the terms of that act Augusta county was to constitute all that portion of Virginia west of the Blue ridge. As early as 1774, Governor Dunmore, of Virginia, organized a court at Fort Pitt, then claimed by Virginia. We may remark, that in 1773 it was called Fort Dunmore, in honor of its governor, and because the British had abandoned it. On November 8, 1776,





West Augusta was divided into three counties, viz.: Yohogania, Ohio, and Monongalia. Yohogania county embraced the northern part of Washington county of 1781, and Ohio county the southern part, while Monongalia county embraced a large portion of Fayette county. In 1778, the lines of these three counties were adjusted by Colonel William Crawford, Richard Yeates, Isaac Leet, William Scott, and James McMahon, whose descendants reside within the original boundaries once claimed by Virginia, but now belonging to Pennsylvania.

The organic act of the Legislature of Pennsylvania, under date of March 28, 1781, gave to Washington county its metes and bounds. It was bounded by Virginia on the south and west, the Ohio river on the north, and the Monongahela river on the east. It remained intact until September 24, 1788, when all of Allegheny county south of the Ohio and west of the Monongahela river was taken from Washington, and on September, 1789, the whole of Dickinson township and the one-half of Cecil township, Washington county, was also added to Allegheny county. On February 9, 1796, the townships of Cumberland, Morgan, Franklin, Rich Hill, and Greene were taken from Washington county and constituted Greene county. On March 12, 1800, the last reduction of the limits of Washington county was effected, by striking all its land south of the Ohio river, by which Beaver county was organized. James Edgar, Hugh Scott, Van Swearingen, Daniel Leet, and John Armstrong were appointed commissioners to organize the county, according to the provisions of the act in which its boundaries were defined, courts to be organized, purchase lands for public buildings, and to divide the county into townships, specifying their organization on July 1, 1781.

The chief employment of its inhabitants is agriculture, more especially breeding and grazing cattle, and the raising of wool. Since the introduction of sheep into this county, about the year 1820, the farmers devote their time and attention to this product, and according to the census of 1870, the entire number of sheep was 426,621, while all other live stock numbered only 41,451.

Bituminous coal is easily accessible in the vicinity of Washington borough, yet in some few townships it lies at quite a depth from the surface. There are twenty-seven mining establishments in this county, employing 1,042 hands, with a capital of \$1,298,118. Limestone abounds throughout the county, from a dark gray to a dove or cream color. It is used for lime and "piking" the roads and streets. Hence, coal and limestone are the only mineral resources of Washington county.

The names of our early settlers, and with whom the history of Washington county are so intimately blended, are David Hoge, Daniel Leet, Doctor Absalom Baird, Van Swearingen, William Findley, Hon. Alexander Addison, David Reddick, Hon. James Ross, Alexander Reed, James Marshall, Rev. Thaddens Dodd, John Rutman, Dennis Smith, Abel McFarland, Nathaniel McGiffen, Joseph Townsend, Isaac Jenkinson, Matthew Ritchie, Rev. Matthew Henderson, Thomas Stokely, Rev. Joseph Smith, Rev. Thomas Marquis, William Rankin, Rev. John McMillan, Colonel George Morgan, James Stephenson, George Burget, Patrick McCullough, Adam Poe, Rev. Elisha McCurdy, Rev. John Watson, Henry Graham, Samuel Johnson, William Patterson, and a host of others too nume-



rous to mention, whose descendants are living in our county, and generally upon the homestead of their fathers, each having a strong desire to perpetuate their respective families in the home of their ancestors.

Washington county may very justly lay claim to a very large amount of patriotism in defence of liberty. As early as 1781, the very year of her organization as a county, we find Brigadier-General George Clark organizing a brigade to prosecute a war against the Indians, which he successfully accomplished. The officers of Westmoreland and Washington counties, on June 3, 1781, responded to his call, with the soldiers under their command, for the defence of the frontiers against the Shawanese, Delawares, and Sandusky Indians. In the fall of 1781, Colonel David Williamson, of Washington county, prosecuted his first expedition to break up the Indian settlements at the Muskingum river and after having taken the Indians as prisoners, he sent them to Fort Pitt, where in due time they were liberated. But on their return home they killed and made prisoner a family by name of Montour, which gave rise to the second expedition, in March, 1782, the result of which was the destruction of the Moravian Indians. In the summer of 1782, Colonel William Crawford organized a third expedition, with a regiment of four hundred and eighty-two men, and proceeded to Sandusky, where his command met with the disaster to which we have heretofore alluded.

In a resumé of the history of Washington county, there properly belongs some reference to the Virginia and Pennsylvania controversy from 1752 to 1783, the running of Mason and Dixon's line, and the progress of the Whiskey Insurrection, in all which measures the county took an active part, and was the principal point wherein meetings were held and measures adopted both to promote and defeat these several objects. These subjects have, however, been referred to in the General History.

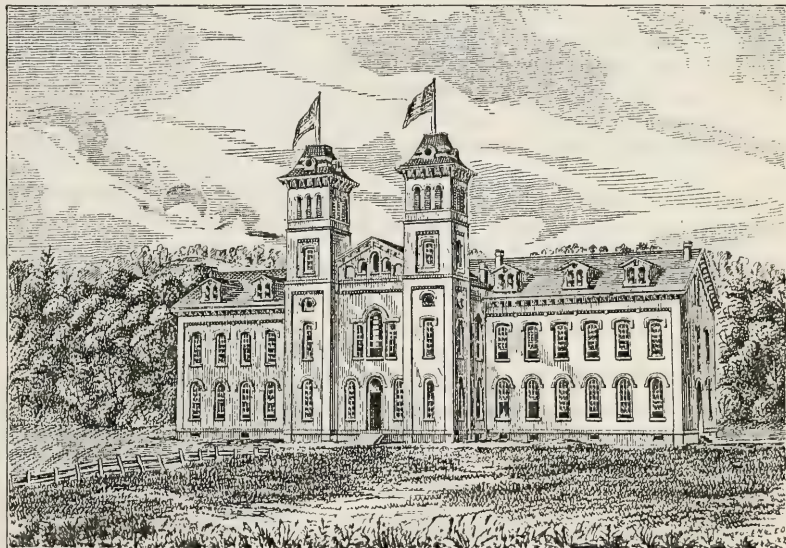
The borough of WASHINGTON was a portion of Strabane township. It was originally called "Catfish's camp," from two facts—first, an Indian chief by the name of Catfish, of the Kuskee Indians, was the possessor of all these lands for his tribe, and as early as 1759 we find him addressing the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia. The stream also bears his name. Then, again, in 1769, when David Hoge purchased the three tracts of land from the Hunter family, the patent designates one as Catfish's camp, because it was the resting-place of persons traveling from Red Stone Old Fort to Wheeling—hence it was called Catfish's camp. When the town was laid out by David Hoge, October, 13, 1781, he gave it the name of Bassettown. On the 4th November, 1784, the name was changed to Washington. On the 13th of February, 1810, it was incorporated as a borough, and its limits were extended in 1854.

Washington college was established March 21, 1805, as a corporation, although it existed as an academy as early as September 24, 1787. While an academy, Benjamin Franklin, in 1790, presented £50 to be applied to the foundation of a library. In August, 1852, by an agreement between the board of trustees and the Presbyterian Synod of Wheeling, it became a synodical college, with a permanent endowment fund. September 6, 1864, the Synod of Wheeling, with several other Presbyterian synods, made a formal and earnest appeal to the trustees of Washington and Jefferson colleges, to unite on an equitable basis, and after many meetings and full discussions by the alumni



and trustees of the institutions, the Legislature of Pennsylvania passed an act of incorporation, March 4, 1865, uniting these colleges, subject, however, to a two-thirds vote of the trustees. Accordingly, on April 20, 1869, twenty-seven members out of thirty being present, the question of consolidation was adopted, and Washington and Jefferson college was thenceforth to be located in Washington, Pennsylvania. On February 2, 1870, the board of trustees completed the organization and consolidation of these two colleges.

It will not be inappropriate at this time to briefly refer to Jefferson college, which was located at Canonsburg, seven miles from Washington. This institution was originally incorporated as an academy in 1794, and on January



SOUTH-WESTERN COLLEGE, CALIFORNIA.

15, 1802, received a charter from the Legislature. It continued from its organization to the date of its consolidation, diffusing and disseminating, through its president, professors, and alumni, the principles of science and literature, and its entire history as a college stands second to none in the United States.

A female seminary was established in Washington, November 26, 1835, and during its existence of forty years it has had but three principals, of which Miss N. Sherrard has occupied the position for one year. It is very deservedly one of our best institutions, in which every branch of education to adorn the female mind, and prepare them for the duties and cares of life, are imparted by the esteemed principal and her assistants.

CANONSBURG was laid out by Colonel John Canon, April 15, 1788, being situated on Chartiers creek, seventeen miles from Pittsburgh and seven miles from Washington, and within Chartiers township. It was incorporated as a





borough February 22, 1802. It was the original seat of Jefferson college, now consolidated with Washington college. . . . WEST MIDDLETON is situated in the north-western part of Hopewell township, and was erected into a borough March 27, 1823. In close proximity to the borough is Pleasant Hill seminary, which has lately been purchased to elevate the colored race in literature and science. . . . CLAYSVILLE is on the National road, and was erected into a borough April 2, 1832. It is located in Donegal township. . . . GREENFIELD, in East Pike Run township, laid out in 1819, was incorporated as a borough April 9, 1834.

CALIFORNIA is also situated in East Pike Run township, on the Monongahela river, and was laid out in November, 1853, and incorporated as a borough May 1, 1859. The ground upon which the borough is laid out belonged to Yohogania county, under Virginia. It was at this point that the Indians met, in 1767, with Rev. John Steel, of Carlisle, whose mission was to persuade the white man not to molest or invade the Indian hunting grounds. The land originally belonged to Indian Peter. The South-Western Normal College, of the Tenth District, was established in this borough, March 16, 1865, under an efficient faculty and board of trustees.

MONONGAHELA CITY is in Union township, on the western bank of the Monongahela river. It was originally called Parkinson's ferry, and known as such during the Whiskey Insurrection. In 1833 the name was changed to Williamsport, and April 1, 1837, to Monongahela City. It has now, by an act of the Legislature, ceased to be a borough, and enjoys all the rights and privileges of a city, with the accustomed officers. It contains varied mechanical and manufacturing industries, with an active and enterprising population.

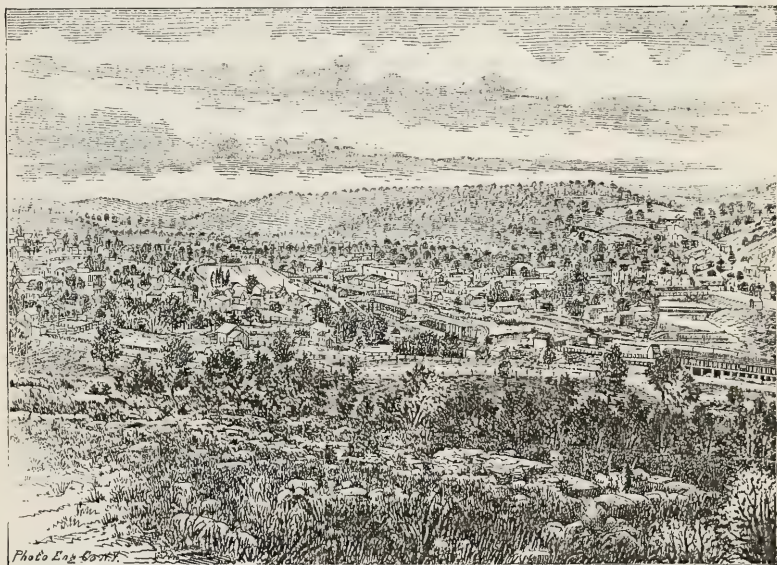
MILLSBORO' was laid out on a tract of land patented as early as June 3, 1769, on the north bank of Ten Mile creek. It is situated in East Bethlehem township. The Monongahela river at this point is slack-water, and twenty miles further up the river, as far as New Geneva. . . . WEST BROWNSVILLE was laid out in 1831, and erected into a borough April 2, 1852. It is situated on the Monongahela river, and has within its limits a vein of bituminous coal seven feet in thickness. It is a thriving, growing town. . . . BEALLSVILLE was laid out in August, 1819, and erected into a borough February, 16, 1852. It is located in West Pike Run township, and on the National road, fifteen miles from Washington. . . . BENTLEYSVILLE was laid out on the waters of Pigeon creek, March 4, 1816, and on May 2, 1868, became a borough. Its original limits have been extended. It is situated in Somerset township. . . . FREDERICKTOWN, in East Bethlehem township, is on the west bank of the Monongahela river, two miles north of the mouth of Ten Mile creek, eight miles above Redstone Old Fort (Brownsville), and twenty miles south-west of Washington. It was laid out as early as 1790, the land thereof being patented in 1788. So determined were the people to promote literature and science, that in 1793 they established a public library. . . . WEST ALEXANDER, in Donegal township, was laid out in 1817, and incorporated as a borough May 31, 1874. The National turnpike and Hempfield railroad runs through this thriving borough.



## WAYNE COUNTY.

BY THOMAS J. HAM, HONESDALE.

**W**AYNE county was organized by the act of March 21st, 1798, declaring that "all that part of Northampton county lying and being to the northward of a line, to be drawn and beginning at the west end of George Michael's farm, on the river Delaware, in Middle Smithfield township, and from thence a straight line to the mouth of Trout creek on the Lehigh, adjoining Luzerne county, shall be, and the same is hereby, erected



VIEW OF THE BOROUGH OF HONESDALE.

into a county, henceforth to be called Wayne." It was so named in honor of that gallant officer of the Revolution, General Anthony Wayne, of Chester county.

The county, as originally set off from Northampton, contained an area of about 1,300 square miles, and was divided into four townships, viz.: Delaware, Middle Smithfield, Matlack, and Upper Smithfield. At the first term of its courts the expediency of its farther division was recognized, and on the second day of the session, September 11th, 1798, in compliance with a petition of twenty-five



citizens of the northern part of the county, praying that the county north and west of Shohola creek be made into six townships, to afford greater facilities for the transaction of town business and convenience in assessing, an order was made for that purpose, Samuel Stanton, Eliphalet Kellogg, Nathan Skinner, Mordecai Roberts, and Hezekiah Bingham, Jr., or any of them, being authorized to run the lines. On the 26th of March, 1814, that portion of Wayne county lying south and east of Big Eddy on the Delaware, and south of the Waullempack creek, was erected into Pike county.

The resources of the county may be comprised under the general heads of manufactures and agriculture. Large mineral deposits are believed to exist in different parts of the county, but, as yet, with the exception of occasional unsuccessful experiments, nothing has been done toward their development. It is quite certain that veins of anthracite coal extend within the north-western boundary line; small quantities of lead ore have been found in the hills on the east of Honesdale; iron ore exists in Berlin township, and indications of other minerals crop out in different localities. In Mount Pleasant, Texas, and Berlin, prospecting has at various times been engaged in to a considerable extent, but leading to no profitable results. During the oil excitement of a few years since, unquestionable indications of petroleum deposits were discovered at various points in the county, and in Damascus township, opposite Narrowsburg, a well was sunk to a considerable depth, but, owing to unsatisfactory results, finally abandoned.

As it has been largely owing to the operations of the Delaware and Hudson canal company, however, that the development of Wayne county has been continuous and rapid, it is fitting that a brief account of the origin, growth, and present business of that corporation should be given in this connection.

The experiment of burning anthracite coal in a grate proving successful in Wilkes-Barré in 1808, attempts were soon made to forward the fuel to market. Among other avenues of transportation an outlet was sought through Rixe's gap, in this county, in addition to the old Connecticut road. The coal was drawn on sleds during the winter. The distance to the Lackawaxen by this route, which lay through Cherry Ridge township, was about twenty miles. Arrived at White Mills, it was loaded on pine rafts and floated to Philadelphia. The risk of navigating the Lackawaxen in this manner being found to be great, in 1823, Maurice Wurts obtained authority from the Legislature to improve the navigation of the stream, but competition from other companies, just formed in the Schuylkill and Lehigh region, springing up, Philadelphia was abandoned as an unremunerative market, and the project of connecting the Delaware with the Hudson river, with the view to reaching New York by water communication, began to be seriously considered. William Wurts shortly afterward made a survey of the route, and reporting favorably, the needed legislation was obtained from the States of New York and Pennsylvania, and a competent engineer was employed to re-survey the line and furnish estimates of the cost of the proposed canal.

The original survey of the canal placed the western terminus at or near Keen's or Headley's pond, in Wayne county, whence the mines were to be reached by a short railroad crossing the Moosic mountain by means of inclined planes. This was subsequently changed, and the connection of the railroad





and canal made at the junction of the Lackawaxen and Dyberry creeks, then a tract covered with the primeval forest, and an almost impenetrable jungle of laurel.

The canal was commenced in 1826, and occupied two years in its construction. It was at first designed for boats carrying twenty-five tons, and has since been from time to time enlarged, at a cost of over six millions of dollars, until at present it floats average cargoes of one hundred and thirty tons. It is 105 miles in length, while the railroad extending to Providence is thirty-two miles long, and cost upwards of three millions of dollars. This road was the second one built on this continent, and the first in America upon which a locomotive was attempted to be run. This engine, named the "Stourbridge Lion," was built in England, and imported in 1828. It was put upon the rails near the old Methodist Episcopal church building, in the borough of Honesdale, and successfully run two or three miles up the valley and return, Major Horatio Allen being the engineer. It was soon found, however, that the locomotive was too heavy for the slender trestling of which much of the road was then composed, and its agency was abandoned, stationary engines and inclines being made to obviate the necessity for its use.

The Pennsylvania coal company, in 1848, commenced the building of a railroad from Pittston to Hawley, a distance of forty-seven miles, about thirty of which pass across the south-western portion of this county. It was completed in 1850, and its building gave a new impetus to the growth of the village at its eastern terminus, Hawley becoming in a short time the second town in population in the county.

The manufacture of glass was one of the earliest prominent business ventures of the county. The first furnace was started in 1816, by a company organized by Christopher Faatz, who had previously been engaged in the same business in Milford. Mr. Faatz was a native of Germany, and the first man to blow window glass in the United States. The factory was located on a tract of six hundred acres of land, situated near Bethany, the then county seat. It was heavily wooded, thereby insuring an abundance of fuel, and upon it were three beautiful ponds, whose margins supplied unlimited quantities of suitable sand. A large business was done, but on the whole an unprofitable one, and within a few years the establishment passed into other hands. Subsequently the factory was kept running until December, 1848, when the buildings were destroyed by fire. In 1847 the Honesdale glass factory, located at Tracyville, was started. An extensive business was carried on until the buildings were swept away by a flood, caused by the bursting of the dam of one of the Delaware and Hudson canal company's reservoirs, in February, 1861. In 1873 the Honesdale glass company was organized, by which the works at Tracyville have been rebuilt, and the business resumed on an extensive scale. Very extensive flint-glass works have been in operation for several years at White Mills, five miles from Honesdale. They were established by Christian Dorfinger, who is also president of the Honesdale glass company. The White Mills works are among the most complete in the country.

As a dairy county, Wayne enjoys a very enviable reputation. The grazing qualities of the land are excellent, the water pure and chemically adapted to butter-making. A large proportion of the butter of Wayne county is sent to the



New York market, where it ranks as the product of first-class Orange county dairies, and commands the highest market rates. The annual yield is: butter, 1,100,000 pounds; cheese, 5,000 pounds.

Concerning the early settlement of the county, neither the scope of this sketch, nor the extent of our researches, at this time, admit of an extended account. It was part of the territory long in dispute between Connecticut and Pennsylvania, and is generally admitted to have been the first point at which an attempt to locate under the Connecticut title was actually made, the Delaware company commencing its settlement at Cushetunk (Cochecton) as early as 1757. In 1761, a warrant was issued by the Chief Justice of the Province, directing the sheriff of the county (then Northampton) to arrest a number of New Englanders who had intruded upon the Indian lands at Cushetunk without leave. There is abundant evidence that this settlement was made near the mouth of Corkin's creek, and Simon Corkins, from whom the stream derived its name, was one of the offenders named in the warrant. Many of the descendants of his colleagues, recited in the writ, are at present among the most respected citizens of the county. The Skinners, Corkinses, Smiths, Willises, Tylers, Chapmans, and Adamses, of Damascus and adjoining townships, can boast these venturesome and hardy pioneers as their ancestors. In 1762, Sheriff John Jennings, of Northampton county, employed John Williamson to visit Cochecton and gain intelligence of the condition of the settlement. In his report, Williamson says, that he reached the place by traveling up the Delaware to Minisink, seventy miles from Easton, and thence following an Indian path for forty miles, through a miserable rocky country. He found sixteen families settled on the Delaware, their improvements extending for a distance of seven miles along the river. The spirit which animated these pioneers may be inferred from Williamson's report, in which he says: "There were in all forty men. They threatened, if any sheriff came to molest them, they would tie a stone about his neck and send him down to his governor. They knew the woods well, and would pop them down three to one." The "head man" of the settlement was Moses Thomas. Other leading men were Aaron Thomas, Isaac and Christopher Tracey, Jonathan Tracey, Reuben Jones, Moses and Levi Kimball, James Pennin, Daniel Cash, Nathan Parks, and Bezaleel Tyler. They were living in comfortable log houses, covered with white pine shingles or boards, and each raising a few acres of corn. Chapman says, that by this time the settlement had grown to a village of thirty dwelling houses, three large log houses, a block-house for defence, one grist mill, and one saw mill. This settlement was soon afterward broken up by the Indians, and its founders driven away; but they subsequently returned, and some of them penetrated to the valley of Wyoming, where their history has been traced in letters of blood. An Indian path leading from Cochecton, through Little Meadows, in Salem township, and across the Moosic mountains to Capoose, whence a well-beaten trail led to Wyoming, was the first route by which the Delaware and Susquehanna were connected, and the first rude wagon-road cut out and opened from the Hudson river to Wyoming valley, for the pack horse or wheels followed this track the greater portion of the way, because of its being the most direct route from Connecticut to the backwoods of Lackawanna and Wyoming, then called Westmoreland by the Yankees.



The Proprietary survey of Waullenpaupack Manor, located on the Waullenpaupack creek, now the dividing line between Wayne and Pike counties, was made in 1748. It contained something over twelve thousand acres. A settlement was made on this tract by a family named Carter, in 1753, supposed to be the first whites who ever attempted to make themselves a home in this region. During the French and Indian war—probably in 1757—the family were butchered by the savages and their house burnt. The Connecticut settlers, following the old Indian path from Cohecton to the Susquehanna, which ran near the site of Carter's house, found the chimney still standing. In 1774, the Connecticut adventurers laid out farms lying along the creek for a distance of four miles and a half, and extending back to the mountains a distance of one mile. These were allotted to the settlers, and, for the most part, are still owned by their descendants. In the following year, about half of the settlers were arrested, at the instance of Governor Hamilton, as "Connecticut intruders." On their way to Easton, they entered into a written obligation with their captors, in consideration of being released, to resign all claims to the lands they were occupying, and in future pay due obedience to the laws of Pennsylvania, and, if required, march for the defence of American liberty. During the Revolution, the settlement was subjected to many warlike incursions from the Indians and their Tory allies living on the upper waters of the Delaware. The well authenticated accounts of the outrages perpetrated during these raids are highly interesting, but the restrictions as to space imposed upon the writer prevent their being placed on record here. They had the effect of nearly depopulating the settlement for the time being, but on the return of peace with Great Britain, several of the Waullenpaupack people who had sought refuge in Orange county, N. Y., and in Connecticut, found their way back to their old homes, and shortly afterward began to extend the boundaries of their pioneer work, following the courses of the streams, and locating on the rich bottom lands through which they flow.

The first settler in Salem township was Robert Strong. He moved there with his family in 1756. Being hospitable to the Indians, he was favored with their friendship, and was never molested in any of their murderous raids. These relations continued until 1779, when General Sullivan desolated the Indian country, from the Suquehanna to the Genesee. This awoke the spirit of revenge in the savages, and, thirsting for vengeance, small parties of them roamed the mountains in search of victims. None were spared. Death was the sentence pronounced upon young and old, and fortunate were those who were not first put to the most cruel torture. In the early winter of 1779, a raid was made upon the little settlement in Salem. Strong, who for nearly a quarter of a century had been exempt from harm at the hands of the Indians, felt assured that his family would still be spared. But the slaughter was general. Strong and his entire family were butchered in cold blood, and it was not until the savages supposed that every man, woman, and child of the little hamlet was slain, that they left for Cohecton and other settlements, in search of new victims. The only survivor of this raid was a man named Jacob Stanton. He managed to secrete himself at the outset of the attack, and, watching a favorable opportunity, crept to the shadow of the woods, where he found a

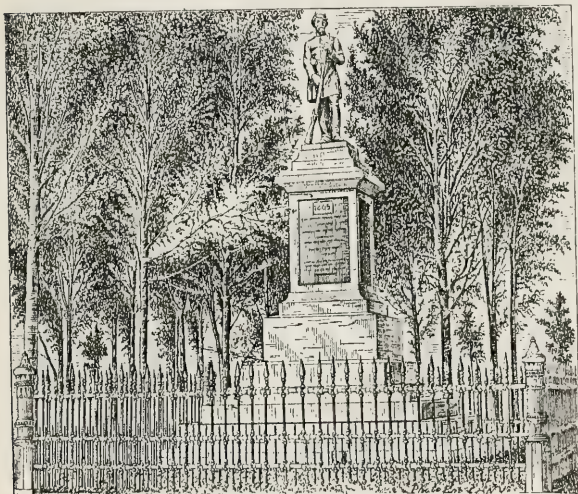




hiding-place until after the Indians had left the neighborhood. He then prepared a common grave as the last resting-place for his martyred family and neighbors, and, unaided, laid them in it side by side. Over their remains he fashioned a huge mound, which still exists as a mute, yet eloquent, witness of the fearful trials to which pioneer settlements were sometimes subjected. This massacre took place on what was in after years known as the Seth Goodrich farm.

HONESDALE, the present county town, located on the Lackawaxen river, at the junction of the West Branch and Dyberry creeks, was first laid out in 1826, and incorporated a borough in 1831. It became the county seat in 1842, the first court being held in the new court house, December sessions, 1843. Up to

1826, when active operations in the construction of the canal were first commenced, the site of the village was a wilderness, but dating from that event, the growth of the town, which was named Hone's Dale, in honor of Hon. Philip Hone, an early and efficient patron of the Delaware and Hudson canal company, has been rapid and continuous. The borough is much the largest village in



WAYNE COUNTY SOLDIERS' MONUMENT, HONESDALE.

the county, and is noted for the regularity and cleanliness of its streets, its public park, etc. During the late civil war, Wayne county contributed liberally of blood and treasure for the maintenance of the Union, and through the exertions of the ladies of the county, a noble monument has been erected in the public square in Honesdale, to perpetuate the memory of those who fell. The streets are lighted with gas, and well conducted water works supply nearly every house with excellent water. It contains seven churches, a public library, and, in fact, a liberal supply of all the institutions which contribute to the prosperity of communities.

BETHANY, the county seat of Wayne from 1805 until 1843, was erected into a borough from a portion of Dyberry township, March 31, 1821. It is a pretty village, occupying a beautiful site on a high eminence, three miles north-west of Honesdale, though it has naturally lost much of its business activity since the removal of the county buildings. A newspaper was established in Bethany as early as 1818, called the *Wayne County Mirror*.



**HAWLEY**, the second village in size in the county, and an important point in consequence of being the depot for transhipping the coal of the Pennsylvania coal company from the Washington to the Erie railway, and the Delaware and Hudson canal, is located in Palmyra township. The business of the place has suffered somewhat of late years in consequence of the removal of the company's shops to another point.

**PROMPTON** borough was incorporated out of parts of Texas, Canaan, and Clinton, in September, 1850. The village proper is located on the West Branch, about four miles west of Honesdale, while the borough limits extend nearly to Waymart and the Clinton line on the west and north. The Wayne County Normal School, established by the county superintendent, is located here.

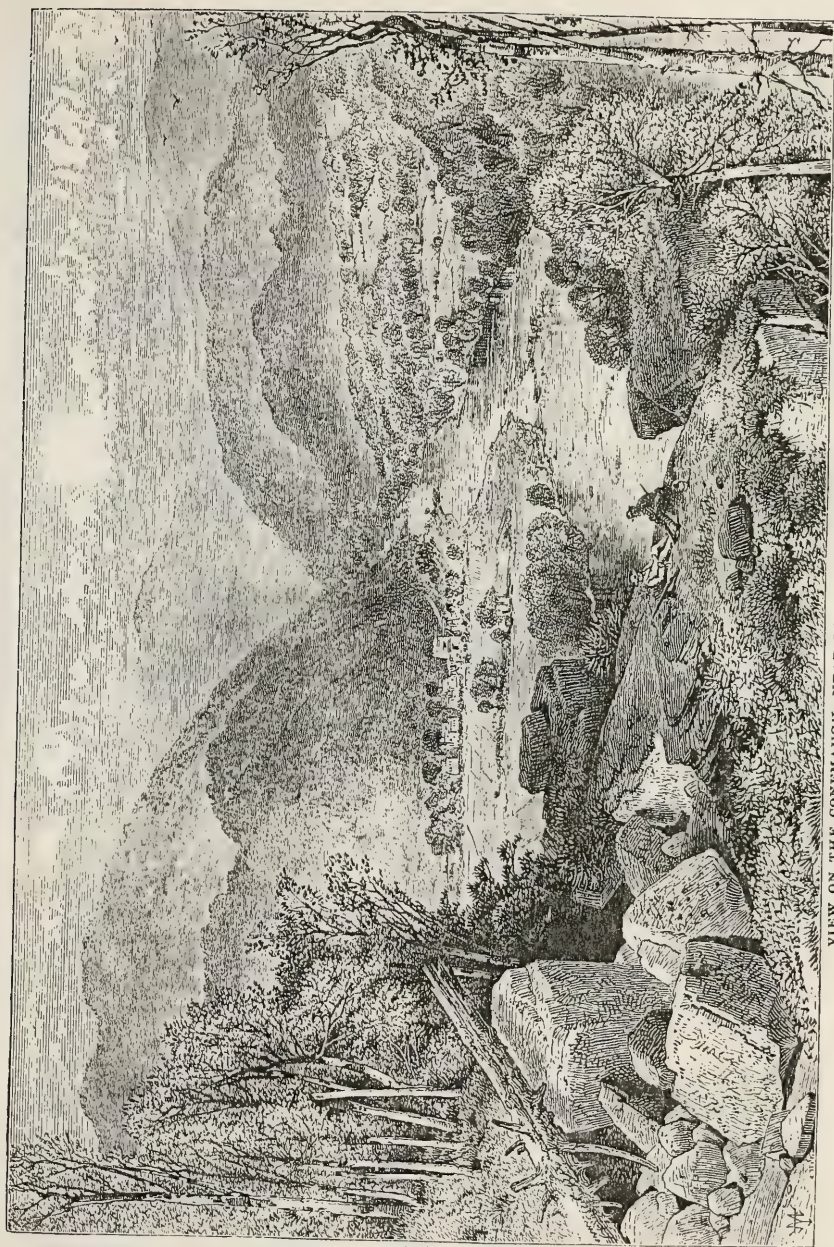
**WAYMART** was incorporated April 8, 1851. The borough was erected out of the northern portion of Canaan township, and borders on the Clinton line. The Delaware and Hudson canal company make this an important point, their road running through the village. Considerable quantities of coal are sometimes stocked in Waymart when the docks in Honesdale become full.

**WAYNE** borough was incorporated in 1853. The village is located in Scott township, and is important as being the centre of extensive tanning and lumbering operations.

**ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIPS.**—**BERLIN**, from Dyberry, November 27, 1826. . . . **BUCKINGHAM** was one of the original six townships into which Wayne was divided, on its erection in 1798, and comprised all of the territory now embraced in Buckingham, Manchester, and Scott townships, together with a part of Preston and all of Wayne borough. . . . **CANAAN** was erected in 1798, on the organization of the county. . . . **CLINTON** was erected in 1834, out of the northern portion of Canaan, and a small part each of Dyberry and Mount Pleasant. . . . **CHERRY RIDGE** from Texas and Canaan, December 6, 1843. . . . **DAMASCUS**, in the original division of all that portion of the county of Wayne lying north of Shohola creek, in 1798. . . . **DYBERRY**, from Damascus, in September, 1803, comprised at first all of the present territory known by that name, as well as Berlin, Oregon, Texas, and part of Prompton. . . . **LEBANON** was erected in August, 1819. . . . **OREGON**, from part of Berlin, in December, 1846. . . . **PRESTON** was erected April 28, 1828, from parts of Mount Pleasant and Scott. . . . **MANCHESTER**, from a part of Buckingham, August 30, 1826. . . . **MOUNT PLEASANT**, originally one of the six divisions of the county, on its erection in 1798, has been materially reduced by the subsequent laying out of other townships, leaving it at present an area of about thirty-two thousand acres. . . . **PALMYRA** was erected, September, 1798, and originally included the territory now comprising Palmyra, Paupack, and part of Texas. . . . **PAUPACK**, from Palmyra, in May, 1850. . . . **SCOTT**, from Buckingham, in 1821. . . . **SALEM**, one of the original six townships of the county, erected in 1798, and then included Sterling, which was set off in 1815. Part of Sterling was again added to Salem in 1839. . . . **STERLING**, from Salem, April 24, 1815. . . . **SOUTH CANAAN**, from Canaan, in February, 1852. . . . **TEXAS**, from Dyberry, in 1837.







VIEW ON THE CONEMAUGH, NEAR BOLIVAR, PENNSYLVANIA RAILROAD.





## WESTMORELAND COUNTY.

BY DALLAS ALBERT, YOUNGSTOWN.



FROM 1769 to 1771, all the western portion of the State was embraced in Cumberland county. Bedford county was erected in 1771, with Bedford town as the county seat. The limits of this county, in its turn, extended to the Ohio river, and as early as this year the Penns appointed magistrates to cover their jurisdiction about Pittsburgh. But from the continual accession of emigrants into this region, and from the question already creating trouble between the colonists about the Youghio-gheny, in reference to the boundary lines, it was needful, as well as politic, to erect a new county government in no long time. After recognizing the formality of the petitions from numerous inhabitants of Bedford county, west of Laurel Hill, praying for the erecting of a new county, the General Assembly, on the 26th of February, 1773, passed the act by which Westmoreland county was established. It was called Westmoreland, after the county of Westmoreland in England. By the act it was placed on an equal footing with the other counties, and ample provision was made for the regular course of justice in open court at the doors of her people. By provision of



WESTMORELAND COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

the act, the courts were to be held at the house of Robert Hanna, till a court house should be built. Hanna's settlement was on the old Forbes road, about thirty miles east of Pittsburgh, and about three miles north-east of the present county town, Greensburg. Robert Hanna, a north-county Irishman, had early opened a public-house here, and near him had soon been commenced a settlement, prosperous for those times. If we except the region immediately contiguous to Fort Ligonier, and the region about the forks of the Ohio, the settlement about Hanna's was, at this date, the most flourishing in the county. After the courts had been appointed for here, the place was further stimulated. It was the first collection of houses between Bed-



ford and Pittsburgh dignified with the name of town. It at no time contained more than perhaps thirty log cabins, built after the primitive fashion of those days, of one story and a cock-loft in height, with clap-board roofs, and a huge mud chimney at one end of each cabin. These, scattered along the narrow pack-horse track among the monster trees of the ancient forest, was that Hannastown which occupied such a prominent place in the early history of Western Pennsylvania, where was held the first court west of the Allegheny, where the resolves of May 16, 1775, were passed, and which, swept off the earth by the merciless fire of the British mercenary savages, in truth and in deed marks the termination of the war for Colonial independence.

The first court held at Hannastown was opened April 13, 1773, in the thirteenth year of the reign of George the Third. It was a court of quarter sessions, and William Crawford presided. Here was justice first dispensed in the forms guaranteed by the great Alfred and the English Justinian, sacred in the traditions of the English speaking people; and this was the first place in the Mississippi valley where justice was administered in virtue of judicial authority.

Among the justices named in the first commission, William Crawford appears to have been the most conspicuous. He was a Virginian, and had settled on the southern side of the Youghiogheny. He was always recognized as the presiding justice when he was present at the county courts, although this distinction was not sanctioned by law, and only by usage. Why this distinction was so generally conferred upon him is a difficult matter for us to determine; for his predilections were, as a matter of course, in favor of Virginia, he holding his lands under title from Virginia, his military commissions under the patronage of Virginians, and with the claims of Virginia being personally concerned and interested. Perhaps it was indeed to reconcile the apparent troubles arising from the conflicting claims of the two colonies. Crawford, at any rate, above the rest enjoyed this distinction, till, by an order of 1775 from the council, he was removed from office, on information that he openly sided with Virginia in the troubles then culminating.

The most active agent in these affairs was one Doctor John Connolly, a man of great energy and of some ability, but of a mercenary and tyrannical disposition. He was by birth a Pennsylvanian, but became a willing tool of Dunmore. In the early part of 1774, Connolly took possession of Fort Pitt by an armed militia force, gotten together in the western part of the district of West Augusta, a name for that division of Virginia which lay beyond the Blue Ridge. He changed the name of Fort Pitt to Fort Dunmore, and in a proclamation from here asserted the claims of Virginia, and commanded the people west of Laurel Hill to recognize the authority of the King's governor. Nor did he stop at this; but he opposed the action of the Provincial magistrates both at Pittsburgh and at Hannastown, took private property from citizens, and abused with insolence any one who opposed his pretensions. St. Clair had Connolly arrested, and bound over to keep the peace, when Connolly, going to Staunton, in Augusta county, was vested with the authority of a justice of the peace, to give a legal sanction and a show of civil authority to his actions.

The disadvantages suffered by the inhabitants about Pittsburgh are forcibly put in the correspondence of Devereux Smith, one of the county justices, and a



firm adherent of Penn, and the apprehensions of the people at large fully set forth in the letters of St. Clair. In short, so much did these suffer in mind, body, and estate, by the tyranny of Connolly, that many left for the east to escape the evil time. The crops were allowed to lie ungathered; the fences were down, and the cattle running at large. No taxes could be collected; for twenty miles on either side of the Youghiogheny there was an exemption from civil and military duty; and worse than all, the public fears were heightened by the prospect of an Indian war, then gathering along the Ohio. How these troubles would have ended is unforeseen, for during the latter part of 1774 the attention of all the western frontier was turned to the Indian invasion. This war, called Dunmore's war of 1774, was strictly confined to the western border of Virginia. In the fall was fought the battle of Point Pleasant. Not knowing whether the whites or the savages might be successful, all the inhabitants remaining in Westmoreland were in arms, Under the advice and supervision of St. Clair, assisted by Colonel Proctor, Colonel Lochrey, Captain James Smith, the frontier was put in a state of defence. All settlers withdrew back of the Forbes road, and the country between that and the Allegheny river was almost totally deserted. A company of rangers, whose extra pay was promised by the prominent men of the county, was organized, first at Fort Ligonier, but increased in numbers so that they, in squads of from ten to thirty, were scattered at intervals from Ligonier valley, by way of Hannastown, to the Bullock Pens, a few miles east of Pittsburgh. Many stockade forts and block-houses were then erected, which served during the Revolution, and after, as places of defence to the inhabitants. Ligonier fort was put in repair, a stockade was put up at Hannastown, one on the Kiskiminetas, one at Kitanning, one at Proctor's, between Hanna's and Fort Ligonier; while block-houses, by the exertions of the people, were raised at convenient distances and of easy approach. An unaccountable panic seized upon the people. Alarms without foundation were constantly spread, and continually increasing. Every exertion was made by those in authority to keep the inhabitants from wandering away. Such a state of miserable uncertainty continued, till the fortunate news of the success of Colonel Lewis at the mouth of the Kenhawa.

After the termination of Dunmore's war, in the fall of 1774, the civil troubles were again agitated. What, with this and the scanty supply of food, saved over from the preceding harvests, the winter of 1774-'75 was long remembered in the traditionary annals of Westmoreland. But the trials and sufferings of this time made this people, perhaps more than any other of the western colonists, appreciate that liberty which was now apparently to pass from them.

All Americans appreciate the course their forefathers took in 1775. But especially may Pennsylvanians in general, and Westmorelanders in particular, with patriotic pride and reverence, contemplate the actions of their ancestors at this date. The American Revolution was then actually begun. When the news of the first skirmish reached the wilderness west of the mountains, a thrill of sympathy went up from the people. On the 16th of May, four weeks after Lexington, there were two meetings held in Western Pennsylvania, and both of them within the virtual limits of Westmoreland. One of these meetings was held at Pittsburgh, the other at Hannastown.

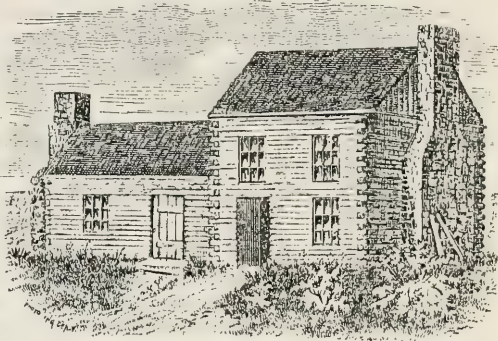
Of the meeting at Pittsburgh, both Virginians and Pennsylvanians partici-





pated in it; the meeting at Hannastown was composed exclusively of Pennsylvanians. The resolutions adopted at Pittsburgh gave expression to a common sympathy, but took the occasion to refer more especially and at large to local affairs and grievances. Of this document we have the names of the signers and the names of those nominated to the committees. The only record we have of the meeting at Hannastown is preserved in the second volume of the American Archives (fourth series), and a letter of St. Clair to Governor Penn, written two days after the meeting, in which he alludes to the fact of his being present.

The celebrated document which was produced on that day by these frontiersmen, sets forth in substance, that at a meeting of the inhabitants of Westmoreland county, to take into consideration the very alarming state of the country, caused by the unjust and unconstitutional measures of the ministry and parliament, it was resolved that they, anticipating the future results of such a policy if persisted in, considered it the duty of every American citizen to oppose by every means which God had put in his power the execution of this system; as for them they were ready and willing to oppose it with their lives and fortunes. To this end, they formed themselves into a military organization known as the



HOME OF GEN. ST. CLAIR, ON CHESTNUT RIDGE.

[From a Pencil Sketch by Dallas Albert.]

Association of Westmoreland county. They asserted that they acknowledged the King of England as their lawful and rightful sovereign, and that they did not mean by the association to deviate from that loyalty which it was their duty to observe; but that, actuated by a love of liberty, it was no less their duty to transmit unimpaired that liberty to their offspring which was taken from them by a corrupt ministry and a hired Parliament. And to this end, was the association formed to serve, if need be, in a military capacity against any power sent to enforce the arbitrary measures. But when things were restored to the same condition as before the era of the Stamp Act, when America grew happy, that then their association should be at an end, but till then it should remain in force.

The association formed that day, was perfected under the military control of Colonel John Proctor. It did not in its regimental organization serve in the Continental army, but many of those who belonged to it saw service either under Washington himself, or in the campaigns against the Indians and British in the west. St. Clair was appointed early in 1776 to command a battalion of Pennsylvania militia. His services during the war were varied. He has the honor of having proposed to Washington the plan of attack on the British at Princeton; and as an officer of great experience was one of the commission which sat on the trial of Major André.



As the Revolution continued, their troubles, instead of having abatement, increased. During 1778 and 1779, Ligonier valley suffered, perhaps, more than any other portion. The rivers by this time presented a barrier of armed posts from Kittanning to Brownsville; but Fort Ligonier was the only place of refuge for the people of this valley, who had, in spite of war and privation, increased in population. The valley derives its name from the fort. It lies between the Laurel Hill on the east and the Chestnut ridge on the west, and extends from the waters of the Yough to the Conemaugh. It is well watered with noble streams, and is now a thrifty and populous region. It was then infested with beasts of prey and overrun by savages. It was marked north and south by the Indian trails of the old Six Nations. For the Indians who at this day scalped for the bounty, it was a desirable hunting-ground. These, on their predatory war-trips, could dash upon the settler in the field, the woman at the cabin, the child at the spring; and after securing the booty, either in prisoners or in tufts of bloody hair, would skulk into the deep forests, evading all pursuit. It was not safe to go from the fort. Within sight of the little stockade, women were killed and men carried captive. The noble souls of that time, sainted by after generations, who never stirred from their birth-place, were such men as Captain Shannon, Colonel William McDowell, and the Cliffords. This date, 1779, corresponds with the date of the stories of adventure and deeds of courage and prowess of the border, which, having found their way into print, have, as in the instance of Mrs. Experience Bozarth, of Dunkard creek, since remained as a standing memorial of the spirit of those days.

The effect of this warfare has been noticed by general historians, and all agree that the ceaseless conflict goaded on the whites to wage, on their part, a kind of half-savage war. At length, in 1781, it was resolved by the inhabitants of Western Pennsylvania to carry the war into the live itself. Colonel Brodhead, the year previous, had planned a campaign against the Indians, at the forks of the Muskingum; and now the militia of the south-western counties, under the command of Colonel Williamson, on their own responsibility, marched against the friendly Moravian Indians to insist upon their removing from their half-way position between the two races, under the pretence that they harbored those whose business was war. Their villages were broken up, and they were scattered to the wilds. These, returning toward the end of the winter to gather in the corn, were attacked by a second party of rough backwoodsmen, and although they themselves were peaceable Indians, who, under the charge of pious missionaries, pursued the ways of peace, yet in cold blood were they murdered by the exasperated whites. Above ninety of them were slaughtered like beasts, not choosing to raise their arm in their own defence, but on their knees beseeching the mercy of the God of Christians. To further complete the work of extermination, but more ostensibly to carry a war into the towns of the Wyandots, in 1782, was the expedition of Colonel William Crawford planned. This expedition met the fate which human justice would say the expedition of the former, Colonel Williamson's, had merited. But in the terrible death of Crawford, in the plenary vengeance which the savages inflicted upon their unfortunate prisoners, this campaign stands out prominently in border history, and has to be noticed in a sketch of Westmoreland, in connection with the subsequent



troubles which she sustained. For if ever the destruction of Gnadenhütten was avenged, it was by the burning of Hannastown.

The hopes formed upon the success of this expedition were to the southern Westmorelanders bitter ashes. Another and no less disastrous expedition left in mourning the inhabitants about Hannastown. While General Irvine commanded at Fort Pitt, the celebrated campaign of Colonel Clarke, of Virginia, was set on foot. To protect the western colonists who could not protect themselves, the State of Pennsylvania assisted in raising a company of militia to co-operate with Clarke. These were now on the border of the county, and to assist in the enterprise of Clarke, part of these, together with a company of young Westmorelanders, under the command of Colonel Archibald Lochrey, in all amounting to one hundred and seven men, started westward to form a junction with Clarke. In the meantime, Clarke had proceeded as far as the Miami, in Ohio. Leaving there a small party to wait upon Lochrey, who together were to follow him, he went on into the wilderness. Lochrey and his men never made the junction with the Virginians, for they were attacked by the Indians and British, and killed to a man. Long did their friends in Westmoreland await for their returning. It was not till years after that the fate of the ill-starred expedition was really known. The bones of these brave men lie near a small creek called Lochrey's creek, not far below the mouth of the Miami.

No sooner had the Indians been successful in repulsing the whites, than they banded together under the instigation of the renegade whites, and poured in upon the defenceless people of northern Westmoreland. A body of about three hundred, said to have been under command of Kyashuta, crossed the Allegheny. On the 13th of July, 1782, the laborers at work in a harvest field about a mile north of Hannastown spied the foremost Indians skulking about the fields. Some seizing their guns, hurried back to the stockade, and others carried the news throughout the country. Then all flocked together where best they might. Within a few hours the mongrels were around the village of Hannastown. Timely warning had been given, and all had hied into the little fort. But its defenders, though brave, were few. Its inmates were mostly decrepit old men, and women and children. Most of the young men were out giving the alarm and assisting the helpless. Besides, they had few arms. When the savages came up over the brow of the hill, north of the village, a loud yell indicated to the housed-up inmates that they had been baffled out of a rare butchery. They did not attack the fort for good reasons, but fell to the work of plunder and demolition. Soon the flames rose from the rude cabins, and, carried by a favoring wind, swept over all the place. While the flames were rising gaily a consultation was held by the renegades. A party of perhaps sixty then broke off, and while the rest danced around the burning houses, passed toward the south to attack the station at Miller's, about three miles away. Here had collected about a dozen families, and hither the devils had hoped to come before they were looked for. But brave souls, regardless of danger to themselves, had spread the alarm; and no sooner were the naked bodies seen in the sunshine in the edge of the clearing at Miller's, than Captain Matthew Jack, on his reeking horse, was gathering the men in. There were stout and brave ones among them, used to Indian warfare and fearless of death, but they now could do nothing. To





venture battle with the treacherous crew was to bring death upon the more numerous women and children under their care. While some could scarcely be kept from firing, the cooler prevailed upon these to rather take their chances of captivity. The Indians were upon them, and soon they were bound with stout thongs and laden with such booty as their captors fancied. Thus they were driven into the woods towards the British posts in Canada.

The noise of the guns and the shouting of the crew, now drunken with whiskey, about the fort, were carried for miles through the country on that quiet summer day. The yeomanry gathered from all convenient parts, and by night-fall, a party of perhaps thirty, well armed, had collected at a point within three miles of the smouldering village and the beleagured fort. The Indians by this had retired to the hollow, awaiting the day to begin the attack. The noise made by the relief who entered across the bridge into the stockade, and the beating of the drums, braced up and beaten through the night, struck the wretches with such fear that they altered their former intention, and under the morning stars they started with their prisoners from all that was dear and near. The town lay in ashes, and with the coming day the prowlers were away. They were followed by the settlers as far as the Kiskiminetas.

Besides remembering the cool bravery of Captain Jack, the burning of Hannastown, to all Westmorelanders, recalls the untimely death of the maiden Margaret Shaw. When the town people were driven into the stockade a little child was seen to wander away toward an opening in the picket wall. Margaret Shaw ran to fetch it back, when, as she stooped to reach it up, a bullet entered her breast. She fell dead. She was of a family of hardy pioneers, and her brother, David Shaw, was long one of the heroes of those trying times. Shaw and Brownlee were two whose virtues shone in that age as possibly in no other. Brownlee was at Miller's when the savages came there. The evident reason why he did not fight upon the word, was that he expected to make his escape when captured; and the plaintive voice of his wife, "John, you will not leave me," made the long rifle drop with its muzzle to the ground. When they had captured him they loaded him with a great burden, and on all set his own little boy. The little fellow clung to his father's neck, and the brave backwoodsman trudged along as docile as a slave. The Indians knew him as a brave man. When he stopped to fix his child upon his shoulders more comfortably, an unpitied wretch sunk his hatchet into Brownlee's head. He rolled over, and the same hatchet was buried in the brain of the child. The mother saw it all.

We cannot, in such a sketch, give incidents but in a general way. As it was, the people appeared to see the vengeance of God; and distracted, distressed, and apparently forsaken, they huddled together in such places as they might till the storm had blown over. But thenceforth the evils were few, and slowly their old ways came back again. The village of Hannastown was never rebuilt. With the suns of the coming spring, the men went back again to their deserted fields, and henceforth labored in peace.

The burning of Hannastown divides the history of Westmoreland into two eras. The termination of the Revolutionary war brought peace to the western Pennsylvanians. Affairs then began to go on smoothly. In 1779 the boundaries of Pennsylvania and Virginia were adjusted, and in 1784 definitely marked out.



Although the contention had ceased some time prior to this, yet the jurisdiction of Westmoreland over the southern tier of counties was merely nominal. And no sooner was this jurisdiction fixed than it was needful to divide the territory. In 1781 was Washington county erected out of part of Westmoreland. Fayette county was formed in 1783; and in 1788 Allegheny county was carved out of a part of Westmoreland and of Washington. Thus to the most casual observation it is seen that, barring the troubles of the early conflicting claims and the intervening general war, the actual boundaries of Westmoreland, so far as to historical purposes, were nearly identical, and with little exception the same. For the northern tier of counties, erected out of the territory of Westmoreland, were for many years unpeopled, and their history previous to their legislative existence is devoid of interest.

After the end of the Revolution, under the government of the State, a great change took place in the matter of roads and in the facilities for transportation. Nor do we know of any method by which we can get a clearer view of the progress of the county than by noticing it in connection with these.

In 1784 and '85, the old Pennsylvania State road was opened out upon nearly the old Forbes' trail. Villages sprang up along this route, and on either side of it, as along a river, the population increased. About this time lots were laid out on the lands of Christopher Truby, and a few houses built north of a block-house of Revolutionary times. This was the beginning of Greensburg, which is said to have derived its name from General Greene, of the army. After the destruction of the public buildings at Hannastown, a committee of trustees being appointed whose duty it was to locate a place within certain specified bounds for the buildings of the county, they chose upon Greensburg; and this place has ever since remained the county seat. It was incorporated a borough in 1799, and was the first borough in the county.

The State road gave way to the chartered turnpike, aided by the State, in 1807 and 1808, and finished about 1819. Its route was nearly identical with the old road. The northern turnpike, passing from Blairsville to Murraysville, was also projected and aided about the same time. Between these two dates, small clusters of houses had been built both along these roads, along the road leading from Somerset to Mount Pleasant, and along the rivers. A collection of about a dozen houses marked the site of the present shipping point of WEST NEWTON, then called Robbstown. This place has been dignified in history under the name of Simrall's Ferry, as the starting place of those New Englanders who, in 1788, emigrated to the Muskingum, so elegantly described by Hildreth.

At the beginning of the century, there were a few houses and shops in the centre of a rich country called MOUNT PLEASANT, a name derived from Mount Pleasant church, an old point selected by the Redstone Presbytery, and named thus by them, where there was preaching as early as 1781. On the old Pennsylvania road was LIGONIER, called then Ramseystown, near the site of old Fort Ligonier. It consisted of a score of log houses, scattered along on either side of the miry mountainous road. Farther on, half way betwixt Ligonier and Greensburg, at the base of the Chestnut hills, five or six cabins, half of them inns, marked the site of YOUNGSTOWN, an old village called first Martinsburg,



after the name of a prominent land-owner. On the northern route was New ALEXANDRIA. These places flourished when the turnpike and other highways were established, and were, up to the advent of canals and railroads, the centres of business and wealth. Now all of them, with the exception of those which have been touched by railways, have filled their corporate destiny, and are only thrifty detached villages, doing a fair share of local business, and presenting a quaint and venerable appearance. After the construction of the Pennsylvania railroad, which completely revolutionized traffic and travel, other villages sprang up with rapidity theretofore unknown. The older places became deserted, and instead of retaining their supremacy, many have retrograded in a relative proportion. The Pennsylvania railroad touched the turnpike only at Greensburg, elsewhere keeping to the north of it. Of the new towns, now centres of merchandising, of manufacturing, of mining, the most noticeable are DERRY, LATROBE, PENN, and IRWIN, all thrifty towns, built up in modern style, and full of the vigor of a later generation. No less wonderful have been the innovations since the South-west Pennsylvania Branch road has been in operation. This road, built in 1873, and running from Connellsville to Greensburg, bisects a territory rich beyond telling in mineral deposits of bituminous coal and iron. Numerous villages have sprung up along its track, and the old places have been made new. For miles along either side of the road, especially towards the southern terminus, the eye at night sees a continuous line of fiery craters and ghostly figures in the glare—coke ovens and cokers.



MONUMENT TO GEN. ST. CLAIR.

Up to within two decades of this writing, Westmoreland was pre-eminently an agricultural county. Attempts had, it is true, been made, so early as toward the end of the last century and the beginning of the present, to work up the iron ore found in her mountains. This proved unprofitable, unless along the rivers where cheap transportation lessened the cost of marketing it; and the people were content to transfer their capital and energy to cultivating the soil. In the rich limestone valley lying west of the Chestnut ridge, and extending along the whole range, all marketable grain was grown. But when the railroads offered a new method of transportation, new interests were readily engaged in. These interests—lumber, bark, limestone, coal, coke, fire-clay, iron, have now for twenty years been developing in a constantly accelerating degree.

Although we can only glance at the part Westmoreland has taken in the affairs of the Union, it is deserving of a more extended notice. Some discontented parties participated in the sedition known as the Insurrection in the Four Western Counties. Upon the whole, that local disturbance had a good result for the interests of the county; for many of the soldiers collected here at that time afterward permanently located. Indeed the accession of new settlers consequent upon that affair was remarkable. Several Westmorelanders figured prominently in it. William Findley, the first representative in Congress for the county, wrote an apologetic account of it, which has long been considered good





historical authority; and Edward Cook, an associate judge of Fayette, who had been a delegate for Westmoreland in the Convention of 1776, helped much to reconcile the people with the government. In the war of 1812, many Westmorelanders volunteered and saw service in Canada. No full company was organized here. But, when war was declared with Mexico, the martial spirit of her children, emphatically Westmorelanders, bred on her rugged hills, was fully and creditably made apparent. When the first attempt was made to enlist volunteers, the number who offered themselves was seen to be quite sufficient to make at least one full company. This was organized at Greensburg; and the list embraced representatives from all parts of the county.

In the war for the Union, Westmoreland was liberal in her volunteers. These were among the first to enlist, and they were in service in every department of the army. Owing to the system by which the men and the companies could choose their regiments, her soldiers were scattered under numberless commands. Although there was only one company from Westmoreland originally in the Old Eleventh, yet, by the end of the war, the majority of the regimental officers were Westmorelanders, and to this regiment a great proportion of the subsequent recruits were added. They point with pride to the record of the regiment, which on many fields, under the command of Colonel Richard Coulter, sustained the honor of the Republic.

On the 26th of February, 1873, Westmoreland celebrated, at Greensburg, the centennial anniversary of the organization of the county. At the meeting, her most eminent citizens rehearsed the glory of her hundred years' history. They pointed with pride to the status of the mother county of Western Pennsylvania; how, from a sparsely settled community she had grown to be a powerful county; how, from a handful of hardy emigrants she had increased to a population of nigh sixty thousand souls; how her record of patriotism and glory had kept pace with her statistics of material advancement. They rehearsed the deeds of her soldiers, the sufferings of her early settlers, and recalled to mind the long list of her children who had become distinguished as judges, legislators, physicians, and divines, eminent in letters, or glorified in the list of heroes. On the 15th of May, 1875, she ushered in the series of anniversaries intended to commemorate the era of the Revolution, by remembering the resolutions of May, 1775. On that occasion were read to the descendants of the Hannastown patriots, letters of gratulation from the most illustrious citizens of the Union. Amid the ringing of bells and the sounding of cannon, the delegates from the fourteen counties formed out of the original territory of Westmoreland paid homage to the principles of liberty spoken by the backwoodsmen who had defined their rights in the face of the Parliament of Great Britain. Senators, judges, statisticians, military men, and civilians, with common interest and common patriotism, with a glow of the ancient devotion, laid their wreaths on the urns of her dead heroes, and rejoicing in the liberty now amply secured to the people, signified the pride they felt in being the children of Old Westmoreland. And may her history for the next hundred years equal that of the last!



## WYOMING COUNTY.

BY CHARLES M. LEE, TUNKHANNOCK.

"ON Susquehanna's side, fair Wyoming!  
Although the wild flower on thy ruined wall  
And roofless homes a sad remembrance bring  
Of what thy gentle people did befall,  
Yet thou wert once the loveliest land of all  
That see the Atlantic wave their morn restore.  
Sweet land! may I thy lost delights recall."—CAMPBELL.



YOMING! at that name, wherever the English tongue is spoken, wherever the traditions of our nation's first struggles for life are read, wherever in the round world the tales of American patriotism and endurance are told, a thrill electric threads the nerves, and makes the heart of man beat faster in its sympathy with true bravery, true nobility. This name is most appropriately given to this county, as being the northern opening of the wonderful and beautiful Wyoming valley, the home of heroism, the fount of history and song. True, within the immediate limits of this county, the records remain of no hard-fought battles, no bloody massacres, no life-long captivities, to transmit her name down to posterity as one rendered immortal by the bloody deeds committed within her border; yet while the work of devastation was going on in other counties, and even before it had commenced, it was the scene of quarrels and Indian plottings, that culminated, at length, in the great massacre of Wyoming.

While the Indians were making preparations for the decisive move on the valley below, it was evident that Wyoming county was destined to be the scene



WYOMING COUNTY COURT HOUSE, TUNKHANNOCK.

[From a Photograph by H. S. Williams, Tunkhannock.]



of much bloodshed. Her bright sun of peace and happiness was about to set. "On the 5th of June, 1778, there was an alarm from the Indians and six white men, Tories, coming in the neighborhood of Tunkhannock and taking Wileox, Pierce, and some others prisoners, and robbing and plundering the inhabitants." The foregoing is from the journal of Lieutenant Jenkins, and he tells us that as soon as this reached the ears of those in the valley below they began to fortify, so this seems to have been one of the first indications of the approaching danger. On the 12th of June, 1778, William Crooks and Asa Budd came up the river in a canoe to a place some two miles above Tunkhannock, formerly occupied by a Tory named John Secord, which was near where Uriah Suretand now lives. Crooks was fired upon and killed by a party of Indians. He was the first white man killed in Westmoreland, so we see the first blood was shed in Wyoming county. On the 17th of June of the same year, a party of six men, in two canoes, came up the river to observe the movements of the enemy. The party in the forward canoe landed about six miles below Tunkhannock (La Grange), and on ascending the bank they saw an armed force of Indians and Tories moving toward them. They gave the alarm, returned to their canoes, and endeavored to get behind an island to escape the fire, which was being poured in upon them. The canoe, in which were Miner Robbins, Joel Phelps, and Stephen Jenkins, was fired upon, and Robbins killed and Phelps wounded. Jenkins escaped unhurt. In the party that fired upon the canoe was Elijah Phelps, a Tory, the brother of Joel and brother-in-law of Robbins.

Thus the work of death commenced, and on the 30th of June, the enemy, numbering about two hundred British Provincials, and about two hundred Tories from Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and New York, under the command of Major John Butler and Captain Caldwell, of Sir John Johnson's Royal Greens, and about five hundred Indians, commanded by Joseph Brant, a Mohawk, descended the river in a boat, and landed on the south bank of Bowman's creek, where they remained some time waiting for the West Branch party to join them. This party consisted of about two hundred Indians, under the command of Gueingerachtou. After the juncture of these forces, numbering altogether about eleven hundred, they moved forward to the invasion of Wyoming. They left the largest of their boats, and with the lighter ones passed on down the river to the Three Islands, now known as Keeler's. From this point they marched to the valley. The bloody scene had now commenced, and these fiends of hell were let loose upon the inhabitants of the country, dealing death to whomever they met.

WYOMING county is a new county, having been taken from the north-eastern corner of Luzerne, by act of April 4, 1842, when Henry Colt, of Luzerne, George Mack, of Columbia, and John Boyle, of Susquehanna county, were appointed commissioners to mark out the boundary. Its form is that of an oblique parallelogram, being about twenty-three miles long by fifteen wide, making an area of three hundred and forty-five square miles. Its eastern boundary is a broken line extending from Marcy's saw mill, on Tunkhannock creek, to Stearn Keeler's, a point on the Susquehanna about two miles below Falls village. The surface of the county is diversified by numerous spurs of the Appalachian system, some of which tower into lofty peaks, among which the principal are Mount Soleeca,





whose base is washed by Tunkhannock creek and the river, and which rises to the height of one thousand feet in the face of the borough of Tunkhannock; Mount Chodawo, nearly opposite, on the south bank of Bowman's creek, and of about the same height; and Mount Matchasaung, which rises to a great height, overlooking the little hamlet of La Grange. The Susquehanna river runs from the north-west to the south-east corner, thus dividing the county diagonally into two almost equal portions. It has numerous tributaries which, by reason of the mountainous region through which they flow, descend very rapidly, and thus afford excellent water-power for factories and mills of all descriptions. Among the most prominent of these streams are the Tuscarora, Meshoppen, Tunkhannock, Falls, and Wyolutimunk creeks, from the east side, and Little and Big Mehoopany and Bowman's creeks from the west side. There are also several beautiful little lakes, among which are prominent Lake Carey, Lake Wywola, and Oxbow lake. The largest of these, Lake Carey, is situated in Lemon and Tunkhannock townships, about three miles north of Tunkhannock borough, and is three miles long by one wide. It is surrounded by lofty pines and hemlocks, which give it a picturesque appearance. This, as well as the others named, is filled with fish. Lake Wywola is situated in Overfield township, about five miles south-east of Tunkhannock, and is a beautiful little body of water.

The resources of the county are principally agricultural and manufacturing, the minerals abounding being unimportant from an artizan's point of view. Leather, lumber, and agricultural implements are the principal articles of manufacture. By reason of the vast forests of timber in different portions of the county, lumber forms one of the principal exports. The soil along the river and its tributaries is exceedingly fertile, and well adapted to the raising of grain, while the hill sides afford excellent pasture for cattle and sheep. Butter and grain are shipped yearly in considerable quantities. The railroads which pass through the county furnish ample facilities for transportation, while its contiguity to the coal fields of the Wyoming and Lackawanna valleys makes it a desirable location for manufactories.

Wyoming county contains seventeen townships and ten boroughs. BRAINTRIM, originally known as White Haven township, was laid out in 1766, but owing to the troublesome times incident to the Revolution, it was re-granted in 1778, and called by its present name. This was one of the three certified towns which were situated in the county, and was one of the first settled. Among the settlers of Braintrim was John Depue, who located at the mouth of Tuscarora creek. In July, 1776, the farm passed into the hands of William Hooker Smith. About two miles below, on Black Walnut bottom, Frederick Vanderlip was seated. This was a favorite stopping point for travelers, and was the place where Sullivan's army encamped in its march up the river on the night of August 4, 1779.

EXETER was granted on the 28th of November, 1772, to Isaac Tripp, John Jenkins, and Jonathan Dean. It was named Exeter in 1774, from Exeter in Rhode Island. When the county was set off from Luzerne, that part of Exeter embraced in Wyoming was still called Exeter. Among the first settlers were Mr. Headley and Paul Keeler, about 1795.



FORKSTON was taken from Windham in 1844. The first settler was Leonard Lott, who came up the river in a canoe about the year 1795, and drew the canoe up the creek to the forks where he settled.

CLINTON township was erected from parts of Tunkhannock, Falls, Nicholson, and that portion of Abington, in Wyoming county. The people petitioned to have the township named Harmony, but for some reason the judges then on the bench called it Clinton. It was settled by emigrants from Rhode Island. Robert, Phineas, Oliver, and Solomon Reynolds, were the first settlers, who came there in the year 1798. Stephen Capwell and sons were the next, who came in 1800.

EATON was erected from parts of Tunkhannock, in 1818. It was named for General William Eaton, of



GLEN MONEYPENNY, WYOMING COUNTY.

[From a Photograph by R. S. Williams, Tunkhannock.]

Massachusetts. Among the first settlers was one John Secord, who located on the flat about two miles above Tunkhannock, on the opposite side of the river, in 1773. This flat was then called Catchakamy Plains. It was at his house that the first white man was killed in Westmoreland during the Revolutionary war. Below this, at the mouth of Bowman's creek, lived Jacob and Adam Bowman, settled there in 1773, whence the name of the creek. It was on their farm that the Indians encamped on the night previous to the massacre of Wyoming. Elisha Harding came in 1790, and

Joshua Patrick, a soldier of the Revolution, about 1795. Glen Moneypenny, situated in Eaton township, on a little stream which empties into the Susquehanna on its western side, six miles below Tunkhannock, presents one among the many wildly picturesque scenes to be found throughout the mountain region of the county.

FALLS was originally granted to James Park, Obediah Gore, George Dorrance, and Captain Joseph Park, but being driven off by the natives it was re-granted on the 8th of May, 1786. The first settlement was made in July, 1773, by Benjamin Jones, at Wyolutimunk. This old Indian village was situated in the lower end of Falls township, and was the camping ground of Sullivan's army on the night of August 1, 1797. It signifies "we came upon them unawares." The Delaware Indians say in explanation of this name, that a party of the Five Nation Indians were making a descent upon them with hostile intent; that they



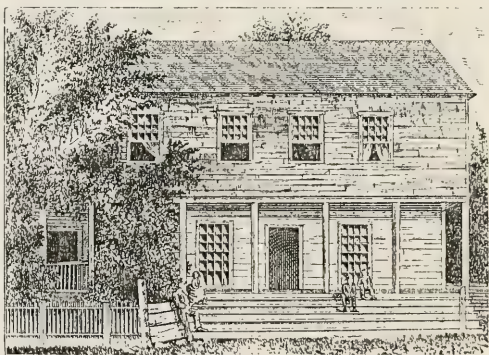
went out to meet them, ambuscaded them at the lower end of the mountain, and surprised and captured them. Justus Jones came in 1794, David Moorehouse and John Fitch in 1787, Zuriel Sherwood in 1789, John C. Williams in 1784, and Matthew Sherwood in 1789. The latter is now living at the advanced age of eighty-nine years, and is the oldest Connecticut settler in the county.

TUNKHANNOCK was the third of the original certified towns, and was then called Putnam, after General Israel Putnam, of the Revolution, he owning lots here. It was organized in 1790; the borough in 1772. The oldest settlers of Tunkhannock, as far as known, were Zebulon Marcy, who lived near where the tannery now stands, and Christopher Avery, who lived on the flat on the south side of the creek. Philip Buck, a German, sent here by the Pennamites in 1773, lived upon the land of Christopher Avery, but afterwards, in company with two others, settled opposite the mouth of Bowman's creek. Abraham and Adam Wartman were also two Germans sent here by the Pennamites in the same year that Philip Buck came. They settled near the mouth of Tunkhannock creek. Nicholas Phillips settled near the creek in the same year; Jacob Teague settled about two miles above the mouth of the creek, in 1774; and Increase Billings near the forks of the north and south branches, in the year 1773. He conveyed to one Reuben Herrington, in 1775, and Herrington, in 1776, conveyed his to Job Tripp. Just below Philip Buck, lived Frederic Anger and Frederick Frank; below this, where La Grange now is, lived Jeremiah Osterhout, who came here prior to 1796.

PUTNAM was granted, September 24, 1775, and on December 20, lots were taken by twenty-six persons. The place of encampment of Sullivan's army on the night of August 3, 1779, was at Wartman's, who lived in a cabin near Palen's tannery.

WASHINGTON was taken from Braintrim and Tunkhannock, in 1831. John Carney and son, the first settlers, located on the flat opposite Mehoopany in 1787, his son William having come two or three years previous. Directly back of Mehoopany depot, Jacob Miller settled in 1791, and his son Christopher (now living) was born the following spring. Near Vosburg depot lived one Mr. Hunt, who came there prior to the year 1795. He established a ferry, which has always been known as Hunt's ferry.

WINDHAM is among the oldest townships in the county. Job Whitecomb was one of the first settlers, having settled on North Flat in the year 1787. Hiram and Solomon Whitecomb also lived near by. Asa Stevens lived on the upper end of Hemlock Bottom, now Scottsville. Just below him lived Josiah Fasselt, who



OSTERHOUT MANSION.

[From a Photograph by B. S. Williams, Tunkhannock.]





came to this township in the year 1795. It was on his farm that Timothy Pickering was imprisoned in a log cabin, and fed on mush from a sap trough. Asa Budd, who was with Crooks when he was shot at Secord's house, lived just below Fassett's. Abijah Sturdevant was the first settler at Jenningsville, having come there some time previous to 1795.

LEMON was organized from Tunkhannock and Braintrim in 1847. Daniel Earle was among its first settlers.

MEHOOPANY was taken from Windham in 1844. It was originally "Hop-peny," an Indian name, and signified "the place of potatoes," or "where potatoes grew." "Amos York erected a house in 1775, opposite, and above the mouth of the Meshoppen, and enclosed a considerable tract of land, and afterwards removed to Wyalusing. Elijah Phelps finding the house empty, moved in without any authority from York, who warned him off some time prior to the battle. York was slain in the battle." This battle was probably the massacre of Wyoming. Thomas Millard lived near Elijah Phelps, and came about the same time. Noah Phelps lived nearly opposite Meshoppen creek, as early as 1795. Just below, at the mouth of the Little Mehoopany, Henry Love, a soldier of the Revolution, settled in 1796. At the mouth of the Big Mehoopany settled Zepheniah Lott in 1791, and on Grist Flat, John and George Grist, about 1795.

MESHOPPEN was taken from Braintrim in 1854. The Indian name from which it is derived means "the place of choral beads," or a "distribution of choral beads." Amaziah Cleveland was probably the first permanent settler. He built a saw mill and two houses at the mouth of Meshoppen creek. Mason T. Alden came there as early as 1775, followed by Ezekiel Mowry, some years after; he built the first grist mill in Meshoppen. Farther up the river, Benjamin Overfield came prior to 1795, and Peter Osterhout about the same time. After him came Paul Overfield.

MONROE was taken from North Moreland, in 1831. Matthew Phenix was probably the first settler, but he did not come there until 1817. . . . NICHOLSON is an old township, named for John Nicholson, formerly comptroller general of the State. . . . NORTH BRANCH was erected in 1856. . . . NORTH MORELAND was the second of the three certified towns in the county. It was erected in 1815. Timothy Lee was probably the first settler of this township, having settled on the place now owned by Manning Champlin, in 1800. . . . OVERFIELD was taken from Falls, in 1859. Abel Patrick was probably the first settler, having settled in 1787.

TUNKHANNOCK was incorporated August 8, 1841. When the county was set off from Luzerne, Tunkhannock became the county seat, and the stakes for the court house were set on the 25th of May, 1842, upon two acres of land presented to the county by Thomas Slocum. The court house and jail were built in 1843-'44, and the jail was re-built in 1868. The court house was enlarged in 1869-'70. The borough proper contains 983 inhabitants, but within the immediate neighborhood of the borough there are 1,245. At this place the Montrose railway intersects the Lehigh Valley. It is a quiet, orderly town, and is the largest in the county.

NICHOLSON was incorporated in August, 1875. It is a flourishing little town of about 450 inhabitants. It is on the Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western railroad, and ships considerable quantities of lumber and farming produce.



## YORK COUNTY.

BY M. O. SMITH, HANOVER.



ORK county was erected by act of Assembly, August 19, 1749, being separated from Lancaster county. Its boundary was described to be north and west by a line from the Susquehanna along the South mountain to the Maryland line, on the east by the Susquehanna, and on the south by the Maryland line. In 1800, its limits were curtailed by the separation of Adams county. Its present area is nine hundred square miles.

The first settlers in York county were intruders from Maryland. The Proprietaries of Pennsylvania would allow no settlements on any lands not thoroughly freed from Indian claims; but the Marylanders thought only of pushing their boundary northwards, and thus to take the lands in dispute between the Calverts and the Penns by force, if necessary, regardless of Indians or Pennsylvanians. The Indians complained to Governor Keith, and he, obtaining their consent, had five hundred acres of land surveyed for himself west of the Susquehanna, in April, 1722. The Marylanders were not thus to be intimidated, but kept pressing on their surveys. Governor Keith held a council with the Indians, at which it was determined to survey a large tract, for the use of Springett Penn, to be known as Springettsbury Manor. This survey, including 75,520 acres, was made, June 19 and 20, 1722. The Indians cheerfully granted this privilege, for they were confident they could at any time obtain as much of this land as they might want for their own use. Springettsbury Manor was resurveyed in 1768. The boundaries of this survey differed from those of the first. This manor, like others, was not confiscated during the Revolution, but remained the private property of the Penns. This caused, in after years, tedious and bitter litigation, which continued down as late as 1830.

As the Marylanders showed no intention of respecting these surveys, it was resolved to permit settlements by Pennsylvanians. As the lands were not yet fully purchased from the Indians, licenses to settle only were granted—Samuel Blunston, of Wright's Ferry, being commissioned to issue them. The first license so issued is dated January 24, 1733-'4, and the last, October 31, 1737, after which period clear titles were given, the Indian right to the land having been extinguished by treaty.

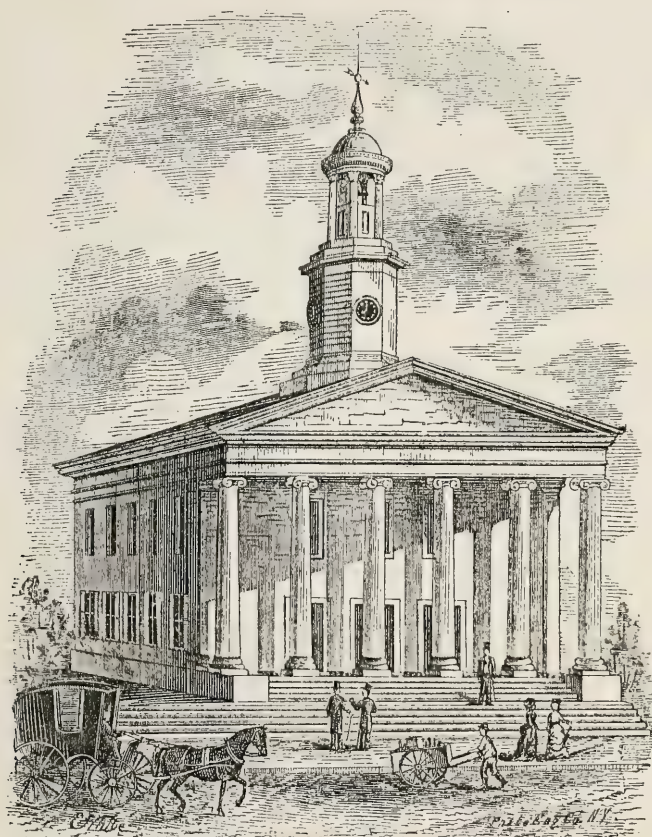
Among the intruders from Maryland were Michael Tanner, Edward Parnell, Jeffrey Summerfield, and Paul Williams, who settled near the Indian town of Conejohela, in 1723. They were driven off by the Pennsylvania authorities in 1728, after repeated complaints from the Indians. In 1729, the first authorized settlement west of the river was made by John and James Hendricks. They intended to settle on the abandoned farm from which the squatters had been driven, but James Hendricks having accidentally shot his son while viewing these lands, they made their settlement about three miles north. Other families



followed rapidly, and soon along Kreutz creek, in Hellam township, and for some miles around, the settlers were quite numerous. In 1732, three years after the first settlement, the tax collector reported that there were four hundred persons west of the Susquehanna who paid taxes to Lancaster county, and acknowledged allegiance to Pennsylvania.

Thomas Cresap, in March, 1730, under a Maryland grant, settled upon the

lands from which Tanner and others had been removed two years before. Cresap was a bold, reckless man, and was accompanied by others equally desperate. They proceeded to drive away the Indians, burning the cabins over their heads. Refugees from justice here sought safety from punishment, and joined Cresap's lawless band. Besides this settlement between Kreutz and Codorus creeks,



YORK COUNTY COURT HOUSE, YORK.

[From a Photograph by John T. Williams, York.]

which was composed mainly of Germans, an English colony was soon planted near the Pidgeon hills, being composed mostly of persons having Maryland titles. "The Barrens" was also settled about this time—comprising the lands now in Chanceford, Fawn, Peach Bottom, Hopewell, and Windsor townships. A number of families of the better class of peasantry from Scotland and Ireland settled these lands from 1731-'5, and their descendants still





retain them in many cases. The country around York was also settled between 1730 and 1735, but the land whereon that borough stands was not taken up before 1741.

The dissensions between the Penns and the Calverts as to the boundary line between Maryland and Pennsylvania, gave rise to many acts of violence in York county. Among the most notorious of the characters who figured in these struggles was Thomas Cresap, reference to whom has been made in connection with the sketch of Lancaster county.

Many of the settlers were not very conscientious, and turned all these troubles to their own advantage—acknowledging or refusing allegiance to either Province as best suited their purposes. In February, 1757, the grand jury took such action as compelled all to obey the Royal order, by showing allegiance to the Province from which they had received the titles to their land.

The increase of settlers, now that quiet was restored, was large and constant. Roads were opened, mills erected, and new and permanent dwellings were built, as the land titles were settled, it was supposed, beyond dispute. A road was opened in 1740, from Wright's ferry to the Monocacy road at the Maryland line, thirty-five miles long, which became at once a highway of travel between Maryland and Virginia, and the eastern cities and towns, thus adding much to the prosperity of the growing colony.

In 1741, the Proprietaries ordered a town site to be laid off on Codorus creek, in Springettsbury manor. It was to be named Yorktown, and laid out after the plan of Philadelphia. In October, the part east of the creek was laid out into squares. The Proprietaries gave "tickets" to applicants for lots. These tickets gave a right to build, and promised a patent upon certain conditions. One of these was that the applicant build at his own cost a substantial dwelling house, sixteen feet square, with a brick or stone chimney, within one year from the time of his application. Seven shillings sterling yearly quit-rent was required from each lot-holder. If all the conditions were not complied with, the lot was transferred to another.

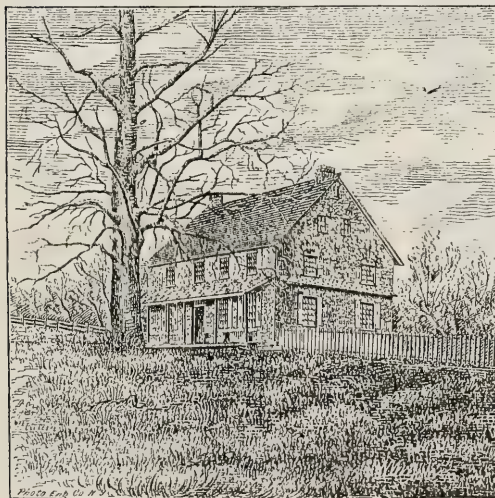
The first election in the new county was held in October, 1749. The only polling place was at a log tavern in Yorktown. The candidates for sheriff were Hans Hamilton, the favorite of the Irish of the western part of the county, and Richard McAllister, the candidate of the Germans. A quarrel occurred early in the afternoon, resulting in a riot between the two factions. The Irish were driven from the polls, and the Germans elected McAllister by an overwhelming majority. But Hamilton was a great favorite with the Governor, and was soon after duly commissioned. At the election in 1750, the rioting was renewed, Hamilton was again commissioned. Both parties appealed to the Assembly, the sheriff was called to the bar of that body, and publicly admonished to maintain better order in his county in the future.

The first court of quarter sessions met on the 31st day of October, 1749. John Day, Thomas Cox, John Wright, Jr., George Swope, Matthew Diehl, Hans Hamilton, Patrick Watson, and George Stevenson, being judges, by virtue of their commissions as his Majesty's justices of the peace. The courts were held in private houses until 1756, when a court house was built in the public square of Yorktown. It was a two-story brick building, with four gables surmounted by a steeple.



The people of York county were now left undisturbed, until the defeat of General Braddock opened their settlements, as well as the few west of them, to the horrors of an Indian invasion. Meetings were held, and it being found that arms and ammunition were not to be had, the greatest excitement ensued. Many of the people fled to York, and some even to the east side of the Susquehanna, for safety. The great numbers of refugees from Cumberland county passing through the county, intensified the fears of the people, and increased the panic. Several companies of troops were raised and sent to the Cumberland valley. As these took with them all the arms in the county, the people were left utterly defenceless. Partial order was restored by the retreat of the Indians, after having driven from their homes one thousand families, in the latter part of November. The season of quiet did not endure long, however, for in August following, an Indian foray created a still greater panic. Marsh creek became the frontier, all the county beyond being deserted. All the able-bodied men in the county were enlisted into associated companies, and drilled daily. This raid and its consequent excitement was soon over, and quiet reigned until 1758, in April of which year another inroad was made into the western part of the county. But little damage was done, and the alarm was not as great as upon former occasions. Four companies of militia, with a number of teamsters, wagons, etc., were furnished by York county to the Forbes expedition which reduced Fort Duquesne.

Peace now prevailed until Pontiac's war in 1763. York county improved rapidly during this period.



THE GLATZ MANSION.—BUILT 1732.

A terrible storm followed the calm, when news of Pontiac's outbreak was received. The reports greatly exaggerated the danger, and the excitement west of the Susquehanna never ran higher. The whole people feared immediate massacre, and, utterly dismayed, fled to the towns for shelter, Shipensburg, Carlisle, York, and Lancaster being crowded with the refugees. But when the tidings came that the forts at Bedford, Loyalhanna, and Pitt, had successfully resisted the onset of the savages, the

panic was gradually allayed. From that day, the Indians have had no terrors for the people of York county.

Under the influence of peace and quiet, the settling of York went forward rapidly. More roads were opened, churches built, and the settlements assumed



a more permanent character. In 1764, the town of Hanover was founded, being laid out in a wilderness by Richard McAllister. The people of the neighborhood laughed at McAllister's "folly," and one old lady jeeringly called the new town "Hickorytown," from the trees that covered the site. The town, however, grew steadily, and while McAllister's house still stands, it is surrounded now by a thriving town of twenty-five hundred souls, instead of a dense hickory forest. Being located in "Digges' choice," it was long doubtful to which Province it would be assigned, hence fugitives from justice made it a harbor, and "Rogue's Resort" became its familiar appellation. This added rapidly to its population, but such accessions were not to be desired. Several robbers broke into McAllister's store; he arrested them and took them to York. The sheriff refused to receive the prisoners, saying, "You of Hanover wish to be independent, therefore punish your villains yourselves." McAllister took him at his word, and thereafter was himself judge and jury among the rough settlers of "Rogue's Resort."

On the 1st of July, 1775, a company of riflemen marched from York to join the Continental army before Boston. This was the first company that marched in arms against Great Britain from that part of the colonies west of the Hudson river. It was over one hundred strong, composed of excellent marksmen, and had as officers: Michael Doudel, captain; Henry Miller and John Dill, lieutenants; John Watson, ensign. They were enthusiastically received at Cambridge, and attached to Colonel Thompson's rifle regiment. Lieutenant Miller, on the day after their arrival, nothing fatigued by the long and wearisome march, formed a plan to capture a British guard on Bunker Hill. The attempt was made; it failed, but several Britishers fell, and several were captured, without the gallant riflemen sustaining any loss. This company also participated with honor in the battles at Long Island and White Plains.

During the latter part of 1775, the men of the county, as recommended by Congress, were enrolled into militia companies. The companies were consolidated into five battalions. One company was chosen from each battalion to form a regiment of minute men. Of this regiment Richard McAllister was made colonel. This plan of organization succeeded admirably, there soon being nearly 4,000 men enrolled.



THE PROVINCIAL COURT HOUSE AT YORK,  
Where the Continental Congress met, 1777-78.





Early in 1776 four companies were sent to Colonel Irwin's regiment, of which Thomas Hartley, of York, was lieutenant-colonel. Three of the companies were commanded by David Grier, of York, Moses McClean, of Marsh creek, and Archibald McAllister, of Hanover; the name of the captain of the fourth is now unknown. The men were enlisted for fifteen months. In 1777 this regiment was commanded by Colonel Thomas Hartley, David Grier being lieutenant-colonel. It participated in several engagements, including the battle of Brandywine. So warlike was the spirit of the people at this time that officers from other counties came into York county to enlist their companies. In May, a rifle company marched to Philadelphia and joined Colonel Miles' regiment. William McPherson was captain of this company. On the 4th of July, at a convention of representatives of the associators of Pennsylvania, at Lancaster, James Ewing, of this county, was elected second brigadier-general of the militia of Pennsylvania.

The five battalions of militia from York county marched to New Jersey in July, 1776. Here a camp was formed, and enough men drawn by lot to fill two battalions in the Flying Camp. The first battalion was commanded by Colonel Michael Swope, Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Stevenson, and Major William Baily. There were eight companies, commanded by Captains Michael Smyser, Gerhart Graeff, Jacob Dritt, Christian Stake, John McDonald, John Ewing, William Nelson, and Williams. The second battalion's officers were: Colonel Richard McAllister, Lieutenant-Colonel David Kennedy, and Major John Clark. The captains were Nicholas Bittinger, McCarter, McCoskey, Laird, Wilson, and Paxton.

As soon as completed, although not yet under discipline, the Flying Camp was sent to join Washington, and on the 27th of August, but a few weeks after they left their homes, the men fought gallantly on Long Island. The York county companies lost heavily. Of Graeff's company, only eighteen reported after the battle, the rest being killed, wounded, or captured. At Fort Washington, on the 16th of November, Dritt's and McCarter's companies lost heavily. McCarter was mortally wounded, and Ensign Barnitz, of Dritt's company, was wounded in both legs. After fifteen months' imprisonment he was exchanged, and carried home on a litter. Thirty years later he had one leg amputated from the effects of his wound. Colonel Swope, with nearly all his officers and men, fell into the enemy's hands, and were crowded into the loathsome prisons of New York. Throughout the retreat across New Jersey, that followed these disasters, Miller's York company (formerly Doudel's) earned many thanks from the commanding officer for their efficient services in aiding to check the enemy and protect the rear of the shattered patriot force.

The next event of importance in York county was the arrival at York of the Continental Congress, September 30, 1777, having been driven from Philadelphia by the enemy. The sessions were held in the court house at York until June 27, 1778, nearly nine months, when the members returned to Philadelphia. While at York, the news of Burgoyne's surrender was received by Congress; John Hancock resigned his presidency of that body, and Henry Laurens was elected as his successor; Lafayette was appointed to the command of a division in the Continental army; and Baron Steuben's offer of service was accepted. Philip



Livingston, one of the delegates from New York, died June 11, 1778, and was buried next day in the German Reformed graveyard.

From the close of the Revolution until 1800, the people suffered from hard times, brought about partly by the depreciation of the paper money, and partly by the waste of life and property in the long struggle. National, State, and local debts being heavy, taxes were by no means light, and the people were everywhere more or less irritated by the visits of the tax-gatherer. A riot occurred at York, in November, 1786, to prevent the sale of a cow for delinquent taxes. The leaders in the affair were heavily fined, but the fines were afterwards remitted.

In 1797 and 1798 occurred the "Dady" imposter, an interesting account of which is given by Judge Henry.

In 1800, after a long and bitter controversy, the western part of the county was cut off and erected into a new county, named Adams. The old quarrel between the Irish and the Germans, and the political difference between the two sections, led to the separation.

1803 is memorable for a negro conspiracy to burn the county seat. Incensed by the punishment of a negro woman for an attempted poisoning, the blacks fired the town several times. At length one carried a pan of coals at midday to her master's barn. She was seen, and confessed the plot. It was found that she had mistaken twelve o'clock noon for twelve o'clock midnight, the hour fixed upon. A number of the plotters were convicted and sent to prison. They were mostly slaves—of whom there were many owned in York before the abolition of slavery in the State.

In the war of 1812-14, York county was not specially called upon for troops until the summer of 1814, during the British attack on the Maryland coast. A number of her sons served in various commands, however, in the campaigns in Canada. When the militia were ordered to the defence of Baltimore, all the companies in the county that were armed and equipped marched at once. The others were furnished arms as rapidly as possible, and sent forward, but they reached the city too late to assist in its defence. The "York Volunteers," under Captain Michael H. Spangler, a fine company of young men, nearly one hundred strong, marched to Baltimore, and having been attached to the Fifth Maryland, fought gallantly at North Point. Two were captured, and several wounded. Their services were mentioned in the official dispatches with the highest compliments. Two companies from Hanover and vicinity, under Captains Frederick Metzger and John Bair, also reached Baltimore in season to participate in the fight, and bore themselves right gallantly.

It may not be out of place, at this point, to state that the first *locomotive* made in the United States was built in the early part of 1830, in York, by Mr. Phineas Davis, and took the premium offered by the Baltimore and Ohio railroad "to the constructor of the locomotive which would draw fifteen tons, gross weight, fifteen miles an hour." This engine, a curiosity at this time, was the model for those built after it for three or four years.

The firing on Fort Sumter, in April, 1861, caused an outburst of indignant feeling, but the Baltimore riots subsequent, increased the excitement tenfold. Rumors of an attack from the Baltimore "roughs" kept the people of York, Hanover, and the smaller towns along the border in a ferment, and preparations



for defence were promptly made. Troops from Harrisburg were sent towards Baltimore, and on the Saturday following telegraphic orders were received for the York companies to go to their assistance. This was the beginning of that four years' struggle for the Union in which York county contributed her full share.

General Lee's first invasion of Maryland caused great excitement and dread among the people. Home guards were formed, and arrangements made to remove horses, cattle, and valuables to places of safety. The Confederate retreat after the battle of Antietam brought quiet to the southern border, but in

the ensuing summer it was destined to suffer the evils of actual invasion. Early in June, Lee crossed the Potomac, and at once the wildest excitement arose. Merchants shipped their goods to eastern cities; banks depleted their vaults; farmers drove their horses and cattle across the Susquehanna; and every road was crowded with refugees seeking safety for themselves and property. A committee of safety was appointed at York, June 15th. They made every effort to raise companies, but as the men were to be sent to Harrisburg for the defence of the State, only a few volunteered, as their own homes were in immediate danger. One company of six months' men, under Captain Seipe, was sent to Camp Curtin. Numerous companies of home guards were formed in various parts of the county. Han-



THE OLD REFORMED CHURCH AT YORK.

[From a Photograph by John T. Williams, York.]

over sent one company of sixty men, raised in forty-eight hours, to Harrisburg. A citizens company of horsemen was formed and did good service as scouts. Major Haller, of the regular army, was entrusted with the defence of York. The places of business were closed at 6 P. M., and on June 26th, at noon, meetings were held, and companies formed and drilled. It was thought that at the worst, but a force of cavalry raiders would visit York county; but on the





26th of June, information was received that large forces of cavalry, artillery, and infantry were approaching Gettysburg. The same night came news of the occupation of that town, and the retreat of the small militia force guarding there. Saturday, the 30th, all places of business were closed, and York presented a gloomy appearance, notwithstanding the crowds on the streets. At 3 P. M., the enemy was reported at Abbottstown. Major Haller ordered out his little force of defenders, consisting of the convalescents of the United States hospital, the hospital guards, a number of the 87th Regiment, the Philadelphia city troop, an Adams county cavalry company, and some citizens of the borough, in all about three hundred and fifty men. Upon receiving reports of the strong force of the enemy, this body fell back on Wrightsville, leaving York defenceless. Mr. B. Farquhar, a citizen of the borough, had entered the rebel lines, and was authorized by General Gordon, commanding the advance, to assure the borough authorities that if no resistance was offered, private property and unarmed citizens would be respected.

The committee of safety then adopted the following: "*Resolved*, That, finding our borough defenceless, we request the chief burgess to surrender the town peaceably, and to obtain for us the assurance that the persons of citizens and private property will be respected; the chief burgess to be accompanied by such of the committee as may think proper to join him." Chief burgess David Small, Colonel George Hay, W. Latimer Small, and Thomas White, Esquires, accompanied Mr. Farquhar to the rebel camp on Saturday evening. They assured General Gordon that they had endeavored to defend the town, but had failed, and asked the safety of citizens and property. General Gordon gave them every assurance of the protection they asked. Next morning, at 10 o'clock, the town was occupied; the large American flag flying in Centre square was taken down, and carried away by the enemy. The fair grounds and government hospital were occupied, and artillery planted to command the town. The court house was made the head-quarters of General Early, Gordon's brigade passing on towards Wrightsville. Here a slight skirmish occurred. The Pennsylvania and New York militia fell back over the river, burning the bridge. No damage was done at Wrightsville beyond the burning of several houses which took fire from the bridge. The rebels destroyed the railroad bridges above and below York. Requisitions were made on the people of York for 165 barrels flour, 3,500 pounds sugar, 1,650 pounds coffee, 300 gallons mollasses, 1,200 pounds salt, 32,000 pounds fresh beef, all to be delivered at the market house by 4 o'clock P. M. Demands were also made for \$100,000 in money, 1,000 hats, 1,000 pairs of socks, 2,000 pairs shoes or boots. The citizens held a meeting, and endeavored to fill the requisition. Goods and money to the amount of \$35,000 were collected, with which General Early expressed himself satisfied.

No damage was done in the town until Monday evening, when General Early personally led a detachment to the depot to destroy the railroad property. Seeing that their destruction would result in great loss of private property, he desisted; but destroyed some cars, by fire, and tore up the track, switches, etc. The same evening, Gordon's brigade returned, passed through town, and encamped a few miles west. On Tuesday morning, at an early hour, the remaining troops followed, and York was freed from her captors. Although a general



gloom overspread the community during the occupany, no private citizens were molested; and with the exception of the ransacking of a few deserted houses in the country, no damage was done. Horses and cattle were taken by the enemy. On their retreat, however, in a few cases, stolen horses were returned to their owners on identification. The number of horses taken from the county by the enemy has been estimated as high as two thousand. The corps hastened to Gettysburg, engaged in the battle, and lost heavily.

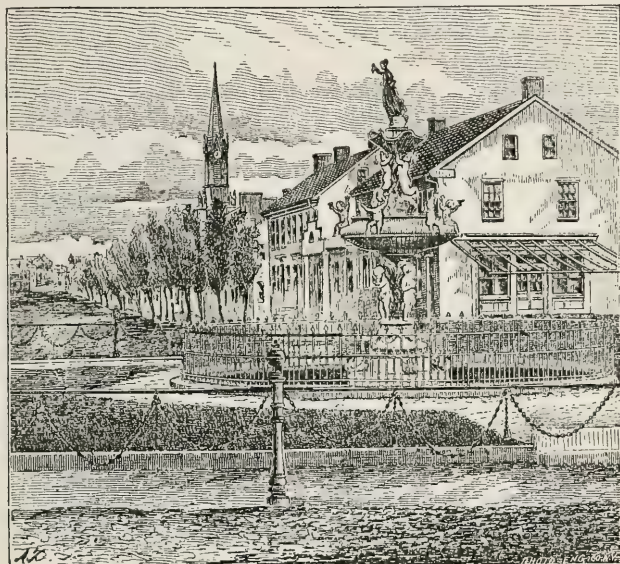
On Tuesday, June 30th, a cavalry skirmish took place at Hanover. General Kilpatrick, with his cavalry division, was in search of Stuart's rebel raiders, and was passing through Hanover, each regiment halting in the streets to receive food from the people of the town. The 18th Pennsylvania was the rear-guard, and while halting in the streets, many of the men being dismounted, was suddenly attacked by Stuart's men, who had been moving on a road parallel to that over which Kilpatrick was passing. The 18th was thrown into disorder, and driven from the town before it could re-form. In the open country, the regiment rallied, and with the 5th New York, made a gallant counter charge, driving the rebels back to their artillery, which was forthwith opened. The roar of the guns brought Kilpatrick back to the rescue, with the 1st Vermont, 1st Virginia, and 5th Michigan. He formed his line of battle on the hills north of the town, while the enemy held the heights to the south. The 18th occupied the town, and barricaded the streets. Artillery firing and skirmishing were kept up until dusk, when Stuart retreated. This skirmish prevented Stuart from joining Lee until after the battle of Gettysburg, much to the loss of their cause. When the rebels charged into the town, the streets and public squares were crowded with citizens, women, and children, yet fortunately none were injured. The Union loss in the fight was one adjutant, three sergeants, one corporal, and six privates killed, and forty-two wounded, several of whom afterwards died of their wounds. The loss of the rebels was never fully ascertained, but was at least as large as the Union loss. The fight over, the wounded were at once placed in an hospital opened in a large building known as Pleasant Hill hotel. The ladies furnished bedding, food, and acted as nurses. Sick and wounded soldiers from the army at Gettysburg sought an asylum in this hospital, and it soon contained over one hundred and fifty inmates. Strenuous efforts were made to have the government establish the hospital as a permanent one, but it was ordered to be closed in August, and the patients sent elsewhere.

Early in 1862, the 6th New York cavalry was stationed at York to perfect the men in drilling. A barracks and stables were erected on the public common for their use. The regiment was soon ordered to the front, and the buildings altered and converted into an extensive general hospital, which was maintained until the close of the war. There were usually over one thousand patients present, sick and wounded, and owing to the healthful location and great care exercised, the death rate was small, not over two hundred deaths occurring among the thousands treated. Almost all who died were buried in a lot in Prospect Hill cemetery. A few years ago these bodies were removed to a central lot, and a handsome bronze monument erected to their memory. The ladies of York had formed a relief society, early in the war, and had, by means of fairs, etc., raised a large fund to alleviate the distresses of the sick and wounded. Several



thousand dollars of this fund remained unexpended at the close of the war; this was appropriated to the purchase of the monument referred to.

The surface of the country is broken and hilly, though nowhere mountainous. Many irregular spurs of the South mountain lie near the north-western boundary, the Conewago hills cross the county near York Haven, the Slate hills occupy the south-eastern corner, while the Pigeon hills extend from the south-eastern part of the county across the line into Adams county. Crossing the centre, from



PUBLIC FOUNTAIN, CENTRE SQUARE, HANOVER.

north-east to south-west, is a strip of limestone, the rich farming lands of which have been brought to the highest degree of cultivation by the German farmers and their descendants. The lands along the southern borders, and especially the south-eastern part, were once known as the "York Barrens," from the fact that when settled they were found en-

tirely free from timber, the natives having cleared it with fire to improve their hunting ground.

The Codorus creek drains the centre of the county, the Conewago the northern portion, and the Muddy creek the south-eastern part. These streams, with their numerous branches, and the Susquehanna river flowing more than fifty miles along the eastern border, make the county finely watered, and the country being hilly, mill-sites are numerous.

The principal occupation of the people is agriculture. The farmers are generally prosperous, having convenient markets for the sale of their grain and produce, nearly all parts of the county being accessible by railroad. Deposits of iron ore exist in many parts of the county. About forty years ago there were several charcoal furnaces in blast; but all have been abandoned. There is an anthracite furnace at Wrightsville, recently erected, and quite prosperous. Much iron ore is mined, and taken to furnaces in other counties. Near Hanover Junction is found an ore known as "steel ore," which, mixed with other ore in





certain proportions, produces most excellent steel. In the Slate hills, in the south-eastern part of the county, are mined large quantities of the best quality of roofing slate. It is widely known as Peach Bottom slate. Distilleries were formerly very numerous, but there are now only a few in the county. Farming is a business of considerable importance, though it, too, has declined.

YORK, the county seat, is on the banks of Codorus creek, eleven miles from the Susquehanna. Rich and thriving, it is surrounded by a fertile region. The court house, a brick edifice, with massive granite front, in the form of a Grecian temple, stands near the centre of the town. It was erected in 1841-'2, at a cost of \$150,000. The county prison, of sandstone, resembling a Norman castle, and the county hospital and almshouse, both magnificent buildings, stand on the county farm adjoining the town. The town was founded in 1741; incorporated as a borough in 1787. Turnpikes radiate to Baltimore, to Gettysburg, to Wrightsville, to Harrisburg, and to Dallastown; railroads to Baltimore, Harrisburg, Wrightsville, Peach Bottom, and Hanover. The history of the borough has been interwoven with that of the county in the preceding pages.

HANOVER is situated in the extreme south-western part of the county, near the Adams county line, on the headlands between the sources of the Codorus and the Conewago. The town was founded in 1764, and the borough incorporated in 1815. Railroads run to the Northern Central at Hanover Junction, to Gettysburg, to Littlestown and Frederick, and to York. The population of the town and neighborhood is of German descent, but the English language is now generally spoken.

WRIGHTSVILLE is on the west bank of the Susquehanna, opposite Columbia, with which it is connected by a bridge. The town occupies an elevated site, and commands an extensive view. The place was long known as Wright's Ferry, but the building of the bridge, in 1834, caused a change of name. The borough was incorporated in 1834.

SHREWSBURY borough is on the York and Baltimore turnpike, thirteen miles south of York, and one from Railroad borough or Shrewsbury station on the Northern Central railway. It was incorporated in 1834. The place was formerly known as Strasburg, and was a thriving village in the days of turnpike travel.

The remaining incorporated towns are: MANCHESTER, formerly Liverpool, laid out about 1815, and erected into a borough, March 9, 1844, when its name was changed. DILLSBURG, the southern terminus of the Dillsburg and Mechanicsburg railroad, was incorporated April 9, 1833. LEWISBERRY, in the "Red Lands," celebrated for its minor manufactures, was incorporated April 2, 1832. DALLASTOWN, on the Peach Bottom narrow gauge railroad; LOGANSVILLE, seven miles south of York; FRANKLINTOWN, laid out in 1815, two miles south of Dillsburg; NEW FREEDOM, GLEN ROCK, and GOLDSBORO', on the Northern Central railroad; JEFFERSON, laid out in 1811, are thriving villages.



# GENERAL INDEX.

- ABORIGINES, characteristics of, 17.  
 Adams county, sketch of, 279; resources of, 281; early settlements in, 281; towns of, 303; formation of townships in, 312.  
 Addison, Judge Alexander, 231.  
 Agriculture in Pennsylvania, annual value of products of, 546.  
 Agricultural Hall, Centennial exhibition, 653.  
 Albany, Colonial conference at, 79.  
 Allegewi, 17, 20.  
 Alleghenies, distant view of, 399.  
 Allegheny City, Western penitentiary at, 328; description of, 327.  
 Allegheny county court house, 315.  
 Allegheny county, sketch of, 35; resources of, 316; historical review of, 317; towns of, 323.  
 Alleghippus, scene at, 401.  
 Allentown, Lehigh county court house at, 871; description of, 877.  
 Allen rifles of Allentown, 261.  
 Algonquins, 17.  
 Alricks, Jacob, Governor of the Colony, 39.  
 Alricks, Peter, Deputy Governor, 42.  
 Altoona, description of, 402.  
 Amber Cascade, Glen Thomas, 499.  
 Andorst, General Jeffrey, 99, 103; his opinion of the Pennsylvania Assembly, 107.  
 Anastogues—See Susquehannas.  
 Anderson, Major Robert, 229.  
 Andross, Sir Edmund, English Governor, 42.  
 Anthracite coal, opening up of trade of, 212; progress of, 1022; discovery of, 1003; first use of, 1004; mining and transportation of, 1007.  
 Argall, Sir Samuel, 28.  
 Armstrong, Colonel John, 93; destroys Kittanning, 95.  
 Armstrong county, sketch of, 330; public buildings of, 330; resources of, 331; historical review of, 332; towns of, 336.  
 Arnold, expedition of to Quebec, 154; in command of Philadelphia, 180; conduct of, 190; treason of, 196.  
 Arnot, coal schistes of, 1105; incline at, 965.  
 Associates, organization of, 148; address to by convention of deputies, 160.  
 Atlee, Colonel Samuel J., 166.  
 Athens, description of, 489.  
 Augusta fort, building of, 999.  
 Ayers, General, at Gettysburg, 291.  
 BALD EAGLE'S nest, 508.  
 Baltimore, Lord, draft for Maryland, 32; Penn meets with, 51; controversy with, 51.  
 Baltimore, passage of Pennsylvania troops through city of, 262.  
 Bank of Pennsylvania, incorporated, 214.  
 Banfill, Emanuel, invention by, 210.  
 Barber, Robert, notice of, 830.  
 Bates, Samuel P., 273.  
 Battle-drum of the Revolution, 154.  
 Battle-flags, preservation of, 270.  
 "Battle of the Kegs," 183.  
 Beaver borough, description of, 347.  
 Beaver college, 348.  
 Beaver county, sketch of, 340; resources of, 341; historical review of progress of, 343.  
 Beaver Falls, description of, 353; view of, 354.  
 Bedford borough, Provincial court house at, 362; Washington's head-quarters at, 1794, 371; description of, 372.  
 Bedford county, sketch of, 361; historical review of, 362; towns of, 372.  
 Bedford Springs, view at, 368; medicinal properties of, 377.  
 Beckman, William, Dutch Governor, 39.  
 Bellefonte, view of, 502; description of, 507; view of gap north of, 513.  
 Benner, General Philip, 515.  
 Berg (Hill) Kirche, 367.  
 Berks county, sketch of, 378; resources of, 379; historical review of, 382; formation of townships in, 403.  
 Bethlehem, old Indian chapel at, 967; first house erected in, 969; old Crown Inn at, 979; Lehigh university at, 980; old mill at, 982; notice of, 991; Schmitz house at, 992; married brethren and sisters' house at, 993.  
 Berlin, or Brothers' valley, notice of, 1080.  
 Berwick, notice of, 595.  
 Bethany, notice of, 1150.  
 Biddle, Lieutenant James, 239.  
 Big Island, map of, 672.  
 Bigler, William, Governor, 255; biographical sketch of, 256.  
 Birmingham Friends meeting house, 531.  
 Birney, General D. B., at Gettysburg, 299, 290.  
 Black or French Cockade worn, 233.  
 Blackwell, Captain John, Deputy Governor, 54.  
 Blair county, sketch of, 397; resources of, 397; towns of, 400; formation of townships in, 403.  
 Blairsville, notice of, 796.  
 Bloemart, Samuel, 30.  
 Blood's settlement, 733.  
 Bloody Run, now Everett, 375.  
 Bloomsburg, State Normal school at, 592; notice of, 593.  
 Blunston, Samuel, 831.  
 Boone, Captain Hawkins, 189, 1003.  
 Border counties, claims of, 273.  
 Boston, Pennsylvania sends relief to, 99.  
 Boston Port Bill, 182.  
 Bouquet, Colonel Henry, expedition of 1763, 103; reaches Fort Pitt, 106; expedition to the Muskingum, 122, 626, 829.  
 Brackenridge, Judge Hugh H., 225, 226, 231.  
 Braddock, General Edward, arrives in America, 82; map of route of, 84; journal of, 85; surprised by an ambuscade, 87; death of, 85; consternation caused by defeat of, 85.  
 Braddock's Fields, meeting of insurgents at, 226.  
 Bradford county, sketch of, 405; resources of, 408; historical review of, 409; towns and townships in, 429.  
 Bradford, David, 225, 226, 228, 231.  
 Brady, Captain John, killed, 918.  
 Brady, Captain Samuel, adventures of, 333, 457, 553.  
 Brady, General Hugh, 783.  
 Brandywine, battle of, described, 172, 531, 664.  
 Bright, General Michael, 1057.  
 Bristol, notice of, 459.  
 Brodhead, Colonel Daniel, 166.  
 Brooks, General W. T. H., 265, 263.  
 Brookville, court house at, 799; notice of, 805.  
 Brown, John, raid of, into Virginia, 257, 753.  
 Brownsville, view of, 724; notice of, 730.  
 Buchanan, James, President of the United States, 758.  
 Bucks county, sketch of, 438; resources of, 440; historical review of, 440; towns of, 451; formation of townships in, 454.  
 Buckingham Friends meeting house, 450.  
 "Buck-shot War," 249.  
 Butler borough, court house at, 451; view of, 453; notice of, 458; public school building in, 459.  
 Butler county, sketch of, 451; resources of, 455; historical review of, 456; towns of, 460.  
 CADWALLADER, General John, 167.  
 Cambria county, sketch of, 461; resources of, 463; historical review of, 467; roads in, 475; towns of, 475.  
 Cambria Iron works, 464.  
 Cameron county, sketch of, 479; historical review of, 480; formation of townships in, 484.  
 Cameron, General Simon, Secretary of War, 260.  
 Campanius, Rev. John, 34.  
 Camp Curtin, establishment of, 260, 263; Western troops quartered at, 264; troops organized at, 264; view of general hospital at, 268.  
 Canon, John, 784.  
 Canonsburg, notice of, 1143.  
 Canton, notice of, 422.  
 Capital of the Nation, removal of, 233.  
 Capital of the State, removal of, 233.  
 Carlisle, court house at, 612; notice of, 623; soldiers' monument at, 628.  
 Carpenter's Hall, Philadelphia, 1774, 141.  
 Carbonade, notice of, 911.  
 Carbon county, sketch of, 486; resources of, 488; historical review of, 490; towns in, 499.  
 "Carroll's Delight," 282.  
 Carrolltown, church and convent at, 476.  
 Carr, Sir Robert, Deputy-Governor, 41.  
 Cascade, Glen Onok, 497.  
 Catawissa, notice of, 593; ancient Friends meeting-house at, 594.  
 Catfish camp, near Washington, 1142.  
 Cayugas—See Iroquois.  
 Censors, council of, 297.  
 Centennial exhibition, 1876, 1044; main building for, 596; medal—obverse, 339; medal—reverse, 360.  
 Centre county, sketch of, 502; historical review of, 503; towns of, 507; formation of townships in, 512.



- Chambersburg, burning of, 267, 753; view of, before the fire, 754; after the fire, 756; notice of, 756.
- Chambers, Colonel James, 517, 620.
- Chamblon falls, Glen Otoko, 485.
- Chester county, sketch of, 517; resources of, 520; historical review of, 525; educational institutions in, 534; towns and townships in, 554.
- Chester, old town hall at, 555; first meeting-house of Friends at, 561; notice of, 569.
- Chester valley, view of, 519.
- Chevaux-de-frize in the Delaware, 156.
- Chew mansion, Germantown, 178.
- Christ church, Philadelphia, 1028.
- Church, Jerry, 570.
- Clarion county, sketch of, 547; resources of, 550; educational interests in, 551; historical review of, 552; towns of, 554.
- Clarion, court house at, 547; prison at, 549; Carrier seminary at, 552; notice of, 554.
- Clarke, General George, troops enlisted for expedition of, 1142, 1158.
- Clayton, Colonel Aslier, 110.
- Clearfield county, sketch of, 557; resources of, 559; historical review of, 563; towns of, 564.
- Clearfield borough, view of, 557; notice of, 564.
- Clinton county, sketch of, 569; resources of, 571; historical review of, 574; towns of, 579.
- Clinton, Sir Henry, succeeds Lord Howe, 184; evacuates Philadelphia, 185.
- Cloud Point, Lehigh valley, 560.
- Coaches, Captain Robert, 154.
- Cleburn, Society of, 279.
- Coaches, first through line to Pittsburgh, 236.
- Coal, use and discovery of, 457, 884, 1063, 1146.
- Coatesville, notice of, 835.
- Cockade, State, adopted, 226.
- Colver, Anthony, Dutch Governor, 42.
- Columbia borough, notice of, 830; view of town hall and Locust street in, 831.
- Columbia county, sketch of, 581; historical review of, 585; towns of, 592; formation of townships of, 596.
- Committee of Safety, appointment of, 148; seal of, 148; new appointment of, 154.
- Conestoga Indians, treachery of, 107; removal of requested, 111; murderous Indians harbored by, 112; destroyed by the Paxtons, 112.
- Conemaugh, view on the, 1152.
- Conewago canal company, 214.
- Connecticut, claims of, 294, 420, 887, 1111, 1149.
- Connelville, notice of, 729.
- Conolly, Dr. John, agent of Virginia, 114, 1154.
- Conshohocken, notice of, 559.
- Constitutional Convention of 1776, 165; of 1690, 212; of 1837-8, 219; of 1853, 273.
- Continental Congress, delegates from Pennsylvania, 141.
- Convention of Deputies, 1893; address to Congress, 160; address to the Associates, 160.
- Cook, Colonel Edward, 225, 227.
- Cook, Martha Walker, 515.
- Corbly family killed, 771.
- Cornwall mines, notice of, 864.
- Corry, notice of, 721.
- Couch, General D. N., 265, 283, 302, 749.
- Coudersport, court house at, 1053; notice of, 1057.
- Coulter, General Richard, at Gettysburg, 233.
- Counties and county towns, 278.
- County histories, 277.
- Cove, Great, massacre by Indians in, 745.
- Covenhoven's narrative, 917.
- Crawford county, early history of, 507; education in, 660; resources of, 669.
- Crawford, Colonel William, expedition and fate of, 202, 1154, 1157.
- Cresap, Thomas, agent of Lord Baltimore, 822.
- Crooked Biller, surprise at, 184, 959.
- Crozer theological seminary at Upland, 621.
- Cumberland county, sketch of, 612; first settlers in, 615; Indian incursions in, 617; resolves of inhabitants, 1774, 618; relief invested in, 1684, 622; towns of, 633.
- Curtin, Andrew G., Governor, 259; biographical sketch of, 259; inaugural declarations, 259; comprehends the magnitude of the rebellion, 256; his care for the troops, 268.
- Curwensville, notice of, 564.
- DANVILLE, court house at, 961; notice of, 962; Insane hospital at, 964.
- Dauphin county, sketch of, 637; early settlement of, 640; in the Revolution, 612; town of, 649; formation of townships, 653.
- Davis, Jefferson, President Southern Confederacy, 279.
- Decatur, Commodore Stephen, 238.
- De Haas, Colonel John Philip, 156.
- Declaratory act of the British Parliament, 124.
- Delaware county, sketch of, 655; first settlement in, 656; towns and townships in, 667.
- Delaware Indians, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23.
- Delaware river, discovery of by Hudson, 23; names known by, 29.
- Delaware Water Gap, 949.
- Denny, William, Deputy Governor, 93; biographical sketch of, 93.
- Derry church, description of, 644.
- Deshler's Fort, sketch and notice of, 876.
- DeVries, David Pieterszen of Hoon, 31, 32.
- D'Hinoyessa, Alexander, 39.
- Dickinson, John, course of at the outset of the Revolution, 163; elected president, 204; biographical sketch of, 205.
- Dickinson college, Carlisle, 629, 630.
- Dix, Miss Dorothea L., the philanthropist, 254.
- Doanes, the outlaws, 416.
- Donesburg, notice of, 840.
- Doubleday, General Abner, at Gettysburg, 286.
- Doudle, Captain Michael, 154.
- Downington, notice of, 531.
- Downingtown, notice of, 419; court house at, 433; soldiers' monument at, 449.
- Drake's pioneer oil well, 1119.
- Duel between John Binns and Samuel Stewart, 1004.
- Dunbar's Island, description of, 631.
- Dunmore, Lord, Governor of Virginia, 144.
- Dunmore's war of 1774, 1155.
- Duquesne Fort, erection of, 80; burning of, 98.
- EARLY, General Jubal, at Gettysburg, 233, 234; orders the burning of Chambersburg, 753.
- Easton, grand Indian council at, 1756, 95; second council at, 1758, 98; historical summary of, 985.
- Eaton, Rev. George W., 784.
- Ebensburg, notice of, 475.
- Economy, description of, 356; assembly house at, 357; church of the Harmonists at, 358.
- Education, of the poor, 235; liberal system of adopted, 243; public or free system adopted, 247; advocates of, 248.
- Elder, Colonel John, 109, 114; letter of to Colonel Burd, 120.
- Ellisborg or Elsingborg, Swedish fort, 31.
- Elliott, Commodore Jesse Duncan, 240.
- Elk county, sketch of, 682; resources of, 683; early settlements in, 684; towns of, 690; formation of townships in, 690.
- Emigh's Gap, Tyrone and Clearfield railroad, 567.
- Emporium, view of, 737; notice of, 485.
- England, policy of, 123.
- Ephrata, wounded at Brandywine taken to, 176; notice of, 855; brothers' and sisters' house at, 855.
- Erie city, view of from the lake, 692; old block-house at, 695; notice of, 719; soldiers and sailors' monument at, 727.
- Erie county, sketch of, 693; early history of, 693; towns and townships in, 721.
- Erie, lake, account of battle of, 704, 934.
- Evans, John, Deputy Governor, 60; biographical sketch of, 61.
- Evans, Oliver, inventions by, 210, 236.
- Evell, General Robert, at Gettysburg, 282, 286, 288, 293, 299, 300, 302; at Carlisle, 622.
- Ewing, General James, 165.
- Excise laws, summary of, 218.
- FAIR PLAY men, notice of, 919.
- Fall Brook, notice of, 1107; view of, 1108.
- Falston, notice of, 319.
- Fayette county, sketch of, 724; roads laid out in, 727; historical summary of, 727; towns of, 729.
- Federal constitution, convention to frame, 210; adoption of, 211.
- Feeble-minded children, training school for, 256.
- Fell, Judge Jesse, burns anthracite coal in a grate, 884.
- Fendley, William, Governor, 242; biographical sketch of, 242; notice of, 758.
- Fendley, William, 229, 231.
- Fisheries, inland, 275.
- Fitch, John, invention by, 209.
- Five Nations Indians, 21.
- Fletcher, Benjamin, Governor, 55.
- Forbes, Alexander's, 726; Augusta, 990, 1001; Bedford, 362; Bosley, 596; Bard, or Necessary, 726; Casimir, 36; Cassell's, 726; Christina, 94; Cresap's, 824; Deshler's, 876; Forty, 562; Franklin, 1126; Freedom, 189, 1001; Gadsby's, 726; Greenville, 822; Hamilton, 948; Henry, 865; Hunter, 649; Jenkins', 586; LeBeau, 102, 698, 1126; Lucas, 726; Lytleton, 765; McClure's, 586; McCoy's, 726; McIntosh, 188; Machault, 1122; Meninger, 191; Mercer, 106; Millin, 180; Miller's, 1073; Miller's, 726; Morris', 726; Muncy, 188, 1001; Nassau, 35; Norris', 105; Opland's, 31; Pearce's, 726; Penn, 948; Presqu'isle, 102, 694, 1126; Rice, 586; Stevenson's, 726; Smith, 863; Swearingen's, 726; Venango, 102, 1126; Washington, 105; Wheeler, 586.
- Fort Bedford house, 363.
- Fort Pitt, erection of, 98; plan of, 99; redoubt at, 104.
- Fort Stanwix, treaty of 1763, 130; second treaty at, 1784, 207.
- Fort Sumter, firing on, 259.
- Forest county, sketch of, 733; resources of, 734; early settlements in, 737; towns and townships in, 738.
- Forbes, General John, expedition of, 97; erects Fort Pitt, 88.
- Frame of government, 47.
- Franklin and Marshall college, 825.
- Franklin, Benjamin, establishes Philadelphia library, 71; publishes historical review of Pennsylvania, 98; political pamphlet written by, 120; letter to Lord Kaimes relative to, 120; elected president, 229; biographical sketch of, 229.





- Franklin, view of Liberty street in, 1117; view of in 1840, 1123; notice of, 1129.
- Franklin county, sketch of, 739; resources of, 742; historical review of, 743; towns of, 756.
- \*\*Freedom and Compulsions," 30.
- Freidenstufen, Moravian monument at, 415.
- French and English forts at Venango, plan of, 1123.
- French and Indian war, station of troops during, 95.
- French, designs of, 71; erection of forts by on the Ohio, 72, 39.
- French neutrals, 1025.
- French refugees, 424.
- Fries Insurrection, 233.
- Frontiersmen, march of to Philadelphia, 115; present their grievances, 114; Governor Penn's opinion of, 121.
- Fulton county, sketch of, 760; resources of, 761; historical review of, 764; towns and townships in, 767.
- Fugitive slave law, passage of, 255.
- GALBRAITHS of Donegal, 845.
- Gallatin, Albert, 227, 231; residence of, 731.
- Gallitzin, missionary priest, 469.
- Gas, first introduction of, 1042.
- Geary, General John W., at Gettysburg, 288, 293, 295; elected Governor, 273; biographical sketch of, 273.
- Genet, M., violates the neutrality laws, 215.
- Germantown, battle of, 177.
- Germantown, notice of, 1045; academy at, 1046.
- Gettysburg, battle of, 282; General Lee's head-quarters at, 285; the first day's battle, 286; General Meade's head-quarters at, 288; the second day's battle, 288; the third day's battle, 294; plan of the battle of, 285.
- Gettysburg borough, description of, 303; Lutheran theological seminary at, 303; Pennsylvania college at, 305, soldiers' national cemetery at, 306; national monument at, 308; monument to General Reynolds at, 310.
- Gibson, General, at Gettysburg, 232.
- Gibson, James, 115.
- Gilbert family, capture of, 493.
- Girard college at Philadelphia, 1044.
- Glatz mansion, erected 1732, 1172.
- Glen Money penny, 1166.
- Glen of Glenoiden, 868.
- Gnadenthal, notice of, 491.
- Granville, fort, captured, 492.
- Great Island, map of, 372.
- Great Meadows, Jumanville defeated at, 80.
- Greeley, Horace, charges of against Pennsylvania disproved, 246.
- Greencastle, notice of, 758.
- Greene county, sketch of, 769; historical summary of, 774; towns of, 774; townships in, 774.
- Greensburg, court house at, 1133; notice of, 1100.
- Gregg, Andrew, 515.
- Grove, Peter, adventures of, 482.
- Groven, Samuel, 30.
- Grook, Charles, Deputy Governor, 62; biographical sketch of, 62.
- Gordon, General John B., at Gettysburg, 283.
- Gordon, Patrick, Deputy Governor, 70; biographical sketch of, 70; death of, 74.
- Gyantwacha, or Cornplanter, 1135; monument erected to by Pennsylvania, 1135.
- "HALF SHAPE" men, 421.
- Hall's church near Wernersville, 389.
- Hamburg, sketch of, 357.
- Hamilton, Andrew, Deputy Governor, 60; biographical sketch of, 60.
- Hamilton, James, Deputy Governor, 77; biographical sketch of, 77.
- Hampton, General Wade, at Chambersburg, 748.
- Hancock, General W. S., at Gettysburg, 287, 292.
- Hannastown, sketch of, 1154; destruction of, 1158.
- Hanover church, view of, 646.
- Hanover, Dauphin county, resolutions in 1774, 611.
- Hanover, York county, notice of, 1189; public fountain at, 1179.
- Harmony Society at Economy, 355.
- Harrisburg, seat of Government removed to, 238; view of State Capitol at, 244; Insurrection at, 250; view of, 636; first German church at, 647; first English, 647.
- Harris, John, notice of, 639; grave of, 640.
- Harris mansion, 637.
- Hatley, Colonel Thomas, expedition against the Indian country, 183, 418.
- Hathorn, notice of, 959.
- Hazleton, notice of, 969.
- Heckewelder, 17, 115.
- Hebron church, Lebanon, notice of, 868.
- Hendricks, Captain William, 154, 620.
- Hendrickson, Captain Cornelius, 29.
- Hehl, General, at Gettysburg, 288, 297, 300.
- Hester, Joseph, Governor, 243; biographical sketch of, 243.
- Hill, General A. P., at Gettysburg, 282, 286, 288, 292, 296, 300.
- Hochstadt or Barefoot, 19.
- Hollandare, Peter, Swedish Governor, 34.
- Holland land company, 1133, 1134.
- Hollidaysburg, Blair county, court house at, 397; sketch of, 400.
- Hood, General, at Gettysburg, 288, 289, 300.
- Hooker, General Joseph, 281.
- Horse Shoe Curve on Pennsylvania railroad, 306.
- Horticultural Hall, Centennial Exposition, 437.
- "Hot Water" war, 233.
- House tax, imposition of, 233.
- Howard, General O. O., at Gettysburg, 284.
- Howe, General, marches on Philadelphia, 171; defeats the Americans at Brandywine, 173; entrance into Philadelphia, 175.
- Hudde, Andreas, Dutch commissary, 35, 38.
- Hudson, Henry, discovers the Delaware, 23.
- Humphreys, Whitehead, invention by, 210.
- Humphrey, General A. A., at Gettysburg, 290, 295.
- Huntingdon county, sketch of, 775; resources of, 776; history of, 777; early settlements in, 779; towns of, 785; formation of townships in, 789.
- Huntingdon borough, 775; seal of, 779; notice of, 785.
- IMMIGRANTS into Pennsylvania, 69.
- Indiana borough, notice of, 795, 796.
- Indiana county, sketch of, 790; resources of, 791; early settlements in, 793; towns of, 795; townships in, 792.
- Indian battle at Lackawanna, 1050.
- Indian God Rock, view of, 121; inscriptions on, 126.
- Indian incursions, 1794, 216.
- Indian marauds, fears of, 78; on the frontiers, 90, 107.
- Indians, purchases from, 1082, 412; 1083, 528; 1762, 885; 1768, 804, 1085; map showing, 408.
- Indian relics found near Safe Harbor, 818.
- Indian scalps, rewards for, 93.
- Indian walk, 74, 443, 967.
- Independence Hall, 1876, 1030.
- Independence proposed, 162; declared, 164; signed, 164; publicly read in Philadelphia, 165.
- Insane poor, first State hospital erected, 254.
- International Exposition, 1044.
- Internal improvements, measures taken for, 213; vignette, 781.
- Introuquois, the, 17, 18, 19, 22.
- Irvine, General William, 157; commissioner to western Insurgents, 227.
- Irrving Female College, Mechanicsburg, 632.
- JACK, Captain, sketch of, 615.
- Jack, Captain Matthew, 1158.
- Jack's Narrows, Pennsylvania railroad, 781.
- Jaquet, John Paul, Dutch Governor, 38.
- Jay's Treaty with Great Britain, 232.
- Jennings, Colonel William W., 294, 283.
- Jenkins' cavalry, Confederate, 282, 625, 750, 751.
- Jefferson county, sketch of, 798; resources of, 799; historical review of, 800; towns of, 815.
- Jersey prison ships, 204.
- Jersey Shore, notice of, 921.
- Jesuit missionaries, 17.
- Johnson, General, division at Gettysburg, 282, 293.
- Johnston, Rev. John, 785.
- Johnston, William F., Governor, 251; biographical sketch of, 254.
- Johnstown, view of, 461; description of, 475.
- Juliate Den*, in language of Six Nations, 24.
- Julia county, sketch of, 806; early settlements in, 807; towns of, 811; townships in, 813.
- KASKASKUNK, 837.
- Keith, Sir William, Deputy Governor, 61; biographical sketch of, 61; meets the Indians at Albany, 65.
- Key of Kahmar, ship of war, 33.
- Keystone State, Pennsylvania first called, 265.
- Kelt, Sir William, Director-General, New Netherlands, 31.
- Kilpatrick, General, at Gettysburg, 290.
- King, Francis, 92.
- Kittanning borough, notice of, 336.
- Kittanning, Indian town of, destroyed, 95.
- Kittanning path, 472.
- Kirkpatrick, Major Abram, 225.
- Kiyasuta, Seneca Chief, conspiracy of, 101.
- Kulpe, General Joseph, 622, 752.
- Knoxville, view of, 1101; notice of, 1108.
- Kingston, notice of, 910; Wyoming seminary at, 911.
- Kutztown, notice of, 383.
- LAFAYETTE College, Pardee Hall, 966; notice of, 986.
- Lafayette, General, wounded at Brandywine, 175; visit to Pennsylvania, 245, 333, 670, 1038.
- Lancaster city, of court house at, 814; court house at, 827; high school, 828; soldiers' national cemetery at, 831.
- Lancaster, conference with Six Nations at, 77; Supreme Executive Council at, 170, 183.
- Lancaster county, when formed, 70; sketch of, 814; resources of, 815; early settlements in, 820; towns and townships in, 841.
- Lancasterian system of education, 213.
- Lancaster land company, 1133.
- Lands improved and unimproved in Pennsylvania, 567.
- Laporte, notice of, 1085.
- Lata, John, Lieutenant-Governor under Constitution of 1873, 276.
- Lawrence county, sketch of, 851; resources of, 855; historical review of, 856; towns of, 859.
- Lead plate deposited by the French in the Ohio, 319; translation of inscription on, 1122.
- Lebanon borough, view of, 892; county court house at, 893; notice of, 897.



- Lebanon county, sketch of, 863; resources of, 864; historical review of, 865; towns of, 867.  
 Lee, Governor Henry, in command of Western Army, 229.  
 Lee, General Robert E., at Gettysburg, 288, 286, 289, 300, 301; at Chambersburg, 749, 752.  
 Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania, 869.  
 Lehigh coal, discovery of, 487.  
 Lehigh county, sketch of, 871; resources of, 873; historical review of, 874; towns of, 877; townships in, 879.  
 Lehigh navigation company, 487.  
 Lehigh university, at Allentown, 980, 981.  
 Lehigh, notice of, 499.  
 Lemke, Rev. Peter Henry, 470.  
 Lenape—see Delawares.  
 Lewisburg, court house at, 1110; view of, 1114; university of, 1118.  
 Lewistown borough, view of, 943; notice of, 944.  
 Lewis' lake, notice of, 1082.  
 Lewistown narrows, Pennsylvania railroad, 941.  
 Liberty bell, Independence hall, 586.  
 Library company of Philadelphia established, 71.  
 Lincoln university, 555.  
 Lindstrom, Peter, 37.  
 Litz, notice of, 537; spring and walk at, 838.  
 Logan Guards of Lehigh, 201.  
 Logan, James, Provincial secretary, 60, 64, 74; biographical sketch of, 76.  
 Logan, the Mingo chief, 940.  
 Log college, 444.  
 Long Island, battle of, 168.  
 Longstreet, General, at Gettysburg, 282, 295, 299.  
 Loretto, St. Aloysius college at, 477.  
 Lovelace, Colonel Francis, English Governor, 41.  
 Ludlow, Captain John, 154.  
 Lower Merion Friends meeting-house, 954.  
 Lowrys, of Donegal, 848.  
 Loyalsock, head-waters of, 1081.  
 Lutheran theological seminary at Gettysburg, 84.  
 Luzerne county, sketch of, 881; resources of, 884; early history of, 885; towns of, 900.  
 Lycoming, sketch of, 913; resources of, 913; historical summary of, 915; towns of, 919; townships in, 922.  
 Lykens, notice of, 652.  
 McCANDLESS, General William, at Gettysburg, 292, 299.  
 McCausland's foray, 753.  
 McConnellsburg, court house at, 760; notice of, 767.  
 McFarlane, Captain James, 255.  
 McKeon, notice of, 923; resources of, 924; early settlements in, 925.  
 McKean, Thomas, commissioner to western counties, 227; elected Governor, 234; biographical sketch of, 234.  
 McKeesport, description of, 327.  
 Macdonaud Fort, 122.  
 Machinery hall, Centennial Exhibition, 861.  
 Magaw, Colonel Robert, 157.  
 Major of Maske, 261; Pennsburg, 441; Springettsbury, 171; Sneed, 868.  
 Mansfield, Episcopal church at, 1104; Methodist church at, 1107; State normal school at, notice of, 1106, 1107.  
 Marletta, notice of, 813.  
 Markham, William, Deputy Governor, 47, 56, 57.  
 Marsh Creek, description of, 436.  
 Maryland intruders, 68, 72, 822, 1169.  
 Mason and Dixon's line, historical resume of, 124; running of, 129.  
 Meade, General George G., at Gettysburg, 284, 287, 288, 289; report of, 301.  
 Meadville, court house at, 607; county seat fixed at, 605; view of, 607.  
 Mechanicsburg, notice of, 632.  
 Media, court house at, 678.  
 Memorial Hall, Centennial Exhibition, 774.  
 Mengwe—see Iroquois.  
 Mercer borough, notice of, 938.  
 Mercer county, sketch of, 931; historical review of, 932; towns of, 938.  
 Merrill, General Jesse, 274.  
 Mey, Captain Cornelius Jacobsen, 29, 30.  
 Meyersdale, notice of, 1080.  
 Middleburg, county court house at, 1072; notice of, 1070.  
 Middletown, description of, 649.  
 Midlin county, sketch of, 939; historical review of, 940; towns of, 944.  
 Milltown, county court house and soldiers' monument at, 895; notice of, 813.  
 Minlin, Thomas, elected President, 211; chosen Governor, 213; biographical sketch of, 213.  
 Miles, Colonel Samuel, 166, 167.  
 Milford, county court house at, 1049; notice of, 1052.  
 Military academy at Chester, 672.  
 Millersburg, description of, 651.  
 Millersville, State normal school at, 842.  
 Milroy, General, dispersion of command of, 265, 266, 282, 750.  
 Milton borough, notice of, 1004.  
 Minuit, Peter, Swedish Governor, 30, 33.  
 Mischianza, 184.  
 Mohawks, Indians, 17.  
 Mollenhuth, 20.  
 Monroe county, sketch of, 946; historical review of, 947; towns of, 949.  
 "Monroe doctrine" endorsed by Pennsylvania, 215.  
 Monongahela city, notice of, 1144.  
 Mononguey county, sketch of, 950; resources of, 951; historical summary of, 952; towns of, 956.  
 Montour county, sketch of, 961; towns of, 962.  
 Montrose, county court house at, 1087; view of, 1095; notice of, 1095.  
 Moore, Nicholas, Chief Justice, 53.  
 Moore, William, elected Vice-President, 192; chosen President, 202; biographical sketch of, 202.  
 Moravian missionaries, 17.  
 Moravian missions, 412, 414, 490, 492, 858, 968, 972, 978.  
 Moravian Indians, treachery of, 100; removal of to Province Island, 109; opinions of the frontiersmen relative to, 117.  
 Morrell, General Isaac, 238.  
 Morris, Robert, Hunter, Deputy-Governor, 80; biographical sketch of, 80.  
 Mount Pisgah inclined plane, 498.  
 Muhlenberg, Peter, elected Vice-President, 210; resigns, 211; grave of, 960.  
 Muncy, notice of, 921.  
 Muskingum, Colonel Bonquet's expedition to, 122.  
 Myggemborg or Mosquito fort, 34.  
 NAGEL, CAPTAIN GEORGE, 154.  
 National light infantry of Pottsville, 281.  
 National road, 725.  
 Native American riots, 252.  
 Navy, Pennsylvania, organization of, 154.  
 Nazareth hall, view of, 990.  
 Nazareth, notice of, 990.  
 Negroes, importation of, 100.  
 Nesquehoning bridge, 501.  
 Neville, General John, house burned, 225; re-assumes the duties of his office, 230.  
 New Bloomfield, court house at, 1007; notice of, 1014.  
 New Brighton, view of, 350; description of, 350.  
 New Castle, Delaware, made a corporation, 41.  
 New Castle, Lawrence county, court house at, 854; public school, building at, 859; notice of, 859; Disciples church at, 860.  
 New Gettysburg, Swedish fort, 34.  
 Newport, view of, 1009; notice of, 1014.  
 New Purchase, 139.  
 New Sweden, map of, 43.  
 Newtown, description of, 451.  
 Nicole, French Indian trader, 62.  
 Nicolls, Sir Richard, captures New Netherlands, 40.  
 Neillies, Viscount Louis de, 424.  
 Non-Importation resolutions passed, 130.  
 Norristown, court house at, 950; notice of, 956; old fire company at, 957.  
 Northampton county, sketch of, 968; historical summary of, 969; townships in, 981; men of note of, 996.  
 Northampton borough, notice of, 969.  
 Northumberland county, sketch of, 997; historical summary of, 998; towns of, 1004.  
 North Branch canal, completion of, 256.  
 Ohio, obstruction to navigation of, 255.  
 Oil City, notice of, 1129.  
 Oil (petroleum), notices of, 604, 1118.  
 Ole Bull settles in Pennsylvania, 1056.  
 Onoko Falls, 498.  
 Opesah, Shawanese chief, 23.  
 Osceola, description of, 565.  
 Oset, Gies, Dutch commissary, 31.  
 Osterhout mansion, 1167.  
 PACKER, WILLIAM F., Governor, 237; biographical sketch of, 237.  
 Palmer, Anthony, 77.  
 Pannett, notice of, 176, 532.  
 Pappagea, John, Governor of New Sweden, 36.  
 Parkinson's Ferry, meeting of insurgents at, 227, 229.  
 Patterson, James, 341, 353.  
 Patton, Colonel John, 515.  
 Paxtang church, description and views of, 645.  
 Paxtang, Indian marauds in, 110.  
 Paxtang rangers, destroy the savages at Conestoga, 112; complete their work at Lancaster, 113; seeds of the Revolution sown by, 121.  
 Penberton, Lieutenant-General, C. S. A., 261.  
 Pender, General, killed at Gettysburg, 288, 340.  
 Penamite war, 891, 948, 1000.  
 Penn, Guillaume Maria, death of, 57.  
 Penn, Hannah, 67, 74.  
 Penn, John, 71; death of, 77.  
 Penn, John, Lieutenant-Governor, 111; biographical sketch of, 111; goes to England, 131; returns to the Province, 131; course of, 142.  
 Penn, Richard, Lieutenant-Governor, 131; biographical sketch of, 131.  
 Penn, Springett, 74.  
 Penn, Thomas, 71.  
 Penn, William, portrait of, frontispiece; description of the Indians, 25; Charles II. grants Pennsylvania to, 45; proclamation by, to people of the Province, 46; arrives at New Castle, 48; returns to Europe, 52; deprived of his Province, 53; second visit to Pennsylvania, 58; grants a new charter to the Province, 59; returns to England, 60; death of, 61; biographical sketch of, 45; book plate, 66; chair of, 27.  
 Penns compensated for proprietary rights, 192.



- Penn's creek massacre, 1110.  
 Penn's treaty monument, 49.  
 Penn's treaty with the Indians, 50.  
 Penn's valley, from Nittany mountain, 605.  
 Pennsylvania granted to William Penn, 45; how named, 46; divided into three counties, 51; map of, 1685, 52; map of, 1749, 52.  
 Pennsylvania canal, prosecution of, 245.  
 Pennsylvania college at Gettysburg, 394.  
 Pennsylvania militia, conduct of in war of 1812, 241; in 1862, advance into Maryland, 365; thanks of General McClellan to, 264; at Gettysburg, 283, 302.  
 Pennsylvania, manufacturing industries of, 567.  
 Pennsylvania, patriotism of the people of, 256.  
 Pennsylvania, population of by counties, 329.  
 Pennsylvania railroad, completion of, 259.  
 Pennsylvania reserves, organization of, 290, 295; at Gettysburg, 292, 299.  
 Pennsylvania troops, first to reach the Federal capital, 1861, 262; thanks of Congress to, 263.  
 Pennsylvania soldiers in the Revolution, deplorable condition of, 196; revolt of, 197; their grievances, 197; settlement with, 201; claims of, 206.  
 Perry county, sketch of, 106; early settlements in, 1007; towns of, 1012; townships in, 1014.  
 Perry, Oliver Hazard, gold medal to, 249; victory on Lake Erie, 704; flag ship Lawrence, 706.  
 Pettigrew, General, at Gettysburg, 297, 298.  
 Philadelphia city and county, sketch of, 1043; historical summary of, 1043; townships of, 1049; consolidation of, 1022.  
 Philadelphia captured by the British, 1031; yellow fever in, 1035; old slate-roof house at, 1046; new city hall in, 1046; old court house at, 1021; old navy yard at, 1040; view of Delaware from, 1043; United States mint at, 404; old Pine street church in, 732.  
 Pickering, Colonel Timothy, conference at Tioga, 422.  
 Pickett, General, at Gettysburg, 289, 294, 297, 298.  
 Pike county, sketch of, 1049; historical review of, 1050; towns of, 1052.  
 Pittsburgh, view of, looking up the Ohio, 314; laying out of town of, 321; progress of, 322; description of, 325; city hall at, 325.  
 Pitkin, notice of, 912.  
 Pit Hole city, description of, 1131.  
 Pleasantville, group of oil derricks at, 1131.  
 Plunkett, Dr. William, expedition of, 1040.  
 Pollock, James, Governor, 256; biographical sketch of, 256.  
 Pontiac, Ottawa chief, conspiracy of, 101.  
 Portage road, view on, 474.  
 Porter, David R., Governor, 249; biographical sketch of, 249.  
 Porter, General Andrew, 357.  
 Potter, General James, 216.  
 Potter county, sketch of, 1033; resources of, 1034; settlements in, 1035; townships in, 1057.  
 Pot, John, burns anthracite coal, 1065.  
 Pottsville, view of, 1055.  
 President's house built by Pennsylvania, 232.  
 Poughkeepsie, Indians opposed to establishment at, 216; town laid out at, 216.  
 Priestly, Dr. Joseph, 104.  
 Princeton, battle of, 169.  
 Printz Hall, Indian convocation at, 37.  
 Printz, John, Swedish Governor, 32.  
 Proprietary government, relative to, 144.  
 Provincial conference, proceedings of, 131.  
 Provincial convention, proceedings of, 141.  
 Public works, sale of, 246.  
 Pulpit rocks, near Round Island, 580.  
 Pumpkin food, 907.  
 Punxsutawney, view of, 803; notice of, 805.  
 QUAKERTOWN, description of, 451.  
 Quappas, driven from the Ohio, 17.  
 Quebec, capture of by General Wolfe, 93; Arnold's expedition against, 154.  
 RAILROADS, first, in America, 246.  
 Ralston incline plane, 422.  
 Randolph, Peyton, of Virginia, 141.  
 Rapp, Rev. George, founder of the Harmonists, 355.  
 Reading, county court house at, 373; Trinity Lutheran church at, 394; cemetery gate at, 393.  
 Redick, David, elected Vice-President, 211.  
 Redstone old fort, meeting of insurgents at, 221, 283.  
 Reed, General Joseph, President, 190; biographical sketch of, 190.  
 Reed, General William, Adjutant-General, 238.  
 Relief notes, issue of, 231.  
 Renova station, Philadelphia and Erie railroad, 582.  
 Reynolds, General John F., at Gettysburg, 265, 281, 286, 302; monument to, 310.  
 Ridgway, view of, 626; description of, 630.  
 Ridley Park lake, 666.  
 Ridley Park station, 679.  
 Ringgold light artillery of Reading, 261.  
 Ritter, Joseph, Governor, 247; biographical sketch of, 247.  
 Riots in Philadelphia, 1039.  
 Roberdeau, Daniel, appointed brigadier-general, 162.  
 Rome, description of, 433.  
 Rossborough, Rev. John, murdered by the British, 977.  
 Ross, George, elected Vice-President, 211.  
 Ross, Captain James, 154.  
 Rouse, Henry R., 119, 1137.  
 Runaway, the brig, 375.  
 Rysingh, John Claudius, Governor of New Sweden, 36.  
 SAFE HARBOR, notice of, 839; Indian relics found near, 845; inscription on rocks at, 839.  
 St. Clair, General Arthur, command of in the Revolution, 157; defeat of by the Indians, 212; home of on Chestnut Ridge, 1456; monument to, 1161.  
 St. Mary's, description of, 690.  
 Saltsburg, discovery of salt springs at, 791.  
 Salt works established by Pennsylvania on Tom's river, 166.  
 "Saw-dust" war, 271.  
 Saxton, Joseph, 784.  
 Schellburg, notice of, 376.  
 Schuylkill coal and navigation company, 245, 1063.  
 Schuylkill county, sketch of, 1059; early settlements in, 1059; townships of, 1061; coal development in, 1065.  
 Schuylkill river, view on, 945.  
 Scranton, description of, 909.  
 Scotch-Irish, the first settlers in Northampton county, 970.  
 "Scout Fiscal," office of, 30.  
 Seall, Nicholas, son of, 974, 1063.  
 Seal of Assembly—1776, 103.  
 Seal of Committee of Safety—1775, 148.  
 Seal of Haverhill borough, 779.  
 Seal, Proprietary, 27.  
 Seiler, Captain George A. C., forms Camp Curtin, 263.  
 Seigfried, Colonel John, 576.  
 Selinsgrove, notice of, 1072; Snyder mansion at, 1075; Lutheran missionary institute at, 1074.  
 Seneca—See Troquois.  
 "Shades of Death," 183.  
 Shakamson, supposed treaty at, 49.  
 Shamokin, now Sunbury, 995.  
 Sharon, notice of, 950.  
 Shawanese Indians, 23, 585, 885.  
 Shaw, Margaret, bravery of, 1159.  
 Shree, Colonel John, 157.  
 Shesheep nation, site of, 412.  
 Shicyicha county, 20.  
 Shikellamy, notice of, 995; residence of, 1110.  
 Shippensburg, description of, 631.  
 Shireburn, notice of, 1189.  
 Shunk, Francis R., Governor, 252; biographical sketch of, 252; face-well address to people of Pennsylvania, 253; death of, 253.  
 Shultz, John Andrew, Governor, 245; biographical sketch of, 245.  
 Sickles, General, at Gettysburg, 288, 290, 292.  
 SIX NATION INDIANS, 21; conference with at Lancaster, 177; treaty with at Fort Stanwix, 130; take sides with the British, 184.  
 Slavery abolished in Pennsylvania, 193.  
 Snyder county, sketch of, 1072; towns and townships in, 1073.  
 Snyder, Simon, Governor, 236; biographical sketch of, 236; mansion of, at Sengrove, 1075.  
 Smithport, county court house at, 923; county prison at, 923; notice of, 930.  
 Smith, Matthew, lays before Provincial authorities the grievances of the frontiers, 115; commands in the Revolution, 151; elected Vice-president, 192; resigns, 192.  
 Soldiers' National cemetery, 390.  
 Soldiers' Orphans' schools, origin of, 271, 272.  
 Solidary Friends meeting-house, 411.  
 Somerset borough, county court house at, 1077; notice of, 1079; fires in, 1079.  
 Somerset county, sketch of, 1077; resources of, 1077; early settlements in, 1078; towns of, 1080.  
 South-western college, California, 1143.  
 Springettsbury manor, 1163, 1171.  
 Spruce Creek tunnel, Pennsylvania railroad, 786.  
 Stamp act, passage of, 123; opposition to, 123; repeal of, 124; effect of, 1027.  
 Standing Stone, 778.  
 State colleges, Centre county, 511.  
 State house, Provincial, erection of, 71; in 1778, 137.  
 Stephens, John, invention by, 209.  
 Stevens, Thaddeus, grave of, 830.  
 Stewart, Captain Lazarus, expedition to Wyoming, 110; the Paxtang boys, 111; threatened arrest of, 120; goes to Wyoming, 120.  
 Stewart, Commodore Charles, 241.  
 Stewart's block-house, 869.  
 Stinson family, murder of, 109.  
 Stroudsburg, notice of, 949.  
 Stuart, Gen. J. E. B., at Gettysburg, 234; raid of in 1862, 747.  
 Stuyvesant, Peter, Governor of New Netherlands, 36.  
 Sullivan county, sketch of, 1081; lakes in, 1084; resources of, 1084; towns of, 1085.  
 Sullivan, General John, expedition of, 191, 906.  
 Sunbury, notice of, 1004.  
 Susquehanna county, sketch of, 1060; plan of townships in, 1062; historical summary of, 1068; towns of, 1062.  
 Susquehanna Indians, 17, 18, 19.  
 Susquehanna river, view near Milton, 908; junction of North and West Branches of, 1002; view on from College hill, Lewisburg, 1112.





- Swanendael, 31.  
 Swarthmore college, 654.  
 Swedes church, 1024.  
 Swedish settlements on the Delaware, 33, 656.  
 Sykes, General, at Gettysburg, 288.
- TALON, OMER**, French refugee, 424.  
 Tannehill, General Adanson, 238.  
 Taxation without representation, 123.  
 Taylor, Abiah, house built by, 1724, 539.  
 Taylor, George, signer of Declaration of Independence, 986.  
 Tea ships not allowed to land at Philadelphia, 131.  
 Teedyuscung, Delaware chief, 23, 95, 119.  
 Thannawage, Mohawk chief, 21.  
 Thomas, Sir George, Deputy-Governor, 75; biographical sketch of, 75.  
 Thompson, Colonel William, commands the first regiment of the "Army of the Continent," 154.  
 Thomson, Charles, 123, 141.  
 Tiepoint, Captain Adrien Joritz, 30.  
 Tionesta, view of, 733; notice of, 738.  
 Tinicum island, 35.  
 Tioga county, sketch of, 1101; resources of, 1102; towns of, 1105; townships in, 1109.  
 Torkillus, Rev. Rasmus, Swedish minister, 33.  
 Towanda, view of, 405; description of, 435.  
 Trappe, ancient Lutheran church at, 960.  
 Treaty between Swedes and Indians, 37.  
 Trefaldighet, or Fort Trinity, 38.  
 Trenton, battle of, 183, 163; decree of, adverse to Connecticut, 420.  
 Troops called out to quell the Whiskey Insurrection, 227.  
 Tunkhannock, county court house at, 1163; description of, 1167, 1168.  
 Turnpike roads, first, 1038.  
 Tuscarora valley, settlement of, 807.  
 Tyrone city, notice of, 462.
- UNALACHIGO**, or Turkey tribe, 20.  
 Unamis, or Turtle tribe, 20.  
 Union canal, 245.  
 Union county, sketch of, 1110; historical summary of, 1111; towns of, 1114.  
 Union League House, Philadelphia, 253.  
 Uniontown, description of, 729.  
 University of Lewisburg, view of, 1115.  
 University of Pennsylvania—Department of Arts and Sciences, 1034; Department of Medicine, 1036; sketch of, 1045.  
 University of Pennsylvania, purchase of the president's house for, 232.  
 Upland, now Chester, 657.  
 Useelinx, William, 33.
- VALLKY FORGE**, cantonment at, 181; Washington's head-quarters at, 182; view of, 955.  
 Van Campen, narrative of, 587.  
 Van Dyck, Goeran, "scout fiscal," 39.  
 Van Hulse, William, 30.  
 Van Twiller, Wouter, Dutch Governor, 32.  
 Venango county, sketch of, 1117; French occupation of, 1122; towns of, 1129.  
 Vincent, General, killed at Gettysburg, 291, 300.  
 Virginia, pretensions of relative to western boundary, 114, 1154.
- WALKING PURCHASE**, 443, 964.  
 Wall, George, 210.  
 Ward, Ensign Edward, 80.  
 War for the Union, 230; establishment of Camp Curtin, 280; first troops to reach the Federal capital from Pennsylvania, 261; first invasion of the State, 265; last invasion, 267; troops raised for, 269.  
 War of Independence, troops raised for, 148.  
 War of 1812-14, 237; enthusiasm of the people, 238.  
 War with Mexico, 252.  
 Warren borough, view of, 1133; State hospital for insane at, 1138; notice of, 1139.
- Warren county, sketch of, 1132; land claims in, 1133; resources of, 1136; incidents in history of, 1138.  
 Warren, General, at Gettysburg, 291.  
 Washington and Jefferson college, 1140.  
 Washington artillery, of Pottsville, 261.  
 Washington borough, notice of, 1142.  
 Washington county, sketch of, 1140; early settlement of, 1141; resources of, 1141; towns of, 1143.  
 Washington female seminary, 478.  
 Washington, President, proclamations issued by, 222, 227; proceeds to the western counties, 229; letter to General Seligfried, 976.  
 Wayne county, sketch of, 1145; resources of, 1146; historical summary of, 1148; towns of, 1150; townships in, 1151.  
 Wase, General Anthony, birth place and residence of, 540; in the Revolution, 157, 176; revolt of forces of, 197; victory over the Indians, 231; death of, 703.  
 Waynesburg, county court house at, 769; notice of, 733.  
 Weal, General, killed at Gettysburg, 300.  
 Weissport, notice of, 499.  
 Wellsboro', notice of, 1105.  
 Welsh, Colonel Thomas, in command of Camp Curtin, 264.  
 Welsh settlement, 952.  
 West Chester, county court house at, 517; notice of, 537.  
 Westmoreland county, sketch of, 1133; historical review of, 1154; Revolutionary resolves of, 1156; Centennial celebration of, 1162.  
 Western counties, opposition to excise in, 231; hardships of the people, 220; President Washington's proclamations to, 222, 227; turbulent proceedings in, 222; State commissioners to, 227; Federal commissioners to, 227; march of troops to, 229.  
 Wharton, Thomas, Jr., elected President, 170; biographical sketch of, 170; sudden death of, 186.  
 Wharton house, where the mischianza was held, 185.  
 "Whigs" and "Tories," terms first used, 132.  
 White Marsh, Washington's head-quarters at, 181.  
 Whiskey Insurrection, historical summary of, 222.  
 Wicaco, first church at, 1015.  
 Wilcox, view of, 690.  
 Wilkes-Barre, county court house at, 881; county prison at, 905; description of, 908.  
 Williamsport, county court house at, 916; description of, 916.  
 Wilson female college, Chambersburg, 757.  
 Wischikeon, view of, 657.  
 Wolf, George, Governor, 246; biographical sketch of, 246.  
 Wolf or Minsi Indians, 20.  
 Woolcomber family killed, 1008.  
 Women's Pavilion, Centennial Exhibition, 813.  
 Womelsdorf, notice of, 383.  
 Wright, James, 832.  
 Wright, John, 832.  
 Wright's Ferry Mansion, Columbia, 833.  
 Wyandung, Indian mission at, 411; Moravian monument at, 415.  
 Wyoming battle ground, 898; massacre at, 188; full details of, 1164.  
 Wyandung county, sketch of, 1163; resources of, 1165; towns and townships in, 1165.  
 Wyonung seminary at Kingston, 811.
- YELLOW FEVER** at Philadelphia, 215.  
 York, James, Duke of, 40, 42.  
 York borough, laid out, 1171; Continental Congress in session at, 176, 183; court house at, 1170; court house, Provincial, 1173; Reformed church at, 1176; notice of, 1180.  
 York county, sketch of, 1169; first settlers, 1170; in the Revolution, 1173; in war of Rebellion, 1175; resources of, 1179; towns of, 1180.  
 Yorktown, surrender of Cornwallis at, 201.
- ZEISBERGER**, Rev. David, apostle to the Indians, 832, 836.  
 Zinzendorf, Count, missionary to the Indians, 886.  
 Zook, General, killed at Gettysburg, 300.



7346 1













